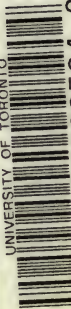


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00382564 3

HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS











Hoernle

# MANUSCRIPT REMAINS OF BUDDHIST LITERATURE

FOUND IN

EASTERN TURKESTAN

FACSIMILES

WITH TRANSCRIPTS TRANSLATIONS AND NOTES

EDITED IN CONJUNCTION WITH OTHER SCHOLARS

BY

A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE

C.I.E. M.A. OXON. PH.D. TÜBINGEN

---

VOLUME I

---

PARTS I AND II MANUSCRIPTS IN SANSKRIT KHOTANESE  
KUCHEAN TIBETAN AND CHINESE

WITH TWENTY-TWO PLATES

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1916

BL

1415

H6

1916a

V.1







THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS  
PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

WASHINGTON 25, D. C.



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK

TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY



III  
p911  
.H6

PRINTED IN ENGLAND  
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

22526i  
16

## LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

- BARNETT, Lionel D., M.A., Litt.D. (Cambridge), Keeper of Department of Oriental Printed Books and Manuscripts, British Museum, Professor of Sanskrit at University College, London: *Tibetan Document*.
- CHAVANNES, Emmanuel-Édouard, Membre de l'Institut, Professeur au Collège de France: *Chinese Fragment*.
- KONOW, Sten, Ph.D., Professor in the University of Kristiania, Norway: *Khotanese Manuscripts*.
- LÉVI, Sylvain, Professeur au Collège de France: *Kucheian Fragments*.
- LÜDERS, Heinrich, Ph.D., Professor in the University of Berlin, Member of the Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences, Berlin, &c.: *Sanskrit Fragments*.
- PARGITER, F. E., M.A. (Oxford), late Judge of the High Court, Calcutta: *Sanskrit Vajracchedikā*.
- THOMAS, F. W., M.A. (Cambridge), Hon. Ph.D. (Munich), Librarian, India Office, Reader in Tibetan in the University of London, Lecturer in Comparative Philology at University College, London: *Sanskrit Fragments*.

# CONTENTS

## PART I

	PAGE
LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS . . . . .	v
GENERAL INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ix
LIST OF MANUSCRIPT REMAINS IN VOLUME I . . . . .	xxxiii
METHOD OF TRANSCRIPTION . . . . .	xxxv
ABBREVIATIONS . . . . .	xxxvi
SANSKRIT TEXTS . . . . .	1
VOCABULARY TO SANSKRIT TEXTS . . . . .	196

## PART II

KHOTANESE TEXTS . . . . .	214
VOCABULARY TO KHOTANESE TEXTS . . . . .	330
KUCHEAN TEXTS . . . . .	357
VOCABULARY TO KUCHEAN TEXTS . . . . .	377
BILINGUAL FRAGMENT, CHINESE-KHOTANESE . . . . .	387
BILINGUAL FRAGMENT, TIBETAN-KHOTANESE . . . . .	400
VOCABULARY TO THE KHOTANESE OF BILINGUAL TEXTS . . . . .	405
ADDENDA . . . . .	410
ERRATA . . . . .	412

57

## **PART I**

### **GENERAL INTRODUCTION AND SANSKRIT TEXTS**



## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

BY A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE

THE first volume of this Series was to have been issued some years ago. Changes in the staff of Contributors, and other causes over which the Editor had no control have occasioned the delay. On the other hand, the delay has enabled him to offer now what is practically a double volume.

A complete list of the Contributors is given on page v. To every one of these scholars the Editor is under great obligation for their valuable assistance, so patiently and ably rendered, often in the midst of other exacting professional duties, towards the execution of a task, the difficulties of which can be fully appreciated only by those who have been actually engaged in it. Especially is this so in the case of Professors Konow and Lévi, who very kindly agreed to deal with those texts, or fragments of texts, which are written in what till quite recently were known only as the 'unknown languages' of Eastern Turkestan.

In that portion of Central Asia, as is now well known, there once prevailed, in the early centuries of the Christian era, two distinct languages, which now are quite extinct, and have to be laboriously recovered from oblivion.<sup>1</sup> Broadly speaking one was spoken in the north, the other in the south. The northern language has been named 'Tokhāri' by Dr. F. W. K. Müller,<sup>2</sup> and the southern, 'Northaryan' by

---

<sup>1</sup> A succinct account of the discovery and identification of the two 'unknown' languages is given in Professor Geiger's Inaugural Lecture (1912) as Professor of the University of Erlangen on Die archäologischen und literarischen Funde in Chinesisch Turkestan und ihre Bedeutung für die orientalische Wissenschaft, pp. 11, 12. where all needful references will be found.

<sup>2</sup> 'Tocharisch', in Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1907, p. 960. Also Prof. Sieg and Dr. Siegling, *ibid.*, 1908, p. 916. See also Prof. Meillet, 'Le Tokharien' in Indogermanisches Jahrbuch, 1913, vol. i, pp. 1, 2. Two other stillborn names are 'Kasgarisch', used by Prof. Leumann, 'Ueber eine von den unbekannten Literatursprachen Mittelasien' in Mémoires de l'Académie Impériale des Sciences de St. Petersburg, 1900 (Ser. VIII, vol. iv, No. 8), and 'Shulésprache', suggested by Mr. Emil Smith, 'Die neuentdeckte Indo-germanische Sprache Mittelasien' in Videnskabs-Selskabet Skrifter (Class II, 1910, No. 5).

Professor E. Leumann,<sup>3</sup> and 'Śaka language' by Professor H. Lüders.<sup>4</sup> None of these names, however, based as they are on more or less disputable ethnic or historical considerations, has met with general acceptance.<sup>5</sup> In the circumstances it seems preferable to adopt a suggestion, first thrown out by Professor J. Kirste,<sup>6</sup> and to denominate them after the centre of the geographical areas, in which undoubtedly they once were spoken, and from which most of their manuscript remains have been recovered. In two masterly essays, recently published by Professors Sylvain Lévi and Sten Konow, it has been shown quite convincingly that the centres, or capitals, of the territories in which the northern and southern languages once prevailed were Kuchar (or Kuche) and Khotan respectively.<sup>7</sup> Professor Lévi did this service for the northern language in the *Journal Asiatique* for 1913 (Ser. XI, vol. ii, pp. 311 ff.), while Professor Konow did it for the southern language in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1914 (pp. 339 ff.). Professor Kirste had originally suggested the names 'Turfanisch' and 'Khotanisch', but Turfan appears to be not so much the centre of the territory of the northern language, as of a subordinate dialect of it. Professor Lévi uses the name Kuchean (Koutchéen); and following his example, that name has been adopted in the present publication. It is preferable to the alternative form Kuchāri, adopted elsewhere, because the latter might suggest not so much the dead language of

---

<sup>3</sup> 'Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur', 1912, p. 29; in *Schriften der Wissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft in Strassburg*, 10. Heft.

<sup>4</sup> *Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, Berlin, 1913, pp. 406 ff. It was first suggested by Dr. A. von Le Coq in *Journal RAS.*, 1909, p. 318. See also Prof. Reichelt, 'Das Nordarische', in *Indogermanisches Jahrbuch*, vol. i, 1913, pp. 20 ff.

<sup>5</sup> See, e.g., Prof. Meillet, 'Les nouvelles langues indo-européennes trouvées en Asie Centrale', pp. 5, 17, 18 (in *Revue du Mois*, 1912, vol. xiv, pp. 137, 149, 150); also Prof. S. Lévi, in *Journal RAS.*, 1914, pp. 958-9. The first objection to Tokhāri was made by Baron de Staël-Holstein, 'Tocharisch und die Sprache I', in the *Bulletin de l'Académie Impériale des Sciences de St. Pétersbourg*, 1909, pp. 479 ff., supported by Mr. E. Smith, above, note 2. See also Prof. Konow, 'Vedic dasyu', &c., in *Festschrift Vilhelm Thomsen*, 1912, and 'Khotan Studies' in *Journal RAS.*, 1914, p. 343.

<sup>6</sup> *Vienna Oriental Journal*, vol. xxvi, 1912, pp. 395-6. Also Prof. Konow in *Göttische Gelehrte Anzeigen*, 1912, pp. 532 ff., and in *Journal RAS.*, 1914, p. 343.

<sup>7</sup> Kuchar lies 41° 42' N. lat., and 80° 33' E. long.; Khotan, 37° 5' N. lat., and 80° 1' E. long. See my edition of the Bower Manuscript, *Introd.*, p. i, footnote 2.

old Kuche, as the current language of modern Kuchar.\* For similar reasons of convenience the term Khotanese, rather than Khotanī, has been chosen to mark the dead language of Khotan.

Kuchean, as Professor Meillet<sup>9</sup> and other scholars have shown, is an Indo-European language of extremely early affinities with the two hitherto known great western and eastern groups of that family of languages, its affinity, curiously enough, being rather closer with the European than the Indo-Iranian group. In the present volume it is represented by three detached folios from two manuscripts of the Buddhist Canon of the Sarvāstivādins, which are edited by Professor Sylvain Lévi (pp. 357 ff.).

The territory of Kuchar,<sup>10</sup> as Professor S. Lévi has shown in the essay above referred to, was colonized by an Indo-European people at some unknown date before the commencement of the Christian era. It first emerges into history in the second century B.C., when it came into contact with the Chinese Empire and its Annalists. It was then already a flourishing and highly cultured little state under a dynasty which in the first century A.D. received from the Chinese the significant name of the 'White' (*Po*). It had also already adopted the Buddhist religion, which enjoyed a particularly flourishing period in the fourth century A.D. The state and its 'white' dynasty lasted down towards the end of the eighth century A.D., when both utterly disappeared from history in the course of the political and racial convulsions caused by the inroads of Tibetans, Uigurs, and 'Arabs'. 'About A.D. 1000 Turkish barbarism had finished by triumphing over Aryan culture' (JA. XI, ii, 380). But the Kuchean language which is now totally extinct, and till recently was utterly forgotten, is shown by recovered fragments of documents, dated in years of the reign of King Swarnate (Chinese Su-fa-tie) of Kuchar, to have still flourished as a spoken language in the middle of the seventh century.

---

\* The old name is Kuche, as shown by Chinese transcriptions, in which there is no final *r*; the latter seems to be a late Turkish addition. See Prof. Lévi in Journal RAS. for 1914, pp. 958 ff. For the same reason, Mr. E. Smith had suggested his 'Shulésprache', note 2.

<sup>9</sup> 'Le Tokharien', in Indogermanisches Jahrbuch, 1913, vol. i, pp. 12 ff. Also Profs. Lévi and Meillet, *Études linguistiques sur les documents de la Mission Pelliot*, 1912-13, fasc. i, iii, v. Also Prof. Lévi in Journal RAS., 1914, p. 959.

<sup>10</sup> Apparently including those of Uch Turfan and Aksu, both to the west of Kuchar.



[ Khotanese, the other till recently utterly forgotten language of Eastern Turkestan, must be classed with the Iranian languages. The study of it has the great advantage of being facilitated through the recovery of several complete texts by Sir Aurel Stein in the immured library of Tun-huang. Two of these, being translations from the Sanskrit of the Buddhist canonical texts of the Vajracchedikā and the Aparimitāyuh Sūtra, are edited in the present volume by Professor Sten Konow (p. 214 and p. 289). ]

As regards the territory of Khotan, Professor Konow, in the essay already referred to, shows that during the time of the T'ang dynasty of China, it was known under the name of Huan-na, and was ruled by a dynasty which bore the name of Wei-chih, or, in its Tibetan form, Bidzaya. He also shows that those two names occur in certain dated official documents, discovered within the Khotan territory, in the Khotanese form of Hvaṃna, and Viśa. Those documents refer themselves to various regnal years of a king of Hvaṃna, called Viśa-Vuham, who is identical with the Khotanese king Bidzaya Bohan of the Tibetan records, and who reigned in the second half of the eighth century (JRAS., 1915, p. 487). It is evident that the Khotanese language was still flourishing, as a spoken language, in the territory of Khotan as late as that century.

There is yet much to be discovered about the structure of this Khotanese language; but so much seems already apparent that in the recovered manuscript remains it is presented in two stages, an earlier and a later. The latter stage of it occurs in the official documents of the eighth century. In its earlier stage it is found in Buddhist canonical literature,<sup>11</sup> where it was first observed by Professor Leumann. This is readily explicable if it is remembered that Buddhism was introduced from north-western India into Khotan as early as the beginning of the Christian era. Translations of its principal canonical texts from the original Sanskrit, or the Indian vernacular of those days, into the language of the native people of Khotan must have followed soon upon its introduction, and continued from time to time with the growth of Sanskrit Buddhist literature.

---

<sup>11</sup> See pp. 220-1 and pp. 396-7 of this volume; also Prof. Leumann's 'Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur', pp. 57 ff.

A somewhat similar phenomenon appears to have been observed in the case of the northern Kuchean language. It has been attributed by its discoverers, Professor Sieg and Dr. Siegling,<sup>12</sup> to a difference of dialects. But whether that is the real cause, or whether it likewise be due to difference in age, is for the present impossible of determination, owing to the extreme scarcity and fragmentariness of the available manuscript material.

Either of the two languages, Kuchean and Khotanese, possessed its own peculiar style of writing. Both styles, however, were varieties of the Indian Gupta script. That script with its upright *ductus*, as it prevailed in India during the Gupta period, and was imported into Eastern Turkestan by immigrants from India, may be seen in the Vinaya fragment, No. 149<sub>18</sub>, shown on Plate IV, No. 1, which was found in the vicinity of Bai, west of Kuchar, in the northern area of Eastern Turkestan. In that area, in the hands probably of the natives of the country, the upright type of Indian Gupta developed a more or less slanting *ductus*, which may be seen in the fragments shown in Plates I and III, Plate II, Nos. 1-3, Plate IV, No. 2, Plate XI, No. 2, and Plate XIX. This northern, or Kuchean, slanting type of Gupta script<sup>13</sup> must have originated at a very early period, for some of the fragments exhibiting it, when dug out of the ruins of ancient stūpas, were mixed up with other fragments which exhibit the true Indian upright Gupta of the fourth or fifth century A.D.<sup>14</sup> The easiest test to distinguish the slanting from the upright type is furnished by the form of the letter *y*, which in the Indian script is written with three open prongs (as in *yadi*, Plate IV, No. 1, line 7), but in the Kuchean script with three closed slanting prongs (as in *yada*, Plate IV, No. 2, line 1).

<sup>12</sup> Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1908, pp. 915 ff. See also Prof. Meillet's 'Le Tokharien' in Indogermanisches Jahrbuch, 1913, pp. 1-3.

<sup>13</sup> It was deciphered by myself in 1893, in my article on the Weber MSS. in the Journal ASB., vol. lxii, Pt. I, p. 4, Plate IV, in which it was called by me 'Central Asian Nāgari'. In my article on the Macartney MSS. in the Journal ASB., vol. lxvi, Pt. I, 1897, p. 242, it was called by me 'Central Asian Brahmi'. Both names are rather too vague. See also Pischel in Sitzungsberichte, 1904, p. 809, footnote 3.

<sup>14</sup> e.g. the Weber and Macartney MSS. fragments, recovered from the great stūpa of Qutluq Urdā. See my edition of the Bower Manuscript, Introd., pp. xiii ff.

The development of the southern, or Khotanese, type of Gupta script probably did not commence quite as early. In that part of Eastern Turkestan the slanting type never came into vogue at all. It was the Indian upright Gupta which continued to prevail, and only very gradually came to modify the shape of some of its letters, notably those for the initial vowels or vocalic radicals (see p. xvi). There were, however, two types of the modified Gupta script in use in the southern portion of Eastern Turkestan, a calligraphic and a cursive. The former served literary purposes generally. Thus we have it in the Stein MS., Ch. ii, 002, which is a large medical treatise.<sup>15</sup> But it was employed specially, and in that case as it would seem exclusively, in copying sacred works of the Buddhist Canon, such as the Vajracchedikā and Aparimitāyuh Sūtra manuscripts, above referred to (see Plates V–XVII), also the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka manuscript (Plate XVIII), and many others (Plates II, No. 4, XX, XXI). The cursive type<sup>16</sup> was in common use in public and private letters and documents, and for those purposes had superseded the Kharoshthī script which had previously prevailed throughout the southern portion of Eastern Turkestan during the earlier centuries of our era, and the generally elongated *ductus* of which it imitated. The cursive type, however, was employed also in writing literary works of a secular character, such as the Stein MS., Ch. 003, which also is a large medical treatise;<sup>15</sup> or in writing works of a religious, but not canonical character, such as the Stein MS., Ch. 00277, which is a *stotra*, or hymn, in praise of Buddha. Of this cursive type of the Khotanese Gupta script two specimens are shown in the present volume in Plate XVII, No. 2, obverse, and Plate XXII.

There is one point in which the Khotanese language strikingly differs from the Kuchean. The latter possesses a considerable number of sounds which cannot be expressed by any of the letters of the ordinary Sanskrit alphabet; and for the expression of which, consequently, new graphic signs had to be invented. Most of these peculiar Kuchean sounds are supposed to be modifications, or a sort of attenuations, of certain

<sup>15</sup> It will be published in a subsequent volume.

<sup>16</sup> It was deciphered by myself, and published in 1897 in my article on the Godfrey MSS. in the Journal ASB., vol. lxvi, Pt. I, pp. 229, 234 ff.

Sanskrit sounds, though their exact phonetic value is not known at present. The Sanskrit sounds in question are the three surd consonants *k*, *t*, *p*, the three sibilants *ś*, *ṣ*, *ś*, and the four sonants *n*, *m*, *r*, *l*. The new Kuchean graphic signs expressing the corresponding attenuated sounds are accordingly indicated by those letters underlined, *k*, *t*, *p*, &c. In addition to these ten peculiar signs, the Kuchean alphabet possesses two other peculiar signs, expressing the sounds of *w* and *o*, which also probably in some way differ from Sanskrit.<sup>17</sup> With the exceptions of the graphic signs for *ś* and *ṇ*, all the others occur in the Kuchean fragments, included in the present volume, and may be seen in Plates XI, No. 2, and XIX, Nos. 2 and 3.

In the Khotanese language there is only one sound which is foreign to the Sanskrit, and which was thought by the scribes of Khotan to require a new graphic sign for its designation. This is a peculiar modification of the *r*-sound which occasionally occurs at the beginning of a word, or in conjunction with a consonant, and which is supposed to suffer a sort of syllabication, being sounded as *rr* or *rr*,<sup>18</sup> though its actual value is not known. Its occurrence is indicated in the Khotanese script by a slight modification of the Sanskrit graphic sign for *r*, and is transcribed in the text-editions by *rr*. It may be seen particularly well on Plate II, No. 4, Plate V, fols. 2a, 3a, &c. Besides this *rr* the Khotanese language has other sounds of its own, for which, however, it was not felt necessary to invent new graphic signs. For example, its sonant sibilant *ṣ* the Khotanese alphabet indicates by a ligature of the ordinary Sanskrit signs for *y* and *ṣ*; and what is of particular interest, this conjunct sign *ys* actually takes its place in the Khotanese alphabet, or rather syllabary, among the simple alphabetic radicals exactly like the conjunct *kṣ*, which, being treated already by the Indian scribes as a simple radical, is made by them to close the Sanskrit table of alphabetic radicals.<sup>19</sup>


<sup>17</sup> See Prof. Meillet, 'Le Tokharien', in *Indogermanisches Jahrbuch*, vol. i, 1913, pp. 6 ff.

<sup>18</sup> This is the explanation of the sound by Prof. Leumann, 'Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur', pp. 41 and 56-7. But see *infra*, p. 228.

<sup>19</sup> See my article in the *Journal RAS.*, 1911, p. 459, and Plate IV, ll. 4, 5; also Bühler, 'Origin of the Indian Brāhma Alphabet' (2nd ed.), p. 28.

In this connection a sign remains to be mentioned which is used in both scripts, of Khotan as well as of Kuchar, to denote the neutral vowel. It consists in two dots, resembling the mark of diaeresis, which are placed over the consonant in which the neutral vowel is taken to be inherent. It may be seen, e.g., on Plate V, fol. 2, Plate XI, No. 2. This neutral vowel, however, is nothing peculiar to either of those two languages: it exists also in the mediaeval and modern Sanskrit languages of India. What is new is only that in the Khotanese and Kuchean scripts, it enjoys a mark of its own to distinguish it from the ordinary short vowels.

There is one circumstance in the Khotanese script which has a considerable historical interest. The Sanskrit script, as is well known, possesses distinct characters for the denotation of the five radical vowels *a, i, u, e, o*; see Fig. 1, line 3.<sup>20</sup> While these characters are conserved in the Kuchean script, they had a tendency in the Khotanese script to be abandoned in favour of retaining only the character for the vowel *a*, and to adapt the application of that character to the vowels *i, u, e, o* by adding to it the well-known diacritical marks by which in the Sanskrit syllabary those vowels are denoted when they occur in a post-consonantal position (Fig. 1, l. 1). The forms of the five vowels resulting from this tendency are shown in the subjoined Khotanese syllabary (Fig. 1, l. 2). What is interesting to note is that it is in these forms of the ultimate Khotanese script that the vowels appear in the alphabet of the U-*chan*, or ordinary, script of Tibet. It should be added that the Sanskrit vocalic radicals (*mātrkā*) originally signified the vocalic sounds *a, i, u, e, o*, without any reference to quantity. When, later on, it was found necessary to distinguish their length, it was done by adding to them the same diacritical marks as those by which their length was distinguished when they held a post-consonantal position (Fig. 1, l. 3). The same practice was observed by the Khotanese script in its reformed alphabet; and it reappears in the U-*chan* script of Tibet.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>20</sup> On the occurrence of the form  *o* in the modern Nāgarī script, see below, footnote 26.

<sup>21</sup> See, e.g., *ī* in *īkaṃ*<sup>o</sup>, Pl. XI. 2a<sup>1</sup> in the Kuchean script, which conserves the Sanskrit practice; and *ā* in *āstā*, Pl. V. 5b<sup>iii</sup>, *ī* in Pl. V. 2b<sup>iii</sup>, in the Khotanese script. Of course the



With regard to the introduction of the alphabet into Tibet, the traditional Tibetan account, as usually understood, says that it was imported from Magadha in Eastern India by Thon-mi Sambhoṭa, during

Fig. 1.

## KHOTANESE SYLLABARY.

		ka	kā	ki	kī	ku	kū	ke	kai	ko	kau	
	1.	𑖀	𑖁	𑖂	𑖃	𑖄	𑖅	𑖆	𑖇	𑖈	𑖉	
vocalic	2.	𑖊	𑖋	𑖌	𑖍	𑖎		𑖏	𑖐	𑖑	𑖒	Khotanese
radicals	3.	𑖓	𑖔	𑖕	𑖖	𑖗	𑖘	𑖙	𑖚	𑖛	𑖜	Sanskrit
		a	ā	i	ī	u	ū	e	ai	o	au	

## TIBETAN SYLLABARY.

	ka	kā	ki	kī	ku	kū	ke	kai	ko	kau
	ཀ	ཁ	ཀྱ	ཀྲ	ཀླ	ཀྴ	ཀྵ	ཀྶ	ཀྷ	ཀྸ
	a	ā	i	ī	u	ū	e	ai	o	au
	ཀ	ཁ	ཀྱ	ཀྲ	ཀླ	ཀྴ	ཀྵ	ཀྶ	ཀྷ	ཀྸ

the reign of King Sroṅ-tsan Gampo, about the middle of the seventh century A.D. Dr. A. H. Francke, in an excellent article in the *Epigraphia Indica*,<sup>22</sup> has shown that, so far as the country of origin of the alphabet is concerned, that understanding is erroneous, and that the country from which Sambhoṭa brought the knowledge of the alphabet

exact form of the diacritical marks of length varied according to the period, the country, and possibly the fancy of the scribe. Thus we find *ī* expressed by *·i·* in *īryāpāṭha* of a Sanskrit Vinaya text, in Pl. IV. 1a<sup>ii</sup>, and in the same text, *ā* by a curve attached to the foot of the character for *a*, in *āsana*, *āgacchati*, in Pl. IV. 1a<sup>iv</sup>. vii. It is this curve which reappears in the Tibetan script in the form of ཨ ཬ, the so-called *a-chun*, or little *a*, and which, when appended to a syllabic character, serves to indicate the length of its vowel.

<sup>22</sup> 'The Tibetan Alphabet', vol. xi, pp. 266 ff., where all needful references to previous writers on the subject will be found. I may add that before I had seen Dr. Francke's article I had reached the same conclusion, mainly on the grounds set out on pp. xviii ff., which

to Tibet was really Kashmir, and, further, that there he had come into contact with a Brāhman from Khotan, whom the Tibetan tradition calls Li-byin or 'Blessing of Khotan', and that that Brāhman taught him the alphabet of his own country. This, in effect, means that the alphabet, as introduced into Tibet, is the alphabet of Khotan, Li being the well-known Tibetan name of Khotan. It is not the alphabet of India. According to Tibetan tradition<sup>23</sup> Khotan fell under the domination of Tibet, in the seventh century, under Sroñ-tsan Gampo. There could be no direct communication, across the Himalaya, between Lhasa in Tibet and Khotan. It could be effected only by way of Kashmir and the passes leading from that country into Eastern Turkestan. Thon-mi's mission, to procure the alphabet from Khotan, had necessarily to take that circuitous route; and to judge by the Tibetan tradition he was saved the completion of his journey through the lucky accident of meeting, on his way in Kashmir, with a learned Brāhman from Khotan, who could supply him with the information he was in search of.

The introduction of the alphabet from Khotan is capable of a quite satisfactory proof. Sambhota is said to have brought back with him from Kashmir an alphabet consisting of thirty radicals, twenty-four of which he is said to have received from his Khotanese instructor Li-byin, while he himself added six new radicals for the purpose of expressing certain sounds peculiar to Tibet. The twenty-four radicals (see Fig. 2) taken over from the Khotanese alphabet were those denoting the consonants: *k, kh, g, ŋ*; *c, ch, j, ñ*; *t, th, d, n*; *p, ph, b, m*; *w, y, r, l*; *ś, s*; *h, a*. The six new radicals, added by Sambhota, and formed by modifications of certain Khotanese radicals, were the consonants *ts, tsh, dz*; *z, z*; *h*.

Two points must be noted in this Tibetan classification of the letters of their alphabet. In the first place, the sign for *w* is classed among those consonants which are said to have been taken over from the Khotanese alphabet, but in the actual order of the Tibetan alphabetical table, it is placed right in the middle of the newly constructed signs as denoting

---

are not specially noticed by him. See also Dr. Francke's article in the *Memoirs of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, vol. i, pp. 43 ff., and his article on 'The kingdom of gNya khri btsanpo' in *JASB. (N.S.)*, vol. vi, pp. 97-9. See also the Note on p. xxxi.

<sup>23</sup> See Rockhill's *Life of the Buddha*, p. 211.

a peculiar Tibetan sound, whence in that table these particular Tibetan signs come to number seven. There is here an apparent inconsistency ; but it is susceptible of a simple explanation. The Tibetan sign for *w* (ཨ) is really the Khotanese (i. e. Sanskrit) sign for the cerebral sibilant *ś* (श), with a leftward curve added on to the top of its left vertical stroke. Exactly in the same way, the new Tibetan sign for *z* (ཨ) is formed by a leftward curve added to the top of the Khotanese (i. e. Sanskrit) sign for the dental *n* (न). One might expect, therefore, that the two signs, for *w* and *z*, since both denote peculiar Tibetan sounds, would be

Fig. 2.

## KHOTANESE AND TIBETAN ALPHABET.

k	kh	g	ñ	c	ch	j	ñ	t	th	d	n	p	ph	b	m	
ཀ	ཁ	ག	ཁྱ	ཅ	ཅེ	ཇ	ཇྱ	ཐ	ཐེ	ད	ན	པ	པེ	བ	མ	
ཀྱ	ཁྱ	གྱ	ཁྱྱ	ཅྱ	ཅྱེ	ཇྱ	ཇྱྱ	ཐྱ	ཐྱེ	དྱ	ནྱ	པྱ	པྱེ	བྱ	མྱ	
ts	tsh	dz	w	z	h	y	r	l	ś	s	h	n				
			ཨ					ཨྱ	ཨྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཨྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	
ཅྱ	ཅྱེ	ཅྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ	ཅྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱྱ		

treated alike in relation to the alphabet. But though, as a matter of fact, they are both alike, and side by side, placed among the new signs in the alphabetic table, they are classified differently, viz. *w* among the consonants received from Khotan, and *z* among those constructed by Sambhoṭa ; and they are so classified simply because the latter sign (*z*), in its unmodified Khotanese form, occurs also in the Tibetan alphabet as the sign for the dental *n*, while the former sign (*w*) in its unmodified Khotanese form (viz. for cerebral *ś*) does not occur in the Tibetan alphabet. On precisely the same principle of classification, the four new signs for the peculiar Tibetan sounds, *ts*, *tsh*, *dz*, *z*, are classed as newly constructed ones, because their unmodified Khotanese (i. e. Sanskrit) forms occur also in the Tibetan alphabet as the signs for *c*, *ch*, *j*. In fact, the only sign which is really new, that is, not a mere modification



of an existing Khotanese (i. e. Sanskrit) consonantal sign, is that for *h*; and this sign, therefore, most properly is classed as a new sign. The sign for *h*, namely, as stated already in footnote 21, is really a modification of the Khotanese (i. e. Sanskrit) curve which serves to indicate the length of a vowel. The true origin of the sign is seen clearly from its import as an appendix to a syllable the vowel of which it is desired to indicate as being long.<sup>24</sup>

The second point to be noted is that in the Tibetan alphabetical table, the sign for the radical *a* is not placed, as in the Sanskrit alphabetical table, separately and in advance of the consonantal radicals, but takes its place right at the end of the twenty-four consonantal radicals, which were taken over from the Sanskrit (Khotanese), and the series of which it concludes. Further, that the framer of the Tibetan alphabet understood it to be of the nature of a consonantal radical is evident from the fact that it is treated like any other consonantal radical; for the vowel *a* is taken to be inherent in it, and the vowels *i*, *u*, *e*, *o* are indicated by attaching diacritical marks to it. If we were to transcribe the radical sign for *a* by *x*, the Tibetan alphabetic, or rather syllabic, table presents the syllabic radicals *xa*, *xi*, *xu*, *xe*, *xo*, &c., precisely in the same way as it presents the radicals *ka*, *ki*, *ku*, *ke*, *ko*, &c. (see Fig. 1). In short the Tibetan apparently vocalic radical for *a* really functions as a consonantal radical,<sup>25</sup> and in that respect is reminiscent of the function of consonantal radicals, such as '*alef*' and '*ayin*', in Semitic alphabets; and that is a fashion which is altogether foreign to any Indian alphabet. This is a noteworthy fact; and by itself it points to the conclusion that the Tibetan alphabet is not an importation from India,<sup>26</sup> but from some country the alphabet of which must have come

<sup>24</sup> Dr. Francke's explanation of the origin of the signs for *w* and *h*, in *Epigraphia Indica*, vol. xi, p. 270, is different, and, in my opinion, very fanciful.

<sup>25</sup> In confirmation, I may refer to a Tibetan tradition (which however I am just now unable to verify) quoted by me in 1893 from Baboo Sarat Chandra Das, in *Journal ASB*, vol. lxii, Pt. I, p. 6, 'He (Thon-mi) based the four vowels, called *a-li* (or 'series of *a*'; i. e. *i*, *e*, *o*, *u*) on *a*.'

<sup>26</sup> It is interesting to observe that the modern Nāgarī script has the forms ओ *o* and औ *au*. But the practice of writing those two vowels with the radical अ is very modern indeed; it dates no further back than the early eighteenth century. It appears, e.g., in the medical MSS. of the India Office, Nos. 2644 and 2638, dated respectively A.D. 1720 and 1733; but not in No. 2637, which is of about the same date. The practice arose

in some way under the influence of a Semitic fashion of writing. It has been stated already that Tibetan tradition distinctly refers to *Li-yul*, 'the land of Li', i. e. to Khotan, as the country of origin of its alphabet; and modern archaeological discoveries have shown abundantly that Semitic influences were at work in Eastern Turkestan for some time before the traditional date of that importation.

We have now to examine the manuscript remains recovered from the Khotan area to see whether, and how far, the Khotanese alphabet and Khotanese writing preserved in them supply evidence in corroboration of the Tibetan tradition. The examination will have to take two things into account: first, Khotanese texts as written either in the Upright Gupta or the Cursive Gupta type of the Khotanese script; secondly, Khotanese writing as preserved in older literary texts, or as presented in later official or private documents. The evidence, resulting from this examination, and quoted in the sequel, will be taken so far as possible from the manuscript remains included in the present volume. When that source fails, reference will be made to earlier publications of such remains in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, as well as to, as yet, unpublished remains in Sir Aurel Stein's and my own collections. Accordingly the witnesses will be the following:—

I. In Upright Gupta script:—

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) The Vajracchedikā (Vaj.), 44 fols.  | } both included in the present volume; Plates V–XVII. |
| (2) The Aparimitāyuh Sūtra (Ap.), 20 fols.  |   |
| (3) Stein MS., Ch. ii. 002, Siddhasāra Śāstra (Siddh.), a medical work, 65 fols.  |   |
| (4) Stein MS., Ch. 00274, an unidentified Buddhist religious work (Buddh.), 39 fols. Neither No. 3 nor No. 4 is published as yet. |   |

---

from the gradual blending of the characters for the vowels *a* and *au*, from the tenth century onwards, as may be seen by referring to Table V of Bühler's Indian Palaeography, and comparing Nos. ix, xii, xvii in traverses 1 and 9. That this is so is evident from the fact that the vowels *e* and *ai* have always been, and are to the present day, written with the special radical 𑖦 which could not blend with the radical 𑖧.

- (5) Fragments (Fr.) in the Hoernle Collection, of Buddhist canonical literature ; 139 pieces ; not published.

## II. In Cursive Gupta script :—

- (1) The two folios 7 and 8 of the Aparimitāyuh Sūtra (above mentioned, No. 2), included in the present volume, Plate XV.
- (2) The Khotanese texts of the Tibetan and Chinese bilingual fragments (Tib., Chin.), published in the present volume, Plates XVII and XXII.
- (3) Documents (Doc.), published in the Journal ASB., vol. lxvi, Pt. I, 1897, Plates V–VII ; and in the Report in the same Journal, Ex. No., vol. lxx, Pt. I, 1901, Plates VI, VII.
- (4) Text Rolls (T.R.) of the Stein Collection, Ch. 0041, Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhāraṇī, partly published in the Journal RAS., 1911, Plate V. Also, Ch. 0044, Kauśakī Prajñāpāramitā, 70 lines of writing ; and Ch. 00266 with 382 lines of writing ; neither published.
- (5) Stein MS., Ch. ii. 003, an anonymous medical work (Med.), in 71 fols. ; not yet published.
- (6) Syllabary Rolls (S.R.) of the Stein Collection, published in the Journal RAS., 1911, Plates I–IV.

The evidence of these witnesses is as follows :—

(1) In the Upright Gupta script, all vowels (*a, ā, i, ī, e, ai o, au*) are ordinarily written with the radical 𑀓. The only exceptions are the vowels *u* and *ū*, which are ordinarily written with the special radical 𑀕, there being only a single, perhaps doubtful, example of short *u*, written with the radical 𑀓, in Plate VI, 6 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.<sup>27</sup>

As to the other vowels, short *i* (as an initial) is a vowel of rather rare occurrence. With the special three-dotted radical (•••), it never occurs in secular, and very exceptionally in canonical literature.

The details are as follows. It never occurs in Ap., and only once (with the radical •••) in Vaj., Plate XIII, 41 *l*<sup>ii</sup>. In Siddh. it occurs only eleven times, and always

---

<sup>27</sup> It occurs in the word *uḥu*, which ordinarily is written with the radical 𑀕 ; e.g. Pl. VI, 6 *l*<sup>ii</sup> 7 *l*<sup>iii</sup>. See also footnote 29.

with the radical 𑀓; fols. 1  $\bar{b}^{ii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup> 3  $\bar{b}^{ii}$  4  $\bar{b}^i$  7  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  10  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  (*bis*) 102  $a^{iii}$  140  $\bar{b}^{ii}$  147  $a^v$   $\bar{b}^{iii}$ . In Fr. it occurs three times, always with radical 𑀓, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{8^1}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{8^8}$ , l. 4, No.  $\frac{1^{50}}{1^1}$ , l. 2.

The long vowel  $\bar{i}$  is of rather more frequent occurrence; but with the radical 𑀓 it is found very exceptionally, both in canonical and secular Buddhist literature, though the exceptions are more frequent in canonical literature, especially in Ap. and Fr.

The details are as follows. In Vaj. it occurs altogether 20 times; viz. 19 times with radical 𑀓, Pls. V ff., fols. 2  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  17  $a^{ii}$   $\bar{b}^{iii}$  19  $a^{iii}$   $\bar{b}^{iv}$  21  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  22  $a^i$  30  $\bar{b}^{ii}$  32  $a^{iv}$  35  $a^{iv}$   $\bar{b}^{iii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup> 36  $a^{ii}$  37  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  39  $a^i$  41  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  42  $a^{ii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup>, and only once with the radical 𑀓, Plate V 3  $\bar{b}^{ii}$ . In Ap. it occurs only three times, always with the radical 𑀓, Pl. XIV 2  $a^{iv}$  3  $a^i$ , Pl. XV 10  $a^{iv}$ . In Siddh. it occurs 37 times with radical 𑀓; fols. 2  $\bar{b}^v$  4  $a^{iii}$  5  $a^{iv}$  6  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  7  $\bar{b}^i$  9  $a^i$  (*bis*)  $\bar{b}^v$  11  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  14  $a^i$   $\bar{b}^i$  18  $a^{iii}$  19  $a^v$   $\bar{b}^{iv}$  20  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  104  $a^v$  107  $a^{iv}$   $\bar{b}^i$  121  $a^v$  122  $a^{iii}$   $\bar{b}^{ii}$  123  $a^{ii}$  126  $a^{iii}$  128  $\bar{b}^{iii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup> 131  $a^{iv}$  133  $\bar{b}^{ii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup> 134  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  136  $\bar{b}^{ii}$  138  $a^{ii}$ , 1<sup>iii</sup> 144  $a^{ii}$ , 1<sup>iii</sup>  $\bar{b}^i$  155  $\bar{b}^{iv}$ ; never with radical 𑀓. In Buddh. it occurs 10 times with radical 𑀓; fols. 1  $\bar{b}^{ii}$  2  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  3  $a^i$  8  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  9  $a^{ii}$  15  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  18  $a^{ii}$  27  $a^i$  32  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  37  $\bar{b}^{iii}$ ; never with radical 𑀓. In Fr. it occurs 15 times with radical 𑀓; No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{6^2}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{4^3}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{4^7}$ , l. 5, No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{6^8}$ , l. 1, No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{7^7}$ , l. 1, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{8^1}$ , l. 5, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{8^4}$ , l. 5, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{5^3}$ , l. 5, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{6^6}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{1^{47}}{1^1}$ , ll. 3, 4, No.  $\frac{1^{50}}{1^1}$ , l. 6 (*bis*), No.  $\frac{1^{50}}{1^1}$ , ll. 2, 5; and 13 times with radical 𑀓; No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{2^3}$ , ll. 1, 2, No.  $\frac{1^{46}}{4^6}$ , l. 5 (*bis*), No.  $\frac{1^{42}}{3^6}$ , l. 6, No.  $\frac{1^{43}}{6^3}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{1^{43}}{3^3}$ , l. 1, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{8^3}$ , l. 4, No.  $\frac{1^{44}}{3^4}$ , l. 4, No.  $\frac{1^{47}}{1^2}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{1^{47}}{1^2}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{1^{50}}{1^8}$ , ll. 3, 4. With the very old radical 𑀓 it occurs once in No.  $\frac{1^{47}}{1^2}$ , l. 4 (see footnote 21).

The vowels  $e$  and  $ai$  are of very rare occurrence; and written with the special radical 𑀓, they are still more exceptional, though the exceptions again are more frequent in canonical literature, especially in Ap. and Buddh.

The details are as follows. Neither  $e$  nor  $ai$  is ever found in Vaj. In Ap.  $e$  occurs twice, and both times with the radical 𑀓, Plate XIV 1  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  2  $a^{ii}$ ;  $ai$  never. In Siddh.,  $e$  occurs seven times with radical 𑀓; fols. 16  $a^i$  128  $\bar{b}^{iii}$ , 1<sup>v</sup> 152  $a^v$  (*bis*) 155  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  156  $a^i$ , but only once with radical 𑀓, fol. 11  $a^v$ ; while  $ai$  occurs only once, and then with radical 𑀓, fol. 100  $a^{iv}$ . In Buddh.,  $e$  occurs six times with radical 𑀓; fols. 1  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  7  $\bar{b}^{iv}$  9  $\bar{b}^i$  18  $\bar{b}^i$  31  $\bar{b}^i$  38  $\bar{b}^i$ , and only three times with radical 𑀓, fols. 6  $\bar{b}^{iii}$  9  $a^{ii}$  17  $a^i$ ; while  $ai$  occurs only twice, both times with radical 𑀓, fols. 10  $a^{iv}$  35  $\bar{b}^i$ . In Fr., neither  $e$  nor  $ai$  occurs.

As to the vowels  $o$  and  $au$ , neither very frequent, both may be written in two ways, either with the radical 𑀓, or with a special radical

2, peculiar to the Khotanese script,<sup>28</sup> though the latter is practically restricted to canonical literature, the radical 𑖦 being ordinarily used in non-canonical writing.

The details are as follows. In the canonical texts Vaj. and Ap., the special radical 2 is always used, never radical 𑖦. Thus *o* 24 times in Vaj. (e.g. Plate V 3 *b<sup>ii</sup>*, Pl. IX 32 *a<sup>i</sup>* (*bis*), &c., see Vocabulary, pp. 345-6), and five times in Ap. (Plate XIV 2 *a<sup>ii</sup>* (*bis*), Pl. XVI 13 *a<sup>i</sup>* 14 *a<sup>ii</sup>* 16 *b<sup>iv</sup>*); again *au* five times in Vaj., Pl. X 38 *b<sup>i</sup>* (*tris*) <sup>ii. iii</sup>, and three times in Ap., Plates XIV 3 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, XV 9 *a<sup>i</sup>*, XVI 13 *a<sup>i</sup>*. In Buddh., also a canonical text, radical 𑖦 is used more often than the special radical 2 with either *o* or *au*; thus *o* with radical 𑖦 four times, fols. 27 *b<sup>iv</sup>* 31 *b<sup>i</sup>* 34 *a<sup>ii. iv</sup>*, with radical 2 six times, fols. 19 *b<sup>ii</sup>* 26 *b<sup>i. ii. iv</sup>* 24 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 26 *a<sup>ii</sup>*; and *au* with radical 𑖦 ten times, fols. 28 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 29 *a<sup>i</sup>* *b<sup>iv</sup>* 30 *b<sup>ii</sup>* 32 *a<sup>iii</sup>* 33 *b<sup>ii</sup>* 35 *b<sup>i</sup>* 36 *a<sup>ii</sup>* 37 *b<sup>ii</sup>* 38 *b<sup>iii</sup>*, with radical 2 six times, fols. 7 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 12 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 15 *a<sup>i</sup>* 26 *b<sup>ii</sup>* 24 *a<sup>i</sup>* 25 *b<sup>ii</sup>*. In Fr., all of canonical texts, radical 2 is always used, never 𑖦; thus with *o* 33 times, No.  $\frac{142}{21}$ , l. 5, No.  $\frac{143}{43}$ , l. 7, No.  $\frac{142}{45}$ , ll. 3, 4, No.  $\frac{142}{49}$ , l. 5 (six times), No.  $\frac{142}{58}$ , ll. 1, 2, 3, No.  $\frac{142}{61}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{142}{73}$ , l. 4, No.  $\frac{142}{76}$ , l. 4, No.  $\frac{142}{89}$ , l. 1 (six times), No.  $\frac{142}{90}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{143}{95}$ , l. 1, No.  $\frac{143}{102}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{144}{117}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{144}{144}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{144}{60}$ , l. 6, No.  $\frac{144}{65}$ , l. 6, No.  $\frac{144}{67}$ , l. 2, No.  $\frac{144}{111}$ , l. 3, No.  $\frac{124}{88}$ , l. 1, No.  $\frac{158}{18}$ , l. 6; and with *au*, three times, No.  $\frac{142}{37}$ , ll. 3, 4, No.  $\frac{142}{73}$ , l. 4. On the other hand, in the non-canonical, medical Siddh., both vowels *o* and *au* are always written with radical 𑖦, never with the special radical 2; thus *o* twice, fol. 3 *b<sup>iii. iv</sup>*; and *au* 21 times, fols. 2 *b<sup>i</sup>* 3 *b<sup>ii</sup>* (*bis*) <sup>iii</sup> 7 *b<sup>i</sup>* 9 *b<sup>v</sup>* 10 *a<sup>v</sup>* 19 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 100 *a<sup>ii</sup>* 104 *b<sup>iv</sup>* 107 *a<sup>i</sup>* 123 *a<sup>ii</sup>* *b<sup>ii. iii</sup>* 128 *a<sup>iii</sup>* 138 *a<sup>i</sup>* 139 *a<sup>i</sup>* 140 *a<sup>ii</sup>* 149 *b<sup>v</sup>* 151 *b<sup>v</sup>* 155 *a<sup>ii</sup>*.

(2) In the Cursive Gupta script, all vowels (*a*, *ā*, *i*, *ī*, *e*, *ai*, *o*, *au*), with the exception of *u* and *ū*, are invariably written with the radical 𑖦 *a*. The vowels *u* and *ū* are equally invariably written with the special radical 𑖦. The three special radicals for *i*, *e*, *o* never occur at all. In the whole extensive mass of cursively written manuscript remains, so far as I have been able to examine it, two of those three special radicals, namely those for *i* and *o*, occur only in the concluding passage of the Kauśākī Prajñāpāramitā Roll, Ch. 0044; once *i* in l. 67, and twice *au* in lines 64 and 65. And with regard to this singular exception it is to be

<sup>28</sup> See below, p. xxviii. In order to signify *au*, the mark of length is added, either in its fourth or fifth form (see *infra*, p. 140); usually the former (see, e.g., Plates X 38 *b<sup>i</sup>*, XIV 3 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, XX 3 <sup>ii</sup>), but once the fifth form (as in *nā*, Plate XVIII 3 *a<sup>iv</sup>*). The latter is the usual one in the Kucheian slanting Gupta script, as in *onolme*, Plate XI 2 *a<sup>i</sup>*.

noted that the passage consists of a short charm (*mantra*) in the Sanskrit, not in the Khotanese language. The details are as follows :—

The vowel *i*, written with radical 𑖦, occurs once in Tib., Plate XVII 2 *a*<sup>x</sup>; three times in Doc., JASB., 1897, Plate V, l. 6; and 27 times in Med., fols. 54 *b*<sup>iii</sup> 67 *a*<sup>v</sup> *b*<sup>i</sup> 68 *b*<sup>ii</sup> 72 *a*<sup>iv</sup> 73 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. v 74 *a*<sup>iv</sup> 77 *a*<sup>iv</sup> *b*<sup>iii</sup> 80 *b*<sup>iv</sup> 81 *b*<sup>v</sup> 88 *a*<sup>i</sup> 89 *a*<sup>v</sup> 90 *a*<sup>iii</sup> 92 *a*<sup>v</sup> 93 *a*<sup>i</sup> 96 *b*<sup>iv</sup> 97 *a*<sup>iii</sup> 101 *b*<sup>v</sup> 102 *a*<sup>ii</sup> (*bis*) 103 *a*<sup>iv</sup> *b*<sup>iii</sup> 104 *a*<sup>iii</sup>. iv 115 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

The vowel *ī*, with radical 𑖦, occurs twice in Tib., Plate XVII *a*<sup>vi</sup>. vii; twice in Chin., Plate XXII *b*<sup>xvii</sup>. xx; five times in Doc., JASB., 1897, Plates V, l. 5, VI, No. 9, l. 4, No. 10, ll. 6 and 7; Report, Plate VI, l. 4; and 25 times in Med., fols. 46 *a*<sup>ii</sup> (*bis*) 47 *a*<sup>v</sup> *b*<sup>ii</sup> 52 *a*<sup>i</sup> 56 *a*<sup>v</sup> 57 *a*<sup>iv</sup> 61 *b*<sup>i</sup> 63 *b*<sup>i</sup> 67 *b*<sup>iii</sup>. v 69 *a*<sup>iii</sup> 73 *a*<sup>v</sup> 76 *a*<sup>ii</sup> (*bis*) 99 *a*<sup>v</sup> *b*<sup>ii</sup> 100 *a*<sup>i</sup> 103 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iii *b*<sup>i</sup> 104 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iv 109 *b*<sup>iii</sup> (*bis*).

The vowel *e*, with radical 𑖦, occurs once in Tib., Plate XVII *a*<sup>v</sup>; and 16 times in Med., fols. 46 *a*<sup>ii</sup> 47 *a*<sup>i</sup> 50 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. v 51 *a*<sup>v</sup> *b*<sup>iii</sup> 55 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iii 58 *a*<sup>iii</sup> 59 *b*<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv 60 *b*<sup>i</sup> 61 *a*<sup>iii</sup> 62 *a*<sup>v</sup> 65 *a*<sup>v</sup>. In Doc. it does not occur.

The vowel *ai*, with radical 𑖦, occurs once in the Text Roll of the Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhā., JRAS., 1911, Plate V, l. 15; and four times in Med., fols. 47 *b*<sup>ii</sup> 48 *b*<sup>v</sup> 58 *b*<sup>iii</sup> 62 *b*<sup>i</sup>. In Tib., Chin., Doc. it does not occur.

The vowel *o*, with radical 𑖦, does not occur in any of the cursively written manuscripts of the witness list, with the exception of the Syllabary Rolls, the evidence of which is given below.

The vowel *au*, with radical 𑖦, occurs three times in fols. 7 and 8 of Ap., Plate XV 7 *a*<sup>iv</sup> *b*<sup>iii</sup> 8 *a*<sup>iii</sup> (see also JASB., 1901, Pl. VI); once in Tib., Plate XVII *a*<sup>iii</sup>; twice in Doc., Report, Plate VII, ll. 2 and 5; and nine times in Med., fols. 44 *a*<sup>i</sup> (*bis*) 62 *a*<sup>i</sup> 63 *b*<sup>iv</sup> 66 *a*<sup>iv</sup> 72 *b*<sup>ii</sup> 81 *b*<sup>i</sup> 106 *b*<sup>v</sup> 116 *b*<sup>i</sup>.

(3) As to the Cursive Gupta script, the evidence of the Alphabetical and Syllabary Rolls is particularly important. These Rolls, as explained by me in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1911, pp. 450 ff., evidently exhibit the usages of writing by masters and pupils in the Buddhist monastic schools of Eastern Turkestan in the eighth century A.D. In these schools it appears to have been the practice to utilize the blank reverse of paper rolls, the obverse of which was inscribed with Chinese Buddhist texts, for the purpose of teaching and exercising the writing of the Khotanese ordinary script. With this object the reverse side is covered with tables of the Khotanese alphabetic radicals as well as tables of syllabaries inscribed in a fine, well-formed hand, apparently by the schoolmaster. Now in the alphabetic table, inscribed on Roll Ch. xl,



003, shown on page 455 of the Journal, only the two radicals 𑀓 and 𑀔 are prescribed for the whole of the ten vowels of the alphabet. That shows that all vowels, except *u* and *ū*, were to be written with the radical 𑀓. The alphabet, in this form, with the solitary vocalic radicals 𑀓 and 𑀔, is repeated on the reverse side of Roll Ch. 0042 (shown *ibid.*, Plate III, l. 13) apparently by a pupil, in a very ill-formed hand. On two other Rolls, Ch. lviii, 007 and Ch. 0046 (shown *ibid.*, Plate I, l. 1, and Plate IV, l. 17), the alphabetic table is given in much fuller detail. The complete series of ten vowels is shown in them, written with the radicals 𑀓 and 𑀔. But two points are particularly noteworthy: first, it is only the long *ū* which is written with the radical 𑀔, while all the other nine vowels, including the short *u*, are written with the radical 𑀓. Secondly, the diacritical mark indicating the sound of short *u* is not attached to the bottom of the radical 𑀓, in the form of a wedge, or a curve, or an angle, as it is usual with other consonantal radicals (e. g. the wedge in *khu* and *kṣu*, Plate I, ll. 10 and 42; the curve in *ku*, *ibid.*, l. 9; the angle in *kyu*, *khyu*, *ibid.*, ll. 43 and 44), but is mounted on the top of the radical 𑀓, in the form of a curve or angle (the former in Plate I, l. 1, the latter in Plate IV, l. 17). The reason for this position of the mark, no doubt, is that the foot of the radical 𑀓 was already furnished with a wedge, with which the diacritical mark of short *u* would have interfered, if it had been attached to the foot.<sup>29</sup> The same facts are suggested by the abbreviated form of the alphabet in Roll Ch. xl, 002, *ibid.*, Plate II, l. 42. Here the characters are given for only the three vowels *a*, *u*, *ū*; but while the long *ū* is written with the radical 𑀔, the vowels *a* and short *u* are written with the radical 𑀓. Moreover, here too the character for the short *u* shows its diacritical mark, indicative of the sound *u*, in the form of a curve (similar to that in Plate I, l. 1) attached to the head of the radical 𑀓.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>29</sup> This reason will be appreciated if the shape of the character for the vowel *u* is examined in the word *uhu* in Plate VI 6a<sup>il</sup>, where the position of the diacritical mark at the foot of the radical 𑀓 has resulted in an exaggerated wedge.

<sup>30</sup> In my remarks in JRAS. for 1911, pp. 456, 459, some of the features of the alphabet in these tables were not yet understood. Thus, the character for the short vowel *u* was read as *ā*, owing to its similarity to the real character for the vowel *ā*; but the fact that

The conclusion to be drawn from the facts set out in the foregoing evidence is that in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D., if not even earlier, the practice arose in the Khotanese area of Eastern Turkestan, especially when using the cursive script of ordinary daily intercourse, to write all vowels, except *u* and *ū*, with the radical 𑖅 *a*; and further that this practice optionally, varying perhaps according to the locality or individuality of the writer, even extended to the vowel *u*. It seems probable that the Khotanese Brāhman Li-byin, from whom the Tibetan scholar Thon-mi is said to have learned his alphabet, was one of those scribes who were accustomed to write the vowel *u* with the radical 𑖅; and further it may be suggested that Thon-mi, in adapting the alphabet of his teacher to his own purposes, with logical consistency extended the use of the radical 𑖅 to the long vowel *ū*, so as to obtain a complete series of vowels, all framed with the radical 𑖅; and that he facilitated his object by the removal of the wedge which marks the foot of the radicals in the Khotanese script, but which is absent from the Tibetan script. On all grounds it cannot be doubted that it was the cursive script of Khotan to which Thon-mi was introduced by Li-byin.

In Khotan, as we have seen, two types of script were in use, the Upright Gupta, which was used principally in writing texts of a religious character, and the Cursive Gupta, which was employed in writing anything of a secular character, and generally in the ordinary writing of daily intercourse. The latter arose gradually from the former by a process of modification such as is observable in many other countries. In the same way, e.g., arose the so-called 'headless' (*u-me*) type of the Tibetan script from out of the original 'headed' (*u-chan*) type framed by Thon-mi. In the same way, also, arose the Indian cursive 'Kaithī' or 'Mahājānī' type of Nāgarī from out of the literary 'Devanāgarī'. Moreover, everywhere that process of modification is marked by the common feature that the formal literary type of script has a tendency to conserve old ways of writing. This characteristic explains the fact that the Upright Gupta is more tenacious in the use of the old Indian vocalic

---

the character for *u* is written in this way in three entirely distinct and independent tables, shows that no scribal error is to be thought of. See also the Note on p. xxxii.



radicals of *i*, *u*, *e*, and *o*. Indeed, in the case of the radical २ *o*, the conservatism of the Khotanese Upright Gupta is particularly striking; for it conserves that radical in a form in which it had disappeared at an early date from India itself. Originally the inferior curve of the radical took a rightward turn in India, as may be seen in Bühler's Indian Palaeography, Table III, traverse 6, Nos. viii and xiv; but as early as the Gupta period it began to turn leftward, *ibid.*, Table VI, trav. 13.<sup>31</sup> But in the Khotan area the rightward turn persists, in writing both vowels *o* and *au*, whether in Sanskrit or Khotanese texts.<sup>32</sup>

Another graphic feature of the Khotanese Upright Gupta may be noticed in this connexion. The diacritical mark of the medial short *i*, as Professor Lüders has pointed out in his introduction to the Sanskrit Saddharma-puṇḍarīka (pp. 141, 168), is written in three different ways, which may be seen, e.g. in Plate XVIII, 3 a<sup>i</sup>. ii *dī*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup> *cī*, 3 b<sup>viii</sup> *li*. A somewhat similar difference occurs in the Kucuan Slanting Gupta script. It is shown in the inset figure to the medical text of the Weber MSS., Part IX, published by me in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. lxx, Pt. I, Extra No., 1901, p. 1. The reason of this difference, whether it is due to a mere whim of the writer,<sup>33</sup> or to exigencies of writing, or to different phonetic values, is not known at present. Though it occurs also in manuscripts containing a Sanskrit text, it has no foundation in the phonetic system of that language. In such cases the fact of its occurrence indicates only that the manuscript was written by a native of Eastern Turkestan; and that if it has a phonetic implication, it points to a phonetic peculiarity of the languages

<sup>31</sup> See also Table I in my edition of the Bower Manuscript.

<sup>32</sup> E.g., in the Sanskrit text on Plate XX 6<sup>iii</sup>. vii.—A character, practically identical with the Khotanese radical for *o*, exists also in the Kucuan script, where, however, it is taken to signify the consonant *w*, as in *wasānpā* (Plate XI 2 a<sup>i</sup>). It may be added that the Kucuan character, at present understood to signify *o* (as in *onolme*, Plate XI 2 a<sup>i</sup>) is identical with one of the alternative forms of the Khotanese character for *au* (see footnote 28), so that possibly it may really signify *au*. Whether any, and what, relation between the two scripts is indicated by this graphic coincidence remains to be discovered.

<sup>33</sup> A mere scribal whim seems indicated by the fact that the difference may occur in the same Sanskrit word, e.g. Plate XVIII 3 b<sup>ii</sup> *paśyati* and *paśyañ*; Plate XXI 1<sup>v</sup> *cittadhārā*, *cittadhārā*.

of that country, primarily in the Khotanese language ; for it occurs mainly in Khotanese, rarely in Kuchean texts.

Another obvious indication of the nationality of the writer of a manuscript is the occurrence in it of the peculiar modification of the *r* sound, transcribed by *rr*. That letter, as above explained (p. xv), is peculiar to the Khotanese language, and is entirely foreign to Sanskrit. An immigrant from India, settled in Khotan, might acquire the Khotanese sound *rr*, but it is hardly conceivable that he would introduce it when copying a text composed in his own native Sanskrit language, while it would be almost unavoidable for a native of Khotan, who had acquired a knowledge of Sanskrit, to make an occasional mistake, and, when copying a Sanskrit text, to write *rr* where *r* should have been written ; e.g. to write *prrabhā* for *prabhā* (Plate II 4iv) or *prrajānitum* for *prajānitum* (Plate XXI 3ii). Accordingly it is practically certain that any Sanskrit manuscript in which *rr* appears was written by a native of the Khotanese area of Eastern Turkestan. Moreover the frequency of the occurrence of *rr* in a Sanskrit manuscript may serve as a measure of the proficiency of the Khotanese scribe in the knowledge of Sanskrit. Thus the manuscript of which a fragmentary page is shown in Plate XX, No. 3, must be the handiwork of an illiterate scribe ; for every Sanskrit *r* (it occurs nineteen times in the figured page) is replaced by the Khotanese *rr*. And this inference is confirmed by the fact that the language of the fragment, as its editor Dr. Thomas rightly observes (p. 121), is a 'curiously debased dialect' of Sanskrit. Very possibly the text is the scribe's own composition, and the manuscript may be his autograph. Of course, if in addition to a characteristically Khotanese script, a manuscript is written in the Khotanese language, the presumption of its being the production of a native of Khotan is overwhelming. Similarly, the appearance of the slanting type of Gupta characters in a manuscript is an unfailing indication of its being the production of a Kuchean scribe, even if it should be a Sanskrit manuscript. The Khotanese language, so far as my present experience extends, is never found in any manuscript written in Slanting Gupta characters ; nor the Kuchean language, in any manuscript written in the Upright Gupta and Cursive Gupta scripts.

Glancing over the Plates accompanying this volume, it will be noticed that they illustrate manuscripts written in two varieties of the Upright Gupta script, one stiff and formal, the other free and easy. They may be described as the calligraphic and ordinary literary varieties. The former is seen, e. g., in the manuscripts of the Vajracchedikā and Aparimitāyuh texts, both in the Khotanese language, in Plates V–XVII; also in the manuscripts of the Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhāraṇī and Saddharma-puṇḍarīka texts, both in the Sanskrit language, in Plate II, No. 4, and Plate XVIII, No. 1. On the other hand, the remaining manuscripts of Sanskrit texts, such as the Chandragarbha and other Sūtras, in Plates XX and XXI, show the ordinary literary script in various degrees of excellence or the reverse. The peculiarities of the calligraphic style of writing have been carefully noticed in Professor Lüder's introduction to his edition of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka fragment (pp. 140–2). The form of the letter *bh* may serve as the most convenient test for distinguishing the two styles. In the calligraphic style it is made with a fine tangential stroke crossing the left limb (well shown in Plate II 4<sup>iii</sup> *bhāra*), while in the ordinary literary style there is a mere angle or curve (see, e. g., *garbhā*, Pl. XX 3<sup>iii</sup>, *gaṃbhīra*, Pl. XXI 3<sup>vi</sup>).

Besides the linguistic and graphic conditions prevailing in Eastern Turkestan at the time when the manuscripts discovered in that country were written, these manuscripts throw light on the original language of the imported Buddhist sacred literature. That the texts written in Khotanese and Kuchean were translated from a Sanskrit original seems obvious from the fact of other texts found along with them which are written in Sanskrit. That by the side of the Pāli Canon, existing among the southern Buddhists of Ceylon, there once existed a corresponding Sanskrit Canon among the northern Buddhists was well known from certain surviving portions, e. g. the Vajracchedikā and Suvarṇa-prabhāsa Sūtra long published (see pp. 109, 176), though the exact relation as a whole between the two Canons was a matter of uncertainty and dispute.<sup>34</sup> It was also well known that the existence of the

---

<sup>34</sup> See, e. g., Prof. Oldenberg's 'Buddhistische Studien' in the Journal of the German Oriental Society, vol. lii (1898), pp. 613–94.

Sanskrit Canon must date back to a fairly early date; but most of it, indeed the most important parts of it, were believed to have entirely perished.<sup>35</sup> As a result of the modern archaeological explorations, fragments of the lost Sanskrit Canon are coming to light. The present volume contains fragments of not less than twenty-six religious texts (see pp. xxxiii-xxxiv), of which twenty-one belong to the Canon of the Vinaya Piṭaka, on Discipline, and the Sūtra Piṭaka, on Doctrine, while two others are non-canonical religious poems, and the identity of three more is still uncertain. Among them there are only three texts (viz. Nos. 12, 18, 19) which were previously known,<sup>36</sup> all the others are new discoveries, among which the fragments of the Stotras, or hymns, of the celebrated ancient poet Mātṛicheṭa are particularly interesting. Among the numerous fragments, which are not yet identified, and which await publication in subsequent volumes, additional canonical texts will no doubt be forthcoming, so that ultimately we may hope to possess, at least in fragments, a considerable portion of the lost northern Sanskrit Canon.

These fragments of that Canon will afford much assistance towards the settlement of two still debated questions, namely the relation of the northern to the southern Canon, and the identity of the original language of the northern Canon. On both questions I am disposed to agree with the views of Pischel and Professors Oldenberg and Lüders.<sup>37</sup> It seems to me that the fragments favour the view of an essential identity of the two Canons, and of the language of this original identical Canon having been the vernacular language of Magadha (roughly modern Bihar) in northern India, which was the theatre of Buddha's activity.

## NOTE.

To p. xviii.—The crucial basis of the Tibetan tradition on the construction of the thirty radicals of its alphabet is a sentence in its *Annals*, the *rgyal-rabs-gsal-baḥi-me-loṅ*, or 'Bright mirror of the life of Kings', which runs as follows:

<sup>35</sup> See, e.g., Pischel's 'Bruchstücke des Sanskritkanons der Buddhisten aus Idyikutšare, Chinesisch-Turkestan', in *Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften*, 1904, vol. xxv, pp. 807-9; and Suzuki, 'Aśvaghosha's The Awakening of Faith', p. xi.

<sup>36</sup> That is, wholly known, and now published. Of two others (Nos. 13 and 21) detached passages were known from quotations in the published text of the *Sikṣa-samuccaya*.

<sup>37</sup> See Pischel, *l.c.*, p. 807; and Oldenberg, *l.c.*, pp. 673 ff.

bod . skav . dan . bstun . nas . gsal . byed . ñi . śu . rtsa . bži . drug . riñs . bcos . nas .  
sum . cu . mdsadl

This has been translated by Dr. Francke (Ep. Ind., xi, p. 267) to mean : 'Bringing them into agreement with the Tibetan language, they formed 24 *gsal byed* and 6 *Riñs*, altogether 30 characters.' And commenting on this translation he remarks (*l.c.*, p. 269) : 'The Tibetans themselves distinguish between two types of characters in their alphabet. One type was taken directly from the Indian alphabet, whilst the other was invented by Thonmi Sambhoṭa, or his forerunners. The first type is called *gsal-byed* (consonants), and the second, *Riñs*.'

The objection to Dr. Francke's translation is that he seems to take *gsal byed* and *riñs* as the names of the Sanskrit (Khotanese) consonants, and the Tibetan supplementary consonants respectively. But *gsal byed* is the Tibetan term for all the consonants of its alphabet; and *riñs*, according to S. Ch. Dās' Tibetan-English Dictionary, means 'hurry, haste', 'speedily, quickly'. Hence, in conformity with Col. Waddell's view who (in a letter to me, dated 11th March, 1915) translates the words *drug . riñs . bcos . nas* by 'hurriedly composing, or contriving, six', I would suggest the following as a more exact rendering of the sentence : 'Comparing [the Sanskrit] with the Tibetan language, [and] quickly remedying [the deficiency in] the twenty and four consonants with six [others], they framed [an alphabet of] thirty [consonants].' To bring out clearly the meaning of the sentence, it may be thus paraphrased : 'On comparing the Sanskrit with the Tibetan language, Thonmi and his associates found that the Sanskrit supplied them only with 24 suitable consonants, while the Tibetan required 30 consonants to express all its sounds; but a way quickly (*riñs*) occurred to them to remedy the deficiency of 6 consonants, and thus to frame the required alphabet of 30 consonants.' This quick remedy (*riñs*), as may be seen from Fig. 2 on p. xix, consisted in simply adding a hook to three Sanskrit (Khotanese) consonants (*ts*, *tsh*, *dz*) and a curve to two others (*w*, *z*); also by inverting and slightly modifying two more (*z* and *h*).

The point to be noted, however, is that the Tibetan alphabet really possesses seven supplementary consonants (*ts*, *tsh*, *dz*, *w*, *z*, *h*), shown in Fig. 2, while the sentence in question speaks of only six (*ts*, *tsh*, *dz*, *z*, *h*). An explanation of this apparent inconsistency is given on pp. xviii-xx.

To p. xxvi. The transfer of the diacritical mark of short *u* from the foot to the head of the radical is not restricted to the radical ཁ. It may be made in the case of any radical. In fact it is a general, though optional, mode of writing in Khotanese script, whether cursive or upright. See my Note in the Journal RAS. for 1915, p. 487.

## LIST OF MANUSCRIPT REMAINS IN VOLUME I

*(Classified as in Nanjio's Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Tripiṭaka)*

## I. SANSKRIT TEXTS

## A. VINAYA.

	PAGE
1. Monastic Regulations . . . . .	4
2. do. do. . . . .	8
3. Technical Terms . . . . .	12
4. Not identified text . . . . .	166

## B. SŪTRAS OF THE HĪNAYĀNA.

## (a) Dīrghāgama.

5. Saṃgīti Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 545 (9), col. 136) . . . . .	16
6. Ātānāṭiya Sūtra . . . . .	24

## (b) Madhyamāgama.

7. Upāli Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 542 (133), col. 131) . . . . .	27
8. Śuka Sūtra ( do. do. No. 542 (170), col. 132) . . . . .	46

## (c) Saṃyuktāgama.

9. Pravāraṇa Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 544, col. 135) . . . . .	36
10. Candrôpama Sūtra ( do. do. do. do. ) . . . . .	40
11. Śakti Sūtra ( do. do. do. do. ) . . . . .	44

## C. SŪTRAS OF THE MAHĀYĀNA.

## (a) Prajñāpāramitā Class.

12. Vajracchedikā (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 10, col. 5) . . . . .	176
--	-----

## (b) Ratnakūṭa Class.

13. Ratnarāsi Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 23 (44), col. 19) . . . . .	116
--	-----

## (c) Mahāsannipāta Class (Mahāvaiṣṭya).

14. Ratnadhvaja Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 61, col. 27) . . . . .	100
15. Candragarbha Sūtra ( do. do. No. 63, col. 29) . . . . .	103
16. Bhadrāpāla Sūtra ( do. do. No. 76, col. 31) . . . . .	88




	PAGE
(d) Nirvāṇa Class.	
17. Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 113, col. 39)	93
(e) Sūtras of Duplicate Translation.	
18a. Saddharma-puṇḍarika (Nanjio's Catalogue, Nos. 134, 6, 8, 9, cols. 44-5)	139
18b. Another fragment of the same text	162
18c. A third fragment of the same text	132
19a. Suvarṇaprabhāsōttama Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, Nos. 126-7, cols. 41-2)	108
19b. Another fragment of the same text	112
(f) Sūtras of Single Translation.	
20. Anantamukha Dhāraṇī (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 360, col. 90)	86
21. Śūraṅgama-samādhi Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 399, col. 98)	125
22. Sitātapatra Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhāraṇī (Nanjio's Cat., No. 1016, col. 223)	52
23. A text, not identified	97
24. Another text, not identified	121
D. STOTRAS.	
25. Śatapāñcāśatika Stotra. Five fragments	58
26. Catuḥśataka Stotra. Three fragments	75
II. KHOTANESE TEXTS	
27. Vajracchedikā (see No. 12)	214
28. Aparimitāyuh Sūtra (Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 27, col. 21)	289
29. A fragment, not identified	395
30. Another fragment, not identified	400
III. KUCHEAN TEXTS	
31. Prātimokṣa.	357
32. Prāyaścittika and Pratideśanīya. Two fragments	365
IV. CHINESE TEXT	
33. Śatasūhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā	390
V. TIBETAN TEXT	
34. Official Document	402

## METHOD OF TRANSCRIPTION

Restorations are made :—

- A. In the case of letters, or passages, which are extant in a damaged state, or obliterated, but can be obviously restored.
- B. In the case of letters, or passages, which are lost through breakage, but which can be supplied with more or less certainty.

Restorations are indicated as follows :—

- (1) Both A and B letters or passages are printed in italic type.
- (2) A letters or passages are printed in large italic type, and, if badly damaged, are placed within round brackets, but, if obliterated, within square brackets.
- (3) B letters or passages are printed in small italic type, and indicated by the breakage mark .
- (4) Letters which cannot be restored, whether in an A or in a B passage, are indicated by an equal number of crosses (××).
- (5) Letters which stood on lost portions of a folio are indicated by an equal number of dots.

Use of hyphen :—

- (1) A single hyphen indicates the combination of two words in a compound, e. g. *deva-datta*, *mārg-ōpadeśa*.
- (2) A double hyphen indicates the sequence of two words in a sentence, e. g. *ceśyam* (for *ca iyam*), *dharmāñśchūnyān* (for *dharmān śūnyān*); or an euphonic insertion, e. g. *yakṣebhyoꣳm* (p. 26, rev. l. 2).

Sandhi between two words is indicated thus :—

- (1) When two vowels coalesce, the compound vowel is marked by a circumflex, e. g. *ceśyam* (for *ca iyam*), *mārg-ōpadeśa* (for *mārga-upadeśa*).
- (2) When two consonants combine in a compound word, they are separated by a single hyphen, e. g. *samyak-sambodhi*; but when they do so between two words in a sentence, they are placed apart without any sign, unless they have suffered some change, in which case their separation is indicated by a double hyphen, e. g. *taḥ sarve*, but *dharmāñśchūnyān* (for *dharmān śūnyān*).
- (3) When a consonant and a vowel combine between words in a sentence, they are simply placed apart, without a sign, e. g. *evam eva*.

*Avagraha*, not written in the original, is indicated by an inverted apostrophe; e. g., p. 19, reverse, l. 3, *'vyākaraṇīyaḥ* for *avyākaraṇīyaḥ*.



*Virāma* is indicated by a slanting stroke, which, in the case of Sanskrit texts, is placed to the right, but in Kucheian texts, to the left of the foot of the consonant; e.g., p. 5, obverse, l. 1, *bhoktaryam*, but p. 358, obverse, l. 2, *waṭ*. Interpunctuations, marked by dots in the original, are represented, as the case may be, by large single or double dots: see, e.g., p. 6.

Typographical distinctions, adopted to mark differences in the original characters for the vowels *i*, *ū*, *o* are explained on p. 178.

### ABBREVIATIONS

Anc. Khot. = Sir Aurel Stein's Ancient Khotan, Detailed Report of Archaeological Exploration in Chinese Turkestan.

B. Psych. = Mrs. Rhys Davids' Buddhist Manual of Psychological Ethics.

Cv. = Cullavagga, vols. xvii and xx in Sacred Books of the East.

D.N. = Dīgha-nikāya, ed. Pāli Text Society.

Dh.S. = Dharma-Saṅgraha, in *Anecdota Oxoniensia*, vol. i, Part V.

Dvy. = Divyāvadāna, ed. Cowell.

JA. = Journal Asiatique.

JASB. = Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.

L.V. = Lalita-Vistara, ed. Lefmann.

M.N. = Majjhima-nikāya, ed. Pāli Text Society.

M.W. Dy. = Sir Monier Williams' Sanskrit Dictionary.

Mst. = Mahāvastu, ed. Senart.

Mv. = Mahāvagga, vols. xiii and xvii in Sacred Books of the East.

Mvy. = Mahāvvyutpatti, ed. Miranow, in *Bibliotheca Buddhica*, xiii.

P.Dy. = Childers' Pāli Dictionary.

PTS. = Pāli Text Society.

SBE. = Sacred Books of the East.

S.P. = Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, ed. Kern and Nanjio in *Bibliotheca Buddhica*, x.

Ś.S. = Śikṣā-samuccaya, ed. Bendall, in *Bibliotheca Buddhica*, i.

Suz.AF. = Suzuki's Awakening of Faith.

Suz.OMB. = Suzuki's Outlines of Mahāyāna Buddhism.

VOJ. = Vienna Oriental Journal.

W.GIL. = Prof. Winternitz' Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur.

ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

Others explain themselves.

In references raised numerals always refer to lines; *a* = obverse, *b* = reverse; as, e.g., Pl. XI 2 *a*<sup>11</sup> = Plate XI, No. 2, obverse, line 2.

## MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS

EDITED BY A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE

Most of the fragments of manuscripts dealt with in this section belong to two consignments, marked by me as Nos. 149 and 150. They were transmitted by Sir G. Macartney, K.C.I.E., British Consul-General in Kashgar, to the Government of India in Simla, who forwarded them to me in 1907.

The consignment No. 149 comprised seventeen separate packets, of which those marked V-XIII contained a very large number of paper manuscript fragments. The fragments, now edited, belong to packet X. There was also a packet XIV, which contained two pieces of wood inscribed with letters. From Mr. Macartney's letter accompanying the consignment to the Government of India (No. 903/15 of October 10, 1906), it appears that packets V-XIV were given to him by Sahib Ali, the Indian Aksakal at Kuchar. With reference to the *provenance* of those packets, the letter gave the following information, which was communicated to me by the Archaeological Department in Simla in their D.O. No. 422, dated April 11, 1907:—

‘Nos. V-XIV have been found in Jigdalik and Kaya, near Kuchar. In a letter dated 15. Rajab 1324 H. (September 4, 1906) Sahib Ali says: “I left Kuchar on the 26th Jamadiulsani for Bai with a letter of recommendation from the Amban of Kuchar to the Amban of Bai. I reached Jigdalik in one day from Bai, and proceeded to the hills the next day and worked there for ten days. On the 11th day, a lot of old manuscripts were found from a house. The next day I returned to Bai with these things.”’

It should be noticed that the manuscripts are said to have been recovered from a ‘house’. That word appears to be usually employed by the natives of Eastern Turkestan to indicate a stūpa; see, e.g. Sir Aurel Stein's *Ancient Khotan*, vol. i, p. 483. The Bower MS., the Weber MSS., and others, as is now well known (see the Introduction to my edition of the Bower MS., chap. i), were similarly recovered from the interior relic chamber of an ancient stūpa. In India, e.g. in Benares, it is the practice, when manuscripts have become old and damaged, to prepare a fresh copy, and consign the old one to the waters of the sacred river Ganges. In Eastern Turkestan an analogous practice seems to have obtained, of giving to old and damaged manuscripts an honoured burial in the relic chamber of a stūpa.

With regard to the position of Jigdalik I may quote what, in response to my inquiry, M. Pelliot, who, as leader of the recent French expedition to those parts, possesses an exceptionally accurate knowledge of the oasis of Kuchar, wrote to me on January 4, 1912:—

‘L'oasis de Baï est assez loin de Koutchar, et ni mes notes, ni les cartes chinoises ne m'ont fait connaître un Djigdalik sur son territoire. Le nom est assez répandu en Turkestan Chinois puisqu'il signifie seulement "l'endroit des oleasters". Le stûpa en question doit faire partie d'une ligne de stûpa qui se poursuit d'ouest en est au sud de Baï et au nord de la chaîne du Tehöl-Tagh.’

The consignment, No. 150, comprised eight sets, of which Set VII consisted of rather better preserved manuscript fragments. The single specimen (Dhāraṇī fol.  $\frac{vii}{a}$ , p. 52) edited in the present section belongs to that set. The whole consignment was transmitted to me from Simla on April 17, 1907, and in the accompanying letter I was informed that

‘Nos. 7 and 8 [the latter set consisted of wooden tablets with letters] were purchased from Badar-ud-din, an Afghan trader in Khotan, and forwarded to us by Mr. Macartney with his No. 790/15 of the 25th August, 1906. No information is forthcoming about the findplaces of Nos. 7 and 8. Mr. Macartney is of opinion that they have been picked up in the Khotan Bazar, and that they have been found in the neighbourhood of Khotan.’

Sir G. Macartney's surmise is fully corroborated by the character of the script of that fragment. It exhibits the peculiar marks of the Indian Upright Gupta script as developed in the literary usage of Southern Turkestan. Most probably it came from the ruins of the ancient Buddhist settlement at Khadalik, near Domoko, about seventy miles due east of Khotan. These ruins, as Sir Aurel Stein tells us in his *Ruins of Desert Cathay*, vol. i, pp. 236–7, used to be visited by an old village official, Mullah Khwajah, for the purpose of searching for manuscript fragments, by the sale of which he hoped to make good the arrears of revenue due by him to the Ya-mên. The marketable value of such buried things had been realized in the country as a result of Sir Aurel Stein's excavations during his first expedition in 1901. In fact, it was his old guide to the ruins of Dandan Uilik that had put up Mullah Khwajah to his scheme. The fragments which the Mullah found, he used to sell in Khotan to the trader Badruddin, from whom they were purchased by Sir G. Macartney.

In addition to the fragments of the Hoernle Collection, the present section deals also with a few manuscript fragments of the Stein Collection. These are, (1) three folios, Ch. vii, 001 B, recovered from the immured library in one of the Ch'ien-fo-tung, or Caves of the Thousand Buddhas, in the neighbourhood of the town of Tun-huang, as described by Sir Aurel Stein in his *Ruins of Desert Cathay*, vol. ii,

pp. 159 ff., 179 ; and (2) fragments of two folios, dug out from the ruins of an ancient Buddhist structure at Khora, near Karashahar, referred to *ibidem*, p. 372.

For the identification of the fragments edited in this section, I am under great obligation to the distinguished Japanese scholar, Professor Dr. Kaikjoku Watanabe. With the kind intermediation of Professor E. Leumann of Strassburg these, and other, fragments were transmitted by me to him during his residence in Strassburg in 1908-9. It is solely due to his thorough familiarity with the Buddhist Canonical Scriptures that the identity of the fragments has been recognized. In June 1909 he submitted to me 'a Preliminary Report on Studies of Khotan Fragments', containing his identifications, and collations with the Chinese Canon. In the following pages these 'Studies' have been, as far as possible, utilized. The paragraphs based on them have been indicated by being placed within square brackets. For the remaining paragraphs, especially the Roman transcripts and English translations, I am solely responsible.

The following is a list of the fragments:—

PAGE

#### I. Vinaya Fragments.

- |                          |  |    |
|--------------------------|--|----|
| 1. Monastic Regulations. | Hoernle MS. No. 149 $\frac{1}{16}$ (Pl. IV, No. 1) | 4  |
| 2. do. do.               | do. No. 149 $\frac{1}{23}$ (Pl. I, No. 1)          | 8  |
| 3. Technical Terms.      | do. No. 149 $\frac{1}{26}$ (Pl. III, No. 5)        | 12 |

#### II. Sūtra Fragments. (Hīnayāna).

##### A. Dīrgha Nikāya.

- |                     |  |    |
|---------------------|--|----|
| 1. Saṃgīti Sūtra.   | Hoernle MSS, Nos. 149 $\frac{1}{25}$ and 149 $\frac{1}{26}$ (Pl. III, Nos. 1 and 2). | 16 |
| 2. Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra. | Hoernle MS, No. 149 $\frac{1}{6}$ (Pl. I, No. 2)                                     | 24 |

##### B. Madhyama Nikāya.

- |                 |   |    |
|-----------------|---|----|
| 3. Upāli Sūtra. | Hoernle MS, No. 149 $\frac{1}{21}$ (Pl. I, No. 3)                         | 27 |
| 4. Śuka Sūtra.  | Hoernle MSS, Nos. 149 $\frac{1}{1}$ and 149 $\frac{1}{2}$ (Pl. II, No. 3) | 46 |

##### C. Saṃyukta Nikāya.

- |                      |   |    |
|----------------------|---|----|
| 5. Pravāraṇa Sūtra.  | Hoernle MS, No. 149 $\frac{1}{8}$ (Pl. II, No. 1) | 36 |
| 6. Candrōpama Sūtra. | do. No. 149 $\frac{1}{16}$ (Pl. II, No. 2)        | 40 |
| 7. Śakti Sūtra.      | do. No. 149 $\frac{1}{16}$                        | 44 |

#### III. Sūtra Fragment. (Mahāyāna).

- |                                      |   |    |
|--------------------------------------|---|----|
| Sitātapatra Mahāpratyaṅgirā Dhūraṇī. | Hoernle MS, No. 150 $\frac{III}{8}$ (Pl. II, No. 4) | 52 |
|--------------------------------------|---|----|

#### IV. Stotra Fragments.

- |                            |   |    |
|----------------------------|---|----|
| 1. Śatapāñcāśatika Stotra. | Hoernle MS, No. 149 $\frac{1}{17}$ (Pl. IV, No. 2), and Stein MSS, Ch. vii. 001 B <sup>1-3</sup> , and Khora 005 b          | 58 |
| 2. Catuṣśataka Stotra.     | Hoernle MSS, Nos. 149 $\frac{1}{31}$ and $\frac{1}{32}$ (Pl. III, Nos. 3 and 4), and Stein MS, Khora 005 a (Pl. XIX, No. 1) | 75 |

## VINAYA TEXTS

To this class belong the three Hoernle MSS., Nos. 149  $\frac{x}{16}$ , 149  $\frac{x}{20}$ , and 149  $\frac{x}{25}$ . Judging from their contents, Dr. Watanabe considers that they must belong to some Vinaya text, though he is unable, either from the Chinese or the Pāli, to determine the particular text to which they may belong.

## 1. MONASTIC REGULATIONS

Hoernle MS., No. 149  $\frac{x}{16}$  (Plate IV, No. 1, Obverse).

This is a complete folio with the exception of a slight damage on its lower edge. It measures 290 × 86 mm. (11½ × 3½ inches), and bears eight lines of writing in the Indian Upright Gupta characters, some letters of which, however, have become more or less illegible owing to the ink being rubbed off. For the same reason all trace of the folio number is lost.

The type of the Gupta characters of our fragment much resembles that of the astronomical treatise of the Weber Manuscripts, published by me in *Journal ASB.*, vol. lxii, 1893, p. 9, and Plate I, fig. 1. It belongs to the western division of the Northern Gupta script, as shown by the form of its cerebral sibilant *ś*, and to that variety of it which used the flat-topped form of the palatal sibilant *ṣ*; see the Introduction to my edition of the Bower Manuscript, chapter iii. The early Gupta form of the letter *///*, with its serpentine left limb, shows that our fragment must be referred to some date in the late fourth or early fifth century A. D. Attention may be drawn to the peculiar way in which the numeral 12 is written on rev. line 3, with the two strokes, which indicate 2, placed one above, the other below the sign for 10, the usual practice being to place both strokes below that sign. It occurs also in the Slanting Gupta script, see e.g. Pl. I, No. 2, l. 6.

[The text treats of some monastic rules concerning begging of food and meals. In general these rules agree with the tenth chapter of the Dharmagupta Vinaya, fasc. 56 (Tokyo, xvi, 7, 1b, 9–14, see Nanjio, Nos. 1128 and 1131); but there are differences in details, as below :—

## Sanskrit.

## Chinese.

- |                            |          |                              |
|----------------------------|----------|------------------------------|
| 10. Bhakta-vṛtta           | 13. 食法   | Rule for eating.             |
| 11. Bhakta-visarjana-vṛtta | 14. 與食法  | Rule for declining food.     |
| 12. Piṇḍapāṭa-vṛtta        | 15. 乞食法  | Rule for begging food.       |
| 13. Piṇḍacarika-vṛtta      | 16. 乞食人法 | Rule for one who begs food.] |

With the text of our fragment may be compared the regulations in Culla-vagga, viii, 4, clauses 3-5, in Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. ii, p. 214, translated in Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, pp. 286-8; also the Suttavibhaṅga, pp. 185 ff., in Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. iv, Part ii, translated in SBE., vol. xiii, Part i, Pātimokkha, pp. 59 ff.

The text <sup>1</sup> reads as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 *sanniṣīditavyaṃ* <sup>2</sup> *saṃprajānena* <sup>3</sup> *gantavyaṃ saṃprajānena* <sup>3</sup> *sthāta-*  
*vyam saṃprajānena* <sup>3</sup> *niṣīditavyaṃ saṃprajānena* <sup>3</sup> *bhoktavyam*  
*upasthita-smṛtinā avi-*
- 2 *kṣipta-cittena prāsādikena iryāpatha-saṃpannena su-saṃvṛtena su-*  
*praticchannena alpa-śabdena utkṣipta<sup>4</sup>-cakṣuṣā yugāntara-prākṣiṇā*  
*[sa]-gaura(v)c[ṇa]*
- 3 (*sa-prat*)*iṣena* (?) *sa-bhaya-vaśa-vartinā nīca-manasā rajoharaṇa-sama-*  
*cittena sthavireṣu madhyeṣu navakeṣu maitra-cittena hita-cittena*  
*anukampa-*
- 4 [*nena*] *pitr-bhrātr-putra-saṃjñām upasthāpya āsana-kuśalena*  
*niṣadyā-kuśalena idam ucyate bhakta-vṛttam* 10) *Bhakta-visa-*
- 5 [*rjana*]-*vṛtta(m) katarat (bhi)kṣuṇā agrhītā piṇḍapāto visarjayi-*  
*tavyaḥ na ca yasya vā tasya vā visarjayitavyaḥ ka-*
- 6 *śya piṇḍapāto dātavyaḥ mātur dātavyaḥ pitur bhrātur bhāginyā* <sup>6</sup>  
*dātavyaḥ jñātikasya dātavyaḥ adhyārāma-gatasya grhīṇo* <sup>6</sup>  
*dā(ta)vyaḥ*

<sup>1</sup> Interpunction, when it occurs at all, is indicated either by a single dot, or a double dot. Thus we have the single dot in rev. ll. 2 and 7, and the double dot twice in rev. l. 6. The double dot, however, occurs also very frequently in its more usual way as *visarga*.—As the first of a conjunct consonant, *r* is written always upon the line, never above it; see, e.g. obv. l. 3, *vartinā*; l. 5, *visarjayitavyaḥ*; l. 6, *bhrāturbhāginyā* (Pl. IV, No. 1). As the second of a conjunct, *v* is always spelled *b*; as in obv. l. 8, *kṛtbā*; rev. l. 6, *ūrdhva*; l. 8, *dbāre*, &c.—The quantity of vowels is not carefully observed; see below notes 2, 5.—The *virāma*, when it occurs with the letters *m* and *t* as the final of a word, is indicated by two marks; viz. by a sort of prone comma placed above the slightly lowered letter, and also by the left head of the letter sweeping in a curving line outward and downward (see Pl. IV, No. 1, ll. 1 and 5). In the Slanting Gupta script this downward curving line is replaced by a straight line sloping upwards from the head of the lowered letter to the side, or head, of the preceding one (see, e.g. Pl. II, No. 3, l. 2, XI, No. 2 a, l. 2).

<sup>2</sup> Read *sanniṣīditavyaṃ*.

<sup>3</sup> Read here, and elsewhere, *saṃprajānena*. See footnote 8.

<sup>4</sup> Read *avakṣipta*. See footnote 8.

<sup>6</sup> Read *bhāginyā*, *grhīṇo*, *tiryag°*, *indriyair*, *bhāginī-mātrikām*, *duhītr*, and *vīthi*.



- 7 u[pakā](r)īṇo dātavyaḥ apakāriṇo dātavyaḥ vyasana-prāptasya glāna-  
kasya bandhana-baddhasya dātavyaḥ yadi strī kuṣīmati āgacchati  
8 [ta](syā apī smṛ)tim upasthāpya dātavyaḥ tīryagyoni<sup>5</sup>-gatasya āśāpo  
'dātavya[h]:<x jyā-prēksasya dātavyaḥ tac ca khaṇḍi-kṛtbā ucchesī-kṛ-

Reverse.

- 1 tbā (idam ucyate) bhakta-visarjana-vṛttam, 11) Piṇḍapāta-vṛttam  
katarat, sa(t)kr(tya bki)kṣuṇā piṇḍapātaḥ pratigṛhī[ta]vyaḥ [s]dva-  
dānam sa[ma]-  
2 tikṭi(kam) sama-sūpikam saṁprajānena<sup>3</sup> upasthita-smṛtinā avikṣipta-  
cittena avikīratā • tāvattakaṁ ca pratigṛhītavya[m] yāvattake  
(sa)mya[k-pū-  
3 rti]r bhavati idam ucyate piṇḍapāta-vṛttam, 12) Piṇḍacārika-  
vṛttam katarat, piṇḍacārikena bhikṣuṇā saṁprajānena<sup>3</sup> gr[āmaṁ]  
pra[v]i[ś]itavyam  
4 [saṁ]prajānena<sup>3</sup> gantavya(m saṁ)prajānena<sup>3</sup> sthātavyam, upasthita-  
smṛtinā avikṣipta-cittena prāsādikena iryāpatha-saṁ(pa)nn[ena su-]  
5 [saṁvr](te)na su-praticchannena alpa-śabdena utkṣipta-cakṣuṣā yugān-  
tara-prēkṣiṇā antargatair indriyair<sup>6</sup> abahīrgatena mā-  
6 (nase)na paścāt-puraḥ saṁjñiṇā ūrdhva-adhaḥ saṁjñiṇā : mātṛ-  
mātrikāṁ dṛṣṭvā mātṛ-saṁjñām upasthāpayitavyā : bhagini-mātṛ-  
kāṁ<sup>6</sup> dṛṣṭvā bha-  
7 gini<sup>6</sup>-saṁjñām upasthāpayitavyā duhitri<sup>6</sup>-mātrikāṁ dṛṣṭvā duhitṛ-saṁ-  
jñā<sup>6</sup> upasthāpayitavyā<sup>7</sup> • piṇḍacārikena bhikṣuṇā rathyā-vithī<sup>6</sup>-[ca-]  
8 (vara-) śṛṁ[gāṭa]keṣu dbāre dbāra-śālāyām nimittam udgrhītavyam  
gṛha-dbāram upasaṁkramya yaṣṭi-śab[da]m kṛtbā śanair (mandam  
mandam āgadam a-)

### TRANSLATION.

(Clause 10.) . . . he (the monk) should sit down, he should walk with circum-  
spection<sup>8</sup>; he should stand with circumspection; he should sit down with cir-

<sup>6</sup> Read *saṁjñām*, as in the beginning of the same line, and see *saṁjñām* in l. 6. It is the accusative of manner.

<sup>7</sup> Read *upasthāpayitavyā*, as in the beginning of the line, and in l. 6.

<sup>8</sup> The spelling *saṁprajānena* and *utkṣipta*, for correct Sanskrit *saṁprajānena* and *avakṣipta*, seems to indicate clearly that the Sanskrit version of our fragment is based

cumspection; he should eat with circumspection, with fixed attention (to the four subjects of meditation),<sup>9</sup> with unbewildered mind, with agreeable, becoming deportment, well-guarded (from soiling his hands and feet), well-covered (with his robes), making little noise, with downcast eyes, looking in front of him to a distance of (no more than) a yuga (about six feet), with gravity, with reverence, being under the influence of fear (lest he should commit a fault), with lowly thoughts, with steadfast intent to suppress evil passions, with friendly and benevolent disposition to old, middle-aged, and young (monks), with kindliness, attending to them considerately as to a father, brother, or son, behaving with propriety in (choosing) his own seat as well as towards the assembly of the (other) seated (monks).<sup>10</sup> Thus runs the rule about eating food.

(Clause 11.) What is the rule about declining food? A monk, should decline alms-food by (merely) not accepting it; but he may not decline any one's (alms-food) indiscriminately. Whose alms-food (then) may be (properly) given (and therefore not declined)? A mother's may be given; a father's, brother's, sister's may be given; a relative's may be given; a householder who has gone to the monastery, his may be given; one who has done a service, his may be given; one who has done a disservice, his may be given; one who has met with a misfortune, who is invalid, who is bound with bonds, his may be given; if a pregnant woman comes, her's also, fixedly attending (the while to the four subjects of meditation<sup>9</sup>), may be given; one who has intercourse with an animal . . . . . his may not be given; . . . . .<sup>11</sup> his may be given; moreover (what is given) should consist of broken foodstuff or of the leavings (of the food of the giver). Thus runs the rule about declining food.

---

on a vernacular original. The spelling *utkṣipta* is probably a scribal error for *otkṣipta*, for *o* and *u* are written very nearly alike, and *otkṣipta* is a barbarous sanskritizing of the vernacular *okkhitta*, for Sanskrit *avakṣipta*, downcast. The writer of *utkṣipta* in our fragment perhaps meant to correct the mongrel form *otkṣipta*; for *utkṣipta* is a correct Sanskrit word; but as it means 'upraised', it is out of place in the context which requires a word meaning 'downcast'.

<sup>9</sup> On the four subjects of meditation (*smṛty-upaśthāna*), see *Sikṣāsamuccaya* (ed. Bendall), chap. 13, p. xxxvi; *Mahāvvyutpatti* (ed. Mironow), No. 38, p. 16; *Dharma-saṃgraha* (in *Anec. Oxon.*), No. 44, pp. 9, 44, where other references are given. Only three are mentioned in *Divyāvadāna* (ed. Cowell), p. 126, l. 13; p. 182, l. 20; but four in p. 208, l. 7. The Pāli term is *sati-paṭṭhāna*, *Cullavagga* (ed. Oldenberg), ix, 1, 4 (vol. ii, p. 240), transl. in *SBE*, vol. xx, p. 305. On the peculiar meaning of *smṛti*, see P. Dy., p. 466 b, *Dhammapada* in *SBE*, vol. x, p. 27, footnote.

<sup>10</sup> See *Cullavagga*, in *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xx, p. 287, clause 3, where it is said that the monk 'is to take his seat without encroaching on (the space intended for) the senior monks, or ejecting the junior monks from the seats, or spreading his upper robe out (as a mat)'.

<sup>11</sup> Translation uncertain, the text being mutilated and illegible.



(Clause 12.) What is the rule concerning alms-food (placed in the monk's bowl)? With due care the monk should receive alms-food into his bowl, item by item (without rejecting any), with the proper amount of condiments, and the proper amount of cooked split pulse,<sup>12</sup> with circumspection, with fixed attention (to the four subjects of meditation<sup>9</sup>), with unbewildered mind, not dropping about (the alms-food). So much only should be received (by the monk) as will satisfy his need. Thus runs the rule about alms-food (placed in the monk's bowl).

(Clause 13.) What is the rule concerning the collection of alms-food? A monk, collecting alms-food, should proceed to a village with circumspection, walk with circumspection, stand with circumspection, with fixed attention (to the four principles of conduct), with unbewildered mind, with agreeable, becoming deportment, well guarded (against soiling his hands and feet), well covered (with his robes), with little noise, with down-cast eyes, looking in front no further than a yuga, with his senses turned inwards, with his thoughts not turned outwards, conscious of things behind and before, conscious of things above and below; seeing a woman, old enough to be his mother, he should address her by the name of mother; seeing a woman, old enough to be his sister, he should address her by the name of sister; seeing a woman, old enough to be his daughter, he should address her by the name of daughter.<sup>13</sup> A monk, collecting alms-food on a high road, a market-street, a square, a crossway, at a doorway,<sup>14</sup> in the porch before a door, should take note of any encouraging sign; having approached the door of a house, and having made noise on the post<sup>15</sup> (to announce his presence), he should slowly, softly softly, (withdraw) the bolt . . . . .

## 2. MONASTIC REGULATIONS

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>2</sub><sup>1</sup> (Plate I, No. 1, Reverse).

This is a complete folio, with only slight damages round the margins, measuring 213 × 71 mm. (8 $\frac{3}{8}$  × 2 $\frac{7}{8}$  inches). It bears six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta

<sup>12</sup> Regarding the meaning of the words *sama-tikṭikam*, with the proper amount of condiments, and *śāradānam*, item by item, not rejecting any, see Journal RAS. for 1912, p. 736, also for 1913, p. 681.

<sup>13</sup> Regarding the mode of address to women, there is an example in Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, p. 345.

<sup>14</sup> Regarding the exact meaning of *dvāra*, doorway, see *ibidem*, p. 160, footnote 3.

<sup>15</sup> Meaning uncertain; perhaps doorpost; not a walking-stick, which is usually called *kattara-danda*, stick of a weak or old man, Mahāvagga, v, 6, 2 (p. 188, l. 18), Cullavagga, iv, 4, 4 (p. 76, l. 30), viii, 1, 2 (p. 208, l. 25); 2, 2 (p. 210, l. 36); 6, 3 (p. 217, l. 32). See the following fragment.

characters, which, being in deep black ink, are perfectly legible. It also bears the damaged folio number 90 on the left margin of the reverse side, facing the third line of writing, and showing the very early form of a circle with a cross inscribed within; see Bühler's Indian Palaeography, Plate IX. This, so far as it goes, tends to confirm the early date of the Slanting Gupta script; see Journal RAS., 1911, p. 448.

[The text refers to two monastic practices (*karma*): one relating to the monks' bed; the other to the permission given to a feeble old monk to carry a stick and string. The latter practice has many parallel passages in the Pāli and Chinese Vinaya; see Dharmagupta-vinaya, Nanjio, No. 1128, Tokyo, xv, 7, 39b, Sarvāstivāda-vinaya, Nanjio, No. 1131, Tokyo, xviii, 63b.]

As regards the regulation concerning the bedstead of the monks, a fragment of which stands on the obverse side of our folio, no parallel appears to exist in the Pāli Vinaya. The nearest parallel to the regulation concerning the use of a staff and string in carrying the almsbowl, which commences on the reverse side, occurs in the Cullavagga, v, 24 (in Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. ii, pp. 131-2, translated in Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, pp. 134-5). Here the Pāli version speaks only of 'a certain monk' (*aññataro bhikkhu*), while the Sanskrit version in our fragment refers the occasion of the regulation to a particular monk, named Āryasoma. The former version also speaks of three distinct permissions, (1) to use a staff, (2) to use a string, and (3) to use both a staff and a string. In the Sanskrit version, perhaps, there may be an indication of the same threefold permission in the fact that in l. 6 only the staff (*daṇḍa*) is spoken of, while ll. 2 and 4 mention both staff and string (*daṇḍa-śikya*), though, of course, the omission of the string (*śikya*) in l. 6 may be a clerical error.

The text reads as follows:—

#### Obverse.

- 1 *ñicāsaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *cāṣpañcāsaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *trayopañcāsaṃ dvāpañcāsaṃ ekapañcāsaṃ*  
*pañc[ā]śa[m] varṣ[ā]ṇāṃ ś[aiyyā-]*
- 2 *saṇaṃ grāhayāmi tataḥ paścād ekonapañcāśad varṣāṇāṃ aṣṭacatvāriṃ-*  
*śad yāvataṃ*
- 3 *catvāriṃśad varṣāṇāṃ śaiyyāsaṇaṃ grāhayāmi tataḥ paścā ekōna-*  
*catvāri-*

<sup>1</sup> Complement [*pañcāpa*]*ñcāsaṃ*; also read *caturpañcāsaṃ*, and see footnote 2. As a curiosity it may be noted that throughout this first line (but not in l. 2, *pañcāśad*) *saṃ* is placed slightly lower than the preceding *ñcā*, and attached to it by a slanting line, exactly in the way in which *virāma* is indicated in Kuchean texts; see e.g. wat., °ñhes., °lyik, in Pl. XI, No. 2a, l. 2.

- 4 ñśad yāvatañ triñśati-varṣāñām anena paryāyeṇa avarṣikāñām śaiyyā-  
 5 sana[m] grāhayāmi tataḥ paścāc chrama<sup>x</sup>ñdeśāñām<sup>2</sup> śaiyyāsanam  
 grāhayāmi sarveṣāñ  
 6 yathāvṛddhika[m] śaiyyāsanam grāhayitavyam tat sarveṣāñ viditam  
 astu ॥ te(na)

Reverse.

- 1 antara-va(ptx) × xyx(nty)cx rxt yamaṣlo[na]<sup>3</sup> ॥ samatvā (śr)[not]u me  
 āyuṣma[n]ta[h a-]  
 2 ha[m] Aryasomośya<sup>4</sup> bhikṣur glāno mahallakaḥ sañghān mārge  
 daṇḍa-śikya-sanma-  
 3 tiñ yācāmi sañgho me Aryasomasya bhikṣo<sup>5</sup> glānasya mahal[ṭ]aka-  
 (sya)  
 4 mārge daṇḍa-śikya-sa[m]matin sanmanyatu • anukampām upādāya  
 5 evaṃ dvir api trir api ॥ te-sa ṣpikiye yaskaṣṣalya<sup>6</sup> ॥ śrṇotu bhadantaḥ  
 sañ-  
 6 ghaḥ ayañ Aryasomośya<sup>3</sup> bhikṣur glāno mahallakaḥ sañghān mārge  
 daṇḍa-sammatin

### TRANSLATION.

*Obverse.* (Monks of the standing) of fifty-five, fifty-four, fifty-three, fifty-two, fifty-one, fifty years I allow to have a bedstead; (l. 2) after that, (monks of the standing) of forty-nine years, of forty-eight, &c., down to (l. 3) forty years I allow to have a bedstead; after that, (monks of the standing) of thirty-nine, (l. 4) &c., down

<sup>2</sup> Read *chramanñdeśāñām*; the scribe had written originally *chramonñdeśāñām*, which he corrected by inserting *no* below the line, and indicating the point of insertion by a cross above the line; but he forgot to replace *nde* by *dde*. There is a similar correction in l. 1.

<sup>3</sup> The first half of the line, only partially legible, is a remark in Kuchean, and similarly below, l. 5.

<sup>4</sup> The original writing was *Aryasomasya*, which was afterwards corrected *aryasomo*, and the syllable *sa* was cancelled by two strokes placed above it. Precisely the same correction was made in l. 6. In the latter case the whole of *yañ aryasomo bhi* was rubbed out, and re-written in slightly smaller and slenderer letters.

<sup>5</sup> Read *bhikṣor*.

<sup>6</sup> The clause in the middle of the line, between the double bars, is not in Sanskrit but in Kuchean. See note to Translation.

to thirty years; in this order (down to monks) of no year's standing (l. 5) I allow to have a bedstead; after that, novices<sup>7</sup> I allow to have a bedstead; by all (l. 6), according to their standing, a bedstead may be taken. Let that be understood by all.

*Reverse.* [<sup>8</sup> An aged monk is to go respectfully to the Saṃgha, and explaining that, being sick, he cannot go on his rounds for begging food (*piṇḍāya caritum*), he is to say:] 'Graciously<sup>9</sup> let the venerable (Saṃgha) hear me. (l. 2) I, Aryasoma, a feeble and aged monk, beg from the Saṃgha in the regular way the permission (to make use) of a staff and string (to carry my bowl). (l. 3) May the Saṃgha agree to grant to me, Aryasoma, a feeble and aged monk, (l. 4) in the regular way permission (to make use) of a staff and string (to carry my bowl), taking pity (on me).' (l. 5) Thus (he is to say) a second and a third time.—He is to beg for a staff.<sup>10</sup>—[<sup>8</sup> An able and discreet monk is now to lay the case before the Saṃgha and to say] 'May the reverend Saṃgha listen. (l. 6) This Aryasoma, a feeble and aged monk, begs from the Saṃgha, in the regular way, permission (to make use) of a staff.'

NOTE BY PROFESSOR SYLVAIN LÉVI ON THE KUCHEAN CLAUSES.

Les deux phrases, intercalées sont bien en koutchéen. La première est en trop mauvais état pour admettre une interprétation. Les seuls mots sûrs sont : au début *te*, démonstratif, et à la fin *yamaṣlo(ua)* = Skr. *krtyāni*, part. futur passif au nomin. plur. non-masculin (nom. sing. masc. *yamaṣle*) du verbe *yam* 'faire'. Le mot *antara* . . . couvre la transcription approximative d'un mot sanscrit que je ne décris pas.

La seconde phrase est plus claire.

*te-sa ṣpikiye yaskaṣṣalya*  
= Skr. *tena daṇḍo(?) bhikṣūṭavayaḥ*  
*te* = démonstratif masc. sing.  
*sa* = suffixe de l'instrumental.  
*ṣpikiye* = 'bâton' (?)  
*yaskaṣṣalya* = part. futur passif de *yask* 'mendier, demander'.

Je pense que nous avons ici un morceau de karmavācū. J'ai retrouvé dans les documents de Pelliot plusieurs fragments analogues où les formules sanscrites sont introduites par des indications en koutchéen. Le koutchéen était sans aucun doute la langue pratique des moines, tout au moins dans la région du Koutcha.

<sup>7</sup> Novice, *śramaṇōḍdeśa*, syn. *śramaṇera*. See Sacred Books of the East, vol. xiii, p. 48, n. 4.

<sup>8</sup> The two clauses, enclosed within square brackets, are added to explain the situation.

<sup>9</sup> The text has *samatvā*, which may be prākritic for *samatrāt* (compare *paścā*, for *paścāt*, in obverse, l. 3), or incorrect for *sahmatvā* (compare rev. l. 4).

<sup>10</sup> This clause, between the dashes, is a sort of rubrical direction, which in the original is in the Kuchean language. See Professor S. Lévi's note; also his article in Journal Asiatique, XI Série, Tome II, pp. 311 ff. (1913).

## 3. TECHNICAL TERMS

Hoernle MS., No. 149  $\frac{x}{20}$  (Plate III, No. 5, Reverse).

This is an incomplete folio, being short on the left side by about one third, as shown by the absence of the string-hole. Its extant size is about 230 x 78 mm. (9 x 3 inches). It bears seven lines of rather faded writing in Slanting Gupta characters, one of which, however (line 7 on the obverse, and the corresponding line 1 on the reverse), has become illegible by fraying.

The text contains a list of technical terms of the Buddhist Vinaya, divided into sections. One section ends on the fourth line of the reverse, and is followed by another section commencing with an enumeration of the various ways in which a Buddhist monk might be initiated into his order (*upasaṃpadā*). It reads as follows :—

Obverse.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 [d]r[s]:[i] pā(pikā)yā dr̥ṣṭyā utkṣepa(nī)yaṃ<sup>2</sup> karma ~ [pari]vāsa×××  
××××××××××
- 2 kiṃkaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> mānūpyaṃ kimānuśaṃsaṃ, āvra(ha)ṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> puna(h kiṃ-)  
karaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> tat-svabhāv-āṇṣiyaṃ dānaṃ
- 3 [p]attih duṣṭūl-āpattiḥ aduṣṭūl-āpattiḥ sa-pratikarm-āpattiḥ aprati-  
karm-āpattiḥ sāpatti-pratika(rm-ā-)
- 4 savacaniyaṃ karma ~ sakīlī-karma ~ anovādaḥ<sup>5</sup> anovāda-prasthāpanā  
anovāda-viṣṭhāpanā ~ (a-)
- 5 p[r]āvāraṇā-sthāpanaṃ, anto-vuṣṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> anta(h)-pakvama, sva-pakvama,  
bhikṣu-pakvama, udgr̥hṇitam,<sup>7</sup> apra-<sup>8</sup>
- 6 n-āsthikāṇi ~ puṣkarāṇi ~ āstā(rah) anāstāraḥ uddhāraḥ anuddhāraḥ  
gurukā(h pa)riṣkāraḥ la-<sup>8</sup>
- 7 lost by fraying, except a few superscript vowel marks.

<sup>1</sup> Interpunction is marked throughout this fragment by means of a prone comma. See Note, *infra*, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> With *n* (not *ṇ*) as in Pāli.

<sup>3</sup> The original apparently has *kiṃkaraṇaṃ*, *kā* being written as in *°kāṇi* obv. l. 6, and in *°kāṇāṃ* rev. l. 5; but the apparent *ā* is a mere scribal flourish as in the apparent *pā* and *sāṇi* of *upasaṃpadā*, rev. ll. 4, 5.

<sup>4</sup> For *āvarhaṇaṃ*; Mahāvīyutpatti, No. 265, 18, has *āvarhaṇa*.

<sup>5</sup> Skr. *anavavādaḥ*, Pāli *anuvādo*.

<sup>6</sup> Barbarous sanskritization of Pāli *anto-vuṣṭham*, see Mv. vi, 17, 3, p. 211, l. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Read *udgr̥hṇitam*. <sup>8</sup> Probably read *apratigr̥hṇitam*; and *laghukāḥ pariṣkāraḥ*.



Reverse.

- 1 lost through fraying, except a few traces of subscript vowels and consonants.
- 2 [saḥ] pañca-śata-vinaya-saṃgītiḥ sapta-śata-vinaya-saṃgītiḥ a vi-  
naya-samuddānam
- 3 [pa] vana-kalpaḥ paryaya<sup>9</sup>-kalpaḥ deśa-kalpaḥ diśā-kalpaḥ janapada-  
kalpaḥ cīvara-ka-
- 4 [s] tu samāptam || Upasampadā katamā a upetya saṃpādayatīti upa-  
sāmpadā a x-
- 5 [tā]nām upasāmpadā pañcakānām jñān-abhisamayena upasāmpadā a  
āyusmato mahā-(kā)<sup>10</sup>
- 6 [yinaḥ] braśna-vyākaraṇena upasāmpadā a ehibhi(kṣu)katāyā upasāṃ-  
pālā • trai-vāci(tri)[na]
- 7 [d]eṣu vi[naya]dhara-pancamena<sup>11</sup> a saṃghena [u]pasāṃ[padā]xxx  
xrxe xxxxxxxxxxxx

TRANSLATION.

(Obverse, l. 1) . . . the act of suspension on account of false doctrine ; probation . . . ; (l. 2) . . . punishment work ; degradation ; punishment lesson ; tearing off ; repeated punishment work ; gift sought by one's own nature (?) ; (l. 3) . . . grave offence ; not-grave offence ; offence (done) with atonement ; offence (done) without atonement ; offence (done) with atonement and (subsequent) offence ; (l. 4) . . . the act of issuing a command ; act of *sakili* (?) ; censure ; initiating censure ; preventing censure ; (l. 5) . . . inhibiting pravāraṇā ceremony ; (food) kept indoors, cooked indoors, cooked of one's own accord, cooked at the wish of a monk ; (fruits) picked up (and) not received . . . (l. 6) ; without stones (or seed) ; (plants) growing in ponds ; spreading out (and) not spreading out (of robes) ; taking up (and) not taking up (of robes) ; important requisites (and) unimportant requisites) ;

(Reverse, l. 2) . . . rehearsal of the Vinaya by the Five-hundred (monks) ; rehearsal of the Vinaya by the Seven-hundred (monks) ; table of contents of the Vinaya ; (l. 3) . . . chapter on groves ; chapter on circumambulations (or formulas ?) ; chapter on regions ; chapter on directions ; chapter on countries ; chapter on robes ; (l. 4) . . . is finished || || What is upasāmpadā ? Having approached (as a candidate) he is initiated (into the status of a full monk). That is (the meaning of the word)

<sup>9</sup> Read [ka]lpaḥ, and paryayaṇa or paryaya.

<sup>10</sup> Probably supply mahākāśyapaśya pañca-jātila-śata-nā]yinaḥ.

<sup>11</sup> For the restoration see Divyāvadāna, p. 21, l. 17 ; pratyantimeṣu janapadeṣu vinaya°.

upasampadā (or initiation); (l. 5) initiation of . . . ; initiation of the Five through (their) comprehension of the (true) knowledge; initiation of the venerable Mahākā[śyapa] (l. 6) . . . through the explanation of his queries; initiation with the formula 'Come, O monk!' [initiation] upon the threefold declaration (of taking refuge); (l. 7) initiation by the Saṅgha . . . consisting [in outlying localities] of five members, one versed in the Law and four others, . . . . .

## NOTE.

On *utkṣepaṇiya-karma* (Pāli *ukkhepaṇiya-kamma*), act of suspension, see SBE., vol. xiii, p. 236, n. 2; vol. xvii, p. 274, n. 2; also Mvy., No. 265, 8. On *parivāsa*, probation, see SBE., xvii, p. 384, n. 1, and Mvy., No. 265, 11. On *mānāpya* (Pāli *mānatta*), a sort of social boycott, or degradation, for one or more days, see SBE., xvii, pp. 397 ff., and Mvy., No. 265, 14. The etymology of the word is obscure. It may be suggested, however, that it is a compound of *māna*, respect, and *appa*, irregularly short for *apaya*, disappearance. The Pāli *mānatta* (wrongly identified with *mānatra* in P. Dy.) is probably Skr. *māna-ātta*, withdrawn, or *māna-ārta*, injured. On *duṣṭūlāpatti*, see SBE., xvii, p. 316, n. 2. The word is spelled with *ṣṭ*, while Pāli has *duṭṭhullāpatti* with *ṭṭh*. The Sanskrit form suggests its real derivation (not as in P. Dy.) from *duṣṭa*, corrupt; and that it is a barbarous Sanskrit transcript of the vernacular *duṭṭhulla*, from *duṭṭha* with the suffix *ulla*, see Pischel's Pr. Gr., § 595, pp. 402 ff., also Ś. S., p. 116, note 5. On *apratikarmāpatti*, see SBE., xvii, p. 376, No. 31. On *savacanīya*, see SBE., xvii, p. 338, n. 6, p. 386, n. 2. *Sakili-karma* is not intelligible at present. On *anovāda-prasthāpanā* (Pāli *anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo*), see Cv. i, 5, 6. On *pravāraṇā-sthāpana* and *sāpatti*, see Mv. i, pp. 170-1, SBE., xiii, pp. 340 ff. On the terms *aulo-rusta*, down to *puṣkarāṇi*, see Mv. vi, 17, 3; vi, 20, 2; vi, 32, 1, 2; see also Prof. de la Vallée Poussin in Ind. Ant., xxxvii (1908), pp. 5, 6, n. 28. On *ūstāra* (Pāli *atthāra*) and *udhāra*, the spreading out and taking up of robes (*kathina*), see SBE., xiii, pp. 18 ff., xvii, p. 148, n. 1, p. 157, n. 2. The *gurukāḥ pariṣkārah* apparently refer to the eight requisites of a monk, see P. Dy., p. 342 b; also Mvy., No. 233, 1. On the two *saṅgiti*, or rehearsals, before the two synods of the 500 and 700 monks, see the 11th and 12th divisions of the Cv. in SBE., xx, pp. 370 ff., 386 ff.

Regarding the terms of the initiation ceremony, it would seem that our fragment enumerates them in two sets, and in either of them in chronological order, those of the first set, in rev. ll. 4-6, referring to Buddha himself and his earliest converts, while those of the second set (rev. ll. 6, 7) refer to the successive modes of initiation. On both points the first Book of the Mahāvagga gives information; see also note 1, on pp. 73-4 in SBE., vol. xiii. As to Buddha himself, he, of course, may be said to have initiated himself, upon attaining *sambodhi*, as he himself explains Mv. i, 6, 28, 29. This 'self-initiation' (*svāmapasāṇapadā*, Mahāvastu, vol. i, p. 2, l. 15) probably stood on ll. 4, 5. The surviving letter *a* at the end of l. 4 might be the initial of *avidyā*, the first term of the 'chain of causation' (Mv. i, 1, 2), the insight into which initiated Buddha in his 'enlightenment'. His first converts were the five ascetics in the deer park at Benares (Mv. i, 6, 4, 47): their initiation comes on rev. l. 5. The next converts, in importance, were

the three brothers Kāśyapa, the heads of three Jāṭila ascetic communities in Uruvilvā (*Uruvelā*, Mv. i, 15, 1; cf. i, 23, 4). The oldest of them was the so-called Uruvilvā Kāśyapa, who was converted after a series of wonderful tests and questions put to Buddha (Mv. i, 15-21; cf. Mst. iii, 424 ff.). It is he in all probability who is referred to, in rev. ll. 5, 6, as having got his initiation in consequence of *praśna-ryākaraṇa*, or explanation of questions (Mvy., No. 244, 48), and the remnant of whose name must be completed as Mahākāśyapa. There is a celebrated monk of that name, who after Buddha's death succeeded to the headship of the Order. There is no record of the circumstances of his conversion in the Buddhist records; and this otherwise inexplicable fact is explained if he is identical with the Kāśyapa of Uruvilvā. By reason of his being the eldest of the three brothers he would naturally come to be called Mahākāśyapa, or the Great Kāśyapa.

Regarding the modes of initiation, it was originally conferred by Buddha himself with the formula *ehi bhikkhu*, Come, O monk! (Mv. i, 6, 32). Afterwards, when the number of applicants grew unwieldy, the power of initiation was delegated by him to his Bhikshus individually, who might confer initiation on any applicant on his simple declaration of the three *śaraṇa-gaṃana*, i.e. the declaration of his desire to take refuge with the Buddha, the Doctrine, and the Congregation (*Buddha, Dharma, Saṅgha*) (Mv. i, 12, 4). Still later, to provide against abuses, the power of initiation was withdrawn from the individual Bhikshu, and restricted to the Saṅgha, i.e. the Bhikshus assembled in Session, to be carried out by a regular prescribed process (Mv. i, 28, 3 ff.). It may be noted that the second form of initiation, upon the simple declaration of taking refuge, was originally employed by the Buddha himself in the case of the admission of an Upāsaka, or lay-adherent; and in that case it was not called *upasaṃpadā*. Moreover, before the rise of the Saṅgha, while Buddha was the solitary professor of his doctrine, the lay-applicant was required only to declare his taking refuge with two, viz. the Buddha and the Doctrine; and in this case (of the two merchants Tapussa and Bhallika) the admitted ones were called *dvetvārika* (Mv. i, 4, 5). It was only after the rise of the Saṅgha, in consequence of the conversion of the first five (*pañcavaggiya*) Bhikshus (Mv. i, 6, 32 ff.), that the declaration of taking refuge with three was required, and the initiated were now called *terāvārika* (for the first time, in the case of the Setṭhi, the father of Yasa, Mv. i, 7, 10). There were, thus, two methods, a higher for the initiation of Bhikshus, and a lower for the admission of Upāsakas, both employed by the Buddha himself. It was the lower method alone which Buddha delegated to his Bhikshus, and which they were now permitted to use for the initiation of a new Bhikshu. But while thus delegating to them the lower method, for himself he retained and continued the use of both methods for the initiation of Bhikshus and the admission of Upāsakas respectively. Thus, at a later time, he initiated by the *ehi-bhikkhu* formula the fifty friends of Yasa, and the five hundred Jāṭila followers of Uruvelā Kassapa (Mv. i, 10, 4, and i, 20, 19 ff.), and admitted by the *terāvārika* formula two female Upāsikās, the mother and wife of Yasa (Mv. i, 8, 3). At a still later time Buddha withdrew the delegation from the Bhikshus in their individual capacity, and vested the power of initiation, by means of a regular process, in the Saṅgha, i.e. the whole body of Bhikshus at any local centre assembled in solemn session, though he still left the power of admission of Sāmaṇeras, or novices, to the individual Bhikshus (Mv. i, 54, 3). The quorum at such a Saṅgha was not to be less than ten (Mv. i, 31, 2; v, 13, 2; ix, 4, 1), except in very outlying localities, where



the quorum might be *vinayadhara-pañcama*, that is, consist of only five members, a Bhikṣu versed in the disciplinary law, and four others (Mv. v, 13, 2; ix, 4, 1; see also Divyāvadāna, p. 21, l. 17). Thus counting the two possibilities of a Saṅgha separately, there result four varieties of initiation. These are enumerated in Mahāvastu, vol. i, p. 2, ll. 15, 16, as (1) *svāma-upasaṃpadā* (for *svayam-upasaṃpadā*), or self-initiation; (2) *ehibhikṣukāya upa°*, or initiation by the formula 'Come, O monk!'; (3) *daśa-vargena gaṇena upa°*, or initiation by a chapter of ten monks; and (4) *pañca-vargena gaṇena upa°*, or initiation by a chapter of five monks. In our fragment, with the exception of the first, all the above-mentioned kinds of initiation are named; only for the more usual form *ehibhikṣukā* (as in Mahāvastu, vol. i, p. 2, l. 15; Divyāvadāna, p. 48, ll. 19, 20, &c.) we have *ehibhikṣukatā*, and for the threefold declaration before the Saṅgha we have *traiṇācitra*. The name *svāma-upasaṃpadā* does not occur; but, as above suggested, the nature of that initiation was probably described earlier, in rev. ll. 4, 5.

#### 4. SAṆGĪTĪ SŪTRA

Hoernle MSS., No. 149 $\frac{1}{25}$  and  $\frac{1}{25}$  (Plate III, Nos. 1 and 2).

These two pieces belong to the Saṅgīti Sūtra of the Dīrgha Nikāya. They are fragments of two folios, which, moreover, probably belong to two different pothis, as shown by their difference in width. Fol.  $\frac{1}{25}$  measures about 145 × 75 mm., or 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  × 3 inches, and fol.  $\frac{1}{25}$  about 180-225 × 85 mm., or 7-8 $\frac{1}{2}$  × 3 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches. In their complete state they would have measured about 310-325 mm., or 12-13 inches. The writing consists of six lines on either side, in the Slanting Gupta character. It is, however, especially in the top and bottom lines, imperfectly legible. The smaller fragment,  $\frac{1}{25}$ , which formed the left side of the folio, originally bore the folio-number on its reverse side, facing the fourth line of writing; but it is now quite illegible, being almost entirely obliterated, together with the four adjacent syllables of the text. The folio-number of the larger piece,  $\frac{1}{25}$ , which formed the right side of the folio, is lost with the broken-off portion.

[The Saṅgīti Sūtra contains an enumeration of the Buddhist Dharmas, or technical terms, as divided into ten classes according to the number of items (from 1 to 10) which constitute each dharma. The larger of our fragments, No.  $\frac{1}{25}$ , contains a portion of the third, or 'threefold', class, i.e. the class which comprises the dharmas, consisting each of three items. The smaller fragment, No.  $\frac{1}{25}$ , similarly contains a portion of the fourth, or 'fourfold', class. From the subjoined parallel transcripts it will be seen that the Sanskrit text of our fragments differs not inconsiderably from the Pāli. The latter, the Saṅgīti Suttanta, forms the thirty-third Sūtra of the Dīrgha Nikāya, in volume iii, pp. 207-71 of the Pāli Text Society's edition. In the Chinese Dīrgha Āgama, the Saṅgīti Sūtra, translated by Buddhayaśas, is the ninth, as given in Nanjio, No. 545, col. 136, and Tokyo, xii, 9, 41 b. There exists, however, also a separate Chinese translation by Dānapāla,

Nanjio, No. 938, and Tokyo, xii, 10, 85 a. The subjoined comparative table shows the order of the dharmas of our fragments, in the three versions, Sanskrit, Pāli, and Chinese.

THREEFOLD DHARMAS, in No. 149<sup>x</sup><sub>25</sub>.

Sanskrit.	Pāli. <sup>1</sup>	B.	Chinese. <sup>2</sup>
(a) obv., l. 1, rāśi	xxviii, rāsi	23	13 三聚
(b) „ 2-5, tathāgatasya āraṅgaṇīya	xxx, tathāgatassa āraṅgaṇīya	—	28 三淨
(c) „ 6, pudgala	xxxvi, puggala	—	—
(d) „ 6, sthavira	xxxvii, thera	35	三長老
(e) „ 6, codanā-vastu	xxxix, codanā-vatthu	—	—
(f) „ 6, 7, agni <sup>3</sup>	xxxiii, aggi	—	—
(g) „ 7, puṇya-kriyā-vastu	xxxviii, puṇña-kiriya-vatthu	—	18 三種福事 成就慧行
(h) rev., l. 1-3, kāmōpāpatti	xl, kāmupapatti	27	16 三欲本生
(i) „ 4-7, sukhōpāpatti	xli, sukhupapatti	28	17 三樂生

FOURFOLD DHARMAS, in No. 149<sup>x</sup><sub>25</sub>.

(a) obv., l. 1, apāśrayaṇa	viii, apassena	—	—
(b) „ 2, dharmapada	xxiii, dhammapada	18	13 四法足
(c) „ 3, sāksi-karaṇīya	xxx, sacchi-karaṇīya	—	—
(d) „ 4, adhiṣṭhāna	xxvii, adhiṭṭhāna	—	—
(e) „ 4, dharmaskandha	xxv, dhamma-kkhandha	—	—
(f) „ 5, dhātu	xvi, dhātu	—	—
(g) „ 5, 6, āhāra	xvii, āhāra	—	18 四取
(h) „ 6, vijñāna-sthiti	xviii, viññāna-tṭhiti	28	12 四識住所
(i) „ 7, rev., l. 1, tṛṣṇōt-pāda	xx, taṇhuppāda	—	—
(j) rev., l. 2, agati-gamana	xix, agati-gamana	—	—
(k) „ 3, praśna-vyākaraṇa	xxviii, paṇha-vyākaraṇa	35	37 四記論
(l) „ 4, dakṣiṇāvisuddhi	xxxix, dakkhiṇā-visuddhi	—	9 四種布施 清淨
(m) „ 5, saṃgraha-vastu	xl, saṃgaha-vatthu	19	24 四攝法
(n) „ 6, yoni	xxxvi, yoni	—	—
(o) „ 6, 7, ātma-bhāva-pratilambha	xxxviii, ātma-bhāva-paṭilāmbha	—	—

<sup>1</sup> In the numerical order of the PTS. edition.

<sup>2</sup> B=Buddhayaśas; D=Dānapāla.

<sup>3</sup> *Agni-dharma*, the text of which in ll. 6 and 7 is very badly legible, is missed out in Dr. Watanabe's Notes.

It will be seen from the foregoing table that the Sanskrit version agrees neither with the Pāli, nor the Chinese, though there is more agreement with the former than the latter. On the other hand, there is a similar amount of agreement between the two Chinese versions. The case of the *Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra*, which is noticed after this, points in the same direction; for it is entirely absent from the Chinese *Dirgha Āgama*, while the Pāli and Sanskrit versions of it differ very considerably. Dr. Watanabe would explain these differences by the suggestion that the Chinese version of the *Dirgha* probably belonged to the Dharmagupta School, because the translator, Buddhayaśas, propagated the Vinaya of that School (see *Chu-sān-tsān-ci-tsi*, Nanjio, No. 1476, fasc. 4, and Tokyo, xxxviii, 1, 83 b; also Nanjio, No. 1117); while the Eastern Turkestani Sanskrit text may perhaps belong to the Sarvāstivāda School, because in the Vinaya of that School (Nanjio, No. 1115, fasc. 24, and Tokyo, xvi, 4, 53a) we find the *Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra* mentioned among the Scriptures, mostly belonging to the *Dīgha Nikāya*, which are appointed for the consolation of sick persons; thus we have :—

No. 7, 摩訶紫摩壹劍 *Māhāsamayika*.

No. 8, 阿吒那吒劍 *Āṭānāṭika*.

In the Chinese translation of the *Samanta Pāsādikā*, which has been identified by Dr. Takakusu with Nanjio, No. 1125, the same appointments are mentioned (fasc. 11, and Tokyo, xvii, 8, 63a) 若國王及聚落大檀越有病者, 遣人至寺, 請比丘, 爲說咒, 比丘爲說阿吒那吒, i.e. 'if the king of the country, or any of the great alms-givers (*mahā-dānapati*) of the locality are sick, they send to the temple and request the Bhikshus to recite incantations for them; the Bhikshus recite for them the *Āṭānāṭika Sūtra*.'

The Sanskrit text of our fragments is given below, in parallel columns with the Pāli text, extracted from the Pāli Text Society's edition, vol. iii, pp. 217-18, and 224, 228-32.

(1) No. 149<sub>1</sub><sup>1</sup>. Obverse.

SANSKRIT.

- 1 *xeḥā dharmā prat[i](seva)t(e)  
sa(m)khyāya ekā dharmā pra-  
tivāsayati*
- 2 *dharmapadam avyāpādaḥ sam-  
yak-smṛtiḥ samyak-samādhi*

PĀLI, pp. 224-32.

- viii *ekaṃ paṭisevati saṃkhāy' ekaṃ  
[adhiṇvāseti]*
- xxiii *dharmapadam, avyāpādo[dhā°],  
sammā-sati sammā-samādhi*

SANSKRIT.

3 cakṣuṣā : samiti prajñayā : sākṣi-  
kartavyā : ॥

4 xā (adh) iṣṭhānāni skandhās cā-  
pāśrayās ca pa

5 b-dhātus tejo-dhātuṛ vāyu-dhātu-  
catvāra āhārāḥ

6 (jñā) nam caturthaḥ catasro vij-  
ñāna-sthītaḥ rūpō (pā)

7 xr bhik[s] or vā bhikṣuṇ[y]ā vā  
trṣṇā utpadyamānā u

PĀLI, pp. 224-32.

xxx [pubbe-nivāso] satiyā [s.°, cutū-  
papato] cakkhunā [s.°, atṭha  
vimokkā kāyena s.°, āsavānaṃ  
khaḍḍha] paññāya sacchika-  
raṇiyo

xxvii adhiṭṭhānāni • xxv, [dham-  
ma-]kkhandā • viii, apassa-  
yāni(?)

xvi āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-  
dhātu • xvii, cattāro [āhārā]

viññānaṃ catuttham; xviii, catasso  
viññāna-tṭhitiyo, rūpūpāyaṃ

xx cīvāra-hetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā  
uppaṭṭhamānā uppaṭṭhati

Reverse.

1 [sa](na)-hetor iti-bhav[ā]tibhava-  
hetos trṣṇā utpa

2 rchandād agatiṃ gacchati dveṣān  
mohād bhayād agatiṃ ga

3 'vyākaraṇiḥ sthāpaniḥ praś-  
naḥ ca

4 xx(d)āyakataḥ asti nōva dāya-  
ka

5 vastūni dānaṃ priyavādītā artha-  
ca

6 niḥ catvāraḥ ātmabhāva-prati-  
lambhāḥ asty ātma

7 bhāḥ para-saṃceta[nā] kramati  
nātma-saṃcetanā a

xx [senā]sana-hetu [vā bhi° ta°  
uppa° uppa°] iti-bhavābhava-  
hetu [vā bhi°]taṇhā uppa[ṭṭha-  
mānā uppaṭṭhati]

xix chandāgatiṃ gacchati dosā-  
gatiṃ ga° mohāgatiṃ ga°  
bhayāgatiṃ ga°

xxviii 'vyākaraṇiyo ṭhapaniyo pa-  
ññā • xxxix, Ca[tasso]

xxxix [visujjhati no] dāyakato; atthi  
[dakkhiṇā] nōva dāyaka[to]

xi vatthūni, dānaṃ peyyavajjan  
attha-ca[riyā]

xxxvi [yo]ni • xxxviii, Cattāro  
attabhāva - paṭilābhā, atthi  
atta[bhāva-paṭilābho]

xxxviii para-saṃcetanā kamati no  
atta-saṃcetanā, a[tthi]

NOTE. The text does not seem to be in good order. Thus in obv., l. 1, one expects to read *ekam dharmam*, but the reading *ekā dharmā* is distinctly legible.—In obv., l. 3, the reading *saṃti* makes no sense; it suggests a reminiscence of the Pāli *saṭiyā*, and seems to be intended for *smṛtyā*. Also the apparent Sanskrit order of the four terms, *kāyena, cakṣuṣā, smṛtyā, prajñayā*, differs from the Pāli, which has *saṭiyā, cakṣhūnā, kāyena, paññāya*.—In obv., l. 4, there appear only the key-words of three classes of terms, one of which (*apāsraya*), moreover, should be already enumerated in line 1.—In rev., l. 2, read *cchandād*; the apparent akshara *recha* is a badly formed *echa*, see below, footnote 5 on p. 29; and footnote 4 on p. 61.—In rev., l. 6, the syllable *niḥ* is evidently the last syllable of *upapāḍuka-yoniḥ*, the last item of the 36th class.

### TRANSLATION.

[Obverse, l. 1.] (The monk) provides himself with a necessary thing; he bears with a necessary thing; <sup>4</sup> . . . . . [l. 2] the virtue [of the absence of covetousness], the absence of malice, perfect recollection (of duties), perfect concentration (of mind); <sup>5</sup> . . . . . [l. 3] the need of realization by sight, by recollection, by wisdom; <sup>6</sup> . . . . . [l. 4] [four] resolves, <sup>7</sup> bodies of doctrine, <sup>8</sup> and observances, <sup>9</sup> and . . . . . [l. 5] element of water, element of fire, element of air. <sup>10</sup> There are four [nutriments] . . . . . [l. 6] consciousness is the fourth. <sup>11</sup> There are four foundations of intelligence, constituted by form <sup>12</sup> . . . . . [l. 7] whether in a monk or in a nun desire tends to arise . . . . .

[Reverse, l. 1] for the sake of lodging, for the sake of continued existence desire tends to arise, <sup>13</sup> . . . . . [l. 2] from lust one passes into an evil course; from hatred, from infatuation, from fear one passes into an evil course <sup>14</sup> . . . . . [l. 3] (there is such a thing as) a question which may not be answered, but must be set aside. <sup>15</sup> There are four [purities in gift] . . . . . [l. 4] [when it is on the receiver's side, but not] on the giver's side; (when) it is neither on the giver's side [nor on

\* The reference here is to the *apāsrayas*, see P. Dy. 49a; Mvy., No. 19, 80. The two necessities in the text are (1) the four requisities of a monk, and (2) heat and cold. Skr. *pratīvāsayati* = Pāli *adhiṇvāseti*.

<sup>6</sup> P. Dy., p. 118a, where the first term is *anabhidhyā-dharmapada*. For another set of four *dharmapada*, see Dh. S., No. 55.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Mvy., No. 70, 3.

<sup>7</sup> P. Dy., p. 13b; Mvy., No. 80.

<sup>8</sup> P. Dy., p. 117b.

<sup>9</sup> See footnote 4.

<sup>10</sup> P. Dy., p. 121b; Mvy., No. 101.

<sup>11</sup> P. Dy., p. 20a; Mvy., No. 118.

<sup>12</sup> P. Dy., p. 579a.

<sup>13</sup> P. Dy., p. 496a. The four causes of *trṣṇā* are dress, food, lodging, and continued existence. Skr. *bhavātubhava* = Pāli *bhavābhava*. The Pāli texts ignore the nuns.

<sup>14</sup> P. Dy., p. 17a.

<sup>15</sup> P. Dy., p. 328b. From Childers's explanation it follows that *vyākaraṇīyaḥ* of our text must be understood to stand for *avyākaraṇīyaḥ*, and to be preceded by *prāśno*; so also in the Pāli version.

the receiver's side] <sup>16</sup> . . . . . [l. 5] [There are four] elements [of popularity], liberality, affability, beneficent rule <sup>17</sup> . . . . . [l. 6] birth. <sup>18</sup> There are four re-obtainments of one's personality; <sup>19</sup> there is a re-obtainment of personality . . . . . [l. 7] (by which) consciousness of others arises, but not consciousness of self; there is . . . . .

(2) No. 149<sub>28</sub>. Obverse.

SANSKRIT.

- 1 Tra<sup>yo</sup> rāsayah mīthyatva-niyato rāsiḥ samyaktva-niyato rāsiḥ ~ a(ni)yato rāsiḥ
- 2 arakṣaṇīyāni Tathāgato na pratichhādayati kaccin me pare na vi<sup>jā</sup>nīyuh katam[ā]n[i] tr[īn]
- 3 (ma) paṛisuddha-kāya-samudācāratāyān Tathāgataḥ pra<sup>ch</sup>chādayet kaccin me (pa-)
- 4 \*\*\*\*\* pa<sup>ri</sup>suddha-vāk-[s]amudācāratāyān Tathāgataḥ pra<sup>ch</sup>chādayet ka-
- 5 \*\*\*\*\* Tathā<sup>g</sup>atā nāma paṛisuddha - manaḥ - samudācāratāyān Tathāgataḥ
- 6 \*\*\*\*\* (pu)dgulāḥ sthavira-tritayaṁ rāsiś codanā cāpy arakṣitaḥ ॥ trayo (gna)yah
- 7 \*\*\*\*\* (h-āgniḥ) trīṇi puṇya-kriyā-vastūni ~ dānamayaṁ śīlamayaṁ bhā<sup>vanā</sup>mayam

PĀLI, pp. 217 ff.

- xxviii Tayo rāsī, micchatta-niyato rāsī, sammatta-niyato rāsī, ani[yato rāsī]
- xxx arakkheyyāni, paṛisuddha-kāya-samācāro Tathāgato, n-atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṁ yaṁ Tathāgato rakkeyya mā me idaṁ paro aññāsīti;
- paṛisuddha-vaci-samācāro Tathāgato, n-atthi Tathāgatassa vaci-duccaritaṁ yaṁ Tathāgato rakkeyya mā me idaṁ, &c.; paṛisuddha-mano-samācāro Tathāgato, n-atthi Tathāgatassa, &c.
- xxxvi puggalā • xxxvii, Tayo therā • xxviii, rāsī • xxxix, Codanāvatthūni • xxxiii, [Apare pi] tayo aggī [mo]haggi • xxxviii, Tīṇi puñña-kiriya-vatthūni, dānamayaṁ [p°-k°-va°], śīlamayaṁ [p°-k°-va°], bhāvanā, &c.

<sup>16</sup> F. Dy., p. 110 a.

<sup>17</sup> P. Dy., p. 447 a; Dh. S., No. 19; L. V., p. 35, l. 9; Mst., vol. i, p. 3, ll. 11, 12.

<sup>18</sup> P. Dy., p. 605 a; Dh. S., No. 90.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Dvy., p. 70, l. 3; B. Psych., pp. lx, 175, 207.



## Reverse.

## SANSKRIT.

- 1 \*\*\*\*\*[sth[i]t[ā]h k[ā]m[i]k-  
[ā]śvary[e] vaś[e] va[r]ta-  
yant[i] tadyathā manuṣy[ā]  
ek[e] 'nya[c] ca
- 2 \*\*\*\*\*[rye] vaśe vartayanti tad-  
yathā devā nirmāṇa-ratayaḥ  
idaṁ dvitīyā
- 3 \*\*\*\*\*[śe] vartayanti tadyathā  
devā parinirmīta - vaśa - varti-  
naḥ iyaṁ tṛ-
- 4 \*\*\*\*\*ri[ve]kajena prī[ti]-sukhe-  
na abhiśyandayanti pariś-  
yandayanti pa-
- 5 [bhavati] spharaṇīyaṁ yaduta  
vivekajena prīti-sukhena te  
tena sukhena ××
- 6 [kā] iyaṁ prathamā sukh-ōpapa-  
tti santi satvā ya i[ti]×[śe]vakā-  
yaṁ samādhī
- 7 [spharamīti] vṛāsty eṣāṁ kiñcit  
sarvataḥ kāyād asphuṭaṁ bha-  
va[ti] sphara[ṇi]yaṁ yaduta

## PĀLI, pp. 217 ff.

- xl [paccupa]tṭhita-kāma, te paccu-  
paṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṁ va-  
tṭenti seyyathā pi manussā  
ekacce ca  
kāmesu vasaṁ vattenti sey-  
yathā pi devā nimmāna-ratī,  
ayaṁ dutiyā  
[va]saṁ vattenti seyyathā pi  
devā paranimmīta-vasa-vattī,  
ayaṁ ta[tīyā]
- xli [Tisso] sukhupapattiyo ; santi  
sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā  
sukhaṁ viharanti, seyyathā pi  
devā Brahmā-]
- [kāyi]kā ayaṁ paṭhamā sukh-  
upapatti, santi sattā [sukhena  
abhisannā parisunnā paripūrā  
paripphuṭā te kadāci karaḥaci  
udānaṁ udānenti aho sukhāṁ  
aho sukhaṁ ti, seyyathā, &c.]

NOTE. The Sanskrit text, as will be seen, differs very considerably, especially with regard to the 41st dharma, rev. ll. 4-7.—In obv. l. 6, there is a similar case to that noticed in the preceding fragment, obv. l. 4 ; only the key-words *sthavira* and *codanā* are mentioned, as well as *rāṣi* and *araksita* which are already enumerated in lines 1 and 2. The two cases are so much alike, that, after all, the two fragments may belong to the same poth.—The Pāli version enumerates two classes of *agni*, Nos. xxii and xxxiii. It is the former class which the surviving traces, obv. ll. 6 and 7, seem to indicate as mentioned in our fragment.—As to the class, called *araksita* or *araksita* in our fragment (obv. ll. 2, 6), the Sanskrit reading, with the negative prefix *a*, is supported by the Pāli reading *arakkheyyāni* (see footnote 3, in PTS. edition, p. 217), which gives a very good sense (see the translation below).—Attention may be called to the scribe's correction in ll. 3 and 4 of the obverse, where

the syllable *ti* had been inadvertently omitted; it was afterwards inserted below the line, and the place of insertion indicated by a cross above the line.—With the help of collating the extant traces and allowing for the probable number (38–40) of syllables in a line as well as for the string-holes, it is possible practically to reconstitute the Sanskrit text of classes xxx and xl, which do not materially differ from the Pāli; but that of class xli, which differs considerably from the Pāli, cannot be satisfactorily restored, though some phrases of it occur in the Mahāvastu (vols. i, p. 228, ll. 4, 5, and ii, p. 131, l. 17, p. 132, l. 1; see also Childers's Pāli Dictionary, under *jhāna*, p. 169, and Saṃyukta Nikāya, vol. ii, p. 211). The reconstituted text would run as follows:—

Obverse, ll. 2–5, xxx. Trīṇi Tathāgatasya arakṣaṇī[1. 2]yāni + Tathāgato na pratichādayati kaccin me pare na vijāṇiyuh katamāni trīṇi [some words missing] tasmāt Tathāgatā nāma; [1. 3] parissuddha-kāya-samudācārātāyāṃ Tathāgataḥ pratichādayet kaccin me pa[1. 4]re na vijāṇiyuh tasmāt Tathāgatā nāma; parissuddha-vāk-samudācārātāyāṃ Tathāgataḥ pratichādayet ka[1. 5]ccin me pare na vijāṇiyuh tasmāt Tathāgatā nāma; parissuddha-manah-samudācārātāyāṃ Tathāgataḥ pratichādayet kaccin me pare na vijāṇiyuh. (l. 6) Trayah pudgalah, &c.

Reverse, ll. 1–3, xl. Tisrah kām-ōpapattayaḥ; santi sattvāḥ kām-ōpa[1. 1]sthitāḥ kāmik-āśvārye vāse vartayanti, tadyathā manuṣyā eke 'nyac ca [1. 2] devā eke 'vinipātikā, iyaṃ prathamā kām-ōpapattiḥ; santi sattvāḥ kām-ōpasthitāḥ kāmik-āśvārye vāse vartayanti, tadyathā devā nirmāṇa-ratayaḥ, iyaṃ [orig. idam] dvitīyā [1. 3] kām-ōpapattiḥ; santi sattvāḥ kām-ōpasthitāḥ kāmik-āśvārye vāse vartayanti, tadyathā devā para-nirmīta-vaśa-vartināḥ [orig. parinirmīta<sup>20</sup>], iyaṃ trī[1. 3]tiyā [orig. tṛtīyā] kām-ōpapattiḥ || xli. Tisrah sukh-ōpapattayaḥ; santi sattvā ye vivekajena prīti-sukhena abhiśyandayaṃti pariśyandayaṃti pa[1. 5]ṇipūyaṃte spharaṃti (eṣāṃ kiñcit?) bhavati spharaṇīyaṃ yaduta vivekajena prīti-sukhena te tena sukhena (u[1. 6]tpādyā sukke viharanti?), tadyathā devā brahma-kāyikā; iyaṃ prathamā sukh-ōpapattiḥ. Santi sattvā ya i×(se)vakāyaṃ samādhi[1. 7]jena prīti-sukhena abhiśyandayaṃti pariśyandayaṃti spharaṃti (vzasty) eṣāṃ kiñcit sarvataḥ kāyād asphuṭaṃ bhavati spharaṇīyaṃ yaduta, &c.

TRANSLATION.<sup>20</sup>

[Obverse, l. 1.] xxx. There are three masses: 'mass of absolute or undoubted falsehood, mass of absolute truth, and accumulation which is neither one nor the other, but a congeries of truth and falsehood'.<sup>21</sup> [ll. 2–5] There are three things that need not be guarded by a Tathāgata.<sup>22</sup> A Tathāgata does not hide (any wrong, thinking) 'let's hope others did not observe me'. What are the three things? [1. 3] His conduct being altogether pure in act, how should a Tathāgata have to hide (any wrong, thinking) 'let's hope others did not observe me'. That is why they are called Tathāgatas. [1. 4] His conduct being altogether pure in word, how should

<sup>20</sup> Based on the re-constituted text; see preceding Note.

<sup>21</sup> P. Dy., p. 401b; Mst., vol. iii, p. 318, l. 5, and vol. i, p. 517, note; Mvy., No. 95, 11–13.

<sup>22</sup> P. Dy., p. 54b. See Note on p. 22.



a Tathāgata have to hide (any wrong, thinking) 'let's hope others did not observe me'. [l. 5] That is why they are called Tathāgatas. His conduct being altogether pure in thought, how should a Tathāgata [l. 6] have to hide (any wrong, thinking) 'let's hope others did not observe me'. There are three kinds of individuals;<sup>23</sup> there is a triad of elders,<sup>24</sup> and (similarly triads of) masses,<sup>21</sup> causes of accusation,<sup>25</sup> and things that are not guarded.<sup>22</sup> There are three kinds of fire<sup>26</sup>: [l. 7] fire of passion, fire of hatred, fire of infatuation. There are three ways of acquiring religious merit: that which consists in almsgiving, that which consists in virtuous living, that which consists in spiritual meditation.<sup>27</sup>

[Reverse, l. 1.] xl. There are three kinds of sensuous existence: there are beings, subject to sensuous desires, that live under the impulse of the power of sensuous desire. Some of them are human beings, others [l. 2] are those devas that are not in any of the states of penal existence. This is the first kind of sensuous existence. There are beings, subject to sensuous desires, that live under the impulse of the power of sensuous desire. These are those devas that enjoy extra-pleasures of their own devising. This is the second [l. 3] kind of sensuous existence. There are beings, subject to sensuous desire, that live under the impulse of the power of sensuous desire. These are those devas that live under the influence of (pleasures) devised by others. This is the third [l. 4] kind of sensuous existence.<sup>28</sup> xli. There are three kinds of blissful existence: there are beings that are merged, plunged, and thrilled in the bliss of pleasurable sensation born of reason, whose [l. 5] thrill, that is to say, is through the bliss of pleasurable sensation born of reason; they being born with that bliss live in that bliss. These are the devas endowed with bodies of the Brāhma-world. [l. 6] This is the first kind of blissful existence. There are beings that are merged, plunged, and thrilled in the bliss of pleasurable sensation born of meditation, [l. 7] in whose case there is some thrill altogether unaffected by a body, that is to say, &c.<sup>29</sup> [These are the *Ābhāsvara*, or Shining Devas. This is the second kind of blissful existence, &c.]

### 5. ĀTĀNĀṬIYA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>x</sup> (Plate I, No. 2, Reverse).

This fragment comprises nearly the whole of the right half of a folio. In its present condition it measures 185-210 × 80 mm., or 7<sup>2</sup>/<sub>8</sub>-8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> × 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> inches. Its lines

<sup>22</sup> P. Dy., p. 390a.

<sup>23</sup> P. Dy., p. 107b.

<sup>27</sup> P. Dy., p. 393a; cf. L.V., p. 10, l. 5; Mvy., No. 93; S. S., p. 138, note 2.

<sup>28</sup> P. Dy., p. 182a.

<sup>24</sup> P. Dy., p. 504a.

<sup>25</sup> P. Dy., p. 18a.

<sup>29</sup> P. Dy., p. 488a.

comprise from 22 to 27 syllables (*akṣara*), and from the fact of its text containing some śloka verses, it can be calculated that about as many syllables are missing on the left side of the fragment. The entire folio, accordingly, must have had a length of about 15 or 16 inches (or 385-410 mm.), the lines comprising from 45 to 48 syllables. The folio-number has disappeared with the left side; and it is, therefore, impossible to say to what size of pothi the folio may have belonged. There are, on either side, six lines of writing in the Slanting Gupta characters; but it is, especially on the obverse side, much sand-rubbed, and hence very imperfectly legible.

To judge from the occurrence of the word *ātānāṭi* (rev. ll. 2 and 4), the text would seem to belong to the Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra, which is the thirty-second in the Pāli Dīgha Nikāya. The conventional conclusion of the Sūtra can be recognized in the third line of the obverse side, whence it is followed by twelve śloka verses, 1-3 on the obverse, and 4-12 on the reverse, containing a series of names of Yakshas. But the extant text differs very materially from the Pāli text of the Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta as it is printed in the Pāli Text Society's edition, vol. iii, pp. 194 ff. Of the Sanskrit text the present fragment is, as yet, the only known survival. A translation of the Pāli Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta is given in Grimblot's *Sept Suttas Pālis*, pp. 321 ff.

[In the Chinese Dīrgha Āgama the Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra does not occur at all; see Nanjio, No. 545, col. 138. A separate translation of the Sūtra was made by Puṇya Vardhana in A.D. 663; but this, unfortunately, is lost; see the Khūi-yuen-lu Catalogue (Nanjio, No. 1485), completed in A.D. 730, fasc. 9 (Tokyo, xxxviii, 4, 76a), 阿吒那智經 a-tā-nā-tiya-king. There is, however, a Sūtra bearing the name of Vaiśravaṇa (Nanjio, No. 849), which appears to be a combination of portions of the Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra, Mahāsannipāta Sūtra, and Mahāmāyūri Tantra.<sup>1</sup> The absence of the Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra from the Chinese Dīrgha Āgama seems to point to a late date for the compilation of that Sūtra; and this is supported by certain points of contact between it and the Mahāsamaya Sūtra, which is the twentieth in the Pāli Dīgha Nikāya, and the nineteenth in the Chinese Dīrgha Āgama (Nanjio,

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Watanabe's article in the 哲學雜誌 for May-June, Tokyo, 1906, where the structure of the Vaiśravaṇa Sūtra is shown as follows:—

Group I.		Group II.		Group III.		Group IV.	
Vaiśr.	Āṭān.	Vaiśr.	Mahāsan.	Vaiśr.		Vaiśr.	
sections	verses	sections		section		sections	
1 =	10-15	8 =	xij, 11	14 (2) =	Mahāmāy.	6	Newly added parts.
2 =	18-23	10 =	xii, 12			9	
3 =	27-32	12 =	xji, 13			11	
4 =	50-55					13	
5 =	33-35					14	
7 =	36-48						
14 (1) =	1-5						

No. 545, col. 136). Thus we have in both the refrain *puttā pi tassa bahavo . . .* *Inda-nāmā mahabbolā*, and the same list of names of Mahāyakshas, from *Candano* to *Janesabbo* (PTS. ed., vol. ii, p. 257; iii, pp. 198, 204). The transfer of names from one class of supernatural beings to another points in the same direction. Thus *Dadhimukha* (rev. l. 1), who is really a Nāga (see Bower MS., vi, 6, p. 224), appears as a Yaksha in the list of the Ātānātiya Suttanta (PTS., vol. iii, p. 205).]

The text of the fragment reads as follows :—

Obverse.

- 1 [mo'dya mama pūdaū śira)sū vandi(tv)ā tatṛāivśāntarh(i)taḥ udgrhñi-  
(dhraṇṇ bhikṣa-)
- 2 [paryavāpu ta yāvad eva anabhi(prasaṁ)nānāṁ vyā(dānāṁ) yakṣā-  
(ṇāṇ)
- 3 [xiāvāya i[da]m avocat (Bhaga)rān āpta-manas<sup>2</sup> te bhikṣavo  
Bhaga(ra)
- 4 [x[ma](h)ārājña Indro Vaiśravaṇo (Ya)ma-Kuberau Dhṛtirāṣṭrau  
ca (trā)tarah (sa)
- 5 xkax [ma]hāyakṣo (Hi)marāṁta-kṛtālaya<sup>3</sup> 2 Jayanto vijayaṁtaś<sup>4</sup> ca  
(y)ak(s)as ca
- 6 xxxxx(r)pa Mahā(ka)rṇo jvali(t)o (da)pya na sa(dā):<sup>5</sup> Vidya-vira  
mahāyakṣa

Reverse.

- 1 [kaḥ) eṣū(ṇ) xxxxx(kṣas ta)thā yakṣa-Dadh(i)mukha<sup>3</sup> 5 Sātāgiri  
Himavata yañ ca A-
- 2 [xābhaga(rbha)s teṣāṁ Ātānāti mahāyaśaḥ yakṣebhyoꣳm<sup>6</sup> abhy-  
anuññātaḥ putrānāṁ<sup>7</sup> (j)ivi-
- 3 x[xx(rp) preṣitāḥ sarve Buddha-satv-āhitas tathā 8 Kuṁbbhāṇḍā rā-  
kṣasā ghorā
- 4 xxx[sadā 9 Hṛdayaṁ Ātānāṭisya sarva-karma-prasādanāḥ pravartayi-

<sup>2</sup> Nom. sing. of the base *āptamana*; but in the Pravāraṇa Sūtra, rev. l. 5 (p. 39) *āptamaṇasas* of the base *āptamanas*. To the former base belongs the abstract *āttamanatā* in the Sūka Sūtra, fol. 56a<sup>iii</sup> (p. 48), as well as the regular Pāli *attamano* (P. Dy., p. 66a). Both bases occur side by side in Mst., vol. ii, p. 54, ll. 19, 20, *āttamanāḥ* and *āttamano*; but *āttamanāḥ* seems to be the more common nom. sing.; e.g. Mvy., No. 145, 3; Dvy., p. 2, l. 11. The form with *āpta* might very well be the original.


<sup>3</sup> Read *kṛtālayaḥ*; rev. l. 1, *dadhimukhaḥ*; l. 6, *cārīnaḥ*.


<sup>6</sup> Double dot as mark of interpunction at end of half-verse.

<sup>7</sup> Euphonic insertion of *m*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *putrāṇāṁ*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *vijayaṁtaś*.

5 ××× (sa)mākulāḥ tṣāpi samāgatāḥ sarvā rakṣaṁ\* kurvaṃtu me  
sadā 11 Cimba-<sup>9</sup>

6 ××× gājala-cāriṇa<sup>3</sup> 12<sup>10</sup> Apalālo mahānāga Elabhadro<sup>11</sup> mahābalaḥ (ma)

TRANSLATION.<sup>12</sup>

(Obverse, l. 1) . . . to-day, having revered my feet with his head, he too disappeared there. Keep, O ye monks! (l. 2) . . . (this charm) and apply it always (for your protection) from ill-disposed, mischievous Yakshas. (l. 3) To . . . this spake the Blessed One. With receptive minds those monks (welcomed what was said) by the Blessed One. (l. 4) . . . the great Rājas, Indra, Vaiśravaṇa, Yama, Kubera, and Dhṛitirāshṭra, the saviours; (l. 5) . . . the great Yaksha, who has made his abode in the Himālayas. (End of verse) 2. The victorious and the conquering<sup>13</sup> Yaksha, (l. 6) . . . Mahākarma, the ardent, may he never cause injury (?); the mighty in magic,<sup>13</sup> the great Yaksha, . . .

(Reverse, l. 1) . . . among them . . . also the Yaksha Dadhimukha. (End of verse) 5. Sātāgiri, Himavanta, and . . . (l. 2) . . . among them Ātānāṭi, the much renowned. By the Yakshas favoured, of the sons (l. 3) . . . they are sent all also pledged to the truth of the Buddha. (End of verse) 8. Kumbhāṇḍas, Rākshasas, terrible beings; (l. 4) . . . always. (End of verse) 9. The heart (or essence) of Ātānāṭi, furthering all acts, promoting, (l. 5) . . . they are very much agitated; and may they all, coming together, give me protection always. (End of verse) 11. Bimba (l. 6) . . . (beings) living in water. (End of verse) 12. Apalāla, the great Nāga, Elabhadra, the very powerful . . .

6. UPĀLI SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>X</sup>/<sub>21</sub> (Plate I, No. 3, Obverse).

This fragment is only a comparatively small portion of the original folio, which must have been about three times as large. The lines of writing on the extant portion consist of 22 or 23 syllables. As the text is written in āryā verses, and as

\* Read rakṣāṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So orig., but probably read vimba (bimba).

<sup>10</sup> Note the position of the figure for 1 above, and below the figure for 10, and see p. 4.

<sup>11</sup> Apparently for *Elāpatra*; cf. Divyāvadāna, p. 61, footnote; for Skr. *Elāpatra*, see Bower MS., Pt. VI, 10, p. 224.

<sup>12</sup> Owing to the very mutilated condition of the text, only a tentative translation can be given.

<sup>13</sup> Possibly *jayanta* and *vijayanta* are proper names; compare Jaya and Vijaya in Divyāvadāna, p. 366, l. 7. So also perhaps *vidyavira*.

we have the corresponding Pāli text to restore the full text of the mutilated verses, it is easy to calculate that, in their complete state, the lines must have had 53 or 54 syllables. And as the extant fragment measures about 192 x 78 mm. ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  x 3 inches), the complete folio must have had a length of about 480 mm. ( $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches). For an Eastern Turkestani Pothī this is a rather unusual length in proportion to its width of about 3 inches (or 78 mm.). There are, on either side of the folio, six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters, but on the reverse side the ink is considerably abraded, making the writing rather difficult to decipher. The folio-number, having stood on the missing portion, is not known; and it is impossible, therefore, to say whether the Pothī to which the folio belonged contained only one Sūtra or a collection of Sūtras.

[The text of our fragment belongs to the Upāli Sūtra of the Madhyama Āgama, where, in the Chinese translation, it is the 133rd, fasc. 32, in Nanjio, No. 542, col. 131, in Tokyo, xii, 6, 59a, 1-11.<sup>1</sup> In the Pāli Majjhima Nikāya it is the 56th Sūtra, in the Pāli Text Society's edition, vol. i, pp. 371-87. There is a French translation of it, by Leon Feer, in the *Journal Asiatique*, vol. ix, 1887, pp. 309 ff., and a German free translation by K. E. Neumann in his 'Reden des Gautamo Buddho', vol. ii, pp. 74 ff.]

The Upāli Sūtra concludes with a poem by Upāli in honour of Buddha. That poem consists of ten stanzas, each of which is made up of three āryā verses; and each stanza ends with the refrain: 'Of him, the Blessed One, Upāli is a disciple.' The beginning of the poem is wanting, having stood on the preceding folio. The folio, to which our fragment belongs, appears to have commenced with the second stanza, though this point is not quite certain; see below, note (1) (p. 31). The whole, or rather fragments of the whole, of the remainder of the poem, as well as a final short clause in prose, are comprised in our folio. It contains, moreover, an eleventh stanza, to which there is no counterpart in the Pāli version (PTS., i, p. 386). The latter, though in the main identical with the Sanskrit version, differs considerably also in other details. Thus it differs in the consecutive order of the stanzas, and in the distribution of the verses which constitute the stanzas. Occasionally even the component parts of the verses are differently allotted; or the reading of such a component part may differ. In all these respects, the Chinese translation, according to Dr. Watanabe, accords very closely with the Sanskrit version of our fragment. See the Comparative Columns, pp. 30-1.

The text reads as follows:—

---

<sup>1</sup> On the authors and dates of the Chinese translation of the Madhyama Āgama see Nanjio, No. 542, col. 127. [On the comparison of the Chinese and Pāli versions, there is an article by Anesaki, entitled 'Corresponding Texts in the Pāli Majjhima Nikāya and the Chinese Madhyama Āgama', in *哲學雜誌*, for June, Tokyo, 1904. W.]

## Obverse.

- 1 *[(pti)]*-prāptasya vyākaraṇeṣu <sup>2</sup> ^ smṛtimato vipaśyasya anabhina[ta-]
- 2 *[(sia)]* aprameyasya gaṁbhīrasya mauna-prāptasya ^ kṣemaṁ-karasya  
vedi-
- 3 *[(Upāli 4 Nāgasya prānta-]* <sup>3</sup> śayānasya kṣiṇa-saṁyojanasya mu-
- 4 *[(ka)]*sya Śakrasya Bhagavatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 5 Samyag-gatasya  
dhyā-
- 5 *[(pta)]*sya viśāradasya nipuṇasya Bhagavatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 6
- 6 *[(ddhasya)]* śamita-vairasya vīrasya vipra(*sannasya*) Bhagavatas tasya  
śrā[va-]

Reverse.<sup>4</sup>

- 1 *[(prati)]*puḍgalasya atulasya ^ saṁgā(*tigasya*) padakasya Bhagavata-
- 2 *[(ru)]*cīrasya niṣkāṁkṣasya prabhāsakarasya ^ māyā-*rchido*<sup>5</sup> hy amā-  
yasya Bha-
- 3 *[(pta)]*sya ^ Tathāgatasya sugatasya uttama-puḍgalasya amamasya ^  
yaś(o-)
- 4 (*pū*)rvaṁ avitarkitam avadaḍ Upāli ^ purato nigrantha<sup>6</sup>-pariṣadaḥ  
varṇaṁ varṇaṁ
- 5 *[(lā)]* ^ tadyathā bhadaṁta *dakṣ[o]* mālākāro vā mālākār-āntevāsi vā vici-
- 6 *[(va)]* tasya Bhagavatas Tathāgatasya<sup>7</sup>ārhaṭaḥ samyak-saṁbuddhasya  
ānandaḥ

The relation of the Sanskrit version of our fragment to the Pāli version and the Chinese translation may be seen from the subjoined parallel columns. The missing portions of the Sanskrit text may be conjecturally restored from the corresponding portions of the Pāli text, and are shown in *italic* type; but for obvious reasons no attempt is made to reconstitute the actual scansion of the verses. The Chinese parallels are taken from Dr. Watanabe's notes. The stanzas are indicated by numbers; their component verses, by letters.

<sup>2</sup> The reading *vyākaraṇeṣu* is quite distinct; and it might be correct; but it does not accord with the general structure of the verses, and is more probably a clerical error for *vyākaraṇasya*, or rather *vaiyākaraṇasya*.

<sup>3</sup> Here there is a vacant space in the line showing traces of a wrong syllable having been washed out by the scribe, see p. 54, footnote 8.

<sup>4</sup> On the reverse side the numbering of the verses is neglected.

<sup>5</sup> For *māyā-ccido*; see Note on p. 20, and footnote 4 on p. 61.

<sup>6</sup> For *nirgrantha*; apparently conforming to the Pāli *nigaṇṭha*.



CHINESE.	SANSKRIT.	PĀLI.
1 a-c	1 a-c stood on the preceding folio.	1 a-c
2 a	2 a [Obv., l. 1] <i>Aryasya bhāvitāt- manah prātiprāptasya vyākara- ṇeṣu</i> !	7 a Ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipa- ttassa veyyākaraṇassa !
2 b	2 b Smṛtimato vipaśyasya anabhi- nata[l. 2] <i>syā no apanatasya</i> !	7 b Satimato vipassissa anabhi- natassa no apanatassa !
2 c	2 c <i>Aniṣṭasya vaṣiprāptasya Bhaga- vatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 2</i>	7 c Anejjassa vaṣippattassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
3 a-c	3 a-c Apparently missed out.	2 a-c
4 a	4 a <i>Niṣabhasya aprameyasya gam- bhīrasya maunaprāptasya</i> !	4 a Nisabhassa appameyyassa gam- bhīrassa monapattassa !
4 b	4 b <i>Kṣemamkarasya vedināh</i> [l. 3] <i>dharmasṭhasya saivṛtātmanah</i> !	4 b Khemaṃkarassa vedassa dham- maṭṭhassa saivutattassa !
4 c	4 c <i>Dāntasya nippapañcasya Bhaga- vatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 4</i>	5 c Dantassa nippapañcassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
5 a	5 a <i>Nāgasya prāntasāyānasya kṣīṇa- saṃyojanasya mu</i> [l. 4] <i>ktasya</i> !	5 a Nāgassa pantasenassa khīṇa- saṃyojanassa muttassa !
5 b	5 b <i>Pratimantarakasya dhautasya prajñā-dhvajasya vitarāgasya</i> !	5 b Paṭimantakassa dhonassa paññādhajassa vitarāgassa !
5 c	5 c <i>Anūryttakasya Sakrasya Bhaga- vatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 5</i>	6 c Purindadassa Sakkassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
6 a	6 a <i>Samyaggatasya dhyā</i> [l. 5] <i>yaṇah anugātātutarasya sūddhasya</i> !	8 a Sammaggatassa jhāyissa an- anugātantarassa sūddhassa !
6 b	6 b <i>Asmitasya alpahīnasya pravivik- tasya agraprāptasya</i> !	8 b Asitassa appahīnassa pavivit- tassa aggapattassa !
6 c	6 c <i>Viśāradasya nipuṇasya Bhaga- vatas tasya śrāvaka Upāli 6</i>	9 c Viśāradassa nipuṇassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
7 a	7 a l. 6, <i>Snātakasya prātipasya pra- śrūddhasya viditavedasya</i> !	6 b Nahātakassa padakassa pas- saddhassa viditavedassa !
7 b	7 b xxxxxxxx <i>tilavṛddhasya śa- mita-vairasya</i>	1 b or 6 a (see note below); vud- dhasīlassa susamacittassa !
7 c	7 c <i>Virasya viprasannasya Bhaga- vatas tasya śrāva</i> [Rev., l. 1] <i>ka Upāli 7</i>	3 c (?) Mānacchidassa virassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi    Or 8 c (?)
(W. om.)		9 a Santassa bhūripaññassa mahā- paññassa vītalobhassa !
8 a	8 a <i>Sāntasya bhūripajñāsyā mahā- projñāsyā vītalobhasyā</i> !	10 b Ahuneyyassa yakkhassa utta- mapuggalassa atulassa !
8 b	8 b <i>Ahavanīyasya akṣasya aprati- pudgalasya atulasya</i> !	4 c Saṃgātīgassa muttassa Bhaga- vato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
8 c	8 c <i>Saṃgātīgasya padakasya Bhaga- vata</i> [l. 2] <i>tasya śrāvaka Upāli 8</i>	3 a Asaṃsayassa kuṣalassa venayi- kassa sārathivarassa !
9 a	9 a <i>Asaṃsayasya kuṣalasya vainayi- kasya sārathivarasya</i> !	3 b Anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkaṃkhassa pabbhāsakara- ssa !
9 b	9 b <i>Anuttarasya dharmarucirasya niṣkāṃkṣasya prabhāsakara- syā</i> !	

CHINESE.	SANSKRIT.	PĀLI.
9 c	9 c Māyācchido hyamāyasya Bha- [1. 3] <i>gavatas tasya śrāvaka</i> <i>Upāli 9</i>	3 c Mānacchidassa vīrassa Bha- gavato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
10 a	10 a <i>Tṛṇācchido hi buddhasya</i> <i>vīradhūmasya anupraliptasya  </i>	10 a Tanhacchidassa buddhassa vīradhūmassa anupalittassa
10 b	10 b <i>Tathāgatasya sugatasya ut-</i> <i>tamapudgalasya amamasya  </i>	10 b Tathāgatassa sugatassa appaṭi- puggalassa asamassa
10 c	10 c Yaso [1. 4] <i>graprāptasya mahato</i> <i>Bhagavatas tasya śrāvaka</i> <i>Upāli 10</i>	10 c Mahato yasaggapattassa Bha- gavato tassa sāvako 'ham asmi
11 a	11 a Missing.	11 a-c Probably representing the
11 b	11 b [xxxxxxxx] <i>pūrvam avitar-</i> <i>kitam avadad Upāli  </i>	Pāli prose passage, kadā sañ- ñūhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā ti
11 c	11 c <i>Purato nigranthapariśadaḥ</i> <i>varṇaṁ varṇaṁ [1. 5] Bud-</i> <i>dhaya 11</i> (Prose; about 17 syllables missing) <i>mālā   tadyathā bhadanta</i> <i>dakṣo mālākāro vā mālākā-</i> <i>rāntevāsi vā vicī-</i> 1. 6, <i>trāṁ mālāṁ grathniyāt nānāpuṣ-</i> <i>pūṇāṁ mahāpuṣparāśim evaṁ</i> <i>eva tasya Bhagavatas Tathā-</i> <i>gatasyārhatas samyak-saṁ-</i> <i>buddhasyānanda x</i>	Seyyathā pi bhante nānāpupphā- naṁ mahāpuppharāsi, tam enaṁ dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārāntevāsi vā vicitraṁ mālāṁ gantheyya   evaṁ eva kho bhante so Bhagavā ane- kavanno anekasatavanno

The results of the comparison of the two versions may be summed up as follows:—

(1) The whole of the third stanza appears to be missed out in the Sanskrit text of our fragment, possibly by the scribe's inadvertence. That stanza might conceivably have occupied an earlier position, so that the two initial stanzas of the eulogium may have stood on the preceding folio. But in view of the position of the corresponding third stanza in the Chinese translation, and of the fact that the order of the stanzas in that translation is throughout the same as in the Sanskrit text, that hypothesis does not seem probable.

(2) Fourteen verses, viz. 2 a and 2 b, 4 a and 4 b, 5 a and 5 c, 6 a and 6 c, 8 b and 8 c, 9 b and 9 c, 10 b and 10 c, can be definitely identified with certain Pāli verses from the extant remains of the Sanskrit text.

(3) But, at the same time, the order of many of these verses differs from the Pāli. Thus Sanskrit 2 a and 2 b are identical with Pāli 7 a and 7 b; Sanskrit 5 c is the same as Pāli 6 c; Sanskrit 6 a and 6 c are identical respectively with Pāli 8 a and 9 c; similarly Sanskrit 8 b and 8 c with Pāli 10 b and 4 c; Sanskrit 9 b and



9 c are the same as Pāli 3 b and 3 c, and Sanskrit 10 b is the same as Pāli 9 b. Only Sanskrit 4 a b, 5 a, and 10 c stand in the same order as in the Pāli version. For some other differences of order see below, note (5).

(4) The position of some verses, of which the text has not survived, relative to the Pāli text, can be determined from certain words in the Chinese translation which have been noted by Dr. Watanabe. Thus he observes that 'in verse 5 b, the Pāli word *paññādhajassa* is translated in Chinese by 慧性 or "layer of wisdom", which seems to show that it is based on the slightly different Sanskrit reading *prajñādhāyasya*'.—Again verse 6 b is identified with the Pāli verse 8 b by the Chinese words 常笑無有恚 that is, 'is always smiling, has no anger', though the second Chinese word would seem to point to a different Sanskrit reading from the Pāli *appahinassa*.—Similarly verse 7 a is identified with the Pāli verse 6 b by the Chinese words 淨浴如明燈, that is, 'has cleanly bathed himself, is as a bright lamp', where, however, the second Chinese word points to a Sanskrit reading *pradīpasya* instead of the Pāli *padakassa* (see below, note (6)).—In connexion with these identifications, it may be noted that the identity of two verses, which are included above in note (2), is corroborated by certain Chinese words. In verse 5 a, as Dr. Watanabe observes, the Chinese renders the Sanskrit *prāntaśayānasya*, Pāli *pantasenassa*, by a word which signifies 'who delights to sit on an elevated seat', and which rather points to the Sanskrit reading *pritaśayānasya*. Similarly in verse 8 b the Chinese has 可祠無上眼, that is, 'who is deserving of an offering, who has highest eyes', which obviously renders the missing Sanskrit *āhavanīyasya akṣasya*, and the corresponding Pāli *āhuneyyassa yakkhassa* (see below, note (6)).

(5) There remain seven verses, viz. 2 c, 4 c, 7 b c, 8 a, 9 a, 10 a, the identity of which with Pāli verses remains uncertain. According to Dr. Watanabe's arrangement of the Chinese identities, as shown in the preceding columns, Sanskrit and Chinese 2 c are identical with Pāli 7 c, similarly 4 c with Pāli 5 c, 7 b with Pāli 6 b, 8 a with Pāli 9 a, 9 a with Pāli 3 a, and 10 a with Pāli 10 a.—In the last case (verse 10 a) alone the order is the same in all three versions; and this is confirmed by the fact that the mutilated ending of the verse, *ptasya*, which is all that is preserved of the Sanskrit text, agrees with the ending of the final Pāli word *anupalittassa* (Skr. *anupraliptasya*). In the case of Sanskrit and Chinese 7 c, Dr. Watanabe appears to have recognized no Pāli parallel. The only Pāli verse, as yet unaccounted for, is 8 c. This verse, however, commences with *tiṇṇassa tārayantassa* (Skr. *tiṇṇasya tārayataḥ*), and is obviously not identifiable with the commencement of Sanskrit 7 c, *virasya viprasannasya*. On the other hand the latter verse has the word *virasya* in common with the Pāli verse 3 c (*virassa*), while this Pāli verse, again, has some similarity (*mānacchīdassa*) with the Sanskrit verse 9 c (*māyācchīdo*), which is recognized by

Dr. Watanabe. With the materials at present available the complication cannot be disentangled.

(6) In the case of some verses, the Sanskrit and Pāli readings differ considerably. Thus in the constant refrain of the stanzas the Sanskrit version has *śrāvaka Upāli* instead of the Pāli *śivako 'ham aṃmi*.—Again in Sanskrit 5 c, which corresponds to Pāli 6 c, the counterpart of Pāli *purindadussa* is not preserved in our fragment; but according to Dr. Watanabe, the Chinese translation has here a word which signifies 'who never returns to existence', and this suggests some such Sanskrit original as *anāvṛttakasya*.—Again in verse 7 a, the Chinese translation shows (above, note (4)) that the Sanskrit original must have read some such word as *pradīpasya*, for which the corresponding Pāli verse 6 b reads *paḷakassa*. With regard to this discrepancy it should be noted that the Sanskrit version actually has that reading *padakasya* in verse 8 c of our fragment (rev. l. 1), where the corresponding Pāli verse 4 c has *muttassa*; and this reading *muttassa* occurs also in the Pāli verse 5 a. It is rather improbable that the same epithet of Buddha would be repeated within the same hymn; and it seems probable, therefore, that the Sanskrit version is correct with regard to *pradīpasya* in verse 7 a (= Pāli 6 b), and *padakasya* in verse 8 c (= Pāli 4 c); and on the other hand, that the Pāli is incorrect in reading *muttassa* in its verse 4 c, but correct in reading it in its verse 5 a, where it is corroborated by the corresponding Sanskrit verse 7 a. The point is important inasmuch as it tends to show that, in this matter at least, the Sanskrit version rather than the Pāli has preserved the original wording of the eulogy. We have a somewhat similar case, when the Sanskrit version reads *apratipudgalasya* in verse 8 b, and *uttamapudgalasya* in verse 10 b, while the Pāli version has *apaṭipuggalassa* in verse 9 b, and *uttamapuggalassa* in verse 10 b.—Again the Sanskrit version reads *amamasya* in verse 10 b, while the corresponding verse 9 b in the Pāli version has *asamassa*. Here, however, the difference may be due to a mere confusion of the graphic signs for *ma* and *sa*.—Again in the mutilated Sanskrit verse 7 b, the fragment *dḥasya śamitavairasya* suggests some connexion with the words *susamācittassa vuddha-sīlassa* of the Pāli verse 1 b. The Sanskrit text would seem to have read *śīlavyddhasya*, with a similar transposition within the compound to Sanskrit *dharma-rucirasya* in verse 9 b for Pāli *rucira-dhammassa* in verse 3 b.—Some other cases in which the Chinese translation points to differences of reading between the Sanskrit and Pāli versions have been already noticed in notes (4) and (5).

(7) A striking point of difference between the two versions is the absence of the eleventh stanza in the Pāli version, and its presence in the Sanskrit, where it is corroborated, according to Dr. Watanabe, by the Chinese translation. That stanza would seem to represent the short prose clause (from *kadā* to *vaṇṇā ti*, see p. 81, 3rd column) which immediately follows on the tenth stanza in the Pāli version.

(8) The presence of the epithet *yakkhaṣṣa* in verse 10 *b* of the Pāli version is puzzling. Buddha could not, with any propriety, be called a Yaksha, particularly in a hymn in his praise. The Chinese translation which says 'who has highest eyes' (note (4)) supplies the solution. Its Sanskrit original must have had the word *akṣaya*, eye. Buddha is called the eye, the seer, or overlooker, just as he is called (in verse 7 *a*, note (4)) *pradīpa*, the lamp, or enlightener, and as the synonymous *locanā* is applied to the female Bodhisattva Tārā (see the *Mahāpratyaṅgirā Dhāraṇī*, obv. l. 4, p. 54). Compare also the name Avalokita, which is traditionally understood to mean 'who sees with the eyes' (see Professor Grünwedel's *Mythology of Buddhism*, p. 128). The Pāli *yakkhaṣṣa*, therefore, is clearly *akkhaṣṣa* with an initial euphonic *y*, just as we have it in *yaṃassa*, *yāci yeva*, *kiñci gītṭhaṃ*, &c.—Again the Pāli *niṣabhaṣṣa*, of which the Sanskrit equivalent is not preserved in our fragment, appears to represent a Sanskrit *niṣabhaṣya* (from the root *śabh* or *śah*) 'powerful', which is not noticed in any dictionary, but which is analogous to *prasabha* and *prasaha*, and the Vedic *nīśah*.

#### TRANSLATION.

Stanza 2. Of him who is noble, who has trained his soul, who has attained the highest goal, who delivers religious instructions,<sup>7</sup> who possesses a recollection (of all happenings); who perceives everything,<sup>8</sup> who feels neither inclination towards, nor disinclination against anything, who is untouched by any passion, who has attained mastery (over his senses), of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

4. Of him who is powerful, who is unlimited, who is profound, who has attained the state of a Muni (or holy sage), who keeps himself in (perfect) peace, who possesses (true) knowledge, who is established in the Law, who has control over himself, who has subdued (his appetites), who is without any swerving (from the right path), of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

5. Of him who is the (white) elephant,<sup>9</sup> who has his lodgings in the outskirts,<sup>10</sup> in whom the (ten) bonds are decayed, who delivered (from transmigration), who is facile in argumentation, who is cleansed (from evil), who bears the banner of wisdom,

<sup>7</sup> On *vyākaraṇa*, see M. Senart's note on p. 627 of his edition of the *Mahāvastu*, vol. i, where it is used as a synonym of *sūtra*, vol. ii, p. 257, l. 13; p. 293, ll. 13, 15.

<sup>8</sup> For the original *vipaśyasya* one would expect *vipaśyinaḥ*, as the equivalent of the Pāli *vipassīssa*.

<sup>9</sup> 'White elephant', apparently in allusion to the story of the conception of Buddha. *Nāga* means also a snake; but in that sense the word would be as inappropriate of Buddha as the epithet Yaksha in the Pāli verse 10 *b*; see above, note (8).

<sup>10</sup> 'Outskirta' refers to the Buddhist *saṅghārāma* settlements, in which Buddha resided, and which lay on the borders or outskirts of towns.

who is void of (all) passions, who has never to return to (mundane) existence, who is the (true sovereign) Śakra, of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

6. Of him who walks blamelessly, who is given to meditation, who is not the follower of any other, who is pure, who does not smile, who is not abandoned,<sup>11</sup> who is detached (from the world), who has attained the highest (goal), who is learned, who is skilled, of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

7. Of him who has taken his final bath,<sup>12</sup> who is the lamp (of the world), who is tranquil, to whom (all) knowledge is known, . . . . ., who is advanced in the (ten) duties (of a monk), in whom (all) animosity is appeased, who is a hero, who is serene, of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

8. Of him who is at peace, whose wisdom is manifold, whose wisdom is great, who is void of desire, who is worshipful, who is the eye (of the world), who has no rival, who has no equal, who has outgone the (five) attachments, who is familiar with the words (of holy writ), of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

9. Of him who has no uncertainties, who is meritorious, who is versed in the rules of discipline, who is the best of (religious) guides, to whom none is superior, who is brilliant in the Law, who is free from doubts, who causes enlightenment, who destroys illusion (in others), who has no illusion (himself), of that Blessed One Upāli is the disciple.

10. Of him who quenches the thirst for re-birth, who is the Buddha, who is void of sm-ke,<sup>13</sup> who is unsoiled (with evil), who is the Tathāgata, who is the welcome-one, who is the best possible person, who is not self-conceited, who has attained the height of glory, who is the great-one, of that Blessed One Upāli is a disciple.

11. . . . . undisputed, Upāli spoke before the Nirgrantha community the several praises (of Buddha).

Line 5: . . . . . Just as, Reverend Sir, a clever maker of garlands, or the mate of a maker of garlands, may knit a variegated garland of many flowers, forming a long row of flowers, [line 6] even so of the Blessed One, the Tathāgata, the Arhat, the perfect Buddha, joyfully (Upāli spoke a long series of praises).

<sup>11</sup> According to Dr. Watanabe, the Chinese translation has 'who has no anger', which points to a Sanskrit reading *akrodhanasya*.

<sup>12</sup> The 'final bath' was symbolic of having completed one's training in sciences (brāhmanic) or morals (buddhistic).

<sup>13</sup> The meaning of the metaphor is not quite clear; smoke may signify something unsubstantial, such as idle talk (cf. verse 40 on p. 82), or something that obscures. The meaning may be that Buddha does not indulge in idle talk, or in darkening counsel. M. Feer's translation 'qui a écarté la racine (du mal)' seems to be based on a reading *vīta-mūlassa*, which is not noticed in the PTS. edition, p. 562.

## 7. PRAVĀRAṆA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 149 ½ (Plate II, No. 1, Reverse).

This is a complete folio in almost perfect condition. It measures 205 × 50 mm. (or 8 × 2 inches). It bears on either page five lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters, in well-preserved black ink. On the left margin of the reverse side, it bears what appears to be a double reckoning, consisting of the four figures 2, 100, 30, 2, arranged in column, and apparently to be read as 2 and 132; or possibly as 134 if 4 may be taken to be indicated in the same way as 2 in the verse number 12 in the Āṭānāṭiya Sūtra, Pl. I, No. 2, l. 6 (see p. 27, footnote 10; also p. 4). In any case, the folio must have belonged to an extensive pothī, numbering upwards of 132 leaves. The text of our folio is a portion of the Pravāraṇa Sūtra, which is one of the sūtras of the Pāli Saṃyutta Nikāya in the Sutta Piṭaka. In Feer's edition of the Pāli Text Society, that sūtra occurs in Part I, pp. 190-2. It there forms the 7th paragraph of the VIIIth Book, entitled Vaṅṅisa Thera Saṃyuttaṃ. It is a very small sūtra, consisting of twelve clauses, of which three, the 10th, 11th, and 12th, are preserved in our fragment. It would seem, therefore, that the figure 132 may refer to the total Saṃyutta, while the figure 2 may refer to the Pravāraṇa Sūtra, that sūtra being written on two folios of which the second alone is preserved.

The Sanskrit version of the sūtra which is contained in our fragment, agrees, on the whole, closely with the Pāli original, as may be seen from the transcript below. But there is one important difference. The Sanskrit text, as extant in our folio, concludes with a hymn of seven verses, while the Pāli text consists of only four verses. These four verses are found also in the Mahānīpāto, of the Thera Gāthā, p. 111, Nos. 1234-7, of the PTS. edition by Oldenberg and Pischel. They correspond to the 1st, 5th, 6th, and 7th verses of the Sanskrit text.

[The Pravāraṇa Sūtra is found in both Chinese translations of the Saṃyukta; namely, in the older, fasc. 12 (T. xiii, 4, 63 b, 9-14), and in the later, fasc. 45 (T. xiii, 5, 76 b, 14-19). The name of the sūtra does not occur in these Chinese texts; but in a verse of résumé (*uddāna*) in fasc. 13 (T. xiii, 5, 82 a, 1) of the older version, we read the name of the sūtra clearly as 自恣, which is the accustomed Chinese word for the Sanskrit *pravāraṇa*, and means 'self-indulgence', that is to say, pointing out the faults of others, in compliance with the latter's own wish, with a view to making confession of them. In order to understand the procedure at the pravāraṇa ceremony, reference may be made to the IVth chapter of the Mahāvagga in SBE.,



vol. xiii, pp. 325-55 (text in Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. i, pp. 157-78), and to Takakusu's translation of I-tsing, ch. xv, pp. 86-90.<sup>1</sup>

There exist also two separate Chinese translations of the Pravāraṇa Sūtra; one by Dharmarakṣa (T. xiv, 8, 26 b, 13-17), and the other by Dharmabhadra (T. xiv, 8, 6 a ff., N. 923, 解夏經). Dharmarakṣa's translation has some introductory verses; and its concluding verses number only four, the same as in the Pāli version. It is not included in Nanjio's Catalogue, because it is preserved only in the Korean edition of the Tripiṭaka. Dharmabhadra's translation agrees very closely with the sūtra in the later Chinese translation of the Saṃyukta. Its concluding verses number seven, the same as in our fragment. The shorter version of the hymn, consisting of only four verses, is also quoted in a commentary on the Ekottara Āgama, named 分別功德論 *Fan-pieh-kuñ-tōh-lun* (N. 1290, T. xxiv, 4, 59 b), translated under the later Han dynasty (A. D. 25-200).

Thus of the five Chinese versions, three, namely the two of the Saṃyukta, and that of Dharmabhadra, agree with the Sanskrit version in having seven verses, while the other two, those of Dharmarakṣa and of the *Fan-pieh-kuñ-tōh-lun*, have only the four verses of the Pāli version.

From the subjoined parallel transcripts, it will be seen that there are certain differences of reading between the Sanskrit and Pāli versions of the hymn. With reference to this point, it may be observed that Dharmarakṣa and the *Fan-pieh-kuñ-tōh-lun* in their translations follow the Pāli version; and so does, on the whole, the older of the two Saṃyukta versions, though it adopts the seven verses of the Sanskrit version.<sup>2</sup> The latter version is adopted in the later translation of the Saṃyukta and in that of Dharmabhadra. Three periods, accordingly, may be distinguished. To the first period belong the Pāli version, and its translation by Dharmarakṣa and *Fan-pieh-kuñ-tōh-lun*. Then comes a transition period, marked by the incoming of the enlarged Sanskrit version, and represented by the older Saṃyukta translation. Lastly, we have the third period, in which the Sanskrit version is fully established, and which is represented by the later Saṃyukta and the Dharmabhadra translations. This arrangement of periods is supported by known dates. The *Fan-pieh-kuñ-tōh-lun*

<sup>1</sup> [I-tsing transcribes the word *pravāraṇa* by 鉢羅婆刺拏. In Dharmarakṣa's translation of another Pravāraṇa Sūtra (N. 763), the word is repeatedly transcribed by 鉢和蘭 (T. xiv, 8, 28 b, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, &c.).]

<sup>2</sup> [Thus in the fifth verse, the older Saṃyukta version, 'As a universal emperor, followed and surrounded by his ministers, wanders through the world up to the great ocean', represents the Pāli reading *amaṇa-parivārīto samantā anupariyati*, while the later Saṃyukta version, 'As a universal emperor, getting the faithful heart of his followers, with a merciful mind gives instruction, which the world reverentially accepts', rather points to the Sanskrit reading *sacivaiḥ*].





SANSKRIT.

PĀLI.

- 4 *vā* ~ prahīṇa-jāti-maranāḥ kṛta-  
kṛtyā nirāsravāḥ 2 Auddhatya-  
vicikits-*ś*chā-māna-gra-  
5 *nta*-bhava-*c*chidaḥ tṛṣṇā-sal-  
yasya hartāro 'cita-tṛṣṇā-  
punarbhavāḥ 3 Simho 'si  
nirupādānaṁ prahīṇa-

Reverse.

- 1 bhaya-bhairava<sup>6</sup>-upadhiṁsamati-  
krāntaḥ<sup>6</sup> āsravā nihata<sup>7</sup>tvayā  
4 Cakravartī<sup>8</sup> yathā rājāsacivai-  
2 ḥ parivāritaḥ samantād anuśāst-  
śimāṁ sāgar-āntām vasun-  
dharām, 5 Tathā vijīta<sup>9</sup>-saṁ-  
grāmāṁ  
3 sārthavāham anuttaram, upāsate  
śrāvakāstvā<sup>10</sup> traividyā-mṛtyu-  
hāyina<sup>5</sup> 6 Putrās<sup>11</sup> te  
4 sarva evāṁte plāvī hy atra na  
vidyate ~ hartāraṁ sarva-sal-  
yānāṁ vande tvā<sup>12</sup>āditya-bān-  
dhavam, <sup>12</sup> [7] I-  
5 dam avocaḥ Bhagavān āpta-  
manasas<sup>13</sup> te bhikṣavo Bhaga-  
vato bhāṣitam abhyanandaṁ<sup>14</sup> ||  
Pravāraṇa-sūtraṁ ||

- Cakkavatti yathā rājā amacca-  
parivārito, samantā anupariyeti  
sāgarantaṁ mahim imāṁ || 2 ||  
Evaṁ vijīta-saṅgāmaṁ  
satthavāham anuttaraṁ sāvaka  
payirūpāsanti tevijjā maccu-  
hāyino || 3 || Sabbe  
Bhagavato puttā palāp-ēttha na  
vijjati, taṁhā-sallassa han-  
tāraṁ vande ādicca-bandhu-  
nan ti

<sup>6</sup> Read *bhairavaḥ*, and below, *hāyinaḥ*.

<sup>8</sup> Read *śamatikrānta*.

<sup>7</sup> Read *nihatas*.

<sup>9</sup> Read *cakravartī*.

<sup>10</sup> Read *tvām*.

<sup>11</sup> *Pu* has an imperfect stroke attached, as if it were *pū*; cf. *sū* in *sūtraṁ* in l. 5.

<sup>12</sup> *Tvā<sup>12</sup>āditya*° is an anomalous contraction for *tvām āditya*°; similarly *tvānupaneyo* in rev. l. 3 on p. 78.—The original omits 7.

<sup>13</sup> See footnote 2, p. 26.

<sup>14</sup> Read *abhyanandan*.

## TRANSLATION.

[Vāgīśa, approaching the Buddha, said 'Am I welcome,] O Sugata?' 'You are welcome, Vāgīśa,' said the Blessed One. Then the reverend Vāgīśa, at that time, spoke the (following) hymn:—

(Verse) 1. Here is the fifteenth, the day of purification! and assembled are the five hundred monks, every one of them severed from engrossing ties, great sages, having done with the continuity of existence;

2. Pure, they pursue the pure, delivered from the necessity of re-birth; no longer are they liable to birth and death, having attained their ideal, and being unswayed by the action of the senses;

3. Severed are they from the bondage of arrogance, unsettledness, covetousness, self-conceit; removed have they the thorn of worldliness, nor are they liable any longer to its renaissance.

4. A lion art thou, with no attachment to life, having done with fears and terrors; overcome hast thou the (attraction of the) Appearance; and the impulses of the senses have been suppressed by thee.

5. Just as a world-wide sovereign, surrounded by trusty friends, everywhere directs this sea-bounded earth;

6. So upon thee, the victorious champion, the incomparable leader, thy disciples wait, having abandoned the deadweight of Brahmanic theology.

7. All these are but thy sons; there is here no (other) ferryman.<sup>15</sup> I extol thee, the remover of all troubles, the friend of the sun.

This spoke the Blessed One.<sup>16</sup> With receptive minds the monks welcomed what was said by the Blessed One. (Here ends) the Pravāraṇa Sūtra.

## 8. CANDRÔPAMA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>10</sup>/<sub>10</sub> (Plate II, No. 2, Reverse).

This folio is mutilated, about one-third of its length, on the right side, being broken away. In its present condition it measures about 203 × 62 mm. (or 8 × 2½ inches). Its full length may have been about 284 mm. (or 11 inches). It bears, on either side, six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters, and on the left margin of the reverse side, the folio number 23. It contains portions of two sūtras,

<sup>15</sup> Figuratively; to ferry men across the sea, or river, of mundane existence.

<sup>16</sup> The logical sequence is not quite clear; for the hymn which immediately precedes is spoken, not by the Blessed One, but by his disciple Vāgīśa. It may refer to the preceding main clauses of the sūtra, which contain the Buddha's declaration of Śāriputra's and the other five hundred monks' innocence of all offence.

one ending on the fifth line of the obverse side, the other, which is named the Candrôpama Sūtra, beginning on that line and continuing on the reverse. As the Candrôpama is a small sūtra, the high folio number shows that the folio must have belonged to a pothī which contained a selected collection of sūtras.

[The Candrôpama is one of the sūtras of the Saṃyukta Nikāya. In the Pāli Text Society's edition of the Saṃyukta Nikāya, it is found as the third Sutta of the Kassapa Section, in vol. ii, pp. 197-200. In the Chinese Saṃyukta Āgama it occurs in Fasc. 41, Nanjio, No. 544, and Tokyo, xiii, 4, 37 b, 2-4. There is, however, also an older Chinese translation in Fasc. 6, and Tokyo, xiii, 5, 37 b, 15-18. There exists, moreover, a separate Chinese translation of the sūtra by Dānapāla, in Tokyo, xiv, 8, fol. 37 b, 16-38 a, 1; and noticed in Nanjio, No. 948. It may be noted that there exists a shorter collection of twenty-five selected sūtras of the Saṃyukta Āgama in Chinese (see Nanjio, No. 547). Our folio may belong to a similar shorter collection. As may be seen from the subjoined parallel transcripts, the Sanskrit version of the Candrôpama Sūtra is much longer than the Pāli; and in this respect the Chinese translation agrees closely with the Sanskrit version; e. g. the term *caḥṣmān*, and the clause repeating the praise of Kāśyapa (rev., ll. 1, 4), are not found in the Pāli version, but occur in the Chinese translation, which, therefore, clearly, was made from a Sanskrit text, such as in our fragment.]

The text of the fragment reads as follows :—

Obverse.

- 1 maṇā <sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇā vā stoka-stokaṃ muhūrta-muhūrtaṃ sarva-satva-  
prāṇa-bhūteṣu maitraṃ cittaṃ bhā
- 2 śāṃ sa cet kaścīd upasaṃkramati <sup>2</sup> vyāḍo vā yakṣo vā amanuṣyo vā  
naivāsiko <sup>3</sup> vā avatāra-*pr*
- 3 raṃ na labhate ālaṃbanam anyatra sa vyāḍo vā yakṣo vā amanuṣyo  
vā naivāsi
- 4 syāt, tasmāt tarhi bhikṣava <sup>4</sup> stoka-stokaṃ muhūrta-muhūrtaṃ pūr-  
vavad yāvat, go-do

<sup>1</sup> Read *bramaṇā*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *upasaṃkrāmati*, as in rev. ll. 4, 6; so also *upasaṃkrāmata*, in rev. ll. 1, 3.

<sup>3</sup> *naivāsika* means ingulfer, swallower, an epithet of *ajagara*, python; see Mahāvastu, vol. iii, p. 33, l. 4; compare also the Vedic *nivāsita*, killed, in M. W. Dy., under *vas* 3 and 7 (pp. 932, 933). It might also be a confusion with *naivāsika*, from *nir-vas*; and might account for the obscure Pāli *nippesika*, v.l. *niḥpesika*, in D.N. I, 1, 20, vol. i, p. 8.

<sup>4</sup> *bhikṣava* for *bhikṣavas* or *bhikṣavaḥ*; with reference to the dropping of the final sibilant or visarga, see Whitney's Sanskrit Grammar (1st ed.), paragr. 173, p. 55, and Professor Macdonell's Vedic Grammar, paragr. 78, c, 2, p. 71.

- 5 vyam, " " Evam mayā śrutam ekasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> samaye Bhagavān<sup>6</sup> Rājagṛhe viharati De<sup>7</sup> ॥  
 6 kṣūn āmantrayati • candrôpamā bhikṣavo viharata • nityam navakā iva hrīmantā ॥

Reverse.

- 1 śya cittam kulāny upasamkramata<sup>2</sup> tadyathā cakṣuṣmān<sup>5</sup> puruṣo jarôdapānam vā nadi-durga ॥  
 2 śya cittam vyavalokayed evam eva candrôpamā viharatā<sup>7</sup> nityam navakā iva hrīma ॥  
 3 kṛṣya cittam kulāny upasamkramata<sup>2</sup> Kāśyapo hi bhikṣuś candrôpamo viharati ni(tya) ॥  
 4 'vakṛṣya kāyam avakṛṣya cittam kulāny upasamkrāmati<sup>2</sup> tadyathā cakṣuṣmān<sup>5</sup> puruṣo ॥  
 5 man vā avakṛṣya kāyam avakṛṣya cittam vyavalokayed evam eva Kāśyapo hi bhikṣuś ॥  
 6 hrīmān<sup>5</sup> kuleṣv apragalbhaḥ avakṛṣya kāyam avakṛṣya cittam kulāny upasamkrāmati<sup>2</sup> ~ kiṃ ma ॥

The relation of the Sanskrit text to the Pāli is shown in the subjoined parallel columns :—

SANSKRIT.

Obv., l. 5. Evam mayā śrutam  
 ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavān  
 Rājagṛhe viharati<sup>6</sup> Devadattam  
 lābha-satkāra-ślokaṃ ārabhya bhi-  
 [l. 6]kṣūn āmantrayati • candrô-  
 pamā bhikṣavo viharata • nityam  
 navakā iva hrīmantāḥ kuleṣv apra-  
 galbhā avakṛṣya kāyam avakṛ-

PĀLI.

Sāvatthiyam  
 viharati  
 candupamā bhikkha-  
 ve kulāni upasamkamatha • apa-  
 kasse vā kāyam apakasse vā cittam  
 nicca navakā kulesu appagabbhā •

<sup>5</sup> Final *n* in sandhi invariably changes to anusvāra, instead of remaining unchanged according to ordinary practice; read *ekasmin*, *bhagavān*, *cakṣuṣmān*, *hrīmān*.

<sup>6</sup> The line is probably to be completed by *Devadattam lābha-satkāra-ślokaṃ ārabhya bhikṣūn*, &c., as in *Samyutta Nikāya*, ii, p. 241.

<sup>7</sup> Read *viharata*, as in obv. l. 6. The mark of interpunction (a dot) has, by a scribal error, got attached to the preceding *t*, thus producing *tā*.

## SANSKRIT.

Rev., l. 1, śya cittam kulāny  
 upasāṁkramata । tadyathā cak-  
 ṣuṣmāṁ puruṣo jarôdapānaṁ vā  
 nadidurgaṁ vā parvata-viṣamaṁ vā  
 avakṣya kāyam avakṣ[. 2]śya cit-  
 taṁ vyavalokayed evam eva  
 candrôpamā viharata nityaṁ  
 navakā iva hrīmantāḥ kuleṣv  
 apragalbhā avakṣya kāyam ava-  
 [l. 3]kṣya cittaṁ kulāny upa-  
 saṁkramata [1] Kāśyapo hi  
 bhikṣuś candrôpamo viharati  
 nityaṁ navaka iva hrīmāṁ kuleṣv  
 apragalbho [l. 4] 'vakṣya kāyam  
 avakṣya cittaṁ kulāny upasaṁ-  
 krāmati । tadyathā cakṣuṣmāṁ  
 puruṣo jarôdapānaṁ vā nadi-durgaṁ  
 vā parvata-viṣa[l. 5]maṁ vā ava-  
 kṣya kāyam avakṣya cittaṁ  
 vyavalokayed evam eva Kāśyapo  
 hi bhikṣuś candrôpamo viharati  
 nityaṁ navaka iva [l. 6] hrīmāṁ  
 kuleṣv apragalbhāḥ avakṣya  
 kāyam avakṣya cittaṁ kulāny  
 upasaṁkrāmati । kiṁ manyatha,  
 &c.

## PĀLI.

seyyathāpi  
 bhikkhave puriso jarôdapānaṁ vā  
 olokeyya pabbata-visamaṁ vā nadi-  
 duggaṁ vā apakasse vā kāyam  
 apakasse vā cittaṁ । evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni  
 upasaṁkamatha apakasse vā kāyam  
 apakasse vā cittaṁ nicca navakā  
 kulesu appagabbhā ।

Kassapo bhik-  
 khave candupamo kulāni upasaṁka-  
 mati apakasse vā kāyam apakasse  
 vā cittaṁ nicca navako kulesu  
 appagabbho ।

taṁ kiṁ maññatha, &c.

## TRANSLATION.

Thus it has been heard by me. At one time the Blessed One was staying in Rājagriha. Referring to Devadatta, who boasted of his gain and honour, he said to his disciples, 'Ye monks should resemble the moon, always be like the new moon, modest, unassuming among the people, controlling your body, controlling your mind, (while you) move among the people. Just as a man with eyes would keep

a look-out for old (disused) wells, or impassable holes in a river, or dangerous precipices on a mountain, controlling his body and mind ; even so do ye, resembling the moon, be always like the new moon, modest, unassuming among the people, controlling your body and mind (while ye) move among the people. For Kāśyapa was a monk, resembling the moon, always like the new moon, modest, unassuming among the people, controlling his body and his mind (while he) moved among the people. Just as a man with eyes keeps a look-out for old (disused) wells, or impassable holes in a river, or dangerous precipices on a mountain, controlling his body and his mind, even so Kāśyapa lived a monk, resembling the moon, always like the new moon, modest, unassuming among the people, controlling his body and his mind (while he) moved about. What think ye? &c.

NOTE: *Jarūlapāna* and its Pāli equivalent *jarūdapāna* is not noticed in any Sanskrit or Pāli Dictionary. Dr. Watanabe states that in the Chinese translation of *Dānapāla* it is rendered by 大水深廣, 'deep and great water', while *nadidurga* is rendered by 河江險惡, 'dangerous rivers and streams', and *parvata-viṣama* by 山巖高下, 'mountains and cliffs, up and down'. But it really signifies an old, disused well. In India such wells are still, and were much more so formerly, a source of danger to any unwary wanderer in the country.

## 9. ŚAKTI SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>1</sup>/<sub>10</sub>, Obverse.

The conclusion of this sūtra stands on the obverse of the fragment which has been described in the preceding article on the Candrôpama Sūtra. Its text, a transcript of which has been given in that article, occupies the initial four lines of the obverse, while the rest of the fragment is occupied with the Candrôpama Sūtra.

[According to Dr. Watanabe, the sūtra of which we have here the conclusion, corresponds to the Satti Sutta which is the fifth of the Opamma Samyutta in the Pāli Samyutta Nikāya, in the Pāli Text Society's edition, Part II, p. 265. There is, however, as may be seen from the subjoined comparative table, no actual textual agreement between the Sanskrit and Pāli versions. A Chinese version of the sūtra occurs in the later translation, Fasc. 47, Tokyo, xiii, 4, 75 a, 12-14, where, however, it bears no name. In the older Chinese translation it is not found. As the comparative table shows, the Chinese version is a translation, supplied by Dr. Watanabe, of a rather shorter Sanskrit version than that of our fragment.]



PĀLI.

[Clause 5.] Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci mettā  
cetovimutti bhāvitā  
bahulikā yānikā  
vatthukā anuṭṭhitā  
paricitā susamā va-  
ddhā ॥ Tassa ce ama-  
nusso cittaṃ khipita-  
baṃ maññeyya ॥ atha  
kho svedha amanusso  
kilamathassa vigha-  
tassa bhāgi assa ॥

[Clause 6.] Tasmāt  
iha bhikkhave evaṃ  
sikkhitabbam । Mettā  
no ceto vimutti bhā-  
vitā bhavissati ba-  
hulikā yānikā vat-  
thukā anuṭṭhitā pa-  
ricitā susamā vaddhā  
ti ॥ Evaṃ hi kho  
bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
ban ti ॥

SANSKRIT.

*Obv.*, l. 1. Ye śra-  
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
stoka-stokaṃ muhū-  
rta-muhūrtaṃ sarva-  
satva-prāṇa - bhūteṣu  
maitraṃ cittaṃ bhā-  
vayeyuh . . . te-[l. 2]  
śāṃ sa cet kaścid  
upasaṃkramati vyāḍo  
vā yakṣo vā amanu-  
ṣyo vā naivāsiko vā  
avatara-prēkṣi . . . .  
[l. 3] raṃ na labhate  
ālambanam anyatra sa  
vyāḍo vā yakṣo vā  
amanuṣyo vā naivāsi-  
ko vā . . . [l. 4] syāt,

Tasmāt tarhi bhi-  
kṣava stoka-stokaṃ  
muhūrta - muhūrtaṃ  
pūrvavad yāvat, go-  
dohana-mātraṃ mai-  
tra-cittaṃ bhāvayita-  
[l. 5] vyam, ॥

CHINESE (W.).

If Śramaṇas or Brāh-  
maṇas, [*moment after  
moment, minute after  
minute*<sup>1</sup>] practise a mer-  
ciful mind towards all  
living beings, (up to the  
time of milking a cow),  
then all malignant spirits  
who are seeking the  
weakness of others can-  
not find a chance, (and  
they shall destroy them-  
selves on the contrary.)

Therefore all Bhikṣus  
shall learn to have a  
merciful mind, and prac-  
tise it repeatedly always  
at all times up to the  
time of milking cows.

<sup>1</sup> [‘These words are omitted in the Chinese translation of this sūtra, but they occur, 時節須臾, in a preceding sūtra (Tokyo, xiii, 4, 75a, l. 4), where they express the same thought, in the same construction with another simile.’ W.]



## TRANSLATION.

If Śramaṇas and Brāhmaṇas will, moment after moment, minute after minute, exercise a merciful mind toward all existing, living beings, [line 2] then if any mischievous being, or Yaksha, or superhuman being, or devouring spirit,<sup>2</sup> desire to descend to make an attack upon them, [l. 3] that mischievous being, or Yaksha, or superhuman being, or swallowing spirit shall not find any opportunity to do so. [l. 4] Therefore, O Bhikṣhus, do ye, from moment to moment, from minute to minute, up to the time of milking cows,<sup>3</sup> exercise a merciful mind towards, &c., as before.

## 10. ŚUKA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., Nos. 149  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{2}{2}$  (Plate II, No. 3, Reverse).

These two folios are in an excellent state of preservation. They are complete and consecutive folios, measuring about 260 × 60 mm. (10 $\frac{2}{5}$  × 2 $\frac{2}{5}$  inches), and bearing, on the left side of the reverse margin, the folio-numbers 56 and 57. To judge from these high numbers, the two folios must have belonged to a large pothī, containing several sūtras, possibly a pothī of one of the sections of the Madhyama Āgama. Each of their four pages bears six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters.

They are inscribed with a small portion of the Śuka Sūtra, which is one of the sūtras of the Madhyama Āgama. In the Chinese translation of that Āgama it is the 170th sūtra (Nanjio, No. 542, col. 132). In the Pāli Majjhima Nikāya it corresponds to the 135th sūtra, Cūla-kammavibhaṅga Sutta (PTS. ed., vol. iii, pp. 202–6). It will be seen, however, from the subjoined parallel transcripts, that though the general tenour of the Sanskrit and Pāli versions is the same, their correspondence, in point of wording, is of a very loose character; neither version can be called exactly a translation, or transcription, of the other. The Śuka Sūtra explains the doctrine of Karma, or Retribution, by way of enumerating a series of good or bad retributive effects, in a future existence, of varieties of human conduct in the present existence. In the two versions the sequence of the retributive conditions does not quite agree. In the Sanskrit version the (ixth and xth) paragraphs on the causes of being re-born in a low or high family precede the (xiith and xiith) paragraphs referring to re-birth in a state of penury or affluence. In the Pāli version that sequence is just the reverse. In both respects, wording and sequence, the Sanskrit text very closely accords with the Chinese translation. There are, how-

<sup>1</sup> On *naivāsika* see footnote 3 on page 41. All four terms refer to classes of superhuman beings, inimical to men.

<sup>2</sup> The completion of the mutilated clause, which does not occur in the Pāli Satti Sutta, is supplied from the preceding Ukkā Sutta (p. 264, clause 2): *gadduhana-mattam pi metta-cittam bhāveyya*.

ever, according to Dr. Watanabe's notes, five Chinese translations of the sūtra, which, in extent, differ from one another; but from the indications in our fragment of the Sanskrit version regarding the order of the retributive states (see below), it is possible to determine the translation of which it must be the original.

[The five Chinese translations are those noted in Nanjio's Catalogue as Nos. 542 (sūtra 170, in col. 132), 610, 611, 739, and 783. Of these No. 542 is an integral part of the Madhyama Āgama; all the others are separate translations of the sūtra. In the case of No. 739, the textual extent of the sūtra accords, as Dr. Watanabe observes, much more nearly with the Pāli version. The latter, after a general remark, at once proceeds to the exposition of the above-mentioned series of retributive states, after which it finishes with a summary, and a concluding remark. All the Chinese translations, with the exception of No. 739, insert, after the opening remark, an introductory story of a white dog in the house of a grhapati, or householder, named Śuka in Śrāvastī, a précis of which is given in No. 611. In these translations, accordingly, the sūtra is represented as having been spoken in reply to a query by the grhapati Śuka, while in the Pāli version it is represented as addressed to a mānava, or 'young man' Subha of the Todeyya family, who in the Subha Sutta (PTS., vol. ii, p. 196) is described as a Brāhman grhapati. On the other hand, No. 739, as well as No. 783, agree in very considerably augmenting the original series of retributive states. In the Pāli version, and in the Chinese translation included in the Madhyama Āgama, the number of those states is fourteen, but in No. 739 it is increased to sixty-two, and in No. 783 even to seventy-one.<sup>1</sup>

With regard to the question, of which of the five Chinese translations our fragment of the Sanskrit text is the original, Dr. Watanabe supplies the subjoined comparative table of the serial order of the retributive states.

State.	Sanskrit.	Order.			Pāli.
		Sanskrit.	Chinese.		
		739	783	542	
Alpa-śakya	vii	vii	ix	vii	vii
Mahā-śakya	viii	viii	x	viii	viii
Nīca-kula	ix	ix	vii	xi	xi
Ucca-kula	x	x	viii	xii	xii
Alpa-bhoga	xi	xi	xi	ix	ix
Mahā-bhoga	xii	xii	xii	x	x

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Watanabe incidentally observes that the two ideograms 兜調 *tou-thiao*, in the title of No. 611, do not represent the Sanskrit *devadatta*, but Śuka's patronymic *Tauṭeya* (Pāli *todeyya-putta*), which in No. 783 is transcribed by 兜爾野 *tou êrh* (ni) *yeh*.

This table shows that our Sanskrit text is the basis of the Chinese translation, No. 739; for in both the retributive states stand in the same order. The order in the translation, No. 542, which is included in the Madhyama Āgama, agrees with that in the Pāli version, while No. 783 has a peculiar order of its own.]

The Sanskrit text of the two folios is given below in parallel columns, with the Pāli text, extracted from the Pāli Text Society's edition, vol. ii, pp. 204-5.

## Folio 56. Obverse.

## SANSKRIT.

- 1 [vii] śakyāt kuśala-mūlād vicchandanam, alpa-śakyānām pudgalānām paribbavaḥ ime daśa dharmā alpa-śakya-
- 2 saṁvartanīyāḥ ॥ [viii] Daśa • dharmā mahā-śakyā<sup>2</sup>-saṁvartanīyāḥ katame daśa • anirṣyukaḥ<sup>3</sup> parasya lābha-satkāra-
- 3 ślokaḥ āttamanatā parasya kīrtiśabda - ślokaḥ āttamanatā : ryatra<sup>4</sup>-pradānam, bodhicitt-otpādaḥ
- 4 Tathāgata : bhūba-karaṇam, mā-tāpitṭhānam pratyudgamanam, āryānām pratyudgamanam, alpa-śakyāt kuśa-
- 5 la-mūlād vicchandanam, mahā-śakye kuśala-mūle samādāpanam, ime daśa dharmā mahā-śakya-saṁvartanī-

## PĀLI.

- Page 204. [vii] Idha mānava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti, &c. ; so kammena evaṁ samattena, &c., appesakkho hoti ; appe-sakkha-saṁvattanikā esā ; &c.
- Page 205. [viii] Idha pana mānava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti para-lābha-sakkāra - garukāra - mānana - vandana-pūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṁ bandhati ; so tena kammena evaṁ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjati ; no ce kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ paccājāyati mahesakkho hoti ; mahesakkha - saṁvattanikā esā mānava paṭipadā yadidaṁ anissāmanako, &c., na issaṁ bandhati ॥

<sup>2</sup> Read śakya.

<sup>3</sup> Read anirṣyukaḥ.

<sup>4</sup> Read yatra, the sign of r above y being a clerical error for the sign of length.

Fol. 56. Reverse.

SANSKRIT.

PĀLI.

- 1 yāḥ ॥ [ix] Daśa • dharmā nīca-kula-saṁvartanīyāḥ katame daśa • amātrjñātā • apitrjñātā • aśrāmaṇyatā •
- 2 abrahmaṇyatā <sup>5</sup> • kule na jyeṣṭh-ānupālakatvam, āsanādi <sup>6</sup> na pratyutthānam, āsane na nimantraṇam,
- 3 mātāpitror aśuśrūṣā <sup>7</sup> āryāṇām aśuśrūṣā <sup>7</sup> nīca-kula-jātānām pudgalānām antike <sup>8</sup> pari-
- 4 bhavaḥ ime daśa dharmā nīca-kula-saṁvartanīyā <sup>9</sup> ॥ [x] Daśa dharmā ucca-kula-saṁvartanīyāḥ katame daśa :
- 5 mātṛjñātā pitṛjñātā • śrāmaṇyatā • brāhmaṇyatā • kule jyeṣṭh-ānupālakatvam, āsanāt pratyutthā-

- [xi] Idha mānava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī abhivādetabbaṁ na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaṁ na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanāṁ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṁ deti sakkātabbaṁ na sakkaroti garukātabbaṁ na garukaroti mānetabbaṁ na māneti pūjetabbaṁ na pūjeti ; so, &c., nīcākulino hoti ; nīcākulīna-saṁvattanikā esā, &c. ॥
- [xii] Idha pana mānava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthadho hoti anātimānī abhivādetabbaṁ abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaṁ paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanāṁ deti maggārahassa maggaṁ deti sakkātabbaṁ sakkaroti

Fol. 57. Obverse.

- 1 nam, āsanenaśābhinimaṁtraṇam, mātāpitroḥ śuśrūṣā • āryāṇām śuśrūṣā nīca-kula-jātānām pudgalānām aparibhavaḥ ime daśa dharmā ucca-kula-saṁvartanī-

garukātabbaṁ garukaroti mānetabbaṁ māneti pūjetabbaṁ pūjeti ; so tena kammena uccākulīno hoti ; uccākulīna-saṁvattanikā esā, &c. ॥

<sup>5</sup> Read *abrahmaṇyatā*.

<sup>6</sup> Read *āsanād*. The vowel mark for *i* over *d* is really meant for the superscript curve which marks the virāma ; and *d* should have been written below the line, exactly as in the case of the final *m* of the following word.

<sup>7</sup> Read *aśuśrūṣā*, as below in *śuśrūṣā*, fol. 57, obv. l. 1.

<sup>8</sup> And *ibid.*, *antike* looks like *andhike*, on account of the slovenly written *nt*.

<sup>9</sup> Read *saṁvartanīyāḥ*.

## SANSKRIT.

yāḥ ॥ [xi] Daśa dharmā ~ alpa-  
bhoga-saṁva-

3 rtanīyāḥ katame daśa ~ adattādā-  
naṁ ~ adattādāna : samādāpa-  
naṁ, adattādānasya

4 ca varṇa-vāditā • adattādānena  
āttamanatā mātāpitṛṇāṁ vṛt-  
tyupacchedaḥ āryāṇāṁ vṛty<sup>10</sup>-  
upa-

5 cchedaḥ parasya alābhena āttama-  
natā parasya lābhena nātta-  
manatā ~ parasya lābh-āntarā-

## PĀLI.

[ix] Idha mānava ekacco itthī vā pu-  
riso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṁ pā-  
naṁ vatthaṁ yānaṁ mālā-  
gandha-vilepanaṁ seyyāvasa-  
thapadipeyyaṁ ; so tena kam-  
mena evaṁ samattena evaṁ  
samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṁ pa-  
raṁ maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ  
vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati ;  
no ce kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ, &c.,  
yattha yattha paccājā-

Fol. 57. Reverse.

1 yo durblīkṣā-yācanā ca ~ ime da-  
śa dharmā alpa-bhoga-saṁvar-  
tanīyāḥ ॥ [xii] Daśa dharmā  
mahābhoga-saṁvarta-

2 nīyāḥ katame daśa ~ dānaṁ  
adattādāna-vairamaṇaṁ ~ ad-  
attādāna-vairamaṇasya varṇa-  
vāditā •

3 adattādāna-vairamaṇena āttama-  
natā ~ parasya alābhena anāt-  
tamanatā ~ parasya

4 lābhena āttamanatā parasya lābh-  
ōdyogaḥ dānasyābhyānumo-  
danaṁ, dān-ādhimuktānāṁ  
puḍga-

5 lānāṁ saṁpraharsaṇaṁ, subhikṣā-  
yācanā ca • ime daśa dharmā  
mahābhoga : saṁvartanīyāḥ ॥

yati appabhogo hoti ; appa-  
bhoga-saṁvattanikā esā, &c.

x Idha pana mānava ekacco itthī  
vā puriso vā dātā hoti sama-  
ṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā  
annaṁ pānaṁ vatthaṁ yānaṁ  
mālā-gandha-vilepanaṁ sey-  
yāvasathapadipeyyaṁ ; so te-  
na kammaṇa evaṁ samattena  
evaṁ samādiṇṇena kāyassa  
bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā sugatiṁ  
saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjati ; no ce  
kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā  
sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppaj-  
jati, &c., yattha yattha paccā-  
jāyati mahābhogo hoti ; mahā-  
bhoga-saṁvattanikā esā, &c. ॥

<sup>10</sup> Read vṛtty-.

NOTES.

1. The following words are not noticed in any Sanskrit dictionary : fol. 56<sup>a-v</sup>, *vicchandana*, contentment with ; fol. 56<sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup>, *anirṣyuka*, freedom from envy ; fol. 56<sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup> *et passim*, *āttamanatā*, ready-mindedness, readiness (see footnote 2 on p. 26) ; fol. 56<sup>b<sup>i</sup></sup>, *anupālakatra*, cherishing, supporting ; fol. 57<sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup>, *abhinimantraṇa*, inviting ; fol. 57<sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup> and fol. 57<sup>b<sup>ii</sup></sup>, *varṇa-vāditā*, speaking in praise of ; fol. 57<sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>, *abhyanu-modana*, approval. Nor, fol. 57<sup>b<sup>iii</sup></sup>, *vairamaṇa* with the general meaning of 'abstaining from' ; nor, fol. 56<sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup>, *yātra*, journey, as a neuter ; nor, fol. 57<sup>b<sup>v</sup></sup>, *durbhikṣā* and *subhikṣā* as feminines. Nor, buddhist terms such as *bodhicittotpāda*, fol. 56<sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup>.

2. Regarding the system of interpunction, see the Note on p. 62. The double dot is sometimes found, (1) to mark interpunction, as in fol. 56<sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup> (after *āttamanatā*), and fol. 56<sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup> (after *katame daka*), or (2) to mark composition, as in fol. 56<sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup> (in *Tathāgata-bimbā*) ; fol. 57<sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup> (in *aduttādana-samādāpana*) ; fol. 57<sup>b<sup>v</sup></sup> (in *mahābhoga-saṁvartanīyāḥ*), also (in this case a bar) in No. 7, obv. l. 3 (p. 38), *bandhana-ecchidāḥ*, though the double dot, or bar, thus used, may be a mere scribal error.

TRANSLATION.

(Fol. 56 a.) [vii.] . . . . , contentment with a position (only of great) power, contempt of persons of small power : these ten ways of conduct needs lead to re-birth in a state of small power.

[viii.] Ten are the ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a state of great power. Which are these ten ways ? They are, freedom from envy, a ready mind to congratulate another on his success, a ready mind to praise another, gifts for a journey, fostering a mind for the truth, making images of the Tathāgata, advancing to meet one's parents, advancing to meet respectable people, contentment with a position of great power, taking the cost of (religious) enterprises on one's self when in a position of great power : these are the ten ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a state of great power.

(Fol. 56 b.) [ix.] Ten are the ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a low family. Which are those ten ways ? They are, not honouring one's mother, not honouring one's father, not living like a Śramaṇa, not living like a Brāhmaṇa,<sup>11</sup> not cherishing the elders in one's community, not rising from one's seat to receive them, not inviting them to a seat, not caring to listen to one's father and mother, not caring to listen to respectable people, contemptuousness in the presence of persons born of a low family : these are the ten ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a low family.

[x.] Ten ways of conduct there are that needs lead to re-birth in a high family. Which are those ten ways of conduct ? They are, honouring one's mother, honouring

<sup>11</sup> According to Dr. Watanabe, the Chinese translation has 'not honouring the Śramaṇas, not honouring the Brāhmaṇas', which presupposes the textual reading *ātrama-najñatā*, *abrāhmaṇajñatā*.



one's father, living like a Śramaṇa, living like a Brāhmaṇa,<sup>11</sup> cherishing the elders in one's community, rising from one's seat to receive them, (Fol. 57a) inviting them to a seat, caring to listen to one's father and mother, caring to listen to respectable people, not being contemptuous towards persons born of a low family: these are the ten ways that needs lead to re-birth in a high family.

[xi.] Ten are the ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a state of small means. Which are those ten ways of conduct? They are, taking things wrongfully, taking the costs of enterprises on one's self with things taken wrongfully, speaking in favour of taking things wrongfully, rejoicing in taking things wrongfully, cutting off the livelihood of parents, cutting off the livelihood of respectable people, rejoicing in the ill-success of another, not rejoicing in the success of another, interfering with the success of another, (Fol. 57b) and begging at a time of famine: these are the ten ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a state of small means.

[xii.] Ten are the ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a state of large means. Which are those ten ways of conduct? They are, giving largesses, abstaining from taking things wrongfully, speaking in favour of the abstention from taking things wrongfully, rejoicing in the abstention of taking things wrongfully, not rejoicing in the ill-success of another, rejoicing in the success of another, promoting the success of another, approving the giving of largesses, encouraging persons who are disposed to giving largesses, and begging in a time of plenty: these are the ten ways of conduct that needs lead to re-birth in a condition of large means.

## 11. THE MAHĀPRATYAṄGIRĀ DHĀRAṆĪ

Hoernle MS., No. 150<sup>III</sup> (Plate II, No. 4, Obverse).

This folio contains a small portion of the Mahāpratyaṅgirā Dhāraṇī. It is a complete folio, measuring 245 × 46 mm. (9<sup>7</sup>/<sub>16</sub> × 1<sup>4</sup>/<sub>8</sub> inches). It bears, on each side, four lines of calligraphic writing in Upright Gupta characters, and on the left margin of the obverse side, the folio-number 6. The character of the calligraphic script is, in the main, of exactly the same type as that of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka manuscripts, shown on Plate XVIII, and fully discussed by Professor Lüders (pp. 140 ff.). For the present purpose, it will suffice to point out that the peculiar Khotanese *rr* occurs regularly in *vajrra* (obv. ll. 2, 4) and *bhadrā* (rev. l. 2), and optionally in the prefix *pra* (*prabhā*, rev. l. 1), or *prra* (*prrabhā*, obv. l. 4, *prrakastān*, rev. l. 2); but not in *mundra* (rev. l. 1) and *grahāṇām* (rev. l. 4), nor ever in *trūṇ* (rev. ll. 3, 4). Also, the occurrence of the peculiar prone *ṛ* in *mālṛkā* (obv. l. 3) may be noted.

To judge from the number of the folio, the pothī to which it belonged commenced with the Mahāpratyaṅgirā Dhāraṇī; and in all probability, as may be inferred from the insertion of the name of the writer, or owner, of the pothī (see



footnote 15), it contained no more than that Dhāraṇī. Pothis of that content were not uncommon. There are, e.g. the Nepalese manuscripts, Nos. 61 and 77, of the Royal Asiatic Society Collection (Cat., pp. 43, 49), Add. 1348 and 1358 of the Cambridge Collection (Cat., pp. 63, 68), and No. 46, of the Bengal Asiatic Society Collection (Cat., p. 227). There is also the Roll, Ch. 0041, from the Temple Library near Tun-huang, in the Stein Collection, which is noticed in the Journal RAS., 1911, pp. 460 ff., and which contains the Dhāraṇī in the peculiar corrupt Sanskrit current in certain parts of Eastern Turkestan. The text of our fragment occupies ll. 36-43 of that Roll.<sup>1</sup> There are, further, two Chinese translations, one of which (Tokyo, xxvii, 6, 19a, 11-16) is noticed in Nanjio, No. 1016.

[With regard to these Chinese translations, Dr. Watanabe notes that both were made under the Yuen dynasty (A.D. 1280-1368). The other translation (Tokyo, xxvii, 6, 21 b<sup>16</sup>-22 a<sup>2</sup>), which is not noticed in Nanjio's Catalogue, was made by Shā-lo-pā, who died A.D. 1314 (see Nanjio, No. 170, col. 458). The whole of the Sanskrit text of the Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhāraṇī was transcribed in Chinese characters (Tokyo, xxv, 6, 50 a<sup>8-10</sup>) by the famous mystic teacher Amoghavajra (A.D. 704-774; see Nanjio, No. 155, col. 444), and incised by the court chaplain 曇貞,<sup>2</sup> on a stone tablet, which was set up in the court monastery 青龍寺, or Blue-dragon-temple in Chān-ān. It may be added that the Dhāraṇī exists also in the Japanese Tripiṭaka.]

The portion of the Dhāraṇī, which is comprised in our fragment, contains, in the main, a series of epithets of the goddess Tārā, written in Sanskrit śloka verses, more or less corrupt. It runs as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 ś<sup>3</sup>ca śāntā vaidaiśa <sup>4</sup>-pūjitā sauma-rūpā <sup>5</sup> mahā-śvetā ārya-tārā mahā-
- 2 balā • aparā vajrā-śaṅkalā cāiva vajrā-kaumārī kulāṇḍhārī vajrā-
- 3 hastā ca vidyā kāmācana-mālīkā • kusumbhā-ratana Vairaucana-kuryā

<sup>1</sup> The Dhāraṇī is included also in the Gigantic Roll, noticed in the same Journal, pp. 470, 471-3. There it occupies ll. 46-55. In both Rolls the full name of the Dhāraṇī is *Tathāgatōṣṇīya-sitātapatraṇī nāma aparājītā mahāpratyāṅgirā*. Translated into Tibetan, it is found, as Col. Waddell informs me, in Kāgyur, Tantra section, Vol. PA (14), fols. 212-24, and in a shorter recension, in fols. 224-9; also in the Dhāraṇī section, Vol. Wa, fols. 133-8 (Schmidt's Catalogue of Kāgyur, p. 163).

<sup>2</sup> [The life of this chaplain, 內供奉, is not known. W.]

<sup>3</sup> ś is written in small size above ca.

<sup>4</sup> Or possibly *vaidela*; for the upper curve indicative of ai is partially rubbed off, and may be cancelled.

<sup>5</sup> rū is badly formed, as if it were *rihā* or *tiā*.

4 rth-aûṣṇiṣa vajrreṃbhamāṇā<sup>6</sup> ṇā<sup>7</sup> ca vajrra-kanaka-prrabhā lauvanā<sup>7</sup>  
vajrra- ṇḍī<sup>6</sup>

Reverse.

- 1 ca śvetā ca kamal-ākṣā śaśi-prabhā ity ete mundra-gaṇā<sup>9</sup> sarve  
rakṣāṃ kurvaṃ-
- 2 ti mama Kumāra-bhadrrasya ॥ Om, riṣi-gaṇa-prraśastās Tathāgat-ôṣṇi-
- 3 ṣa hūṃ trūṃ jaṃbhana hūṃ trūṃ stambhana hūṃ trūṃ para-vidyā-  
saṃbhakṣaṇa-kara hūṃ
- 4 trūṃ sarva-duṣṭānāṃ stambhana-kara • hūṃ trūṃ sarva-yakṣa-rakṣasa-  
grahāṇāṃ vi-

Amoghavajra's Chinese transcript, with its romanization as supplied by Dr. Watanabe, is given below. Dr. Watanabe explains that the hyphen which combines two ideograms represents the words 二合, or 'two together', in the edition, indicating a Sanskrit conjunct consonant; and the asterisk placed on the right of an ideogram represents the original word 引, indicating a long vowel. The romanization represents the Japanese pronunciation, which is closer to the Sanskrit sound than the Chinese.

尾奢羅者扇多吠泥訶布爾踰躁咩魯波摩訶  
bi sha ra sha sen ta bei dei ka pu ni(ji) ta so mya ro pa ma ka

始吠踰阿利耶踰羅摩訶末羅阿跋羅縛日  
shi bei tā ā ri ya tā rā ma ka ma(ba) rā a pa ra ba ji

羅商迦羅制縛縛日羅矯摩利俱蘭馱利縛日羅訶  
ra sho ka ra sei ba ba ji ra ko ma ri ku ran da ri ba ji ra ka

娑多者摩訶尾爾也怛多建者曩麼理迦俱蘇唵  
sa ta sha ma kā bi ni yā ta ta ken sha na ma ri ka ku so on

婆羅踰那制縛吠盧者曩俱娜利兔瑟膩娑尾積臨波  
ba ra ta na sei ba bei ro sha na ku na ri to shi ni sha bi jya rin ba

<sup>6</sup> For *vijrēṃbhamāṇa*. The syllable *ṇā* had been inadvertently duplicated, and is cancelled by a circle of dots around it. Two similar cancellations occur in the Sanskrit *Vajracchedikā* MS., fol. 2a<sup>iii</sup> and fol. 7a<sup>v</sup>, and have been noticed by Mr. Pargiter, in his footnotes, pp. 179, 182.

<sup>7</sup> Read *laucanā* (for *locanā*).

<sup>8</sup> After *vajrra* there is a vacant space showing marks of the obliteration of two akṣaras. Probably they were false akṣaras which the scribe deleted, but for which he forgot to substitute the correct ones. As the parallel texts show, only one is wanted, the required word being *vajrra-tuṇḍī*. Cf. p. 29, footnote 3.

<sup>9</sup> Apparently for *mudrā*.

摩\*拏\*者縛日-羅迦曩迦鉢羅婆魯\*者曩縛日-羅頓  
mā nā sha ba ji ra ka na ka pa ra ba ro sha na ba ji ra ton

膩者始吠多\*者迦麼羅訖-叉捨施鉢羅婆  
ni(ji) sha shi bei tā sha ka ma rā ki sha sha se pa ra ba

## TRANSLATION.

Fol. 6a, l. 1 : [*large-eyed*] and placid, worshipped by foreigners (or people of Videha),<sup>10</sup> of benign aspect, of great whiteness (is) noble Tārā,<sup>11</sup> (l. 2) very mighty, unrivalled, and verily (girdled) with a chain of thunderbolts, the thunderbolt maid, the family-prop (?), (l. 3) with thunderbolt in hand, magic (personified), with a golden garland, with the jewel of safflower, (l. 4) with the diadem of Vairocana's race,<sup>12</sup> with knitted brows,<sup>13</sup> of the golden hue of the thunderbolt, with (observant) eyes, with thunderbolt at the navel,<sup>14</sup> and white, lotus-eyed, and of the moon's brightness. These are her many mystic marks; may they all give protection to me, Kumāra-bhadra! <sup>15</sup> Hail to the lauded of all the Rishis, the crown of the Tathāgatha! Huṃ trūṃ, crusher; huṃ trūṃ, paralyser; huṃ trūṃ, devourer of the enemy's magic, demolisher of all the Yakshas, Rākshasas, and (evil) planets.

<sup>10</sup> The epithet *vaideśa*-(or *vaideha*)-*pūjītā* has a very strange look. According to Col. Waddell (see footnote 1, p. 53) the Tibetan version has *lha rnam kyis mchod-mu*, adored by all the gods. This points to a different original, perhaps *viśvadeva*, or *vaiśvadeva*. Note, in this connexion, the Nepalese reading *vaideva*.

<sup>11</sup> On Tārā, see Col. Waddell's article in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1894, pp. 51 ff., and his Lamaism, pp. 358 ff.; also Professor Grünwedel's Mythologie des Buddhismus, pp. 142 ff., and especially M. Foucher's L'Iconographie Bouddhique, pp. 63 ff., 80 ff., 86 ff., 101 ff.; also M. Blonay's Matériaux pour servir à l'histoire de la déesse Tārā.

<sup>12</sup> The reading *kuryārāṣṇiṣa* or *kuryārthāṣṇiṣa* (cf. *rūpā*, obv. l. 1) is puzzling. The Chinese transcript *kunaritōshinisha* is equally puzzling. The Eastern Turkestani *vajraṣṇiṣa* seems to point to an altogether different reading, but the Nepalese reading *kuloṣṇiṣa* suggests that *kurya* might be intended for *kulya*.

<sup>13</sup> *Vijrāmbhamāna*, syn. *bhṛkūṭi tāṛā*, a well-known name of the goddess.

<sup>14</sup> *Vajratuṇḍī* is an epithet not found elsewhere. It can hardly mean 'with a thunderbolt beak'. That would be a strange epithet of Tārā. It is a well-known epithet of the mythic bird Garuḍa. But *tuṇḍa* has also the occult meaning 'navel' (cf. *tunda*), and Col. Waddell, referring to M. Senart's Legend of Buddha, pp. 33, 35, suggests that Vishnu's epithet *ratna-nābha* points to *vajra-nābha*. In the Tibetan Kāgyur there is a Vajratuṇḍa Dhāraṇī, a charm intended to protect the harvest-fields against the rain-causing Nāgas, or mythic serpents. This Dhāraṇī, as Col. Waddell states, nevertheless does not mention Garuḍa, but is associated with a brāhman, called Vishnu, and with Vajrapāṇi, who, according to Prof. Grünwedel's Mythology of Buddhism, p. 160, is in the main a weather-god and protector of the Nāgas. Hence it seems probable that *vajratuṇḍa* in the title of the Dhāraṇī does not allude to Garuḍa, but is really a synonym of *vajranābha*. And *vajratuṇḍī*, meaning *vajranābhikā*, would thus be explained in its application to the female counterpart Tārā. 'It would seem that the Buddhists, in adopting the Vishnu legend, substituted *tuṇḍa* for *nābha*; and hence the ambiguity.'

<sup>15</sup> *Kumāra-bhadra* was the name of the writer of this manuscript of the Dhāraṇī, or of the patron for whom it was written. On this practice of inserting the name of the writer, or the patron, see Dr. Watanabe's remarks in the Journal RAS. for 1907, p. 263.

For the purpose of comparison, the corresponding portions of the Chinese, Eastern Turkestani, and Nepalese texts are given in the subjoined transcript in parallel columns. It will be seen that Amoghavajra's Chinese and the Eastern

No. 150<sup>th</sup>.

Amoghavajra's Transcript.

Eastern Turkestani Roll Ch. 004

Fol. 6 a, l. 1 . . . . .ś ca śāntā vaidaiśa-pūjitā sauma-rūpi mahāśvetā ārya-tārā mahābalā   aparā vajrra-śaṅkalā cālva vajrra-kaumārī kuladhārī vajrra-hastā ca vidyā kāmcana-mālikā • kusumbhā- ratana                      Vairācana- kuryārāṣṇiṣa vajrreṃbhamā- ṇā ca	. . . . . [bishara] sha senta beideika-pujita somya-ropa makashibeitā āriya-tārā makabarā apara bajira-shakara seiba bajira-komari kurandari bajira-kasata sha makābiniyā tata kenshana-marika kusoona- ratana                      seiba Beiroshana- kunaritoshinisha bijyarinbamā- nā sha	line 36, [vaiśālā] ca śāntā vaidaha-pujantā samya-rupā mahātaijā ārya-ntāryā mahābalā aparājanta vajrra-śakalā cālva vajrra-kumārī kuladhārī vajrra-hastā ca vaidyai (l. 38) kācanau-mālikā kūsūmā- rahna vavī cālva Vairācana- vajrārāṣṇiṣa kirttā ca vajrābamā- ṇā lā ca
vajrra-kanaka-prrabhā	bajira-kanaka-paraba	vajrra-kanaka-prrabā
lauvanā vajrra-tuṇḍī ca śvetā ca kamalākṣā śāsi-prabhā	roshana bajira-tonji sha shibeitā sha kamarākisha shase-paraba (the remainder not supplied)	lācanā vajrra-ntuṇḍī ca śāntā ca kamalākṣā śāse-prrabhā
Ity ete mundra-gaṇā sarve rakṣāni kurvamti mama Kumāra-bhadrrasya		Inty attai mūdā-guṇā sarve rakṣa kūrventū
Om riṣi-gaṇa-prrāśastās tathāgat-ōṣṇiṣa hūm trūm                      jaṃbhana hūm trūm                      staṃbhana		Āma rasa-gaṇa-prrāśastāyas tathāgatauṣṇiṣa    Saidhāntapattā hu drū                      jabana-kara hu drū                      stabana-kara   hu drū mōhana-kara hu drū mahāvaidyā-sabakṣana- kara hu drū aṣṭāviśatta-nakṣadrā- ṇā prasādhana-karī hu drū cattū- śatīnā nakṣadrāṇā prasādhana-ka- hu drū cattūra-śāntānā grahāṇā vai [dhvasana-karī]
hūm trūm para-vidyā-sarūbhakṣaṇa- kara hūm trūm sarva-durjānām staṃbhana-kara		
hūm trūm sarva-yakṣa-rikṣasa- grahāṇām vi-		

Turkestani texts are practically identical with the text of our fragment, while the Nepalese text shows considerable differences and expansions.

Eastern Turkestani Gigantic Roll.

Nepalese. RAS., No. 77.

line 46, [viśalā] ca śāntā  
 vaidelha-pūjita i sauma-rūpā  
 mahātejā  
 ārya-tārā-mahābalā  
 aparā vajra-saṃkalā cēva  
 vajra-kaumārī kulāṃdhārīm  
 vajra-hastā ca vidyā  
 kāmcinā-mālikā kusumbhā-  
 ratna vartti cālva Veraucana-  
 vajrāṣṇīṣaṃ kirttā ca vajrāmā-  
 nā ca  
 vajra-kanaka-prabhā  
 locanā i vajra-huṇḍī ca  
 śvetā ca kamalākṣā  
 śaśi-prabhā  
 Ity eta mudrā-gaṇā  
 sarve rakṣāṃ kurvaṃtu ||  
 Om riṣa-gaṇa-praśastāya  
 tathāgataṣṇī-ṣaṃ Sittāntapatre  
 huṃ truṃ jabhana-kara  
 huṃ truṃ stambhana-kara  
 huṃ truṃ maubana-karam  
 huṃ truṃ mahāvidyā-saṃbhakṣaṇa-  
 kara huṃ truṃ sarva-duṣṭānāṃ  
 stambhana-kara  
 huṃ truṃ sarva-yakṣa-rākṣasa-  
 grahāṇāṃ vi[dhvaṃsana-kara]

fol. 4 a, l. 4, [viśalā]kṣī i śāntā  
 vaideva-pūjita i somya-rūpā  
 mahāśvetā jvālā pūṃśula-vāsinī ||  
 ārya-tārā mahābalā i  
 amalā vajra-śrīṅkha[4 b]rāś cālva  
 kaumārī vajra-kulāṃganā  
 vajra-hastā mahāvidyā i  
 kāmcaṇa-mālikā kusuma-  
 prabhā || vattā Vairocana cālva  
 Tathāgata-kulōṣṇīṣāḥ || viśrutā ca  
 vikṛtikā i vajraka-suprabhā ||  
 locanā vajra-tuṇḍī ca i  
 śvetā ca kanaka-prabhā i śrī-buddha-  
 rocanī mātā i tathā vajra-dhārī nī ca i  
 vajra-mālā mähāyā i devī ca kaka-prabhā ||  
 su-rocanā ca  
 śvetā ca i devīnāṃ kamalākṣaṇā i vinitā  
 śānta-cittā ca i ātma-guṇa śaśi-prabhā ||  
 Ity etā mahā-mudrā-gaṇāḥ sarva-  
 mātṛ-gaṇāḥ ca sarva-rakṣāṃ kurvantu i  
 mama sarvva-satvānāṃ ca || te ca (5 a)  
 sarvva-buddha-bodhisatvā maharddhikāḥ  
 nama iṣṭārthaḥ sa prādayantu i sarvārtha-  
 siddhiṃ ca dadantu || o ||  
 Om ṛṣi-gaṇa-praśastebhyaḥ sarvva-  
 tathāgataṣṇīṣa-Sitātapatre  
 huṃ hrāṃ hrīm hrāṃ hrāṃ jambhanī ||  
 huṃ hrāṃ hrīm hrāṃ hrāṃ stambhani  
 huṃ hrāṃ hrīm hrāṃ hrāṃ mohana-karī ||  
 huṃ hrāṃ &c. para-vidyā-saṃbhakṣaṇa-  
 karī || huṃ hrāṃ &c. sarva-duṣṭa-  
 stambhana-karī || huṃ hrāṃ hrīm  
 hrāṃ sarvva-vidyā-ecchedana-karī ||  
 huṃ hrāṃ &c. sarva-yakṣa-rākṣaṇa-  
 grahāṇāṃ vi[dhvaṃsana-karī ||]



## 12. ŚATAPAÑCĀŚATIKA STOTRA

Hoernle MS., 149<sup>1,7</sup>; Stein MSS., Ch. vii. 001 B<sup>1-3</sup>, Khora 005 b.

These five folios contain portions of the same work, the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra, or hymn of one hundred verses, which is ascribed to Mātricheṭa. The fact that they were found in three different localities (Jigdalik-Bai, Tun Huang, and Khora), as well as the fact that the folios are of different sizes, show that they belonged to three different pothis. The latter fact, again, is suggestive of the popularity of Mātricheṭa's hymns in the Buddhist settlements in Eastern Turkestan (see also below, pp. 60, 77).

The earliest notice of the Śatapañcāśatika hymn, and of its author, occurs in the Chinese pilgrim I-tsing's 'Record of the Buddhist Religion' (Takakusu's translation, p. 157). There I-tsing says that Mātricheṭa 'composed first a hymn consisting of four hundred ślokas, and afterwards another of one hundred and fifty. . . . These charming compositions are equal in beauty to the heavenly flowers, and the high principles which they contain rival in dignity the lofty peaks of a mountain. Consequently in India all who compose hymns imitate his style, considering him the father of literature. Even men like the Bodhisattvas Asaṅga and Vasubandhu admired him greatly. Throughout India every one who becomes a monk is taught Mātricheṭa's two hymns as soon as he can recite the five and ten precepts. This course is adopted by both the Mahāyāna and Hīnayāna Schools. . . . After one is able to recite them, one proceeds to learn other Sūtras. . . . There are many who have written commentaries on them, nor are the imitations of them few. . . . All those who compose religious poems take these for their pattern.' In relating his experiences in the Indian monastery of Nālanda, where he spent ten years (A.D. 675-685; *ibid.*, p. xxxiii), I-tsing tells us (*ibid.*, p. 156) how 'delightful it is to hear a skilful person recite the "Hymn in one hundred and fifty verses", "that in four hundred verses", or any other song of praise at night, when the assembled priests remain very quiet on a fasting night.' 'In India', he adds, 'numerous hymns of praise to be sung at worship have been most carefully handed down; for every talented man of letters has praised in verse whatever person he deemed most worthy of worship. Such a man was the venerable Mātricheṭa, who, by his great literary talent and virtues, excelled all learned men of his age.' During that stay in Nālanda, I-tsing translated the celebrated 'Hymn of 150 verses' into Chinese, and transmitted his translation to his friends in China (*ibid.*, p. 166; also p. 156, n. 3, p. 158, n. 1). It is included, as No. 1456, in Nanjio's 'Catalogue of Chinese Translations of the Buddhist Tripiṭaka', where (col. 321) it is stated that I-tsing revised his translation in A.D. 708. The next notice we have of Mātricheṭa and his hymn is found in the Tibetan Tārānātha's



(A.D. 1573–1608) 'History of Buddhism' (transl. by Schiefner), chap. xviii, pp. 88–93. Tārānātha agrees with I-tsing in the latter's high estimate of the excellence and popularity of Mātricheṭa's religious poems. He says (*ibid.*, p. 91) that Mātricheṭa's hymns in honour of the Buddha, of which 'he composed a hundred', are 'known in all lands'; and he adds that 'the most excellent among them is the hymn which comprises 150 ślokaś'.

Tibetan tradition, however, is not altogether consistent with respect to the authorship of the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra. In the colophon to the Tibetan translation, the composition of that hymn is ascribed to Āśvaghōṣa (Ind. Ant., vol. xxxii, p. 349, Journal RAS., 1911, p. 763), while in the colophon to the translation of the Mīśraka Stotra, or 'Mixed Hymn', which is made up of the 'Hymn of 150 verses' plus 250 verses added by Dignāga, the former hymn is ascribed to Mātricheṭa (Ind. Ant., vol. xxxii, pp. 347, 349). The discrepancy can be harmonized only by the hypothesis of the identity of Mātricheṭa with Āśvaghōṣa. This hypothesis is discussed for and against by Prof. Sylvain Lévi (JA., Série IX, vol. viii, pp. 444 ff., vol. ix, pp. 1 ff.), Dr. Thomas (Ind. Ant., vol. xxxii, pp. 345 ff.), and Prof. Winternitz (V. O. J., vol. xxvii, pp. 43 ff.). Tārānātha supports the identity in a passage in which he mentions also five other identities (*loc. cit.*, p. 90). That mention, however, is quite incidental, having no essential connexion with the story in which it occurs. As to the Chinese tradition, it rather discountenances the identity. In Nanjio's Catalogue of Chinese translations the two authors are kept quite apart; and this attitude is obviously supported by I-tsing's treatment of them. In the xxxiind chapter of his 'Record', he explains the 'Ceremony of Chanting' hymns; and in connexion therewith he proceeds to speak of the three most eminent hymn-writers in the following order: Mātricheṭa (pp. 156–8), Nāgārjuna (pp. 158–64), and Āśvaghōṣa (pp. 165–6). Whatever the intention of the order may have been, chronological or merely with reference to literary excellence, one thing is certain, that for I-tsing Mātricheṭa and Āśvaghōṣa cannot have been the same person.

If the identity could be accepted, it would supply some indication of the date of Mātricheṭa. For Āśvaghōṣa is generally accepted, on the authority of Chinese tradition (see Watters's 'Yuan Chwang', vol. i, p. 278, *et passim*), to have been a contemporary of King Kanishka, and that king may be placed in the first century B.C. as the 'founder' of the Vikrama Era. On the other hand, if Tārānātha, in this particular, may be trusted, Mātricheṭa was a contemporary of Chandragupta's son, King Bindusāra (297–273 B.C.), and of his minister Chāṇakya (*loc. cit.*, p. 88). This tradition would place him in the third century B.C. The only certain dates are supplied by the co-operation of Dignāga, in the sixth century A.D., in the production of the above-mentioned Mīśraka Stotra; and by the translation of the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra by I-tsing in

A.D. 675-685. It seems probable, however, that Mātricheṣa really lived earlier by many centuries.

For centuries after its composition the hymn was held in very high esteem, and was very popular in Buddhist India. As we have seen, I-tsing speaks of 'many commentators' and 'imitators'. Among the latter he may have reckoned Dignāga's additions in the Miśraśa Stotra. These additions are noticed also by Tārānātha (*loc. cit.*, p. 14.), who mentions also a commentary by Nandapriya, who is said to have lived after Dignāga (*ib.*, p. 102). According to the same authority (*ib.*, p. 152) the hymn was known to Chandragomin in the sixth century A.D. (Journal RAS., 1909, pp. 142 f.). It is certain, therefore, that the Sanskrit text of the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra was well known in India down to the seventh century A.D. Since then, no doubt, along with the decline of Buddhism, it has utterly disappeared in that country; and its rediscovery in Eastern Turkestan is, therefore, of the greatest interest. Even though, for the present, we have only fragments of the hymn, they may suffice to give us an idea of its anciently so highly rated excellence.

The portions of the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra, preserved in the present five fragments, are the following four :—

- (1) Verses 23-38, in the Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>17</sub>.
- (2) „ 48-74, in the Stein MSS., Ch. vii, 001 B<sup>1.2</sup>.
- (3) „ 117-131, in the Stein MS., Ch. vii, 001 B<sup>3</sup>.
- (4) „ 146-150, in the Stein MS., Khora 005 b.

The last fragment illustrates an interesting point. There were in use two different modes of counting the verses of the hymn. According to one mode, they were numbered consecutively through the whole hymn. This mode, which is seen in the Hoernle MS. from Jigdalik and in the Stein MSS. from Tun Huang, appears to have been the more prevalent one in Eastern Turkestan. According to the other mode, the hymn was divided into thirteen sections, and the verses were numbered separately in each section. This mode is followed in the Tibetan translation of the hymn; and it obtains also in the Khora fragment, in which the concluding verses of the hymn, 146-150, are numbered 10-14. In the Khora pothī of the hymn, therefore, the thirteenth, or last, section must have commenced with the 137th verse.

No. 1. Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>17</sub> (Plate IV, No. 2, Obverse).

This fragment, at its extreme point, measures 290 × 78 mm. (or 11½ × 3 inches). It bears, on either side, six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters. On the right about one quarter of its length is broken away. As the text is made up of śloka verses, of sixteen syllables each, the number of missing syllables can be readily calculated. It is about twelve; and the full number of syllables on the com-

plete line would have been from 48 to 50. There are, however, also minor defects on the left side entailing the loss of the folio-number, and along the lower edge of the fragment. The missing portions of the text are conjecturally supplied, in smaller italic type, almost entirely from the suggestions kindly supplied by Dr. Thomas, on the basis of his reading of the Tibetan version in the Tanjur. Including these complements the text, which comprises verses 23-38 of the hymn, runs as follows :—

Obverse.

- 1 *'dhate nṣā* *va nṣānugrhṇāti tat sukham, praṇītam api sad-vṛtta yad*  
*asādhāraṇam parai* <sup>2</sup> 23 *Viniśrāt sāra(m e)* *rsāpi nirdoṣam manasa*  
*āhṛtam, kṣaṇe*
- 2 [*ṣ-ū*]ktaṁ [*d*]ur-uktaṁ tu viśavat parivarjitam, 24 Kṛṇatā ratna-  
sārajñah <sup>3</sup> prāṇair api su-bhāṣitam, parā *kramyata bodhy-arthaṁ tāsu*  
*tāsu hi jāti-*
- 3 *ṣu* 25 *Iti tribhir asamkhyeyair evam udyarṇatā* <sup>4</sup> *tvayā • vyava-*  
*sāya-dvitiyena* <sup>5</sup> *prāptaṁ pa(da)* *m anuttaram,* 26 *Anirṣyitvā prakṛ-*
- 4 *ṣṭeṣu hinān anavamatya ca • agatvā sadṛśai* <sup>2</sup> *spardhām tvaṁ loke*  
*śreṣṭhatām gata* <sup>2</sup> 27 *Hetuṣ(u)* *samabhiyaktir guṇānām na phale-*
- 5 *ṣu te • tena samyak-pratipadā tvayi niṣṭhām ga(tā) guṇā* <sup>2</sup> 28 *Tathā*  
*ātmā prakrama* *m [n]itas tvayā su-caritair ya* *thā • upādakāni punyā-*  
*nām eva pā-*
- 6 *da-rajāṁsi te* 29 *Karṣayitvōdhṛ[tā]* <sup>6</sup> *doṣā [va]r[dhaya]tvā viśodhitā* <sup>2</sup> •  
*gu* *nā bhadraman* *o 'nena* <sup>7</sup> *parām siddhiṁ* *tvam āgataḥ* 30 *Tathā sarva-*  
*prakāreṇa*

<sup>1</sup> The whole passage would conjecturally run *tvat-same bādgate n-āiva*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *paraiḥ, sadṛśaiḥ, gataḥ, guṇāḥ, viśodhitāḥ, āmbhasaḥ*. In this fragment the *visarga* is invariably omitted, except in v. 25, *sārajñah*, where it is wrong.

<sup>3</sup> Read *sārajña*, vocative, for *sārajñah*, nominative.

<sup>4</sup> Or *udyarchatā*; but read *udyacchatā*; the letters *ṇ* and *ch* are very similar. See Note on p. 20, and footnote 5 on p. 29.

<sup>5</sup> Read *dvitiyena*, and rev. l. 6 *malinatram*.

<sup>6</sup> Read *ōddhṛtā*.

<sup>7</sup> The reading is conjectural. The original has *tena* with a trace of a preceding long vowel, *ā* or *i* or *o*. The Tibetan version, examined by Dr. Thomas, indicates for the lacuna a word in the vocative case (O good-principled-one); but the only possible Sanskrit vocative is one ending in *o*, by sandhi for *as*, and such a sandhi necessitates the correction of *tena* into *nena* (for *anena*). Even so, the result is not quite satisfactory.

## Reverse.

- 1 doṣesu pralīṭam tvayā • yathā[śām ā]tma-sam[ā]tāne v[ā]sanāpi na  
 šeṣi[ā] 31 *Tathā sam[ā]bhṛtya sambhṛtya tvayā hy ātmani samcitā •*  
*guṇāḥ sādṛśyam a-*
- 2 py eṣām yuthā nānyatra dṛśyate 32 Upaghāt-āvaraṇavaṇ<sup>8</sup> mita-  
 kālām [p]r[ā]nāśavat, s[ū]labb-ātiśayam sarva(m) upamā-vastu lauki-  
 kam, 33 *Adva-*
- 3 dvīnām agamyānām dhruvāṇām anivartinām, anuttarāṇām kā tarhi  
 guṇānīnām<sup>9</sup> upa(mā) bhavet, 34 *Maśi-malam ivśōttānām*
- 4 gāmbhīryam lavaṇ-āmbhasa<sup>2</sup> • yadā te buddhi-gāmbhīryam agādh-  
 āpāram iksyate 35 Śīrṣa-pakṣa[nikṣepe prthivī-sthiratā bhavet,
- 5 (a)kaṁpe sarva-dharmāṇām tvat-sthairye 'bhimukhikṛte 36 Ajñāna-  
 timīra-ghnasya jñān-ālokasya te mu[ne] • *pratispardhitum ākāṅkṣi*  
*sūrya eva*
- 6 na *sidhya*(ti) 37 Malinatvam<sup>5</sup> evāyānti śarac-candr-āmbar-āmbha-  
 sām, na ca vāg-b[u]d(dh)i-dehānām śuddhim pra[kṛtayas tathā]  
 38 [××××]

## NOTE.

With regard to the marks of interpunction, generally used in texts written in Slanting Gupta, it may be noted that the place of the modern Indian bar is taken by a dot, which may or may not have a sort of tail added to its top, though this distinction is not always very noticeable. The dot with a tail resembles a prone comma, and in the transcripts it is represented as such. As a rule, the single dot, or prone comma is used to indicate the end of a half-verse (in poetry) or a half-clause (in prose, as in the *Pravāraṇa Sūtra*, obv. l. 1, p. 38, and in the *Suka Sūtra*, pp. 48-51), while the double dot (corresponding to the modern double bar) indicates the end of a full verse or a full clause. In the double dot, the two dots are arranged vertically (as in the symbol of the visarga), and cursively run together, so as to make up a bar of dots, or even an actual bar (as in the *Catuhśataka Stotra*, p. 77).<sup>10</sup> In the transcripts it is represented by two dots, or two prone commas, or a bar, as the case may be. Both signs—single dot (prone comma) and double dot (bar)—are regularly omitted, if they would come to stand after a visarga or after a virāma.<sup>11</sup> A few very rare exceptions do occur; e.g. in the *Vinaya Text*, No. 149<sub>26</sub>, rev. l. 2

<sup>8</sup> Read °āvaraṇavaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> Read *guṇānām*.

<sup>10</sup> The same kind of cursive double dot, or bar, is also used to indicate the visarga, of which a vertical double dot is the well-known technical mark. See *Pravāraṇa Sūtra*, rev. l. 2 (*parivaritāḥ* p. 38), and Pl. II, 1<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> The virāma itself has the shape of a prone comma, on which see footnote 1 on p. 5.

(p. 13), we have a prone comma written immediately after the visarga of *saṅgīḥ*; similarly in the fragments, Khora, 005 b, obv. l. 3 (p. 74), and Khora, 005 a, obv. l. 4 and rev. l. 5 (p. 78), the double dot and the bar respectively occur after a virāma: on the other hand, in the present fragment, the visarga is omitted, instead of the dot, in verses 30 and 35, and so also in the Catuḥśataka Stotra (p. 81), obv. l. 5, in the 37th verse. The use of the single dot (or prone comma), is practically invariable, though there occur very rare exceptions, as in the Khora fragment (p. 74), obv. l. 2, where it is omitted after *trayā* at the end of the half-verse 11. On the other hand, the use of the double dot is not obligatory, probably because the end of a full verse is sufficiently indicated by its number. Thus in the present fragment, and in the fragments of the Catuḥśataka Stotra (p. 83) and of the Pravāraṇa Sūtra (pp. 38–9) it is invariably omitted. In the fragments, Ch. vii, 001 B<sup>1-3</sup> where it does occur as a rule, it nevertheless is omitted at the end of verses 63, 66, and 119 (pp. 67, 71). Anomalously, and exceptionally, the double dot appears to be used for the purpose of marking the junction of two words in a compound; see the examples noted in the Pravāraṇa and Suka Sūtras (Note 2, p. 51), also the example on p. 104, footnote 4. On another somewhat peculiar system of interpunction in the Khora fragment 005 a, see below (p. 79, Note 2).

It may be added that a large-sized double bar is used, singly or in duplicate, to mark the end of a section, as in the Pravāraṇa Sūtra, obv. l. 2 (p. 38), or of a chapter, as in the Catuḥśataka Stotra, rev. l. 3 (p. 81), or of a text, as in obv. ll. 1 and 2 (pp. 77–8), and rev. ll. 3 and 5 (p. 83), and in the Pravāraṇa Sūtra, rev. l. 5 (p. 39).

On the system of interpunction in texts written in Upright Gupta, see footnote 1, p. 5, and footnote 1, p. 93.

#### TRANSLATION.<sup>12</sup>

[Obverse.] Verse 23. To one like thee, oh well-conducted one, though it be given, a good which is not shared by others, *is not indeed harmful*, (but) neither is it helpful.

Verse 24. From the mingled, *only the faultless essence was taken into the mind at once*, the well-said: but the ill-said, like poison, was avoided.

Verse 25. By thee, oh knower of the worth of jewels, purchasing with life what was well said, *heroism was shown for the sake of bodhi in a variety of births*.

Verse 26. So, by thee, through three incalculable periods exerting thyself, seconded by thy resolution, *the highest dignity was attained*.

Verse 27. *Not envying* the high, nor disdaining the low, nor going into competition with equals, thou attainedst pre-eminence in the world.

Verse 28. *Thy distinction was with regard* to causes, *not to effects*: hence by thy complete success the virtues reached in thee their highest point.

<sup>12</sup> This is based substantially on a translation, kindly furnished by Dr. Thomas, of the Tibetan version of the hymn in the Tanjur. Those portions of the translation, which are not represented in the Sanskrit text, are printed in small italic type.



Verse 29. In such a way was *progress* of self attained by thee through good works, that the very dust of thy feet *caused religious merit to arise*.

Verse 30. Evils were pulled up and removed, virtues were increased and purified: thereby, *oh good-minded one, thou hast attained the highest success*.

Verse 31. *So much, in every way, at vices a blow was struck by thee, that not even a propensity to them was left in thy own race*.

Verse 32. *So much, by thee collecting, collecting, virtues were gathered in thyself, that even the like of them is not seen elsewhere*.

Verse 33. Every *comparable thing in the world*, being full of injury and obstruction, temporary and *perishable*, is easy to surpass.

Verse 34. What pattern, then, *can be found* of thy virtues, *unequalled, unapproachable, immovable, irresistible, unrivalled*?

Verse 35. When the depth of thy wisdom, unfathomable, unbounded, is considered, the depth of the salt sea *appears as shallow as an inkblot*.

Verse 36. When thy firmness, unshakable, is set against that of all the (natural) *laws, even the firmness of the earth has to take its place by the side of the Śirisha tree*.<sup>13</sup>

Verse 37. *Desirous of rivalling thee, oh Muni, who destroyest the darkness of ignorance and hast the light of knowledge, even the sun does not succeed*.

Verse 38. *And even the natural conditions* of the celestial waters surrounding the autumnal moon fall into dirtiness, and those of the body, intelligence, and voice (of men) do not (attain) purity.

#### No. 2. Stein MSS., Ch. VII, 001 B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

These are two nearly complete folios of the same pothī, on hard brittle paper, inscribed on either side with six lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters. On their right side a small portion, about 43 and 55 mm. (or  $1\frac{5}{8}$  and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches) respectively, has broken away, their extant length being about 328 and 313 mm. (or  $12\frac{5}{8}$  and 12 inches) respectively. Their breadth is complete, about 88 mm. (or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches). The string-hole is at 95 mm. (or  $3\frac{1}{8}$ "') from the left edge, within a blank square of 45 mm. (or  $1\frac{3}{4}$ "'). The folio-numbers stood on the reverse side, facing the fourth line of writing; but the traces of them, remaining on the damaged left margin, are not distinctly legible, though they seem to suggest the numbers 6 and 7. From the total

<sup>13</sup> This is the *Albizzia Lebbeck* (Benth.) or *Mimosa sirissa* (Roxb.), and the reference is to the restlessness of its leaves, which is indicated also by its other names *kapitana*, 'monkey-offspring' (for the long ī, cf. *kapi-kacchu*, *kapivat*, &c.), and *bhaṇḍila* or *bhaṇḍila*, 'small buffoon' (dim. of *bhaṇḍa*). Compare the similar implication, in the name *mimosa*, to the movements of the leaves as mimicing sensibility.



number of verses written on the two fragmentary folios, together with the number of the first extant verse, the number of folios which must have preceded the present two folios can readily be calculated. As the number of verses on the two fragmentary folios are 14 and 13 respectively, and as the first extant verse is the 48th, it follows that the missing 47 verses would have occupied three and one-half folios; that is to say, three fully inscribed folios, and a fourth, of which only one side was inscribed. This latter, of course, would be the initial folio of the pothī, which according to the usual practice would be inscribed only on its reverse side, the obverse being blank, or bearing only the name of the work, and possibly other odd remarks, as, e.g. in the Vajracchedikā MS., Ch. 00275 (see Plate V, fol. 1a). On this basis the present two folios should bear the numbers 5 and 6. If the existing traces of numbers 6 and 7 can be trusted, the actual number of missing folios must be five. The difficulty is susceptible of a variety of solutions; but the most plausible appears to be that, as is not unfrequently the case, one or two of the initial folios were adorned with figures of Buddha, and inscribed only with one or two lines of writing above and below those figures. In the same Vajracchedikā manuscript (see Plate V, fol. 1b) the reverse side of the first folio is adorned with a large figure of the sitting Buddha, which takes up a considerable portion of the inscribable space of that side. Similarly in the old (c. A. D. 1095) Nepalese palm-leaf manuscript of the Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā, No. 1428 of the Bodleian Library Catalogue (vol. ii, p. 250), two folios, viz. the reverse of the first, and the second, are ornamented with pictures of various Buddhas. It is thus quite possible to conceive how it happened that the 48th verse could come to be written only on the sixth leaf of the pothī.

From the fact that the text is written in śloka verses, it is easy to see that from four to seven syllables are broken away at the right side of either folio. These are conjecturally supplied, in smaller italic type, mostly according to the suggestions of Professor de la Vallée Poussin, who published a preliminary reading of the two fragments in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1911, pp. 764-7. With these complements the text,<sup>1</sup> which comprises verses 48-74, reads as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> The text is disfigured by numerous clerical errors. Thus in four places a number of syllables are missed out; see footnotes 9, 12, 20, 25. For instances of blundered letters, see footnotes 4-8, 10, 11, 14-18, 21-24. In some cases the apparent blunder may be due to the ink having become rubbed off; e.g. in cases of a missing anusvāra (footnote 3), or in *soṃya* for *saumya*, *kalā* for *kālā*, &c. There are also indications of the text having been tampered with by a later hand, as in fol. 6, obv. l. 1, *so* of *cetaso*. In other places the text is obscured by smudges produced by some accident (footnotes 13, 19), or apparently, as suggested by Professor de la Vallée Poussin, by the impress of the wet writing of the superincumbent folio, as in fol. 6, rev. ll. 3, 4, left edge. On the system of interpunction see the Note on p. 62.

## Fol. 6. Obverse.

- 1 (ti)gh<sup>2</sup>ânunayañ prati ~ yasya te cetaso<sup>3</sup> nyatva<sup>3</sup> tasya te ka statir<sup>4</sup>  
bhavet, 48 Guṇeṣv api na saṅgo 'sti (d)r[st]o na guṇa-
- 2 (v)atsu pi<sup>5</sup> aho te suprasannasya tvasya<sup>6</sup> parisuddhatā 49 Indri-  
yānāñ prasādena nitya-kālāñ apā[ya]nā ~ ce-
- 3 (to ni)tyañ prasannañ te pratyakṣam eva dṛśyate 50 Ābālebhyaḥ  
prasiddhyante mati-smṛti-viśuddhaya[ḥ] ~ uttama-
- 4 (bhā)va-piśunaiḥ suvyāhṛta-suceṣṭitaiḥ 51 Upaśāntaṁ ca kāntaṁ ca  
dīptam apratiḥhāti ca ~ nibhr[te] sva-śrīyā
- 5 (ce)ḥ[dañ] rūpañ<sup>7</sup> kam iva nāksīpet, 52 Yenāpi śataśo dṛṣṭaṁ  
yo 'pi tat pūrvam iṣate ~ rūpañ prīṇāti te cakṣuḥ samañ[ta]d  
ubhaya[or] idam,
- 6 53 Aseca(nake)-bhāvād dhi somya<sup>8</sup> bhāvāc ca te vapuḥ darśane  
p[r]īṇiñ<sup>9</sup> [~ ~ ~] (na) vāñ navā(m,) 54 x ~ i x i x ~ - - x x x x

## Reverse.

- 1 x(guṇā sth)[tāḥ x x x x ~ - - x](stavā)[x x ~](rūpaya 5)[5 kvān](ya-  
tra) su[si]hito bhūyād ayañ Tāthāgato guṇaḥ
- 2 [rte rū]pāt tavāivāsmal lakṣaṇa-vyañjan-ōjvalat,<sup>10</sup> 56 Dhanyam  
asmāti ti<sup>10</sup> rūpañ vadatāivāśrītāñ<sup>10</sup> guṇā[ñ] su-vinyastā
- 3 (vayañ api) pratyāhur iva<sup>11</sup> tad-guṇāḥ 57 Sarvañ evāśeṣeṇa<sup>12</sup>  
kleśair baddham idañ jagat, tvañ ja(ga)[t] kleśa-mokṣa-
- 4 (rthe yataḥ)<sup>13</sup> karuṇayā cirañ, 58 Kañ nu prathamato vande tvāñ  
mahā-karuṇāñ uta ~ yayāiva[ñ] m api doṣa-

<sup>2</sup> Complement *pratigh*°.<sup>3</sup> Read 'nyatvañ, tvāñ, evañ, vākyañ, chlakṣaṇañ.<sup>4</sup> Read *kā statir*.<sup>5</sup> Read *vatsu api*.<sup>6</sup> Read *balasya*.<sup>7</sup> Read *rūpañ*.<sup>8</sup> Read *saumya*.

<sup>9</sup> This half-verse is very puzzling. It is short by four syllables. After *prīṇiñ* there are three illegible syllables; but, including these, the existing half-verse has only twelve syllables; four syllables, therefore, to complete the full number of sixteen, are missed out. But it is difficult to see how exactly they are to come in to produce a correctly scanning verse. The Tibetan translation, as Dr. Thomas informs me, affords no assistance, as it simply says 'produce love'. It would seem that the text of this verse was corrupt already at the time when that translation was made.

<sup>10</sup> Read *ōjvalāt*, and *te*, and *āśrītāñ*, a mixed Sanskrit form [Dr. Thomas].<sup>11</sup> Read *eva*.<sup>12</sup> Read *āśeṣeṇa*.

<sup>13</sup> Dr. Thomas suggests *dhrta*; the original is badly smirched, but there appears to be a trace of *ya*.

- 5 (*jñas*) *tvam* saṁsāre dhr̥taś ciraṁ, 59 Viveka-sukha-sātmyasya yad  
ākīrṇasya te gatāḥ kalā<sup>14</sup> labdha-prasaraya<sup>14</sup> *bahu karuṇa-*  
6 (*yā ma*) tam, 60 Śāndād<sup>15</sup> arāṇyād grām-āntaṁ tvaṁ hi nāga iva  
hradāt, viney-ārthaṁ karuṇayā vidyay-ēvā<sup>16</sup> *hṛtaḥ*<sup>16</sup> punaḥ 61

Fol. 7. Obverse.

- 1 *Param-ōpaśama-stho* (pi ~)<sup>17</sup> karuṇā-paravattayā karitas<sup>18</sup> tvaṁ padam  
nātha kuśilava-kalāsv api ~ 62 *Rddhiś ca siṁha-nā-*  
2 *dā yā sva-* *gun-6* dbh *av-* ānāś<sup>18</sup> ca yāḥ vānt-ēcch-ōpavicārasya  
kāruṇya-nikaṣaḥ sa te 63 Parārth-āikā *ntato bhadra svdrthe*  
3 (*dhyāśa*) ya-niṣṭhurā ~<sup>19</sup> tvayy-eva kevalaṁ nātha karuṇā<sup>20</sup> bhavet,  
64 Tatha<sup>21</sup> hi kṛtvā ba *hudhā balidāna-*  
4 *m iva* kvacit, parepām<sup>22</sup> artha-siddhy-arthaṁ tvāṁ vikṣiptavati diśaḥ  
65 Tvad-icchay-āiva tu vyaktam *xxxx* ~  
5 *vartate* ~ *ta(th)ā* hi bādhamān api tvā<sup>3</sup> satī [*nā*] parādhyate 66  
Supadāni mahārthāni tathyāni ma *dhurāṇi ca* ~ *gaṇbhī-*  
6 [*rārtha-sphuṭ*]ār[*th*]ā[n]i [*sa*](*m*)ā[*sa*]-vyāśavan[*t*]i ca ~ 67 *Kasya na*  
*syād* upa[*śru*]tya vākyāny eva-<sup>2</sup>vidhāni te ~ *tvat-paripanthakasyā-*

Reverse.

- 1 *pi sarvājña iti niścayam*, 68 Prā[*yo na*] madhuraṁ sarvaṁ [*svādu tu*]  
kiñcid anyatha<sup>21</sup> ~ vākya<sup>3</sup> tav *zārtha-siddhes tu sarva-*  
2 *m* *e[va]* (*su*)[*bhā*]śitam, 69 Yac chlakṣṇa<sup>3</sup> (*yac ca*) paruṣaṁ yad  
vā tad-ubhay-ānvitam, sarvaṁ ev-āika *rasatām vicārya*  
3 *yāti te vacaḥ* 70 Aho supariśuddhānāṁ karmaṇāṁ naipuṇaṁ param,  
yair idam *vākya-ratnānām sa-*

<sup>14</sup> Read *kālā*, and *prasarayā*. Dr. Thomas suggests *prasārayā* which, though more suitable, offends the metre.

<sup>15</sup> Read *śāntād*.

<sup>16</sup> *Āhṛtaḥ* is Dr. Thomas's suggestion, as it renders the Tibetan *draṅs* better than *āgataḥ*.

<sup>17</sup> The mark of division is misplaced; it should come after *paravattayā*.

<sup>18</sup> Read *kāritas*, and *ōdbhāvanāś*.

<sup>19</sup> The original has only a single flat curve, being the mark of division. The apparent dot below it is only a smudge; there is no double dot, or visarga.

<sup>20</sup> The original omits three syllables. Read *karuṇ-ākaruṇā*.

<sup>21</sup> Read *tathā*, and rev. l. 1, *anyathā*.

<sup>22</sup> Read *parepām*.

- 4 (*dr̥ṣam*) [*bhāja*]nam kṛtam, 71 Āsmād<sup>23</sup> dhi netra-subhagād idam  
 śruti-mānōharam, mukhā<sup>24</sup> *vacanam utpannam*  
 5 *candrād dra(vad) iṣām[r]tam*, 72 Rāga-reṇuṃ praśamayad vaṃ-  
 kyaṃ<sup>24</sup> te jaladāyate ~ Vainateyāyate dve<sup>25</sup> *sa-sarpam evśāpasāra-*  
 6 *yat*, 7<sup>23</sup> *Madhyāh(nā)yate bhūyo*<sup>25</sup> *hy ajñāna-timiram nudat, śakrā-*  
*yudhāyate māna-giṛin abhividārayat*, 74

## TRANSLATION.

[Fol. 6. Cbverse] Verse 48. . . . . towards conciliation of an adversary : what praise should there be on thy part of him, between whose and thy mind there is a difference !

Verse 49. Neither in the qualities is there seen any community, nor in the owners of the qualities : ah ! the supreme purity of thy exceeding power !

Verse 50. Through the calmness of (thy) senses (which is) at no time absent, thy mind is seen to be ever calm by the very evidence of the eyes.

Verse 51. From (thy) infancies<sup>26</sup> pure conditions of thought and memory are evinced by (thy) good sayings and good endeavours which betray an excellent nature.

Verse 52. Being serene, and lovely, and bright, and non-contentious, and by its glory being in a humble-one, whom, I wonder, should this (thy) form not put to shame ?

Verse 53. By whomsoever it is seen a hundred times, whosoever sees it for the first time : thy form pleases equally the eye of either.

Verse 54. For by reason of its charm and of its placidity thy figure, as soon as it is seen, excites love ever anew.

Verse 55. Seeing that the qualities which repose in thee, and the qualities of their receptacle, harmonize with each other, thy figure possesses the best wealth of qualities.<sup>27</sup>

[Reverse] Verse 56. Where else should this quality of being a Tathāgata be so well placed but in this thy form, brilliant with signs and tokens ?

Verse 57. 'Blessed I am', thus says, as it were, thy form with reference to the

<sup>23</sup> Read *asmād*.

<sup>24</sup> Read *vākyaṃ*.

<sup>25</sup> Read *bhūyo'pi*.

<sup>26</sup> The plural 'infancies' perhaps refers to the Buddha in his previous births. See below, footnote 29.

<sup>27</sup> The original text of this verse is almost illegible. The translation is from the Tibetan and French of Professor de la Vallée Poussin.

qualities possessed (by it): 'We too are well placed', so reply, as it were, those qualities.

Verse 58. The whole world, without any distinction at all, is caught in troubles: thou, for the sake of relieving the troubles of the world, wast stirred with pity so long.

Verse 59. How should I not, first of all, praise thee, the very embodiment of great Compassion, by which thou, knowing its ills, hast been detained in mundane existence so long?

Verse 60. (The fact) that the times of thee to whom the comfort of isolation is natural were spent in the midst of a crowded world, was highly esteemed by thee, the (embodiment of) Compassion, as an opportunity for its wide manifestation.

Verse 61. For from the peaceful forest to the border of a village thou wast drawn, like a Nāga from the lake, for the sake of being trained by Compassion, as it were by science.

[Fol. 7. Obverse] Verse 62. Though dwelling in supreme peace, yet through obedience to (the call of) pity thou wast made to set foot, oh Lord, indeed in the arts of an actor.

Verse 63. Magical power, and lion's roars which are the proclamations of one's own qualities, these were, in the case of thee who hadst eschewed the seductions of desire, the touchstone of compassion.

Verse 64. Solely in the interest of others favourable, in one's own interest hard of disposition: in thy case indeed alone, oh Lord, compassion might become its opposite.

Verse 65. For thus, making thee in many ways, as it were, an offering somewhere or other, in order to secure the interest of others, she (i.e. Compassion) cast thee out to the four winds.

Verse 66. But indeed to thy own desire she is distinctly (in this matter conforming?); for thus, even though she is always harassing thee, she does not offend thee.

Verse 67. Good words, of great import, truthful, and sweet, of meaning profound and yet clear; (spoken) with conciseness as well as with details;

Verse 68. To whom, having heard such words of thine, even if he were thy adversary, would there not be the certainty that thou art all-knowing?

[Reverse] Verse 69. On the whole not all is sweet; but some sweet is otherwise: thy speech, on account of accomplishing its object, is, all of it indeed, well said.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> The Tibetan translation, as rendered to me by Dr. Thomas, says: 'On the whole not all is sweet; some sweet is fictitious; all thy words, though in sense successful, are well

Verse 70. Whether smooth, or whether rough, or whether partaking of both, all thy speech indeed, on reflection, tends to have but one character (i.e. of sweetness).

Verse 71. Ah! the exceeding skill in supremely good deeds,<sup>29</sup> by which this vessel is made suitable for jewel-like speeches.

Verse 72. For this ear-ravishing speech, coming from that mouth, which is well-pleasing to the eye, drops like nectar from the moon.

Verse 73. In laying the dust of passion thy speech acts as a raincloud; it acts like Vainateya in expelling the serpent of enmity.<sup>30</sup>

Verse 74. It acts also regularly as the midday<sup>31</sup> in dispelling the darkness of ignorance: it acts as Śakra's bow in mutilating the mountains of self-conceit.<sup>32</sup>

### No. 3. Stein MS., Ch. VII, 001 B<sup>3</sup>.

This is practically a complete folio of the same pothi to which the preceding Stein MSS. VII, 001 B<sup>1,2</sup>, belong. The full size of the pothi is thus shown to be 363 × 88 mm. (or 14 $\frac{3}{10}$  × 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches). The left margin has suffered slight damage, which has caused the loss of the folio-number. Of the text,<sup>1</sup> which comprises verses 117–131, a preliminary, annotated reading, together with a reduced facsimile, was published by Professor de la Vallée Poussin in the Journal RAS. for 1911, pp. 767–9. It is utilized in the subjoined transcript and translation.

said.' In accordance with it the missing portion of the text is conjecturally supplied by him and Professor de la Vallée Poussin as *arthasiddhyāpi*. But this does not seem to give to the verse a satisfactory meaning. As indicated by verse 70, the idea of it seems to be, 'Some words of Buddha are not sweet; but not all that is sweet is profitable; anyhow, whether sweet or not, all his words are well said.' If that is the idea of the verse, the complement suggested by me seems more to the point. The extant portion of the text, though very much worn, is fairly certain, except the two syllables *yo na* which are broken away; also *svādu* might be *madhu*. Cf. W.GIL., vol. ii, pp. 50, 57–8; M.N. i, 395, sūtra 58.

<sup>29</sup> The reference is to the Buddha's deeds (*karma*) in previous births, which made him a vessel of sweet speeches [Dr. Thomas]. See above, footnote 26.

<sup>30</sup> Vainateya, or son of Vinatā, an epithet of Garuḍa, the mythical bird and enemy of the serpent race.

<sup>31</sup> The existing traces of the original text show that Professor de la Vallée Poussin's alternative reading *madhyāhnāyate* is correct; and therefore *pi* was missing in the original.

<sup>32</sup> Reference to the Vedic myth of the mutilation and destruction of the demon Vṛtra by Indra, or Śakra.

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 1 to No. 2, p. 65. There are similar blunders and peculiarities in the text of this folio.



Obverse.

- 1 ××××(mā mā)<sup>2</sup> kṣuṇṇāḥ supt[o] gokāṇṭakeṣv api 117 Prā(jy-)  
ākṣepā vṛtā<sup>3</sup> sevā viṣa<sup>4</sup>-bhāṣ-āntaraṁ kṛtam, nātha vai(ne)ya-vātsa-  
lyat<sup>5</sup> pra-  
2 bhun-āpi<sup>6</sup> satā tvayā 118 Prabhūtvam api te nātha sadā nāt-  
mani vidyate vaktavya iva sarvair hi svairam svārthe niyujyase  
100-  
3 10-9 Yena<sup>6</sup> kenacid eva tvaṁ yatra tatra yathā tathā v coditaḥ svām  
pratipadaṁ kalyāṇiṁ nātivartase 120 Nōpakāra-pare  
4 'py evam<sup>6</sup> upakāra-paro janaḥ apakāra-pare 'pi tvam upakāra-paro  
yathā 121 Ahit-āvāhite<sup>7</sup> śatrau tvaṁ hit-āvahi-  
5 taḥ<sup>6</sup> suhṛt, doṣ-ādveṣaṇa<sup>8</sup>-nitye 'pi guṇ-ānveṣaṇa-tatparaḥ 122 Yato  
nimantraṇaṁ te 'bhūt sa-viṣaṁ sa-hutāśanam, tatrābhūd abhisam-  
6 yānaṁ sa-dayaṁ s-āmṛtaṁ ca te 123 Ākroṣṭhāro<sup>9</sup> jitaḥ kṣāntyā  
drugdhāḥ svastyayanena ca v satyena cāpavaktāras tvayā maitṛya  
jighāṁsava<sup>9</sup>

Reverse.

- 1 100-20<sup>6</sup>-4 Anād[i]-k[ā]la-prahatā bahvyaḥ prakṛtayo nṛṇām, tvayā  
vibhāt<sup>10</sup>-āpāyāḥ kṣaṇena parivartitā(h) 125 Yat-soratyaṁ<sup>10</sup>-ga-  
2 tās tikṣṇāḥ<sup>6</sup> kadaryās ca vadamnutām, krūrāḥ peśalatāṁ yātās tat tav  
ōpāya<sup>11</sup>-kauśalam, 126 Indriy-ōpaśamo nanto<sup>12</sup> māna-stabdhe ca  
sam-  
3 [na]tiḥ<sup>6</sup> kṣamitvaṁ c-Āṅgulimālaṁ<sup>13</sup> kan na vismayam ānayet, 127  
Bahavas tṛṇa-śayyāsu hitvā śayyā hiraṇṇma-<sup>14</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The apparent syllables mā mā are blurred ; and the second mā stands below the line.

<sup>3</sup> Read kṛte.

<sup>4</sup> Possibly read veṣa.

<sup>5</sup> Read vātsalyāt.

<sup>6</sup> The two or three initial syllables are partially washed out.

<sup>7</sup> Read āvāhite.

<sup>8</sup> Read ānveṣaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> Read ākroṣṭhāro, and jighāṁsavaḥ.

<sup>10</sup> Read vibhāritā°, sauratyaṁ.

<sup>11</sup> The syllable vō is a correction secunda manu.

<sup>13</sup> Read nande. In the words °y(ō)patam(o) na(n)to (mā)nas(i)ab(d)he, all the bracketed letters are written secunda manu. The original writing seems to have been yāpasame.

<sup>12</sup> Read āṅgulimāle.

<sup>14</sup> Read hiraṇṇma, and l. 4 nōktam, without the superfluous anuvāra.

- 4 *yā[h]*<sup>6</sup> *āśerata*<sup>15</sup> *sukhaṁ dhīrās trptā dharma-rasasya te* ≈ 128  
*Prṣtenśāpi tvacin*<sup>15</sup> *nōktaṁ*<sup>14</sup> *upētyāpi kṛtā kathā ~ tarṣayitvā*<sup>15</sup>
- 5 *vaco* [ri] *riktam*<sup>16</sup> *kāl-āśaya-vidā tvayā* ≈ 129 *Pūrvam dāna-kath-*  
*ādyābhiś*<sup>17</sup> *cetasy utpādyā sauṣṭhavam, tato dharmo gata-male*  
*vestre*<sup>18</sup> *raṅga*<sup>19</sup> i[*vā-*]
- 6 *hitā*<sup>20</sup> [100-30] *Na kop[ya u]pāyaś śakyo[st]i yena na vyāyatan*  
*tvayā ~ ghorāt saṁsāra-pātālād uddhartu*<sup>21</sup> *kṛpaṇam jagat, 131*  
*Bahūni bah[×]*

## TRANSLATION.

[Obverse] Verse 117. . . . . (over broken ground he passes?) asleep even on difficult cattle-paths.<sup>22</sup>

Verse 118. Service replete with insults is done, (mode of) speech is changed to that of a servant,<sup>23</sup> oh Lord, by thee, though being the master, for the sake of tenderness to be taught.

Verse 119. Though mastership is thine, oh Lord, it is never manifested in thy own cause: for like one who may be spoken to thou art employed by every one at will in his own business.

Verse 120. By whomsoever, wheresoever, howsoever thou art ordered, thou never transgressed thy own noble path of duty.

Verse 121. Not even towards the friendly-disposed are people so disposed to be friendly, as even to the unfriendly disposed thou art disposed to be friendly.

Verse 122. Towards an enemy intent on injury, thou art a friend intent on

<sup>15</sup> Read *āśerata*, and *kvacin*, and *tarpayitrā*.

<sup>16</sup> The complement *vaco riktam* is a mere conjecture, *ad sensum*. The Tibetan, *teste* Dr. Thomas, gives no assistance. The two syllables *riktam* are faintly legible.

<sup>17</sup> One expects the masculine *dānakathādyaiś*; the feminine is apparently taken from *kathā*. <sup>18</sup> Read *vastre*.

<sup>19</sup> The original seems to have *rāṅga*; but the vowel *ā*, if it is not a mere smudge, is written *secunda manu*, and apparently crossed out.

<sup>20</sup> The complement *dhitaḥ* is Dr. Thomas's suggestion.

<sup>21</sup> Read *uddhartum*.

<sup>22</sup> On *gokaṇṭaka* see Mahāvagga, v, 13, 6, footnote 2, in Sacred Books of the East, vol. xvii, p. 34, where it is rendered by 'trampled by the feet of cattle'. The commentary quoted there, and in Childers's Pāli Dictionary, explains it by 'spoilt with sharp clods [thorns?] risen up from places trodden by the hoofs of cattle'. See also Divyāvadāna, p. 19, l. 19, and p. 704.

<sup>23</sup> The Sanskrit text of the Tibetan translation apparently reads *veśa*, clothes. Our text has *viśa*, servant, which yields good sense, though, of course, it may be a clerical error.

beneficence : towards one perpetually searching for faults, thou art bent upon searching for merits.

Verse 123. When there was an invitation to thee accompanied with poison (and) with fire : then there was visiting on thy part, with kindliness and with nectar.

Verse 124. Revilers are conquered by thee with forbearance, and injurers with blessing ; and with veracity detractors, with friendliness the revengeful.

[Reverse] Verse 125. Numerous classes of men, depraved from beginless time, are converted by thee in an instant, being made to perceive their evil state.

Verse 126. That the hot have turned to kindliness, the miserly to liberality : that the fierce have taken to tenderness,—that is the happy result of thy skill in expedients.

Verse 127. Calmness of senses towards the elated, and towards the stuck-up with pride complaisance ; forbearance towards an *Angulimāla* ;<sup>24</sup> to whom should it not cause astonishment ?

Verse 128. Many, having relinquished couches of gold, rest in comfort on couches of grass, contented, satiated with the elixir of thy Law.

Verse 129. By thee who knowest the right time and disposition, sometimes, though asked, nothing is said ; having accosted, converse is made ; having satisfied, speech is relinquished.

Verse 130. Having first by gifts and conversations raised in the mind a healthy condition, thereupon the Law is impressed, just as colour on cloth cleansed of dirt.

Verse 131. There is no possible means whereby thou didst not exert thyself to rescue the miserable world from the fearful hell of mundane existence.

No. 4. Stein MS., Khora 005 b.

This is a small fragment, 108 × 45 mm. (or  $4\frac{1}{8} \times 1\frac{3}{4}$  inches), bearing on either side the remains of three, rather sand-worn, lines of writing in Slanting Gupta characters. The string-hole is at 55 mm. (or  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches) off the left edge, within a blank square of about 30 mm. (or  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches). The left margin is damaged, rendering illegible the folio-number, which however appears to have stood on the

<sup>24</sup> *Angulimāla*, the converted robber, is a well-known figure in Buddhist tradition. He received his name from his habit of cutting off the fingers of his victims and wearing them as a necklace. The *Āṅgulimāliya Sutta*, No. 86 in the *Majjhima Nikāya*, vol. ii, p. 97, relates the story of his conversion by Buddha. See also *Mahāvagga*, i, 41, in SBE., vol. xiii, p. 196, and *Jātaka* (transl.), No. 55 in vol. i, p. 139, No. 537 in vol. v, p. 246, No. 546 in vol. vi, p. 156 ; also Sp. Hardy's *Eastern Monachism*, p. 36, *Manual*, pp. 249 ff., Oldenberg's *Buddha*, p. 262, n. 4, and Mrs. Rhys David's *Psalms of the Early Buddhists*, vol. ii, p. 318. The *Āṅgulimāliya Sūtra* is mentioned in *S. S.*, p. 133, l. 4, *Mvy.*, No. 65, 74. It was translated into Chinese (Nanjio, No. 434) by Guṇabhadra (A.D. 420–479).

reverse side, facing the middle line. As may be calculated from the context, transcribed below, the extant fragment is just below one-half of the folio, the full dimensions of which, accordingly, would have been about 233 × 45 mm. (or 9 × 1½ inches). It must have belonged to a fine small-sized pothī. The text consists of the remnants of five verses of the Śatapāñcāśatika Stotra, numbered 10 to 14. The identity of the verses was first discerned by Dr. Thomas, who noticed other remains of the same verses in the fragment of the Pelliot Collection which is republished by Professor de la Vallée Poussin in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1911, p. 769. That fragment had been published originally by Professor Sylvain Lévi, with a reduced facsimile, in the Journal Asiatique (1910), vol. xvi, pp. 450–6. In it the verses are numbered 147 to 150; and this apparent discrepancy is explained by Professor S. Lévi as due to the fact that the Śatapāñcāśatika Stotra was divided into sections, the verses of which might be numbered either continuously or separately, the latter mode being observed in the Tibetan version of the hymn. In that version the hymn is divided into thirteen sections, and the verses of our fragment belong to its last section, which, seeing that our verse 11 is identical with verse 147 of the Pelliot fragment, must in our pothī have begun with verse 137. In combination with the portions of the Pelliot text, printed in italics, and with a few conjectural complements suggested by Professor de la Vallée Poussin, shown in smaller italics, the text of the Khora fragment runs as follows:—

## Obverse.

- 1 ××duṣkara-kāritvā xīnma ××××× 10 *Parārtham eva me dharma-rūpa-*  
 2 *kāyāv ivi* 1 O *tvayā duṣkuha* *kāya lokāya nirvāṇam upada-*  
 3 *rśitam*, 2 11 *Tathā hi satsu saṅga* *mya dharma-kāyam aśeṣataḥ*  
*tilaṣo rūpa-*

## Reverse.

- 1 *kāyañ ca hitvā* *si parinirvṛtaḥ* 10 *—2 Aho nītir aho sthānam aho rūpam a-*  
 2 *ho guṇāḥ* O *na nāma Buddha-dha* *rmāṇām asti kaścid avismayaḥ*  
 3 13 *Upakāriṇi cākṣuṣe śānta-vā* *k-kāya-karmaṇi tvayy api prati-*  
*hanyante*

## TRANSLATION.

(Verse 10.) . . . by doing acts difficult to do, he does not eliminate them.

Verse 11. 'For the purpose simply of advantaging others (it is that) my spiritual and physical body (exists):' so saying, thou didst declare Nirvāṇa to an apathetic world.

<sup>1</sup> Read *iti*.

Verse 12. Then communicating thy spiritual body to the faithful without reserve, and abandoning thy physical body in bits like sesame seed, thou didst enter Parinirvāṇa.

Verse 13. Ah, the rule! ah, the place! ah, the body! ah, the virtues! None, surely, there is among the conditions of the Buddha which does not cause wonderment!

Verse 14. From thee, helpful, comely, gracious in speech and action, even (the passions of thy enemies) were turned away.

### NOTES.

Verse 10. The text of the verse is incomplete; and of its extant portion, the only syllables which are certain are *duṣkara-kāritva*; the others are too faint and sand-worn to be identified. According to Professor S. Lévi, the Tibetan version of the extant portion reads *dkah spyal yal bar ma dor ro*, which he renders 'il n'écarte pas en les diminuant les actes difficiles à faire'.

Verse 11. *Duṣkuhaka*, 'apathetic', in the Tibetan version *yid ches dkah* or 'qui croit difficilement' (S. Lévi), occurs in the Divyāvadāna, p. 7, l. 29, and signifies 'one whose attention it is difficult to rouse', 'who is slow to believe', from *√kuh*, 'mirationem movere' (Westergaard's Radices L. S.).

Verse 12. The text of the Pelliot fragment has *saṅkrāmya* for the reading *saṅgamyā* of our fragment. Both words have the same meaning of communicating, bestowing. There is another difference of reading with regard to our *hitvā*, abandoning. According to Professor Lévi, the Tibetan version has *bsags*, which presupposes an original Sanskrit *bhittvā* (i. e. *bhittvā*), breaking up, dispersing.

Verse 14. *Cākṣa*, comely, corresponds to the Tibetan *blta na sdug*, 'charmant à voir', and might be rendered by the obsolete English 'eyeful'.

### 13. CATUḤŚATAKA STOTRA

Stein MS., Khorā 005 a; Hoernle MSS., No. 149<sub>34</sub> and 149<sub>35</sub> (Plates III, Nos. 3, 4, and XIX, No. 1).

As already stated in the introductory remarks on the Śatapañcāśatika Stotra, the Catuḥśataka, or Hymn of 400 verses, is the second of the two famous hymns of Mātricheṭa. Though, as the discovery of these three fragments shows, it was well known in Central Asia, there exists no Chinese translation of it (see Takakusa's I-tsing, p. 156, footnote 3). I-tsing (in the latter half of the seventh century) to whom both this and the hymn of 150 verses appear to have been well known (*ibid.*, p. 157), and who translated the latter hymn into Chinese, did not do the same service to the hymn of 400 verses. There exists a Tibetan version which has been noticed by Dr. Thomas in his account of Mātricheṭa in the Indian Antiquary, vol. xxxii, pp. 345 ff., and four chapters of which have been published by him, *ibid.*, vol. xxxiv,



pp. 145 ff. In that translation the hymn is called *Varṇanārha-varṇana Stotra*, or 'Hymn of Praise of the Worthy of Praise'. This name, in the slightly altered form *Varṇārha-varṇa*, occurs in the third line of the reverse of the two fragments Nos. 2, 3 (pp. 81, 83). The Tibetan historian Tārānātha, when speaking, in his History of Buddhism (Schiefner's transl., p. 91), of Mātricheṭa's activity as a hymn-writer, specifically mentions only his hymn of 150 verses, but the hymn of 400 verses is no doubt included in the 'one hundred hymns in praise of Buddha', the composition of which he ascribes to Mātricheṭa; and *ibid.*, p. 83, he refers to a commentary on the hymn of 400 verses written by the Āchārya Chandrakīrti, whom he apparently identifies with Chandrakīrti, the contemporary and rival of Chandragomin (p. 137) in the earlier half of the sixth century (JRAS., 1909, p. 144).

Like the Śatapāñcāśatika, the Catuṣṣataka hymn is written in the śloka measure, and as the Tibetan translation shows it is divided into twelve chapters. A comparison with it, made by Dr. Thomas, shows that the piece, Khora 005 a, contains the initial eleven verses of the first chapter, while the second piece, No. 149 $\frac{2}{31}$ , contains the final portion, verses 32-40, of the sixth chapter, and the first two verses of the seventh chapter, and the third piece, No. 149 $\frac{2}{35}$ , contains the latter half, verses 6-15, of the twelfth chapter. Unfortunately, however, the text is sadly mutilated: some portions of the lost text (printed in smaller italic type) have been conjecturally restored, in the subjoined transcript, on the basis of the Tibetan translation. The third piece, in rev. ll. 4 and 5 (p. 83), supplies the final colophon of the whole hymn. It is there named *Catuṣṣatakam* (sel. *stotram*), or the 400-versed hymn, and is described as a *kṛti*, or art-work, of the Āchārya Mā[tricheṭa]. In the original fragment, only the syllable *mā* of the name is preserved. Dr. Watanabe was the first, by a happy inspiration, afterwards confirmed by a comparison with the Tibetan translation, to identify it as the initial syllable of *Mātricheṭa*. In our fragments the verses are numbered separately in each chapter; but in the Tibetan translation, they are numbered consecutively through the whole hymn. There the sixth chapter commences with verse 183, and accordingly the verses 32-40 are there numbered 214-222. The two initial verses of the seventh chapter are there numbered 223 and 224.

The three fragmentary folios come from two different localities. The Stein MS. was recovered from the ruins at Khora, near Karashahar (see Sir Aurel Stein's Ruins of Desert Cathay, vol. ii, p. 372), while the two Hoernle MSS. came from Jigdalik, near Baï. They obviously belong to two, if not three, different pothīs. The two Jigdalik fragments, which have the same number (five) of lines on the page, and show strikingly similar handwriting, might belong to a single pothī, though their somewhat different width (about 23 mm. or  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch) makes that conclusion rather doubtful.



The three fragments are written in the slanting type of the Gupta script. It is worth noting in this connexion that all the fragments of the Śatapaneśatika Stotra likewise are written in Slanting Gupta characters. That type of the Gupta script prevailed in the northern portion of Eastern Turkestan. So far as known at present, no fragment of either hymn has been discovered written in either of the types (upright and cursive) of Gupta current in its southern portion. Such fragments may yet come to light; but in the meantime the available evidence points to the popularity of the Mātricheta hymns, at least in their original Sanskrit version, having been restricted to the northern Buddhist settlements.

The portions of the Catuḥśataka Stotra, preserved in the three fragments, accordingly are the following :—



- (1) Verses 1–11 of the first chapter, in Stein MS., Khora 005 a.
- (2) { Verses 32–40 of the sixth chapter,  
Verses 1 and 2 of the seventh chapter, } in Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>3</sub>r.
- (4) Verses 6–15 of the twelfth chapter, in Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>3</sub>r.

No. 1. Stein MS., Khora 005 a (Plate XIX, No. 1, Obverse).

This fragment measures 238 × 72 mm. (or 9 $\frac{2}{3}$  × 2 $\frac{4}{5}$  inches), portions being broken off at either end of the folio. Seeing that the fracture at the left side took place at the string-hole, and allowing for the vacant space around that hole, it follows that, as the text is written in ślokaś of 32 akṣaras, about 8 akṣaras are missing at either end, or, as about 3 akṣaras go to the inch, that between 64 and 77 mm. (or 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  and 3 inches) of the folio at either end, or a total of about 128–154 mm. (or 5–6 inches) are broken off. In its original state, therefore, the folio must have measured about 380 mm. (or 15 inches). The folio-number is lost; but the occurrence of the number 100 in the first line of the obverse side seems to indicate that the folio belonged to a larger pothi containing a collection of stotras (see Note 1, p. 78). The upper and lower margins of the folio are badly damaged, causing one of the five lines of writing, viz. the last on the obverse and the first on the reverse side, to be almost wholly illegible. Otherwise, the writing, which is in the Slanting Gupta character, though in some places a little sand-rubbed, is very fairly legible.

The text, with conjectural complements <sup>1</sup> printed in smaller italic type, reads as follows :—

Obverse.

1 ×××××××xm prayātu citto jagati ×(dhayu)×(matiḥ) ॥ 100 (śloka) ॥  
Prasāda-pratibh-ōdbhavo nāma buddhastotraṁ ×××××

<sup>1</sup> Suggested by Dr. Thomas, on the basis of the Tibetan version.

- 2 xxxxxxxx || Kṣetr-ākṣetr-ānabhijñena śruti-mātr-ānusāriṇā | yad  
avarṇ-ārṇa-varṇā me varṇitā mohataḥ purāḥ  
3 1 Vān-malenśōpale pasya | prakṣālanam idaṁ mayā | jaṅga(ma)-puṇya-  
tīrthaṁ tvā | m<sup>2</sup> ārabhyśārabhyate mu<sup>ne</sup> 2 Yad andhakāra-  
4 mūḍhasya kṛtaṁ triratna-rāśiṣu | tasyēdaṁ pāpmano me 'stu | pavi[tra]m  
agha-marṣaṇam | 3 Ā-nirodhā ma - xxxxx  
5 - - - | xxxxx - - - nā | (māhi)xx - - - | 4 xxxxx - - - xxxxx - - - x |  
xxxx - - - xxxxx

Reverse.

- 1 - - - x | 5 xx xne - - - mya | (tva ti)xx - - - x | xxxxx - - - xxxxx  
- - - x | 6 Evaṁ sarv-ōttamā dharmā  
2 Buddhasya saṁpradhāritā | bhavanti yāti śeṣaṁ ca | vastv-araskaratām  
i(va) | 7 Na te 'sti sadrśaḥ kaścidd<sup>3</sup> adhika<sup>4</sup> sya kathāstu kā alpa  
3 mātrena hīno 'pi nāva<sup>5</sup> kaścanaḥ vidyate | 8 Sa<sup>4</sup> kenśōpanayāmi tvā |<sup>5</sup>  
nupaneyo 'si nāyaka | hṛt-ōpam-āva<sup>6</sup> kāsāya nirupamāya  
4 te namaḥ 9 Nirvāṇa-sāmānya-gatai | s<sup>2</sup> tato 'nyair api pudgalaiḥ tav  
ātulair Buddha-dharmair antaraṁ su-mahāma<sup>7</sup>ham | 10 Śūnyatā-mātra-  
5 sādṛśyād yedi nādhikyatā bha<sup>8</sup>vet | romakūp-āṇuka-cchidreṇ<sup>9</sup>ākāśaṁ  
pratibimbayet | 11 Kaḥ saṁkhyāsyaty asaṁkhye(yaṁ)xxxx - - -

### NOTES.

1. In the first line of the obverse we have the conclusion and colophon of a work which preceded the text of the Catuḥśataka in the pothī, from which our fragmentary folio is derived. Its colophon gives its name as *Prasāda-pratibha-udbhava*, or 'Rise of the Splendour of Graciousness', and describes it as a *Buddha-stotra*; for so, no doubt, the mutilated term must be completed. The name is followed by the clearly legible numeral figure 100, and two blurred akṣaras which may be read as *śloka*. Anyhow the numeral 100 indicates that the stotra must have consisted of one hundred verses; and as its text precedes that of the 400-versed hymn of Mātṛcheṭa in the pothī, it seems probable that it likewise was a composition of that poet. Among his works, however, as enumerated by

<sup>1</sup> See Note 2, p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> *d* is anomalously duplicated; perhaps by way of marking the end of the pāda, which in other cases is marked by the interpunction bar.

<sup>3</sup> *sa* used emphatically, with the omission of *aham*; for so 'ham.

<sup>4</sup> For *tram* | *nupaneyo*, similar to *tvāditya-bāndhavaṁ* in rev. l. 4, p. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Here the usual caesura, at the end of the pāda, is neglected.

Dr. Thomas in *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxii (1903), pp. 346-7, there occurs no hymn with the name of Prasāda-pratibhōdbhava. At the same time it is also noticeable that the list does not contain the Satapañcāśatika and Catuḥśataka or '150-versed' and '400-versed' hymns, and that the Varṇanārha-varṇana (*ibid.*, p. 346) is described as *bhagavato Buddhasya stotra-traya*, or 'three hymns in praise of the blessed Buddha'. This can only mean that the Varṇanārha-varṇana was the name of a collection of three separate hymns, and the conclusion is supported by the fact that in the third fragment (rev. ll. 3, 4, p. 83) the Catuḥśataka or 400-versed hymn is apparently indicated as a component part of the Varṇanārha-varṇana hymn. It may be suggested that the three hymns which constituted the Varṇanārha-varṇana are three hymns consisting of 400, 150, and 100 verses respectively; and that the 100-versed hymn is the one which bore the specific name of Prasāda-pratibhōdbhava.

2. With regard to interpunction, our fragment shows two peculiarities in which it differs from the general system explained in the Note on pp. 62-3. The first is that, instead of the usual dot, we have a bar; and further that this bar is used to mark the end of the half-verse as well as of the full verse. The second is that the bar is used almost invariably to mark also the end of a pāda, or quarter-verse. There are only two exceptions, (1) at the end of the first pāda, in verse 1, obv. l. 2, after *anulṅkijñena*; and (2) at the end of the third pāda, in verse 10, rev. l. 4, after *dharmair*. A third exception, naturally caused by the absence of caesura, occurs in rev. l. 5, *chidrenākāśam*. In this connexion, it may be noted that, when a case of sandhi interferes with the mark of interpunction, the latter is placed in advance of the sandhi, which, from our modern point of view, produces an awkward situation. Thus in obv. l. 3 we have *tvā* | *mārabhya* for *tvām* | *ārabhya*; rev. l. 4, *gatai* | *stato* for *gatais* | *tato*. Similarly in rev. l. 3, *tvā* | *nupaneyo*, we have the bar in the anomalous contraction *tvānupaneyo*.

### TRANSLATION.<sup>7</sup>

[Obverse] Verse 1. Whereas formerly, not knowing what is and what is not a theme, following merely in the track of speech, I sinfully celebrated what should not be celebrated;

Verse 2. (To rid myself) of that smearing with the filth of utterance I (now) approach<sup>8</sup> this cleaning, approaching thee, O Muni, as the holy bathing ghāt of living beings.

Verse 3. What, blinded with darkness, I sinfully committed against the Precious Ones, of that sin may this be the sanctifying effacement.

Verses 4, 5, and 6, illegible.

Verse 7. Thus, the dharms of Buddha, when considered, have surpassed all; and all the rest has become, as it were, the off-scouring of the real thing.

<sup>7</sup> This is Dr. Thomas's version from *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxxii, p. 348, and vol. xxxiv, pp. 145-6, with some slight modifications to conform to the now discovered Sanskrit original text.

<sup>8</sup> See footnote 9.

Verse 8. Since none is equal to thee, of a superior what need to speak? Even inferiority by a slight difference from thee there is none.

Verse 9. So then, with whom can I compare thee? Incomparable art thou, O Guide.<sup>9</sup> O thou who has left behind the possibility of comparison, to thee, the Incomparable, hail!

Verse 10. Hence, though other individuals may have won the same liberation, (yet) by reason of thy unequalled Buddha-conditions, the distance (between thee and them) is altogether great.

Verse 11. If merely by reason of similarity in void there be (thought to be) no superiority, one might (as well) compare a minute hair-cavity to the heaven's vault.

Verse 12. The incomputable who can compute? [Remainder lost.]

No. 2. Hoernle MS., No. 149<sub>31</sub> (Plate III, No. 3, Obverse).

This fragment measures 165 × 82 mm. (or 6½ × 3½ inches). A large portion of the folio, about two-thirds, is missing on the left side, carrying with it the folio-number. The writing, five lines on each page, is in Slanting Gupta characters, very well done and well preserved. The extant lines comprise 15-18 akṣaras. As the text is written in ślokaś of 32 akṣaras each, it can easily be calculated that, when complete, there must have been about 42-44 akṣaras on each line; and as on the average three akṣaras go to 25 mm., or an inch, it follows that about 200 mm., or 8 inches are broken off. The folio, in its entire state, accordingly, must have measured about 365 mm., or about 14½ inches.

The text,<sup>1</sup> together with the conjectural complements, reads as follows:—

#### Obverse.

- 1 × 1 × × × × - - × *tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ* 31 *Svarga-narakayor nāva* na sudhā-  
pūtimukṭāyoḥ<sup>2</sup> vidūram<sup>3</sup> antaram ya-  
2 *d dhi tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ* 32 × × × × - - × × × × - - × ~ vyākhyātam  
antaram tena tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ  
3 33 × × × × - - × × × × - - × ~ *tadzuttam-ādhamā* tvena tadvāda-para-  
vādayoḥ 34 *Aśampradhāryam e-*

<sup>9</sup> The play on the words *upanayāmi*, *anupaneyo*, and *nāyaka* in verse 9 is hardly translatable. An attempt to do so has been made with the pun on *ārabhya* and *ārabhyate* in verse 2.

<sup>1</sup> An attempt has been made by Dr. Thomas and myself to supply conjecturally such portions of the text, outside the fragment, as were more or less readily suggested by the Tibetan literal translation. These are printed in small italic type.

<sup>2</sup> Read *pūtimuktayoḥ*.

<sup>3</sup> Note the different form of long *ū* in the syllables *pū* and *dū*.

- 4 *evāsti yāvad vimukti-jīvaḥ* ~ *tāvad evāntaram vira tvadvāda-paravāda-*  
*yoḥ* 35 *Yat pravṛtti-nivṛtyor*<sup>4</sup> *yat saṅkleśa-vyavadāna-*  
 5 *yoḥ* ~ *tad evāsty antaram vira tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ* 36 *Tathātvam etad*  
*evāsti* moṣa-dharmah sa kevala<sup>5</sup> • kim anyad astu nānātvam

Reverse.

- 1 *tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ* 37 *Puṇyāya kevalam cātāt tat tu nirodha-kāraṇam* ~  
*vi* mātrat-āstu k-āto 'nyā tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ  
 2 38 *Etena doṣa-lipto* 'sti viśuddhim tena gacchati ~ *etad evānta* ra[n] nātha  
*tvadvāda-paravādayoḥ* 39 *Asat-pralā-*  
 3 *pa etad dhi kevalam tat subhāṣitam* ~ *xxxx v - - x* *tvā* d(v)āda-paravādayoḥ  
 40 || *Varṇārha-varṇe Buddha-stotre*  
 4 *xxxxxxxx nāma ṣaṣṭho* 'dhyāyah || *Pravṛttau ca nivṛttau ca prakṛtir jagato*  
*'sya yā* ~ *yām sarve n-ātiva-*  
 5 *rtante sattva-lokāḥ sa-devakāḥ* 1 *xxxx v - - x* *xxxx v - v x* ~ *sad-*  
*dharma-savitad* <sup>6</sup> *dharma-sāvitṛi saṃprakāśitā* [2]

#### TRANSLATION.<sup>7</sup>

[Obv.] Verse 32. Neither between heaven and hell, nor between ambrosia and the foul discharges (of the body), is there such a wide difference as between thy teaching and the teaching of others.

V. 33. This has for its essence only words; that has both words and meaning: thus may be expressed the difference between thy teaching and the teaching of others.

V. 34. What difference there is between thee, O Sugata, and those teachers, that, in high and low respects, there is between thy teaching and the teaching of others.

V. 35. Inconceivable, indeed, as is the difference between deliverance and (mundane) life, even such is the difference, O hero, between thy teaching and the teaching of others.

V. 36. What difference there is between worldliness and unworldliness, what between moral evil and purification: that same difference there is, O hero, between thy teaching and the teaching of others.

V. 37. That is purely truth, this is only the design of a deceiver: what other difference could there be between thy teaching and the teaching of others?

<sup>4</sup> Read *nivṛtyor*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *kevalaḥ*.

<sup>6</sup> See footnote 8, p. 82.

<sup>7</sup> The translation follows quite closely the Tibetan version furnished by Dr. Thomas. Those portions, of which the Sanskrit text is wanting in the fragment, are printed in small italic type.



V. 38. *That is solely for religious merit; but this is cause of impediment: what other inequality than this could there be between thy teaching and the teaching of others?*

V. 39. *By this one is smeared with defilement; by that one attains purity: that, O Lord, indeed, is the difference between thy teaching and the teaching of others.*

V. 40. *Idle talk is this verily; only that is well-said: therefore, certainly might and might are the marks of thy teaching and the teaching of others.*

In the hymn to Buddha (called) 'The Praise of the Praiseworthy', this is the sixth chapter named 'the Celebration of Indisputability'.

Verse 1. *In regard to worldly life and unworldly, that which is the nature of this world, that from which all the worlds of living beings, together with the gods, cannot escape;*

V. 2. *Conformable and not conformable, of twelve words, (and) two syllables: that, O Sun of the Good Law, is proclaimed as the Sāvitrī\* of the Law.*

No. 3. Hoernle MS., No. 149 $\frac{1}{3}$  (Plate III, No. 4, Reverse).

The case of this fragment is similar to that of No. 2, No. 149 $\frac{1}{3}$ . The fragment measures 154 × 60 mm. (or 6 × 2 $\frac{3}{8}$  inches). About two-thirds of the folio are broken off on the left side. There are five lines on either page in well-written and well-preserved Slanting Gupta characters, 17–19 akṣaras on each line. The text being in ślokas, and three akṣaras going to 25 mm. (or one inch), it follows that a complete line would comprise about 42–44 akṣaras, and that the folio, when entire, must have measured about 360 mm. or 14 inches.

\* The original text has °savitaddharma°, which yields no sense; nor is the Tibetan sufficiently perspicuous at this place. There is obviously some clerical error in the text. I propose to emend °savitar (voc. sing.) dharma°, and so I translate. Dr. Thomas prefers to emend savitur (gen. sing.), rendering the Tibetan version doubtfully: 'Conformable and not conformable (equal and non-equal? i.e. equal in meaning, not equal in sound), (instead) of twelve words two syllables, that is taught as the proper way of worshipping the sun in regard to the sun of the good religion.'—The phrase dharma-sāvitrī would seem to refer to some formula of the Buddhists. See footnote 2 in the Introduction to the Suttanipāta in Sacred Books of the East, vol. x, p. xiii. The Buddhists took their formula of the Triśaraṇa (Mahāvagga, I, 38, 2, in Vinayapitaka, vol. i, p. 69, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ sa° ga° saṅghaṃ sa° ga°) to be the counterpart of the Brāhmanist Sāvitrī (or Gāyatrī) which consists of three clauses (tri-pada) and twenty-four syllables (caturviṃśad-akṣara) (SBE., vol. x, p. 75, verse 456). Mātrichēṭa, here, seems to describe the Buddhist dharma-sāvitrī as consisting of twelve words (dvādaśa-pada) and two syllables (dvya-akṣara). The phrase 'two syllables' might refer to dharma, but the Buddhist formula in question comprises only nine words, unless a fourth clause (say tiratanaṃ sa° ga°) be added. There is also the other well-known Buddhist formula, as given in Mahāvagga, I, 23, 5 (vol. i, pp. 40, 41), ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesaṃ hetuṃ talhāgato āha tesaṃ yo nirodhō evaṃvādī mahāsamano, which does indeed yield twelve words, but only if sandhi is disregarded in tesaṃ.



The text <sup>1</sup> reads as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 xxxx ◡ - -x xxx◡ ◡ - ◡x ◡ xxx◡ - -te tvayy api prahr̥taṁ yayāḥ  
6 Aho sa(m)sāra-daurā-  
2 tmyam aho nirvāṇa-śāntatā ◡ nātho 'pi san tatra gataḥ karuṇ-ātmā tvayā sadṛk  
7 Nānāgata-bhayaṁ nṛōktaṁ na netri na pravartitā ◡ na  
3 saṁsāras ca gamito nṛābhayaṭvaṁ caturvidhaḥ 8 Na Mahākāsyap-Ananda-  
pramukhā <sup>2</sup> kṛta-buddhayaḥ guptaye na samādiṣṭāḥ ka-  
4 xxx◡ - ◡x 9 Lok-aika-caḥṣur vimalo yadi syās tvaṁ nimilitaḥ ◡ saty āloko <sup>3</sup>  
'pi loko 'yaṁ tamasaḥēvāvagunṭhita <sup>2</sup> 10  
5 xxx◡ - -x xxx◡ - ◡x ◡ xxx◡ - -x xxx◡ traḥ d-aurasā <sup>2</sup> 11 Trad-ṛte  
tu Jagannātha gatam arth-ātarāṁ

Reverse.

- 1 satyaṁ ◡ gata-candra ivśākāśe graha-tāra-ḡaṇ-āṁkīte 12 xxx◡ - -x pri-  
yamāna-guṇ-āṁḡasaḥ janita-vraṇa-doṣasya kalp-ānta  
2 x◡ - ◡x 13 xxx◡ - -x xxx◡ - ◡x ◡ xda<sup>4</sup>-nāgasya sarasaḥ śrīr iv  
ācira-nāśinīḥ 14  
3 Khaḍḡ-ōpama-saṁsāre kasya vai na bhaved bhayaṁ ◡ dhyāyatāṁ parinirv-  
āṇaṁ Buddhānaṁ <sup>5</sup> vaśa-vartināṁ iti 15 ॥ Varṇārha-varṇe  
4 Buddha-stotre xxxxxxxx nāma dvādaśamo 'dhyāyaḥ sa māptaś ca<sup>6</sup> ◡ Catuḥ-  
śatakam, kṛtir ācārya-bhadanta-Mā-  
5 tṛcetasya xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx x<sup>7</sup>pai yka tsi : pa-ñā-kti pe rne ṣe(m)  
a kā lka : ॥ ॥

TRANSLATION.<sup>8</sup>

[Obv.] Verse 7. Ah! the misery of Saṁsāra (mundane existence)! Ah! the peace of Nirvāṇa! though he is a lord, he went there (i.e. into Saṁsāra), having a soul of pity like thine.

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 1, p. 80. For clerical errors, see footnotes 2-6.

<sup>2</sup> The original omits the visarga; read *pramukhāḥ*, *avagunṭhitaḥ*, *aurasāḥ*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *āloke*.

<sup>4</sup> Apparently clerical error for *ta*, for the Tibetan translation suggests *gata-nāgasya*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *Buddhānām*.

<sup>6</sup> Read *saṁāptaś ca catuḥśatakam*, transferring the interpunction to *adhyāyaḥ*.

<sup>7</sup> The following remark is not in Sanskrit, but in Kuchean.

<sup>8</sup> See footnote 7, p. 81.

Verse 8. Future fears were certainly told ; guidance was certainly promoted : *mundane existence of four kinds*<sup>9</sup> *was certainly made to attain fearlessness.*

Verse 9. *Though Mahākaśyapa, Ānanda, and others, men of enlightened*<sup>10</sup> *mind, were certainly appointed for the protection of this path ;*

Verse 10. *if thou, the sole eye of the world, the pure one, be closed, this world, though there be light, is verily veiled in darkness.*

Verse 11. *O Sugata, though there be this Law of the Sugata ; though there be thy own sons, excellent sons, whether teachers or not-teachers ;*<sup>11</sup>

Verse 12. *yet without thee, O Lord of the world, the true ferry of the meaning (i.e. interpretation of the Law) is gone, just as when the sky, marked with planets and stars, is without the moon.*

Verse 13.<sup>12</sup> . . . . . of one bright with pleasing qualities ; of one in whom the evil of a wound has arisen . . . . .

Verse 14 *If thou art not there, this excellent teaching is without essence, just as the beauty of a pool, from which its Nāga has departed, is not long in perishing.*

Verse 15. *Who is not afraid of mundane existence, which is like a sword, when the Buddhas who are endowed with power have thought of deliverance from it.*

*In the hymn to Buddha, (called) 'the Praise of the Praiseworthy', this is the twelfth chapter, named 'the Celebration of the Saving from Transitory Existence'. Here also ends the Chatuḥśataka (or the 400-versed) poetic composition of the Āchārya, the revered Mātricheṭa . . . . .*

<sup>9</sup> Perhaps referring to the four sights met by the young Gautama, of an old man, a sick man, a dead body, a monk.

<sup>10</sup> The Tibetan version has 'purified mind' [Dr. Thomas]. This points to a reading *kyta-buddhayaḥ* in the original Sanskrit.

<sup>11</sup> The reference apparently is to not-teaching Pratyekabuddhas, and teaching Buddhas.

<sup>12</sup> The Tibetan version transposes verses 13 and 14. It is also not sufficiently perspicuous to assist in understanding the original text [Dr. Thomas].

#### ADDITIONAL NOTE (16TH AUGUST, 1915).

THE surmise, expressed on p. 2, regarding the find-place of Hoernle MS. 150<sup>vii</sup>/<sub>5</sub> has now been fully proved to be true. While registering and writing descriptive slips of the manuscript fragments of the collection of Sir A. Stein's second expedition, I discovered another complete folio, No. 4, of the identical pothī of the Mahāpratyāṅgirā Dhāraṇī (Stein Coll., Kha. i. 156, Reg. No. 319), of which fol. 6 is edited on p. 52, and of which fol. 4 was excavated by Sir A. Stein on the site of Khadalik. That site is, thus, conclusively proved to be the find-place of fol. 6.

## MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS

EDITED BY DR. F. W. THOMAS

[THE manuscript fragments dealt with in this section belong to three consignments, marked by me Nos. 142, 143-143 *a*, 144 respectively, transmitted by Lieutenant-Colonel P. J. Miles, acting temporarily as 'Special Assistant for Chinese Affairs at Kashgar', to the Government of India in Simla, whence they were forwarded to me in 1903-4.

The letters of the Government of India with reference to these consignments stated that the manuscript fragments were 'purchased', or 'obtained', from Badruddin, Aksakal at Khotan, and they are said to have been found in the Takla Makan Desert, not far from Khotan. In no case is the exact locality of the find mentioned; but from the remarks made by Sir Aurel Stein in his *Ruins of Desert Cathay*, vol. i, pp. 236-7, it appears to be probable that they, like the one mentioned on p. 2, belong to the proceeds of 'the diggings carried on by a certain Mullah Khwajah at the ruined site of Khadalik in the vicinity of Domoko oasis'. Those diggings had been 'intermittently carried on by the Mullah for the last three years or so' before Sir Aurel Stein's visit to Khadalik in September 1906. Their object was to provide him with the means of paying off his arrears of revenue due to the Chinese Government, and for that purpose he used to sell his finds of manuscript fragments in Khotan to Badruddin Khan. From the latter they passed on into the hands of the British Agency in Kashgar.—R. II.]

All the Sūtras of which fragments are here edited belong to the Mahāyāna division of Buddhists. They are the following :—

- (1) Anantamukha Dhāraṇī. Hoernle MS., No. 144, SA. 1 (Inset).
- (2) Bhadrāpāla Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 3.
- (3) Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 4 (Pl. XXI, No. 2).
- (4) Unidentified Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 144, SA. 5 (Pl. XX, No. 5).
- (5) Ratnadhvaja Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 7 (Pl. XX, No. 6).
- (6) Candragarbha Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143 *a*, SA. 10 (Pl. XX, No. 1).
- (7) Suvarṇaprabhāsōttama Sūtra. Hoernle MSS., No. 143 *a*, SB. 9, and No. 143, SA. 16 (Pl. XXI, No. 3).
- (8) Ratnarāśi Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 17 (Pl. IV, No. 3).

- (9) Unidentified Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 143 a, SB. 2 (Pl. XX, No. 3).  
 (10) Śūraṅgama-samādhi Sūtra. Hoernle MS., No. 144, SB. 87 (Pl. XX No. 4).

The notes are not at all intended as a complete commentary, but deal merely with the most obvious problems. Those to which L. is attached are due to Professor Leumann, to whom I am indebted also for a considerable number of corrections in the readings, and for the valuable assistance of Dr. Watanabe. The English translations, and also a part of the notes, have been supplied by Dr. Hoernle, and he moreover has kindly revised the texts and introductions, and given to them their present form. It will therefore be seen that the parts of this contribution for which I could not claim the sole responsibility include the introductions, the texts, and the notes: in the translation I have co-operated for the most part merely by way of suggestion.

### 1. ANANTAMUKHA DHĀRAṆĪ

Hoernle MS., No. 144, SA. 1. (Reverse.)

This is a complete folio of a miniature pothī (Fig. 1), measuring 122 × 29 mm. (or  $4\frac{1}{8} \times 1\frac{1}{8}$  inches). The string-hole is in the middle of the left half, at 27 mm. from the left edge. There are three lines to the page, written in very early Upright Gupta characters, of small size, nearly everywhere legible, except in a few places where some letters are slightly sand-rubbed. The folio number 4, only faintly visible, stands on the left margin of the obverse side, facing the second line of writing.

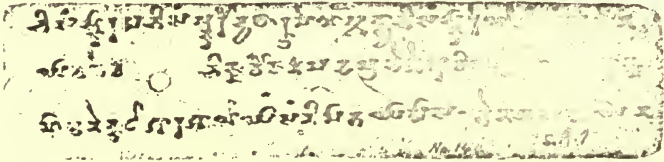


FIG. 1

The text has been identified by Professor Watanabe as part of the Ananta-mukha Dhāraṇī, of which the Chinese Tripiṭaka includes eight translations (Nanjio, Nos. 353-60), the earliest, No. 355, being by C'Chien, whose date is A.D. 222-80.

The translation (No. 360) exhibits the passage in xxvii. 9, fol. 19a of the Tokyo edition of the Tripiṭaka. The Tibetan version, which is found in the Bkaḥ-hgyur, Mdo. 8, fol. 475 a-b, does not present any differences of reading.

The text of the folio reads as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 ddhy-abhisamkāreṇ<sup>1</sup> abhisamkṛtena yāvad-eva-bhikṣavo<sup>2</sup> janapada-  
pradeśe-
- 2 *ṣṣ*upaniśśrāya<sup>3</sup> viharanti tān sarvān mahāvane kūṭāgāra-śālā-
- 3 yām samnipātayeyam-athāyusmāñ=Chāriputras (t)athārūpam ṛddhy-a-

Reverse.

- 1 bhisamkāram abhisamkarod<sup>4</sup> yathārūpeṇa ṛddhy<sup>5</sup>-abhisamkāreṇ  
abhisamkṛtena
- 2 yāvad-eva-bhikṣavo<sup>2</sup> janapada-pradeśeṣu viharanti-tān sarvān ma-
- 3 hāvane kūṭāgāra-śālāyām samnipātayāmāsa-tena ca samayena

#### TRANSLATION.

[Obv.] . . . . by the performance of a feat of supernatural power, as many monks as there are living in the parts of the country around, them all I wish to bring together in the hall of the Mahāvana pagoda. Then the venerable Śāriputra performed such [Rev.] a feat of supernatural power as that by the performance of that feat of supernatural power, as many monks as were residing in the parts of the country around, them all he brought together in the hall of the Mahāvana pagoda. And at that time . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> For the phrase *ṛddhy-abhisamkāra*, 'miracle' (before which supply *yathārūpeṇa*), see Divyāvadāna (Index); also Childers' Pāli Dictionary, s.v. *abhisamkāra*, and elsewhere.

<sup>2</sup> *Yāvad=yāvantaḥ* (L.). [Similar examples of the interpolation of *eva* within a compound (*yāvad-bhikṣavo*), as also of *atha*, *ca*, *cāva*, *tathāva*, *evāt*, occur not infrequently in the Nāvanitaka treatise of the Bower MS.—R. H.]

<sup>3</sup> *upaniśśrāya*=Pāli *upaniśāya*, cf. Divyāvadāna, *upaniśritya viharanti* (Index), and Śikṣasamuccaya, p. 32, l. 4, *upaniśraya-vihāriṇo*.

<sup>4</sup> *abhisamkarod=abhisamakarod* (L.).

<sup>5</sup> Note the peculiar form of the initial vowel *ṛ*. [Precisely the same peculiar form occurs in the Bower MS., Part IV; see Introduction, p. xxvi, Table of Alphabet.—R. H.]

## 2. BHADRAPĀLA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 3.

This is a practically complete folio, measuring about 393 × 118 mm. (or 15½ × 4½ inches). The right-hand half, however, has suffered damage and loss of text, from which even the left has not been entirely free. The latter shows the customary hole for the string within a circle of about 27 mm. (or 1⅙ inches) diameter, and at the distance of 103 mm. (or 3⅞ inches) from the left edge. The folio has practically nothing of the usual margins on the left and right; and its number, 28, now rather defaced, is placed at the left edge of the reverse side. The paper is soft, and has a brownish colour. There are ten lines of writing on the page, in Upright Gupta characters, originally good, but now much defaced by sand-rubbing, especially on the extreme right quarter of both sides, where some of the letters have become entirely illegible.

The text has been identified by Dr. Watanabe as from the Bhadrāpāla Sūtra (Nanjio, Nos. 72, 75, 76). In Jñānagupta's translation (No. 75) it corresponds to III. 9, fol. 13 b<sup>xx</sup>–14 a<sup>xx</sup> of the Tokyo edition of the Tripiṭaka.

The text<sup>1</sup> of the folio reads as follows:—

---

<sup>1</sup> [The composition of the text exhibits all the irregularities which usually mark the early Buddhist 'mixed Sanskrit'. Thus we have, e.g., the double sandhi in *devāpi*, *nōgāpi*, &c. (obv. l. 1 ff., i.e. *devāḥ api* = *devā api* = *devāpi*, &c.); modified spelling in *kṛtvā*, for *kṛtvā* (rev. ll. 5, 8); *kantāra*, for *kūntāra* (rev. l. 7); *cakṣvīndriya*, for *cakṣvīndriya* (rev. l. 2; also in No. 7 a<sup>vi</sup>, p. 110); sing. for plur., in *manuṣya* for *manuṣyā* (rev. l. 2); nominal for pronom. declension in *tāyān*, for *tāyān* (obv. l. 7); masc. for neut. in *sūtrā*, for *sūtrāni* (rev. l. 10), *vākyah*, for *vākyān* (rev. l. 3); neut. for masc. in *yāvanti* (rev. l. 9); omission of inflexion in *prāvartta* (obv. l. 10, rev. l. 7), *daurvarṇika* (rev. l. 3), &c.; omission of anusvāra in *sāntā*, for *sāntām* (obv. l. 8), *rājāna* and *pareva* (rev. l. 7), &c.; use of Prakṛit (or Pāli) forms in *supāna* for *svapna* (obv. l. 4); *sugetehi* for *rugataih*; *vūlikā* for *vālukā* (rev. l. 8); *kāyasmī(n)*, for *kāye* (rev. ll. 3, 9); *imān*, for *imān* (obv. l. 8), similarly *eta* (*etan*), for *etān* (rev. ll. 3, 4); *yahēṣṭa*, for *yathēṣṭa* (rev. l. 5); *kaḍāci*, for *kaḍācit* (rev. l. 6); *rājāna*, for *rājānān* (rev. l. 7), &c.; new or rare words *prāvartta*, apparently for *pravarta* (rev. ll. 4, 5, 7, 8), also *prāvaṭṭayanta* (rev. l. 8). See also below, notes 2, 6, 7. Semi-prākritisms are *parikṛittayisyān* for Prāk. *ṣṣān* and Skr. *ṣṣe* (obv. l. 8), and *pareṣa* for Pāli *pareṣān*, Skr. *pīreṣān* (rev. ll. 6, 7); *hasti* (rev. l. 10), for Skr. loc. *haste* (cf. *loki* in No. 3, obv. l. 5). Some other irregularities are scribal errors, such as, obv. l. 5, *śabdhā* for *śabdā*, and *bodhisa sya* for *bodhisatvas tasya*; obv. l. 10, *pratyārthikā* for *pratyar*; rev. l. 1, *vyāgrās* for *vyāghrās*; l. 3, *jāntu* for *jātu*; l. 10, *asatutā* for *saṃ*, and *purasthapitrā* for *purasthāpayitrā*. Single dot and double dot, as marks of punctuation, occur in obv. ll. 2 and 4.—R. H.]



Obverse.

- 1 (tvasya) de(vā)pi rakṣām karonti nāgāpi yakṣāpi gandharvāpi  
k(inna)rāpi mahōragāpi rakṣām karonti manuṣyāpi amanuṣyāpi  
Śakro pi Brahmāpi catvāro pi mahārājānā<sup>1</sup> bu-
- 2 ddhāpi bhagavantas tasya bodhisatvasya rakṣām karonti ye te asaṁ-  
kh(y)eyāsu loka-dhātuṣu • punar aparāṁ gr̥hapate (tasya bodhisat-  
vasya) d(e)vāpi kṣanti : nāgāpi
- 3 yakṣāpi kinnarāpi mahōragāpi manuṣyāpi amanuṣyāpi Śakkro<sup>2</sup>  
pi Brahmāpi catvāro pi mahārājānā [tasya bodhisatvasya] buddhāpi bha(ga)vanta ta-
- 4 sya bodhisatvasyāntamaśā<sup>3</sup> supin-āntara-gatasyāpi mukha-darśanāṁ  
nāma-parikīrtana ca karonti buddha-dharmāṁ (cāśya śrāva)yanti  
tasya bodhisatvasya • (pu)nar aparāṁ (gr̥ha)pate tasya
- 5 bodhisatvasya anuddiṣṭāppratilabdhā<sup>2</sup> dharmāśabdhā śrotr-āvabhā-  
sam āgacchanti ppratilabhati<sup>2</sup> ca sa bodhisya<sup>1</sup> samā(dher anu)-  
bhāvena tāṁ (dharmāṁ) śṛṇ(oti kalpam) apy aśham
- 6 gr̥hapate tasya bodhisatvasya guṇa-parikīrtanaṁ kuryyām, imāṁ  
samādhi dhārayantasya na ca teṣā guṇānā(m paryyaṁta)m śakyaṁ  
gantum mama vā (pratibhāna)sya kaḥ<sup>4</sup> pra[vā-]
- 7 do yo bodhisatva<sup>1</sup> imāṁ samādhiṁ pratilabhitvā tathatvāya śikṣeya  
tathatvāya pratipadyeya atha bhaga(vān tā)yām<sup>1</sup> (velā)yām imā gāthā  
ādhibabhāṣit,<sup>5</sup> ¶ yo bodhisatva i-
- 8 maṁ uddiṣeyā samādhi śāntā sugatehi deśitāṁ tasyānuśāṁsā<sup>6</sup> pari-

<sup>2</sup> [The duplication of *k*, preceding *r* in obv., l. 3, *śakkro*, and similarly of *p* in *appra-*  
*tilabdhā* and *ppratilabhati*, l. 5, may be noted. See Whitney's *Skr. Gr.*, § 229, p. 72.  
It occurs only in these three instances. Thus we have, obv. l. 1, *śakro*, ll. 6, 7, *prati*,  
rev. ll. 3, 9, *kramanti*, &c. When following *r*, the consonant is usually doubled; but  
*dharmā* is always spelled with a single *m*, obv. ll. 4, 5, rev. l. 6; and *v* is duplicated  
by *b*, as in obv. l. 1, *gandharvā*, l. 9, *nirvāṣāḥ*, rev. l. 3, *daurebarṇika*. The same  
phenomena may be observed in the Bower MS., *Introd.*, II, 3, p. lxxiii.—R. H.]

<sup>3</sup> *Antamaśāḥ* = *antaśāḥ*, 'even', as in *Mahāvastu* (*Index*) and *Pāli antamaso*.

<sup>4</sup> Here, in l. 8, and in rev. l. 3, we have the upadhmāṇīya, on the top of *p*, in  
the form of a cross within a circlet ⊕. In rev. ll. 5 and 8, the jihvāmūliya, set upon  
*kr*, in the form, apparently, of two curves 2.

<sup>5</sup> Read *ādhibabhāṣit*, and see footnote 15 on p. 114.

<sup>6</sup> *Tasyānuśāṁsā* [m], acc. sing. feminine, of *anuśāṁsā* (with anusvāra dropped, see  
footnote 1), 'benediction', 'blessing', as in *Mahāvastu*, vol. ii, p. 373, l. 18. The *Pāli*



- sa kadācin nirāmyan<sup>9</sup> na durgatiṁ na tasya k(āyasm)i krama(nti) [rogā] na tasya daurvbarṇṇika<sup>10</sup> jāṁ[tu bhonti ya uddi]śe e-
- 4 ta samādhi śāntām, 8 Devā na rakṣanti tathāiva nāgā manuṣya-nāgā atha yakṣa-rākṣasāḥ praduṣṭa-cittā na pra(bhonti) [bā]dhituṁ yasya āśa prāvartta bha<sup>vet</sup> sa-
- 5 mādhiḥ 9 Devāsya bhāṣanti tathāiva varṇṇaṁ manuṣya-nāgā atha yakṣa-rākṣasāḥ buddhāś ca (śaṁsanti) yabḥṣṭa-putraṁ yah<sup>4</sup> kṛtvā prāva<sup>rtta</sup> pa-
- 6 reṣa deśayet, 10 Na tasya bodhāya kadāci hāni na tasya dharmeṣu kadāci kāmikṣā (na tasya rū)peṇa samo (bhava)ya ya<sup>h</sup> k<sup>h</sup>r-
- 7 tva prāvartta pareṣa deśayet, 11 Rājāna kṣobhe atha satva-kṣobhe durbhikṣa-kantāra-bhaye upasthite na tasya kṣobho na xxx bodhi ya-
- 8 h<sup>4</sup> kṛtvā prāvartta pareṣa deśayet, 12 Māreṇa va satva adhiṣṭhitā bhavyeṇa na tasya (trā)so na pi lo(ma-ha)rṣaṇaṁ mucixi xxxxx bhavanti prāvartta-
- 9 yantasya imāṁ samādhiṁ 13 Yāvanti<sup>1</sup> kecit pariḥṛtitā mayā ādinav-ōpadrava-saṁkileśāḥ (na tasya kāyasmī) krama(nti) ete (du)xxx<sup>1</sup> rx na (purāṇa)kena
- 10 14 Praśaṁsitā varṇṇita sastutā<sup>1</sup> ca purasthapitrā<sup>1</sup> ime jeṣṭha-putrāḥ yeṣāṁ ime hasti udāra-sūtrā gacchanti kālē carī<sup>me</sup> xxx<sup>1</sup> e 15 <sup>ra</sup>

## TRANSLATION.

[Obv. 1. 1.] . . . of the Bodhisattva the Devas also undertake the protection, also the Nāgas, also the Yakshas, also the Gandharvas, also the Kinnaras, also the Mahōragas undertake the protection; also men, also not-men, also Śakra, also Brahmā, also the four Maharājas; also [1. 2] the blessed Buddhas undertake the protection of the Bodhisattva, as many of them as there are in the innumerable world-systems. Once again, O householder, of that Bodhisattva the Devas also undertake the protection, also the Nāgas, [1. 3] also the Yakshas, also the Kinnaras, also the Mahōragas, also men, also not-men, also Śakra, also Brahmā, also the four Maharājas undertake the protection of that Bodhisattva; also finally the blessed

<sup>9</sup> Read *Nirayam*.

<sup>10</sup> *Dauvbarṇṇika*, 'bad mark', 'disgrace', as in *Divyāvadāna*, p. 411, l. 14.

Buddhas, with regard to that [l. 4] Bodhisattva, even when he is gone a-dreaming, show their faces to him and announce their names, and proclaim the Buddha-Law to that Bodhisattva. Once again, O householder, as to that [l. 5] Bodhisattva, the undeclared, unobtained words of the noumenal world come within the range of his ear, and that Bodhisattva obtains them and hears (about the things of the) noumenal world through the efficacy of that Samādhi. Through a Kalpa period also, [l. 6] O householder, I might announce the excellences of that Bodhisattva who holds that Samādhi; nor is it possible to find an end to those excellences, while what utterance is there for me to describe how a Bodhisattva, having attained that Samādhi, may learn the ultimate nature of things<sup>11</sup>, and may enter into it? Here the Blessed One at that moment spoke the following Gāthā verses:—

(1) The Bodhisattva who [l. 8] may exhibit this quiet Samādhi, shown by the Sugatas, his praises I shall proclaim, as many as there are grains of sand in the Ganges; . . . . .

(2) . . . . .; [l. 9] nor do kings act unfriendly (towards him), who exhibits this Samādhi.

(3) Snakes with dreadful poison, terrible . . . . . become innocuous, nor does a hog offer any risk of injury to him [l. 10] whose Samādhi is in progress.

(4) His adversaries, angry and terrifying men . . . . . are overcome certainly (by him) whose Samādhi is in progress.

[Rev.] (5) Wild animals, beasts of prey, lions and tigers, and wolves, jackals, they for his delectation (serve?).

(6) (When) . . . . . men of depraved mind are intent on doing injury, they become defeated by the power of him whose Samādhi should be in progress.

(7) For him there is no disease, nor obstacle; his organ of sight can never be destroyed; as to speech, he is eloquent who exhibits that best of Samādhis.

(8) He does not fall into hell or evil birth; nor do diseases attack his body; nor does disgrace ever attach to him who exhibits that quiet Samādhi.

(9) (Though) Devas do not protect him, neither Nāgas and men; yet Yakshas and Rākshasas, (if) evil-minded, are not able to harass him whose Samādhi is in progress.

(10) Devas speak his praises, so also men and Nāgas; also Yakshas and Rākshasas; and the Buddhas praise him as a son according to their wish, who keeping [Samādhi] in progress shows it to others.

(11) As to his insight (into the absolute) there is never any failing; as to his conditions (past, present, and future) there is never any doubt; as to his form there is no equal to him, who keeping [Samādhi] in progress shows it to others.

---

<sup>11</sup> *Tathatva*, short for *bhūta-tathatva* or *bhūta-tathatā*, the absolute or ultimate nature of all existence. On it, and on *Samādhi*, see Suz.OMB., ch. v; also Suz.AF., pp. 57, 59, 135, 139.

(12) When among kings there is agitation, and agitation among living beings, when danger of famine or difficult road is present, there is no agitation in him, nor is [affected] the Bodhi of him, who keeping [Samādhi] in progress shows it to others.

(13) By Māra (or death) indeed living beings may be subjected, (but) for him there is no terror, nor bristling of hair; [the anxieties are removed?] of him who has this Samadhi in progress.

(14) However many evils, afflictions, sufferings have been mentioned by me, they do not attack his body, . . . . .

(15) Praised, lauded and celebrated, having set [Samādhi] before them, these eldest sons in whose hands are these grand Sūtras go at the last . . . . .

### 3. MAHĀPARINIRVĀṆA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 4. (Plate XXI, No. 2, Reverse.)

This is a practically complete folio, measuring about 315 × 93 mm. (or  $12\frac{1}{4} \times 3\frac{3}{8}$  inches). In the left half there is the usual string-hole, surrounded by a circle of about 23 mm. (or  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch) in diameter. The paper is discoloured by age, and round the edges also by moisture. The folio has practically no margins. Its number, rather worn, appears to be 162, and stands on the left edge of the obverse, facing the fourth line of writing. There are seven lines of writing on the page, in Upright Gupta characters, originally good, but owing to wear less black than usual, and in places, especially on the reverse, faint and illegible.

The text has been identified by Dr. Watanabe as from the Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra (Nanjio, Nos. 113–15, 120). In Dharmarakṣa's translation (No. 113, A.D. 416–23) the passage is found in XI, 5, fols. 49 <sup>b</sup><sup>iii</sup>–50 <sup>a</sup><sup>v</sup> (Tokyo edition); in that of Fa-hian (No. 120, A. D. 417) it occurs in XI, 9, fols. 35 <sup>b</sup><sup>xv</sup>–36 <sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup> (Tokyo edition).

The text <sup>1</sup> reads as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> [The composition of this fragmentary text is disfigured by many defects. There are also numerous scribal errors, which are noted below. Occasionally an unsuccessful attempt at correcting such errors has been made; see notes 2 and 18. A small flat curve (~), resembling the sign for the numeral one, serves for various purposes. It regularly represents the *virāma*, and, as a rule, the single dot of the *anuvāra*. It serves also as a mark of punctuation in cases where other manuscripts have a single dot (thus after *kaṇṇiya*, obv. l. 1; *āha sma*, obv. l. 2, &c.); though in some places it seems uncalled for; e.g. obv. ll. 5 and 7. The *visarga* is, as a rule, omitted altogether (thus *kaṇṇiya*, obv. l. 1, *bodhisatvai*, rev. l. 4, &c.); but it occurs, as the usual double dot, in rev. l. 5 (*tathāgataḥ*) and four times in rev. l. 7. A double bar appears twice in a peculiar large form to mark the end of a paragraph, in obv. ll. 4 and 6; also in the fragment No. 5, obv. l. 2 (Pl. XX, No. 6). Some examples of the usual grammatical peculiarities of the Buddhist 'mixed Sanskrit' are noticed below in the notes.—R. H.]



Obverse.

- 1 mahāsūtra(n) tathāgata-garbha-saṁdīpakatvāt ~ kṣipra(m) sūtra-  
sthānam adhigantu-kāmena kula-putreṇa vā kula-trāya<sup>2</sup> vā tathā-  
gata-garbhe 'bhīyoga karaṇīya'<sup>1</sup> ~ ddhi
- 2 āha sma • evam eva<sup>d 3</sup> Bhagavān, <sup>4</sup> evam eva<sup>d 3</sup> Bhagavān, <sup>4</sup> tathāgata-  
garbha-bhāvanam ~ yādyaham<sup>5</sup> ~ pauraṣam praveśitā<sup>6</sup>-prabhāvita ~  
pratibodhitaś cāsmi ~ āha ~
- 3 (sma ~ s)ādhū sādhu kula-putra evam eva draṣṭavyam lok-ānuvṛtṭya  
āha sma • no hādam Bhagavan, lok-ānuvartanā<sup>7</sup> āha sma ~ sādhu  
sādhu kula-putra evam
- 4 gambhīreṇa vṛkṣa-puṣpābhāra<sup>8</sup>-bhramara-vat, dharm-ābhāreṇa bhavi-  
tavyam, || Punar aparām kula-putra yathā maśaka-mūtreṇa mahā-  
prthivī nāśīva tr-<sup>9</sup>
- 5 (pyat)je ~ atisvalpatvāt, eva<sup>10</sup> maśaka-mūtravat, svalpam ida<sup>10</sup> mahā-  
sūtra<sup>10</sup> loki<sup>11</sup> pracariṣyati ~ anāgate kāle ~ sad-dharma-vināśa-  
parame ~ ma-
- 6 hā-prthivī-gatam, (maśa)ka-mūtravat, kṣayam yāsyati ~ ida<sup>10</sup> sapta-  
mam nimittam ~ sad-dharm-āntardhānasyaśāśāṇi saṁni-nimittāni  
jñātavya<sup>12</sup> kuśalena ||
- 7 (Pu)nar aparām kula-putra (yathā varṣū)su dhvastāsu ~ prathamō  
hemanta-māsa ~ śarad ity ucyate ~ tasyā<sup>10</sup> śarady upāvṛttāyā<sup>10</sup>  
meghā tvarita-tvaritam abhivṛṣyāpa-

<sup>2</sup> The syllable *ddhi* (for *dhi*) is inserted interlinearly below the syllable *la*, giving the reading *dhitrāya*, corresponding to Māgadhi Pr. instr. *dhīdāe* (Pischel, Pr. Gr., p. 274); acc. *dhī'aram* in Mahāvastu, vol. i, p. 180<sup>17</sup>, from nom. *dhītā*.

<sup>3</sup> *Eva* is a curious form; the *d* is added interlinearly, above the syllable *bha*, apparently as an afterthought, the scribe thinking of *evam etad*. It is repeated immediately afterwards, in the same line, and only there; the correct form *evam eva* occurs in l. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Bhagavān*, nom. for voc. *bhagavan*, as in l. 3.

<sup>5</sup> *Yādyaham*, probably read *yāvad alyādhām*, Pāli *yāvajja'ham*, 'by to-day, by now'. *Bhāvanam*, acc., 'in regard to impregnating'.

<sup>6</sup> Or perhaps emend *praveśitāyām prabhāvitā*.

<sup>7</sup> *Lokānuvarttanā*, see Mahāvastu, vol. i, p. 168<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Read *puṣpābhāra*; the akṣaras *pa* and *ṣa* differ only by a cross-line.

<sup>9</sup> *Tryate*; the letters are not fully legible, and the word might be *vṛyate*.

<sup>10</sup> Anusvāra omitted in the original; so also *d* in rev. l. 1, *va* for *vad*.

<sup>11</sup> For *loke*, locatives in *i* being common in Buddhist Sanskrit; e.g. *hasti* in No. 2. rev. l. 10, p. 91.

<sup>12</sup> *Jñātavya*, and below, rev. l. 3, *sūtra*, sing. for plur., *jñātavyāni* and *sūtrāṇi*.



Reverse.

- 1 [varttayanty uṣmam evam idaṁ ma]hāsūtram tvarita-varṣaṇa-saraṇ-  
megha-nirgamanava<sup>10</sup> dakṣiṇā-pathaṁ praviśya mahāparinirvāṇaṁ  
sarve sa(ndh)ā-vacana<sup>13</sup> dharma-
- 2 (megha)××××× dakṣiṇā-pathakānā<sup>10</sup> bodhisatvānā<sup>10</sup> mahāsatvānāṁ  
sad-dharma-vināśam ājñāya āsanna-he(manta-vṛ)tta-megha-vat,  
Kāśmī-
- 3 (rām pra)viśya pṛthivyaṁ antardhāsyate sarve-mahāvāna-sūtra<sup>12</sup>  
vaitulya<sup>14</sup>-param-āmṛta-saddharma-antardhānāni bhaviṣyanti tad  
idānīm ayaṁ
- 4 sūtra-lā(bha) Tathāgat-ājñēyam āgatā sad-dharma-antardhānā<sup>15</sup> iti  
bodhavyam, bodhisatvai<sup>1</sup> mahāsatvai nara-kumjaraī āha
- 5 sma akhyātu<sup>16</sup> bhagavāṁs Tathāgataḥ pratyekabuddha-śrāvaka-bodhi-  
satva-dhātu-nirṇā(nā)karaṇam<sup>17</sup> viśada-vispaṣṭ-ārtha<sup>10</sup> (sa)rrba-  
satvānāṁ
- 6 sukha-vijñānāya bhagava:n<sup>18</sup> avocat, tadyathā kula-putra gṛhapatiḥ  
vā gṛhapati-putro vā bhūtasya vrajasya nūnā-varṇānā<sup>10</sup> gavāṁ
- 7 svāmi syat,<sup>19</sup> tatra ca nīlā gāvāḥ syuḥ tā gā(rā) eko gopaḥ pālayet,  
bhataḥ<sup>20</sup> sa gṛhapati kadācit<sup>20</sup> ātmano devatā-nimittam

<sup>13</sup> Concerning *sandhāvacana* and *°bhāṣya*, see *Saddharma-puṇḍarīka* (ed. Kern), pp. 59, l. 4; 60, l. 12; 62, l. 11; 64, l. 7; 70, l. 5. Cf. No. 10a<sup>v</sup>, p. 126.

<sup>14</sup> Concerning *vaitulya*, see Kern, *Verslagen . . . des Koninklijk Akademie . . .* Afdeeling Letterkunde, 4<sup>to</sup> Reeks, Deel viii, pp. 312-19.

<sup>15</sup> The new form *antardhāni* (for *°na*) has been traced already by Dr. Wogihara in *Indica*, fasc. 6, p. 18 (L.).—*Saddharmā*, nom. plur., with double sandhi, as in l. 3, refers to the *Vaitulya Sūtras*.—Note also the peculiar lateral position of the superscript *r* in *rdhā*. It occurs also in obv. l. 6, in the same word, and in rev. l. 1, in *rga* of *nirgamana*. See footnote 8, p. 90.

<sup>16</sup> Read *ākhyātu*.

<sup>17</sup> *Nirṇuṇākaraṇam*, 'not distinguishing'; the verb *nānākaroti* is known to Pāṇini, who gives for the absolute part. *nānākṛtya* or *nānākāram* (III, 4. 62). The Dvy. has *nānākaraṇa*, 'difference', p. 222, l. 20 (L.). See also Mvy., *kiṁ nānākaraṇam*, No. 245<sup>487</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> The original reading was *bhagavan a°*; the scribe has inserted interlinearly, below *°vana*, the syllable *vā*, and indicated the place of insertion above by two dots placed high up in the space between the letters *va* and *na*, so that the word would now read *bhagavavāna*; but clearly the intention was to substitute *vā* for *va*, so that the word should be read (as the context requires) *bhagavān*.

<sup>19</sup> Read *syāt*; probably damaged by rubbing.

<sup>20</sup> Read *tataḥ* and *kadācid*.

TRANSLATION.<sup>21</sup>

[Oby. 1. 1.] (He, i.e. the Blessed One, said : Endowed with innumerable merits, O noble youth, is this Mahāparinirvāṇa)<sup>22</sup> Grand Sūtra because of its stimulating the Womb of the Tathāgata. By any noble youth or noble maiden, who desires quickly to understand the doctrinal principles of the Sūtra, an endeavour should be made on the Womb of the Tathāgata. [1. 2] He (i.e. Kaśyapa)<sup>23</sup> said : Even so, Blessed One, even so, Blessed One ; as regards the impregnation of the Womb of the Tathāgata, by now I have become strong and proficient in the introduction of seed.<sup>24</sup> [1. 3] He (i.e. the Blessed One) said : True, true, noble youth ; even so it must be conceived, speaking after the manner of the vulgar world. He (Kaśyapa) said : Not so, O Blessed One, I do not (mean to) speak after the manner of the vulgar world. He (the Blessed One) said : True, true, noble youth, [1. 4] it must be done by penetrating deeply into the Absolute as one's food, even as a bee takes its food from (the depth of) the flowers of a tree. Once again, O noble youth, just as by mosquitoes' urine the great earth is in no wise [1. 5] satiated (with moisture) by reason of its extreme sparseness, even so, like mosquitoes' urine, this Grand Sūtra will spread sparsely in the world : in the coming period, characterized by the destruction of the Good Law, [1. 6] it will go to waste, just as mosquitoes' urine oozes into the great earth. This is the seventh sign. All the numerous depressive<sup>25</sup> signs of the disappearance of the Good Law should be known by a good man. [1. 7] Once again, O noble youth, just as upon the passing away of the rainy season (comes) the first winter-month (which) is called autumn (*śarad*), (and) on the arrival of that autumn (*śarad*), the clouds, giving quick short showers, [Rev. 1. 1] (cause warmth to disappear),<sup>26</sup> even so this Mahāparinirvāṇa

<sup>21</sup> The Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra, a portion of which is here translated, is that of the Mahāyānists. It is a very large Sūtra, quite different from the Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra of the Hīnayānists which corresponds to the Mahāparinibbāna Sutta of the Pāli Canon. [The translation is based on translations, made by Dr. Watanabe, of the two Chinese versions, which Prof. Leumann was good enough to furnish to Dr. Thomas. They are referred to below in the footnotes.—R. II.]

<sup>22</sup> Supplied from the Chinese versions, and restored by Prof. Leumann, *āha sma' asamkhyeya-guṇaṃ kulaputra etan Mahāparinirvāṇa-mahāsūtram*.

<sup>23</sup> As the Chinese versions show, the text is in the form of a dialogue between Buddha and Kaśyapa.

<sup>24</sup> On the Mahāyānist doctrine of the Tathāgata Garbha, or Tathāgata's Womb, see Suz.OMB., p. 126, n. 1, and Suz.AF., p. 54, n. 2. *Tathāgata-garbha* is practically synonymous with *bhūta-tathatva* and *dharma-kāya*; see Suz.OMB., pp. 125 ff., 145, and Suz.AF., pp. 96, 98. (Cf. footnote 11 on p. 92.) It is treated of at length in the Tathāgata-garbha-sūtra, on which see Suz.OMB., p. 243, note 1, and S.S., p. 407, note 171. 13; also Wassilyew's Buddhism (German), p. 190.

<sup>25</sup> The text has *samūhi-nimittāni* (for *samūhi*, M. W. Dy., p. 1139), 'signs of depression', 'bad signs', opp. *sannimitta*, 'good sign'.

<sup>26</sup> Restored according to Fahian's Chinese version : 'as at the end of summer and in the beginning of winter autumnal rains regularly fall, and warmth hides itself.' The text may be restored *apavarttayanti uṣmam*.

Grand Sūtra, like the departure of the quick showery autumnal clouds, having entered the southern region, will rain down all the mysterious sayings<sup>27</sup> [l. 2] (contained in) the cloud of the Law (through the activity) of the southern Bodhisattvas, Mahāsattvas.<sup>28</sup> On perceiving the destruction of the Law, having after the manner of clouds, at the approach of the winter, [l. 3] entered Kashmir, it will become hid in the earth. All the Mahāyāna Sūtras, the vast<sup>29</sup> and exceedingly nectar-like texts of the Good Law, will become hid. Hence now, this is [l. 4] the advantage of (this Mahāparinirvāṇa) Sūtra that it may be understood by the Bodhisattvas, Mahāsattvas, eminent men that this is the permission of the Tathāgata that the texts of the Good Law have gone into hiding. He (Kaśyapa) said: May the blessed Tathāgata declare the absence of distinction between the states of a Pratyekabuddha, a Śrāvaka, and a Bodhisattva,<sup>30</sup> explaining it clearly and manifestly [l. 6] for the easy understanding of all beings. The Blessed One spoke: It is as if, O noble youth, a householder or a son of a householder, should be the owner of a fit cattle-shed, and of cattle of various colours, and there should be Nilgais<sup>31</sup> (among them), and a single cowherd should tend these cattle. Then that householder on some occasion for the sake of his own (tutelary) deity (should cause all the cows to be milked into a single vessel).<sup>32</sup>

#### 4. AN UNIDENTIFIED SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 144, SA. 5. (Plate XX, No. 5, Reverse.)

This is a complete folio, measuring 236 × 96 mm. (or  $9\frac{3}{10} \times 3\frac{4}{5}$  inches); very well preserved; with the usual circle (19 mm. or  $\frac{3}{4}$ " diameter) and hole for the string. The folio-number 75 or 45 (in some forms hardly distinguishable, see Bühler,

<sup>27</sup> On *sandhā-vacana*, see footnote 4, p. 126.

<sup>28</sup> The text is here too defective to admit any but a conjectural translation. The Chinese version of Dharmarakṣa has 'in the southern regions it (the Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra) will be spread by all Bodhisattvas; they cause the Dharmamegha to rain and to fill (the south)'.

<sup>29</sup> The text has *vaṭṭulya-sūtra*. The usual term is *vaipulya-sūtra*. Regarding a Vaitulya Sūtra, see S.S., p. 354, note 4.

<sup>30</sup> The text from which the two Chinese versions were made appears to have omitted the visarga after *Tathāgata*; for they translate: 'there is no difference between the state of Buddhas, Bodhisattvas, Śrāvakas, Pratyekabuddhas.' Regarding the difference of the three classes of Buddha's followers, and their respective Yānas, see S.P., p. 79, l. 6, Dh S. No. 2, p. 35; Suz.OMB., pp. 8, 9, 277 ff.

<sup>31</sup> The Nilgai (lit. blue cattle, *Boselaphus tragocamelus*) of India. 'The general colour of the old bulls is bluish grey, but younger bulls and cows are browner' (Enc. Brit.).

<sup>32</sup> Supplied from Dharmarakṣa's Chinese version.

Table IX) stands on the left edge of the reverse side. There are, on either page, ten lines of very clear and good black writing, in Upright Gupta characters.

The text is a fragment of a Sūtra, the identity of which it has not yet been possible to discover. The extant fragment treats of the progress of a Bodhisattva through the three stages of *prathama-cittōtpādika*, or one in whom the desire to become a Buddha is first awakened, *bodhicaryā-pratipanna*, or one who has entered on the life of a Bodhisattva, and *anuttarika-dharma-kṣānti-pratilabdha*, or one who has attained to that spiritual peace which precludes further rebirth. These three stages are referred to in the passage from the Akṣayamati Sūtra which is quoted in the Śikṣāsamuccaya (ed. Bendall, p. 212, ll. 12-14). The folio-number points to the fragment belonging to a rather extended Sūtra.

The text<sup>1</sup> of the folio reads as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 laputro<sup>2</sup> vā kuladuhitā vā:<sup>3</sup> ṣa-saptāhena<sup>4</sup> suvisuddha-cittena arāṇye  
pratyutpanna-buddha-manasi-
- 2 kāreṇa viharati evāśya<sup>5</sup> buddha-sūrya-ma<sup>6</sup>-manasikāreṇa raśmibhiḥ  
sarvba-skandha-dhātv-āyataneṣu
- 3 dāna-dāma-saṃyama-ṣaṭpāramita<sup>7</sup>-vivṛddhiḥ yāvat pāripūriṃ gaccha-  
nti<sup>8</sup> tadyathā kulaputra grīṣme pa-
- 4 ścime māse sūrya-raśmibhiḥ puṣpa<sup>9</sup> vikasanti phala-dhāny-ōśadha<sup>10</sup>  
vardanti<sup>10</sup> yāvat pacanti satvā-
- 5 nām upabhoga-paribhogaḥ<sup>11</sup> saṃkhyāṃ gacchanti evam eva kulaputra  
prathama-cittōtpādiko<sup>12</sup> kulapu-

<sup>1</sup> [The text is written in markedly 'mixed Sanskrit'. Thus for cases of the neglect of sandhi see below note 12, of inflection, note 9, of concord, note 14; and for a case of prākṛitism, note 16. There are also numerous clerical errors, see notes 4-7, 10, 13, 14.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> Complete *kulaputro*.

<sup>3</sup> Double dot, or visarga, as a mark of interpunction.

<sup>4</sup> Read *ṣaṭ-saptā*, and below, rev. l. 5, *yāvat*.

<sup>5</sup> For *evam aśya*, as below in l. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Read *sūrya-yāma*; cf. rev. l. 3, *sūrya-vimāna*; also *manasikāreṇa*, as in l. 1; cf. Dvy., p. 236<sup>20</sup>, and Mvy., No. 85<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Read *pāramitā*.

<sup>8</sup> The subject of *gacchanti* is some plural indicated by *yāvat*. As regards *pāripūri*, see Mst., vol. i, p. 373.

<sup>9</sup> Neglect of inflection; read *puṣpāṇi*, *ōśadhāni*, *anuprēkṣi*, *saṃtānā(h)*, *mūlāni*, *sarvāṇi*, *aśeṣāṇi*, *avipākāni*, *vimānaṃ*, *āndhakāraṃ*, *priyo*, *udikṣaṇiyah*, *praśāntaḥ*.

<sup>10</sup> Read *vardhanti*, and rev. l. 1, *vivardhanti*.

<sup>11</sup> Read *paribhoga-saṃkhyāṃ*, omitting visarga.

<sup>12</sup> Neglect of sandhi; read *ōtpādikaḥ*, *maya*, *dvipa*, *nayanair*, *ōtpādiko 'nutta*.

- 6 tro vā kuladuhitā vā bodhāya cittam<sup>13</sup> tṛ-saptāhena suviśuddha-cittena  
daśabhir<sup>14</sup> dikṣu pratyutpa-  
7 nna-sāmukha<sup>15</sup>-buddha-manasānuprēkṣi<sup>9</sup> viharati evam asya buddha-  
manasikāra-raśmibhiḥ samādhi-puṣpa-

Reverse.

- 1 sya saṁtāna<sup>9</sup> vikaṣanti sarvba-kuśalamūla<sup>9</sup> bodhicaryāya<sup>16</sup> vivardanti<sup>10</sup>  
sarvba<sup>9</sup> akuśalamūla<sup>9</sup> dharmasya  
2 vipacyanti uśuṣyanti<sup>17</sup> aśeṣa<sup>9</sup> avipāka<sup>9</sup> naśyanti sarvba-pāramita<sup>7</sup>-  
bhūmiṣu suparipakv-ēndriyo bha-  
3 vati sarvba-satva-paripācaka upajivyo bhavati tad yathā kulaputra  
sūrya-mahāvīmāna<sup>9</sup> pūrvbāhna-sa-  
4 maye<sup>12</sup> ila Jambudvīpe<sup>12</sup> udayati sarvba-tam-āndhakāra<sup>9</sup> vidhamayati  
sarvbeṣāṁ ca priya<sup>9</sup>  
5 nayanai<sup>12</sup> udikṣaṇīya<sup>9</sup> pūjanīyo bhavati kṣatriya-brāhmaṇa-vaiśya-  
śūdrāṇāṁ yāva<sup>4</sup> tiryagyo-  
6 ni-gatānāṁ<sup>11</sup> api evam eva kulaputra yaḥ kulaputro vā kuladuhitā  
vā prathama-cittōtpādiko<sup>12</sup>  
7 anuttarāyām<sup>14</sup> saṁmyak<sup>15</sup>-sambodhāya cittam utpādayati tṛ-saptāhe  
vivikte praśānta<sup>9</sup> śāyyāsana-pra-

#### TRANSLATION.

[Obverse] . . . . . a noble youth or a noble maiden abides, for the space of six weeks, with well-purified mind, in the forest, in mental vision of realized (*pratyutpanna*) Buddhahood. Thus by his meditation on the sun-chariot of Buddha, by its rays, with respect to all (four) departments of the mind (*dharmaskaṇḍha*), the (two) elements, and the (two) spheres of sense<sup>18</sup>, his growth in charity, temperance, self-restraint, the six perfections (and so forth down to) reaches fullness; it is just as, O noble youth, in the summer, in its last month, by the rays of the sun, flowers

<sup>13</sup> Here *utpāḍya* is missed out; cf. rev. l. 7.

<sup>14</sup> Read *daśasu*; for another neglect of concord see below, rev. l. 7, where read *anuttarāya*, dat. sing., agreeing with *°bodhāya*. The fem. loc. *anuttarāyām* would agree with *°bodhau*, as in S.S., p. 278, l. 5.

<sup>15</sup> Read *°sāmukha*; but rev. ll. 6, 7, *gatānām, samyak*.

<sup>16</sup> Prākritic, or Pāli, gen. sing., for Skr. *°caryāyā(ḥ)*.

<sup>17</sup> Read *ucchuyanti* (*ut-śuṣyanti*), similarly *utrasta* and *anutrasta* (for *uttr*<sup>9</sup> and *anutr*<sup>9</sup>) in Nos. 6<sup>iii</sup>, 10<sup>a</sup>. [See Skr. Vajra., p. 186, footnote 11.—R. H.]

<sup>18</sup> On these terms see B. Pech., pp. 26, 125, *et passim*.



open out, fruits, grain, and medical herbs grow up (and so forth down to) ripen and are counted fit for the use and enjoyment of living beings. Even so, O noble youth, a noble youth or a noble maiden, being one in whom the first thought (of reaching Buddhahood) has sprung up, turns his thought upon (attaining) enlightenment (*bodha*), and abides, for the space of three weeks, with well-purified mind, mentally envisaging in the ten quarters (the spot where he might become) a realized, face-to-face Buddha. Thus by the rays of the mental vision of Buddha, [Reverse] his chain of Samādhi thoughts<sup>19</sup> opens out like a flower, all the stock of merit of Bodhisattvaship grows up, all the stock of demerit (obstructive) of the Absolute mature and dry up (like an ulcer), and without remainder, without consequences<sup>20</sup> perish; in all the periods of pāramitā<sup>21</sup> he becomes one whose senses are fully matured, in all the ways of maturing of living beings he becomes one who can be depended upon; it is just as, O noble youth, the great chariot of the sun, here in Jambudvīpa rises in the forenoon time, disperses all darkness, and is the beloved of all, to be gazed at with the eyes, and to be worshipped by Kshatriyas, Brāhmaṇas, Vaiśyas, Śūdras, (and so forth down to) brute animals. Even so, O noble youth, the noble youth or noble maiden who, from the first springing up of the thought (of Buddhahood), turns his thought to the final perfect enlightenment, (and) within the space of three weeks, in solitude, calmly abiding (*pratyuṣṭa*) on his seat . . . . .

## 5. RATNADHVAJA, IN THE MAHĀSAMNIPĀTA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 7. (Plate XX, No. 6, Obverse.)

This folio is complete but for the loss of the upper left corner, measuring 330 × 97 mm. (or 13 × 3 $\frac{4}{5}$  inches); with the usual circle (25 mm. or 1 $\frac{1}{8}$  inch diameter) and string-hole in the left half. The folio-number 94 is at the left edge of the obverse. The paper is discoloured by age. The number of lines is seven on either side. The writing, in Upright Gupta characters, is good; less elegant, larger, and more worn than that of No. 4, but nearly everywhere quite legible.

The text has been identified by Dr. Watanabe as from the second chapter, called *Pūrva*, of the second part, Ratnadhvaja, of the Mahāsamnipāta Sūtra (Nanjio, No. 84, ZDMG. lxii, p. 100). It was translated into Chinese by Dharmaraksha, a native of Central India, between 414 and 421 A.D., under the Northern Lián

<sup>19</sup> On *saṁtāna*, see Petersburg Dy., s.v. Bendall's explanation in Ś.S., p. 23, n. 4, and p. 360, n. 3, is incorrect, as shown even by the Tibetan *rgyud*, 'chain (of thought)'.

<sup>20</sup> *Avipākam*, lit. 'without maturing', refers to the doctrine of *karma*; when there is no longer any rebirth as the result of actions, good or bad.

<sup>21</sup> On *pāramitā-bhūmi*, 'stage of pāramitā', see P.Dy., p. 335 a.



dynasty (Nanjio, App. II, No. 67). In the Tokyo edition of the Tripiṭaka the passage corresponds to III, 2; fol. 4 a<sup>8-10</sup>.

It reads as follows<sup>1</sup> :—

Obverse.

- 1 ×<sup>2</sup> amanasikāra bhavanti bhagavān āha karma-pratyayam eva draṣṭavya kotūhala-prāptānām satbānām bhagava saṁśaya-
- 2 cched-ārtha<sup>2</sup> imaṁ pūrvba-yoga udāharati smān<sup>3</sup> ¶ bhūta-pūrvbam kulaputr-ātite 'dhvani aparimāṇebhin<sup>4</sup> mahākālpebhīh
- 3 adhikkrāntebhi asmiṁ cāṁva cātu-dvīpikāyām yadāsmiṁ tena kālena tena samayena Jyotisūryagandhaobhāsa-
- 4 śrī nāma abhūsis tathāgata arha samyak-sambuddho yāva buddho bhagavān kliṣṭe pañcaka-sāde<sup>5</sup> loke vartta-
- 5 māne caturṇāṁ pariśāṇāṁ sata-trīṇi<sup>6</sup> yānāṁ dharman deśayati smān<sup>3</sup> tena ca kāla-samayena : rājā-<sup>7</sup>
- 6 m abhūsi Utpalavaktro nāma cātu-dvīpika-cakkravartti : atha rājā Utpalavaktro apareṇa samayena s-āntaḥpu-

<sup>1</sup> [The text is written in very irregular Sanskrit. Thus we have instances of false concord in obv. l. 3, *asmiṁ* °dvīpikāyām; false number, rev. l. 6, *kulaputrāḥ* for °putraḥ; false gender, obv. l. 6, °dvīpika (but l. 3, dvīpikāyām), rev. l. 2, gāṭhebhī; false spelling, obv. l. 5, yānāṁ; false sandhi, obv. l. 2, °kalpebhīh adhikkrāntebhi asmiṁ, l. 4, śrī nāma, and tathāgato arha, l. 6, °vaktro apareṇa, rev. l. 2, bhagavato śirasā, and imebhī gāṭhebhī, l. 5, trāpāya, and so ca, l. 6, samanvāgato satpurusa; omission of final consonant, obv. l. 4, yāva, of visarga, rev. l. 1, gaṇṭhebhya, ll. 4, 5, nara, l. 5, pathai, of anusvāra, obv. l. 1, draṣṭavya, and bhagava (for prākritic bhagavān), l. 2, artha, yoga, rev. ll. 4, 5, katha, though in all these cases the anusvāra may be only rubbed off; on the other hand, there is a wrong anusvāra in rev. l. 2, kṛtvām, and l. 4, abhīhitām; insertion of euphonic m in obv. l. 6, rājā-m-abhūsi; prākritic contraction in obv. ll. 3, 7, rev. l. 6, °gandhaobhāsa for gandhāvabhāsa. Curiosities of spelling are the subscript b for v, e.g., in obv. l. 2, pūrvba, l. 6, dvīpika (but l. 3 dvīpikāyām), kotūhala, obv. l. 1 (for kaul°), abhīstavināu, rev. l. 3 (for abhīṣṭa°). Also the dots as marks of punctuation may be noticed, and the peculiar shape of the inter-punctual double bar, obv. l. 2, rev. ll. 3, 5; see footnote 1, p. 93.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> Note the anomalous attachment of the superscript r to the side of tha in artha, instead of above it. See footnote 8, p. 90, footnote 15, p. 95.

<sup>3</sup> Here, and in l. 5, smān reminds us of some Vedic nasalizations (L.).

<sup>4</sup> °bhīn mahā° is a clerical error for °bhīr mahā.

<sup>5</sup> Apparently syn. pañca-kaṣāya; see Dh.S., No. 91, Mvy., No. 124, L.V., p. 248, l. 13. But see also SBE., vol. xlix, Part ii, p. 169, footnote 2.

<sup>6</sup> Compare the similar dve-sata, M.W.Dy., p. 507<sup>2</sup>. On the three yāna see Ś.S., p. 328<sup>2</sup>, L.V., pp. 257<sup>17</sup>, 260<sup>13</sup>, Mst., II, p. 362<sup>2</sup>, Dh.S., No. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Rājām, acc. sing., for Skr. rājānam; cf. Pāli rājām, and footnote 7, p. 105.

7 ra-parivāraḥ sa-bala-kāyo : yena Jyotisomyagandhaobhāsa-śris tathā-gato tenśōpasamikkramī upētya tasya

Reverse.

- 1 bhagavatai pāḍau śirasā vanditvā bhagavanta(m) nānā-puṣpebhya oki(rī)ṇsu • nānā-vādyebhyaḥ nānā-gandhebhya pūjān kṛtvā sār-dha(m)
- 2 aparimitena bhikṣu-saṅghena pradakṣiṇī-kṛtvām punar api bhagavato śirasā pāḍau vanditvā : imebhi gāthebhi bhaga-
- 3 vantam abhistavinsu || Sura-nara-blujaga-pūjanīyā prasāma-kara kalī-kaluṣam aram, sapta-dhana-rahita-sṛti-
- 4 karā \* bhaṇi katha bhavati nara sūkṣma-matīḥ [1] Sarvba-jagati tama-sphuta-pradīpa-karā \* jara-maraṇ-ābhilhitān-"
- 5 pramokṣa-kara : tr-apāya-jaga<sup>10</sup> pramo(caya)se bhaṇi<sup>10</sup> katha mucyati nara maru-māra-pathai<sup>11</sup> 2 || So ca ku-
- 6 (la)putrāḥ Jyotisomyagandhaobhāsaśris tathāgato rājā<sup>12</sup> Utpala-vaktram etad avocat, traya-dharma-samanvāgato<sup>13</sup>
- 7 saṁtpuruṣa sūkṣma-matir bhavati : addhyāsayena sarvba-satbe(ṣu) karuṇāyati : sar(vba-satvānām duḥ)kha-prasaman-ārthā

#### TRANSLATION.

(Obverse.) . . . they become inattentive. The Blessed One spake, 'the doctrine of *Karma*, verily, must be considered.' To beings taken with curiosity the Blessed One, for the purpose of removing their doubts, related the following old-time story. In a long by-gone age, a man of noble family (having been such a one) in times past, and countless Great Periods of time having passed, (was born again) in this world of four dvīpas.<sup>14</sup> At that time, on that occasion, there was a Tathāgata

<sup>8</sup> *Sṛti* . . . *sphuta* : 'help', 'touched' (cf. Jaina Prākṛit *phuḍa*) are from *spṛ* 'win', 'reach', 'touch', whence comes also the E. Turkestani word *phāra* 'obtainment', used of the four stages *śrōta-āpanna*, &c. (L.). The *ā* of the vocative corresponds to the Vedic and Sanskrit *pluti* (L.). <sup>9</sup> Probably read 'ābhilhitā-pramokṣa'.

<sup>10</sup> On the three *apāya*, see L.V., p. 89<sup>14</sup> *et passim*. The Southern Buddhists have four *apāya*; see P.Dy., p. 49 b.—With *bhaṇi* compare *bhāne* in Mv.VI, 20, 2, p. 214.

<sup>11</sup> *Maru* 'god' = *marut* (L.). Compare L.V., p. 257<sup>11</sup>, *deva-manuṣyāṇān*, with p. 260<sup>14</sup>, *maru-manuṣās*; and S.P., p. 12, l. 13.

<sup>12</sup> Read *rājām*. See footnote 7.

<sup>13</sup> Note *traya-dharma* for *tri-dharma* (L.).

<sup>14</sup> Here the original reads *yadāsmiṇ*, which is not intelligible. Apparently the text is corrupt or mutilated. One expects some phrase like *nirvṛttaḥ*.

named Jyotisūryagandhābhāsaśrī,<sup>15</sup> an Arhat, thoroughly enlightened, (and so forth down to) the blessed Buddha, while the world was being afflicted by the fivefold defects, declared to his four classes of disciples the three equal Vehicles (and) the Law. At that time, on that occasion, there was a King Utpalavaktra<sup>16</sup> by name, (who was) the sovereign of all the four dvīpas. Now King Utpalavaktra, at another time, accompanied by his wives and courtiers and his bodyguard, proceeded to where the Tathāgata Jyotisomyagandhābhāsaśrī (was staying). Having arrived (Reverse) and having respectfully touched the feet of the Blessed One with the head, they besprinkled the Blessed One with various flowers; and having done worship to him with various forms of music and various scents, and having circumambulated him together with his countless community of monks, and having once more respectfully touched the feet of the Blessed One with the head, they eulogized him with the following Gātha verses :

(1) O thou that art worthy to be worshipped by gods, men, and Nāgas, that art the complete remover of the impurity of the Kali age, that art the supplier of those that are destitute of the seven kinds of treasure<sup>16</sup>: say, how does a man become subtle-minded ?

(2) O thou that in all the world art the illuminator of those that are touched with darkness, that art the deliverer of those that are afflicted with old age and death, that deliverest the world of its three places of suffering : say, how is a man delivered from the paths of the Maruts and Māra ?<sup>17</sup>

Then that man of noble family, Jyotisomyagandhābhāsaśrī, the Tathāgata, spake thus to King Utpalavaktra, 'A good man, who satisfies the (following) three conditions, becomes subtle-minded ; (namely, first, that) he becomes purposely compassionate towards all creatures ; (secondly, that) for the sake of allaying the sufferings of all creatures . . . . .

## 6. CANDRAGARBHA, IN THE MAHĀSAMNIPĀTA SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 143 a, SA. 10. (Plate XX, No. 1, Obverse.)

This folio, measuring 402 × 118 mm. (or 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  × 4 $\frac{3}{8}$  inches) is very fairly preserved, except for a small gap in the right half, and loss of the right lower corner with a portion of the text. In the left half there is the usual circle (25 mm., or 1 in.

<sup>15</sup> The Tathāgata Jyotisūryagandhābhāsaśrī (elsewhere, obv. l. 7 and rev. l. 6, called Jyotisomya<sup>8</sup>) and also King Utpalavaktra (obv. l. 6, rev. l. 6) appear to be otherwise unknown. (The Chinese translation calls the Tathāgata *Gandhagūṇa*, and his world would be *Sugandhābhāsa* (L.).)

<sup>16</sup> On the seven kinds of treasure, see Mvy., No. 78.

<sup>17</sup> That is, gods (*deva*) and devils.

diameter) and hole for the string. The folio-number 20 is at the left edge of the obverse. The number of lines is nine on either side. The paper is dark with age or use. The writing, in Upright Gupta characters, is large and clear, though not very elegant, a little rubbed and smudged, especially on the reverse.

The text has been identified by Dr. Watanabe, as from the sixth part, Candragarbha, of the Mahāsaṃnipāta Sūtra (Nanjio, No. 63). It was translated into Chinese by Narēndrayaśas, a native of Udyāna, A.D. 566, under the Northern Tsi dynasty; see Professor S. Lévi's Notes chinoises sur l'Inde, p. 9, also JA., 1913, II, p. 343. The passage corresponds to III, 4, foll. 7<sup>l</sup><sub>20</sub>–8<sup>l</sup><sub>10</sub> of the Tokyo edition of the Tripiṭaka. The work is not found in the Bkaḥ-hgyur, which has, however, a short work entitled *Candragarbha-prajñā-pāramitā-mahāyāna-sūtra* (Ser. phyin ṭ, foll. 176–7).

It reads as follows<sup>1</sup>:—

Obverse.

- 1 (*sthā*) saṃgāmya samā(*ga*)mya paraspara evam āhuḥ kim (*e*) tad ihādyā bhaviṣyanti : yad bayam imāṃny adṛṣṭa-pūrvbāṇi rūpāṇi paśyāmaśruta-pūrvbāśca śa-
- 2 *bdāḥ* (*śṛ*)ṇomaḥ na ca kaści jānīte • yathā Māra pāpimāṃ sva-bhavanād avatīrya bhagavantaṃ vandanā<sup>2</sup> pasamkrāntaś caturṣu-r<sup>2</sup> dbipeṣu puṣpāṃ<sup>3</sup> kṣi-
- 3 (*paṃtaḥ*) puṣpa-varṣaṃ pravaraṃtaḥ yāni ca puṣpāṇi caturṣv āsura<sup>4</sup>-puresu pra(*varṣitāni taiḥ*) puṣpai sa<sup>5</sup> hy asura-purāḥ parama :<sup>4</sup> durgandhenāpū-
- 4 ritāḥ parama-pāpa-dhūma-rajasaśrūṣu<sup>5</sup>-dhūḍibhir āpūritā daṃśamaśaka-sari(*śṛḍhiṣvāśikā*-<sup>5</sup>)viśamaśikābhir āpūritā śok-ākulā-m<sup>2</sup> anabhi-
- 5 ramyā-t<sup>2</sup> tam-āvr̥tā sarvbe hy asura-purāḥ saṃvṛttāḥ sarvbe cāsurāḥ

<sup>1</sup> [The text exhibits the same irregularities as No. 5. Thus, in obv. l. 1, plur. for sing., in *bhaviṣyanti*; obv. l. 2, *ṣṇomaḥ* for *ṣṇumaha*; anomalous sandhi in *paśyāmaśruta*<sup>2</sup> for *paśyāmaśruta*<sup>2</sup>, also rev. l. 3, *rati iha* for *ratir iha*; superfluous anusvāra in *imāṃny*<sup>3</sup>; single and double dot as punctuation; *b* for *v* in *yadbayam*, &c. Others are noticed in the following notes.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> Euphonic insertion of *r*; also *m* and *t* in ll. 4 and 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Puṣpāṇi*, irreg. masc. acc. plur., for *puṣpāṇi*, as in l. 3.

<sup>4</sup> The *ā* in *caturvāsura*<sup>4</sup>, and the double dot after *parama* are clerical errors; read *caturṣv asura*<sup>4</sup>, and *parama-durgandhenā*<sup>4</sup>. [But see also the Note on pp. 62–3.—R. H.]

<sup>5</sup> Read *°rajas-āśrūṣu* and *°śṛḍhi-ṣvāśikā*—(see footnote 6).

strī-puruṣa-dāraka-dārikāḥ param-ôpadrav-ôpadrutāḥ śok-ākulā-  
m<sup>2</sup> a-

- 6 nabhiramyāḥ saṁsthitāḥ te svaka-svakāsu vithiṣu saṁgamyā samā-  
gamyāśura-rājñoh purata sthitbā paśyanty asura-rājānaṁ ॥xxxx  
7 upadrutaṁ yāvat, Vaimacitro 'sura-rājā sarvb(ai)ḥ sva-rāṣṭra-nivāsibhi  
strī-puruṣa-dāraka-dārikābhir asuraiḥ saha sa-pari ॥vārā ॥xxxx  
8 ði Vairocanaś cāśura-rājā sarvbaiḥ sva-rāṣṭra-nivāsibhi strī-puruṣa-  
dāraka-dārikābhir asurai saha sa-parivārā i ॥xxxxxx saṁ-  
9 sthān darśayāmāsa<sup>6</sup> : dṛṣṭbā ca Rāhur asur-êndro Vaimacitro<sup>7</sup> asura-  
rājānaṁ preçhati sa āha : vikṛtā sarvbe as ॥urā ॥xxxx sa-

Reverse.

- 1 dṛśāḥ vāyava uṣṇa āgatā jvalana-sadrśāḥ ime ca pādapa-phalāḥ kṣiti-  
tala-patitāḥ śuṣkzēha padmanī<sup>8</sup> jaladhara-sa ॥rassu rajasāmśu-dhū-  
2 pena sphutā hy asmākaṁ asura-bhavanāḥ makṣikā-daniśamaśaka-  
śalabhāṁ<sup>9</sup> bahu-vividha-kṛmayāḥ etat pāpa-svara śṛṇomi vi ॥xxx  
xxxxx  
3 kaṁ • nāsti rati ihāiva asurā bahu-duḥkha-vihatāḥ sarvbe tṛṣa-  
bhukṣa<sup>10</sup>-piḍitā āsaraṇa-duḥkhitāḥ sarvbe utrasta<sup>11</sup> śuṣka-hṛda ॥  
ya xxxxxxx  
4 bhayaiḥ kasyāyam prabhāva idṛso deva-nāśa asuraiḥ kena upāya<sup>12</sup>  
śakya śamituṁ ima idṛsa-bhayam, mā iha nāga kṣipra pr ॥a ॥xxxx  
5 ya asuraiḥ Rāhur asur-êndraḥ prāha : bho śrūyatām mama vacanaṁ  
sa āha : sarvbe bho asura bhūṣi<sup>13</sup> sukhitām<sup>9</sup> kāma-guṇaiḥ pañcabhir<sup>13</sup>  
ṛddhyā

<sup>6</sup> Note the peculiar position of the superscript *r* here and in l. 4, °*ṣpāhircāśikā* ; also in rev. l. 7, *viṣṭpardhina*, with an anomalous insertion of *t*. See footnote 8, p. 90.

<sup>7</sup> Read *Vaimacitram* ; probably a clerical error, due to the preceding *asurêndro*.

<sup>8</sup> *Padmanī*, for *padminī*, unless it is a clerical error for *padmāni*.

<sup>9</sup> Superfluous *anusvāra* ; also in *sukhitām*, l. 5, *kṛayatām*, ll. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>10</sup> *Bhukṣa*, hunger, for Skr. *bubhukṣā* ; apparently a hitherto unexampled form ; but Mahāvastu, II, p. 202<sup>3</sup>, has *bhukṣita*, hungry.

<sup>11</sup> Read *utrasta* ; correctly *ultrastāḥ*, qualifying *asurāḥ*. For another example of omission of *t*, see footnote 17, p. 99.

<sup>12</sup> *Upāya* for *upāyena*.—Compare *pañca kāma-guṇā* in Jātaka, II, p. 60, l. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Read *asurā abhūṣi*. The text is here rather smudged by interfering traces of



- 6 virya-balena śaurya-dhanuṣā asi-prāsa-tomaraiḥ sphītāḥ karvbaṭa-  
raccha <sup>14</sup>-grāma-nigamā ākīrṇa-nārī-naraiḥ śaurya-dhairya-surūpa-  
sthāma balavān, <sup>15</sup> de-
- 7 vebhi vistpardhina. <sup>6</sup> 4 Eṣa kāla-kṣayas tathāyukṣayatām <sup>9</sup> satvebhya  
śukla-kṣayaḥ dharma-pudbi <sup>16</sup>-kṣa(ya) hry-a(pa)trāpya <sup>17</sup>-kṣayatām <sup>9</sup>  
vidba <sup>18</sup>-kṣayaḥ paṇḍitaiḥ <sup>19</sup>
- 8 kuśala-cārya-kṣaya kalyāṇa-kṣayatām <sup>9</sup> āryebhya jñāna-kṣayaḥ sasyā-  
nām kṣaya puṣpa-auśadhi-kṣaya phalā <sup>20</sup> nām rasa-kṣayaḥ 5 Śailānām  
kṣaya ratna-kā-
- 9 ma-guṇatām <sup>20</sup> turya-svarāṇām kṣayaḥ vastrāṇām kṣayam <sup>21</sup> anna-pāna-  
kṣayatām <sup>9</sup> harṣa-prāmōda <sup>22</sup>-kṣayaḥ devānām kṣaya yakṣa-mānuṣa-  
kṣaya gandharvb-āsurāṇām

## TRANSLATION.

(Obverse) . . . . . having assembled (and) congregated they to one another thus spoke : 'What is this (that) here to-day is going to happen ; that we see these forms not seen before, and hear sounds not heard before, and that no one knows, (namely) that Māra, the Evil One, descending from his abode, has come forward to pay his respects to the Blessed One, throwing flowers over the four dvīpas, (and) raining a rain of flowers ?' And those flowers which were rained over the four settlements of the Asuras, by those flowers every one of the Asura settlements was filled with extreme malodour, was filled with extremely inauspicious, smoky,

letters apparently impressed from the insufficiently dry writing on the super-incumbent folio.

<sup>14</sup> Apparently Pāli *racchā*, Skr. *rathyā*.

<sup>15</sup> Read °*balavaṇ*-*devebhi*.

<sup>16</sup> °*pudbi* is either a blundered or a damaged reading for °*buddhi*.

<sup>17</sup> But see *Mahāvastu*, III, p. 53, l. 1, *hrī cāpatrapyaṇ*.

<sup>18</sup> *Vidba* for *vidba*, unless, more probably, it is a clerical error for *vidya* (*vidyā*).

<sup>19</sup> *Paṇḍitaiḥ*, instr. for dat. *paṇḍitebhyaḥ*; cf. dat. *satvebhya* in the same line, and *āryebhya* in l. 3. The vernacular original probably had *paṇḍitebhi* (*sattebhi*, *ariyebhi*), which would be both instr. and dative.

<sup>20</sup> Perhaps read *kūma-kṣayatām*; the error being due to the occurrence of the phrase above, l. 5.

<sup>21</sup> *Kṣayam*, anomalous neuter, unless *m* is meant as an euphonic insertion, as in *ākulā-m*, obv. ll. 4, 5.

<sup>22</sup> Read *pramōda*, to suit the metre.



dirty particles of dust, was infested with stinging flies, creeping snakes, scorpions,<sup>23</sup> poisonous fleas. Agitated with grief, incapable of joy, overcome with gloom, was every one of the Asura settlements; and all the Asuras, women, men, boys, girls were crowding together, afflicted with (these) extreme afflictions, agitated with grief, and incapable of joy. Standing together, assembled and congregated in their respective streets, they, standing before their two Asura kings, see the Asura king . . . afflicted—and so forth down to—Vaimacitra,<sup>24</sup> the Asura king, with all the Asura inhabitants of his dominion, women, men, boys, girls, and with his courtiers . . . . . and Vairocana, the Asura king, with all the Asura inhabitants of his dominion, women, men, boys, girls, and his courtiers . . . . . He (Rāhu) saw them standing together, and seeing (them), Rāhu, the overlord of the Asuras, questioned Vaimacitra, the Asura king. He (i.e. Vaimacitra) said, 'Upset are all the Asuras . . . . (Reverse) . . . -like; hot winds are come flame-like; and these fruits of the trees are fallen to the ground; dried up here are the lotuses in lakes and ponds; with dust and smoke are filled<sup>23</sup> our Asura dwellings; there are fleas, stinging flies, locusts, and a great variety of insects; this inauspicious sound I hear . . . . .; verily there is no enjoyment here; the Asuras are afflicted with much discomfort; they all are tormented with thirst and hunger; they are in pain without escape; they all are alarmed; their hearts are dry through (all these) alarms. Whose is this power? Such is the injury (caused) by the Devas; by what contrivance is it possible for the Asuras to relieve this so dire alarm? May not here Nāgas quickly come to eject them, vying with the Asuras?'<sup>23</sup> Rāhu, the overlord of the Asuras, replied: 'Listen! let my word be heard!' He (then) said: (verse 4) 'Listen, all ye Asuras! (formerly) there used to be happiness through pleasurable exercise of the five senses, of magic power, of energetic strength, of prowess in wielding bow, sword, arrow, and lance; prosperous were the capitals, highroads, villages, (and) market-places, crowded with women and men, vying with the powerful Devas in prowess, courage, beauty, and strength. (Verse 5) This (now) is the decay of time; there is decay of life among (all) creatures; decay of fecundity; decay of order and intelligence; decay of shame and modesty; decay of learning among the savants; decay of becoming conduct; decay of well-being among the respectable people; decay of knowledge; decay of the crop of the fields; decay of flowers and medicinal herbs; decay of juice in the fruits; (verse 6) decay of minerals; decay of the enjoyment of gems; decay of the sounds of

<sup>23</sup> The text, which is here defective, is restored and translated on the basis of the Chinese version, supplied by Prof. Leumann.

<sup>24</sup> Vaimacitra is Vemacitra in Mvy. No. 172<sup>2</sup>, Vemacitra or Vemacitri in Dvy. 126<sup>3</sup>, 148<sup>20</sup>, Vemacitri in Mst., III, pp. 138<sup>2</sup>, 254<sup>9</sup>, and Vepacitti in Dīgha and Saṃyutta Nikāya, and in the Jātaka (see Indexes).

musical instruments; <sup>25</sup> decay of garments; decay of food and drink; decay of joy and gladness; decay of Devas, decay of Yakṣas and men; decay of Gandharvas and Asuras; . . . . .'

## NOTE.

[The two speeches, beginning in obv. l. 9, are in verse. That of Vaimacitra's inquiry (obv. l. 9 and rev. ll. 1-4) consists of three verses, as shown by the number 4 (rev. l. 7) which marks the first verse of Rāhu's reply. Their metre, however, cannot be determined with certainty, owing to the mutilation of the text. The number of the surviving akṣaras in the five lines is 174, to which must be added 35 akṣaras (i.e. seven on the average, lost in each line), making a total of 209. The three verses in question would comprise twelve pādas, or quarter verses; hence dividing 209 by 12, we obtain 17 as the number of akṣaras in each pāda, leaving over four akṣaras which are required to complete the beginning of the prose sentence after the third verse. It follows, therefore, that the undetermined verses should be some kind of the Atyaṣṭi class, which contains metres consisting of 17 akṣaras in each pāda. On the other hand, there is no difficulty in determining the metre of the three verses of the reply of Rāhu, the text of which is preserved in its entirety. It is the well-known Śārdūlavikrīḍita, which consists of 19 akṣaras in each pāda, with the caesura at the twelfth. The scansion of the metre, however, is not quite correct in some of the pādas, owing partly to evident scribal errors, but mostly to the fact that the Sanskrit text is an imperfect translation from some vernacular original. Forms like *śukla*, for *śukra*, in rev. l. 7, would point to the vernacular having been that of Magadha (see Introd., p. xxxi).—R. H.]

## 7. SUVARṆAPRABHĀSÔTTAMA SŪTRA

Hoernle MSS., No. 143 a, SB. 9, and No. 143, SA. 16.

These are two folios of the same manuscript pothi. A short notice of them was published by Dr. Hoernle in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, for 1906, pp. 696-8. The second (SA. 16) is complete, measuring 410 × 93 mm. (or 16  $\frac{1}{2}$  × 3  $\frac{5}{8}$  inches). The first (SB. 9) is a fragment, measuring about 180 × 93 mm. (or 7 × 3  $\frac{5}{8}$  inches), and therefore being about three-sevenths of a complete folio. It is from the right side of that folio, and hence bears no number. Its right margin is marked off by an inked line, which, however, is not regarded by the lines of writing. The latter are on the obverse very clear, but on the reverse much defaced by sand-rubbing. The other folio (SA. 16) displays along the edge of one of the long sides a few irregular gaps, which have entailed, on the obv. ll. 5,

<sup>25</sup> The original text has *tūrya*, i. e. Skr. *tūrya*; Mst., III, p. 122<sup>16</sup> has *turiya*.

6, and rev. ll. 1, 2, some loss of text. Irrespective of these gaps, the text is on the whole very well preserved. In the middle of the left half there is the usual circle, of about 29 mm. (or  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches) in diameter, with the hole for the string. Nearly *vis-à-vis* on the right half of the obverse side there is a double circle, with an inner diameter of 30 mm. (or  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches), and with slanting spokes in the intercircumferential space, perhaps intended to enclose a drawing or miniature, which however was omitted. The folio number 98 is on the left margin of the obverse side. The paper of the two folios is fairly fresh; and there are, on either page, six lines of writing in the Upright Gupta character, and in a rather ornamental hand.

The text of the two folios is from the Suvarṇa-bhās-ôttama Sūtra, perhaps more commonly known as the Suvarṇa-prabhās-ôttama Sūtra. Two manuscripts of it are in the Cambridge Collection of Nepalese MSS. (Add. 875 and Add. 1342); a third is in the Hodgson Collection of the Royal Asiatic Society (No. 8); and a fourth in the Hodgson Collection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (No. B. 9). From the latter an edition has been published in the Buddhist Texts of the Buddhist Text Society of India (Calcutta, 1898). Two passages from the Sūtra are quoted in the Śikṣā-samuccaya (ed. Bendall, in the Bibliotheca Buddhica), pp. 160 and 216, where both elements of the name, *bhāsa* and *prabhāsa*, occur. An abstract of the contents of the Sūtra is given in R. L. Mitra's Sanskrit Buddhist Literature in Nepal (Catalogue of the ASB., Hodgson Collection), pp. 241-8. There exist translations into Chinese (Nanjio, Nos. 127, 130), Tibetan (Rockhill, Life of Buddha, p. 218) and Mongol (I. J. Schmidt, Geschichte der Ostmongolen). Fragments of a translation into Khotanese have been published by M. P. Pelliot (Études Linguistiques, fasc. iv, 1913), and into Uiguric, by Professor F. W. K. Müller (Uigurica, pp. 10-35, 1908). Fragments of the former are mentioned by Professor Leumann (Zur nordarischen Sprache, &c., p. 10, 1912).

(1) Hoernle MS., No. 143 a, SB. 9.

This fragment comprises portions of the colophon of the fifth chapter (*parivarta*), and of the nine initial verses of the sixth chapter. From the fact of the text being written in verse (*upajāti* variety of *triṣṭubh*) it can readily be seen that, allowing for the vacant space of the string-hole, from 21 to 26 akṣaras are lost from the several lines of writing. In the subjoined transcript these lost syllables are supplied from the text of the manuscript of the Royal Asiatic Society (fol. 17), which is more correct than the printed text of the Indian Buddhist Text Society.<sup>1</sup> Neither of these texts is satisfactory, but a discussion of their variations and defects seems out of place here. Some of the more relevant ones are noticed in the footnotes.

<sup>1</sup> For the collation of the Cambridge MSS., Add. 875, foll. 18 b, 19 a, and Add. 1342, foll. 15 b, 16 a, the readings of which also are referred to in the footnotes

## Obverse.

- 1 *Iti Suvārṇabhāṣo* *ttamātaḥ* <sup>2</sup> *sūtrē[nd]ra-rājñe* <sup>3</sup> *Hiraṇyāvati-dhāraṇi-parivartto* (nā-)  
 2 *ma pañcamah* <sup>4</sup> || *Atha khaḥ Bhagavān tasyām velāyām imā gā* *th*  
*ādhrabhāṣit, 5]* *Anyeṣu sūtreṣu acintikeṣu* (atīvi-)  
 3 *staraṁ deṣita śūnya-dharmāḥ* | *tasmād ime sūtra-var-ōttame ca saṁkṣepa* *to*  
*deṣita* <sup>6</sup> *śūnya-dharmā(h 1) Satb-ā(lpa-bud)dhī* <sup>7</sup> (av)i(jāna)mā(n)ā :  
 4 *na śakya jñātuṁ khalu sarva-dharmāṁ yasmād dha sūtrēndra-var-ōttamena* *saṁkṣepato*  
*deṣita* <sup>6</sup> *śūnya-dharmāḥ* 2 *Anyair upāyais ca nayai-*  
 5 *ś ca hetubhi satvāna* <sup>8</sup> *kārūṇya-ras-ōdayād dha* | *prakāśitaṁ sūtra-var-ēndram*  
*etud* *[ya'hā]* (v)i(j)ānamti ha sarvba-satbāḥ 3 *Λ(yam) ca kāyo yatha* <sup>9</sup>  
 6 *śūnya-grāmaḥ ṣaḍ-grāma* <sup>10</sup> *caur-ōpama indriyāṇi* | *tāny eva grāme nivasanti*  
*sarve* *na* (te vijāna)nti paraspareṇa 4 *Cakṣv-endriyaṁ* <sup>11</sup> *rūpa-gateṣu*

## Reverse.

- 1 *dhāvati śrotri-ēndriyaṁ śabda-vicāraṇena* | *ghrāṇ-ēndriyaṁ gandha-vicitra-hā* *rī* <sup>12</sup> ~ *jihv-ēndriyaṁ nitya* <sup>13</sup> *raseṣu dhāvate* 5 *Kāy-ēndriyaṁ spa-*  
 2 *rśa-gateṣu dhāvati man-ēndriyaṁ dharma-vicāraṇena* | *ṣaḍ indriyāṇṣīti pa* *raspareṇa* ~ *svakaṁ svakaṁ viṣayaṁ anātikkrāntā* <sup>14</sup> 6

to the text, the Editor is indebted to the kindness of Miss C. M. Ridding. In the old palm leaf MS., Add. 2831, the passage appears to be missing.

<sup>2</sup> A (prākritic) abl, common in colophons, but awkwardly associated with the following locative.

<sup>3</sup> Read *rāje*.

<sup>4</sup> All three MSS. and the Calc. print have *suvārṇa-piabhāṣōttama-sūtrēndra-rāje kamalākaro nāma sarva-tathāgata-stava-parivarttaḥ*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *ādhrabhāṣit*, and see note 15 on p. 114. The three MSS. read *abhāṣata*.

<sup>6</sup> So all three MSS.; but, with Calc. print, read *deṣitāḥ*, m.c.

<sup>7</sup> Read, with all three MSS., *buddhir avi*; sandhi as if from *buddhiḥ ravi*; but a better construction is given by reading *sattvā alpa-buddhi*, nom. plur., masc. or neut.

<sup>8</sup> For *sattvānām*, gen. plur., m.c.

<sup>9</sup> For *yathā*, m.c.; so also in rev. l. 5, *tathā*.

<sup>10</sup> The two Cambridge MSS. and the Calcutta print have *saṁgrāma*, the RAS. MS. *sagrāma*; but no doubt *ṣaḍ-grāma* is intended, as below, rev. l. 3, where, however, all the MSS. repeat *saṁgrāma*.

<sup>11</sup> Read *cakṣv-indriyaṁ*; see footnote 1, p. 88.

<sup>12</sup> Read, with all three MSS., *hāri*, neut.; they too have *nitya*, but read *nityaṁ*.

<sup>13</sup> Note the Khotanese *rr* here, but the ordinary *r* in l. 5.

<sup>14</sup> Apparently for *anatikkrāntāni*, 'not overstepping'. The three MSS. read *abhidhāvati*.

3 *Cittāṃ hi māy-ōpama-cañcalaṃ ca śaḍ-indriyaṃ viśaya-vicāra* (n)as<sup>15</sup> ca  
 yathāśīva naro dhāvati śūnya-grāme a śaḍ-grāma-caurebhi  
 4 *saṃśṛitaś ca* 7<sup>16</sup> *Cittāṃ yathā śaḍ-viśay-dhītaṃ ca prajānate indri-*  
*gaucaraṃ*<sup>17</sup> *ca rūpaś ca*<sup>18</sup> *śabdaś ca tathāśīva gandho rasaś ca sparsa-*  
 5 *s tatha*<sup>9</sup> *dharma-gocaraṃ* 8 *Cittāṃ ca sarvatra śaḍ-indriyeṣu śakunir iva calaṃ*  
*iṅdriya-sapraviṣṭaṃ*<sup>19</sup> *yamitraṃ ca yamitr*<sup>20</sup> *ēndriya-saṃśṛitaṃ*<sup>21</sup> *ca* :  
 6 <sup>22</sup> *na cēndriyaṃ kurvatu jñānam ātmakam* 9 *Kāya ca niśceṣṭa nirvyāpāraṃ*<sup>23</sup>  
*ca* (a)sāraḥ prra[tyu]ya-saṃbhavaś ca . abhūta-parikalpa-samu-

TRANSLATION.

[Obverse.] Here ends the fifth chapter, named Hiraṇyāvati Dhāraṇī, in the Suvarṇaprabhāsōttama, the king of foremost Sūtras. Thereupon the Blessed One on that occasion spoke the following gāthā verses :—

Verse 1. In other Sūtras unthinkable (in number) the principles of the Śūnya doctrine (of Phenomenalism<sup>24</sup>) are set forth at great length; hence in this most excellent Sūtra the principles of the Śūnya doctrine are set forth succinctly.

Verse 2. Beings are of small power of apprehending (and) are without understanding; they cannot comprehend forsooth all the principles; hence by means of this most excellent Sūtra the principles of the Śūnya doctrine are set forth succinctly.

Verse 3. By other expedients,<sup>25</sup> arguments, and reasons, from an uprising of the feeling of pity for living beings, this most excellent Sūtra is published, in order that all living beings might apprehend (the Śūnya doctrine).

Verse 4. This body is like a deserted village; <sup>26</sup> the six senses resemble free-

<sup>15</sup> Read *vicāraṇāṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> Here all the MSS. and Calc. print inadvertently repeat the pāda *prajānate indriyagocaraṇaṃ ca*; its superfluity is shown by the fact that its retention would increase the missing akṣaras in line 4 to the impossible number 34, while its omission yields the suitable number 23. The RAS. MS. similarly repeats verse 2.

<sup>17</sup> Read *gocaraṇaṃ*.

<sup>18</sup> Read *rūpaṃ ca*.

<sup>19</sup> Read, with the three MSS., *saṃpraviṣṭaṃ*.

<sup>20</sup> The three MSS. read *yatra yatrēndriya*.

<sup>21</sup> Read, with the MSS., *saṃśṛitaṃ*.

<sup>22</sup> All the three MSS. agree with this reading of the pāda, against the Calc. print.

<sup>23</sup> So the three MSS.; but read *nirvyāpāraś*.

<sup>24</sup> See B. Psych., pp. xxxv, xxxvi.

<sup>25</sup> That is, figures of speech, such as freebooters in verse 4, bird in verse 9.

<sup>26</sup> Deserted houses or villages are proverbially in India, from the time of the Arthasāstra, a resort for thieves.



booters in the village; they all indeed reside in the village, (but) they do not recognize one another.

[Reverse.] Verse 5. The sense of sight makes for things endowed with form; the sense of hearing is concerned with sounds; the sense of smelling grasps the manifold odours; the sense of the tongue continually makes for the tastes.

Verse 6. The body-sense<sup>27</sup> makes for things amenable to touch; the sense of ideation<sup>28</sup> is concerned with the mental objects.<sup>28</sup> These are called the six senses; they do not mutually overstep their own particular spheres.

Verse 7. Thought, again, unsteady like *Māyā*, and concerned with the objects of the six senses, runs about like a man in the deserted village, and is taken up entirely with the six freebooters of the village.

Verse 8. According to which of the six objects thought is occupied with, it is conscious of the objects of the senses: form, and sound, moreover smell, taste, and tactility, furthermore mental objects.

Verse 9. And thought is flitting everywhere like a bird over the six senses, and settles on a sense as an instrument, and becomes a combined instrument-sense; for (without such combination) a sense cannot produce a knowledge of its own (object);

Verse 10. And the body is without motor impulse or activity, and there is no real basis for the rise of consciousness.

(2) Hoernle MS., No. 143, SA. 16. (Plate XXI, No. 3, Reverse.)

This folio comprises a portion of the final verse (*upēndravajrā* variety of *triṣṭubh*) and the colophon of the fourteenth chapter, and the prose introduction and the six initial verses (*śloka*), together with a portion of the seventh, of the fifteenth chapter. In our folio the former chapter is numbered the fifteenth, which is probably a clerical error; otherwise it would indicate that the Sutra, as it stood in the manuscript to which our folio belonged, included a chapter which is not now found in any other existing manuscript. The obverse text of our folio occurs also in one of the fragments of the Mannerheim MSS., and is edited by Professor Reuter on pp. 7 ff. of the Journal of the Finno-Ugrian Society, xxx. In the Hodgson MS. of the Royal Asiatic Society the text of our folio stands on folio 55, and in the Calcutta print on pp. 69, 70.<sup>1</sup> It reads as transcribed below; the missing portions, in smaller italics, are supplied from the RAS. MS.

<sup>27</sup> i.e. skin-sensibility; see B. Psch., pp. 172 and lii, note 1.

<sup>28</sup> See B. Psch., pp. 18 and xxxii; *manēndriya* is 'the faculty of ideation or representative imagination', and '*dharma*, when related to *manas*, is as a visual object to visual perception—is, namely, mental object in general'.

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 1 on p. 109. The passage stands in Add. 875, fol. 59 *ab*, and Add. 1342, foll. 50 *b*, 51 *a*. In Add. 2831 it is missing.



Obverse.

- 1  $\text{m}^2$  me śrutam sūtra<sup>an</sup> 2  $\text{umoditam}$  ca ~ yath-ābhiprāyeṇa mi<sup>3</sup> bodhi<sup>4</sup>  
prāptam sa-dharma-kāyam hi mayā ca labdham ~ 32 || Suvarṇa-  
bhās-ôttamātaḥ<sup>5</sup> sū-  
2 trēndra-rājñe<sup>5</sup> Su-sambhava-parivartto nāmnā panica(*daśa*)maḥ<sup>6</sup>  
samāptaḥ 15 ⊙ Atha khalu Bhagavān<sup>7</sup> śriyo mahādevatā(*yama*-)  
3 trayāmāsa yat kaście chri-mahādevate<sup>8</sup> śrāddhaḥ kulaputro vā • kula-  
duhitā vā • atit-ānā(*g*)ata-pratyū(*tpa*)nnā-  
4 nām Buddhānām bhagavatānām<sup>9</sup> acintyā mahatī vipulā vistrīrṇā<sup>10</sup>  
sarv-ōpakaraṇāṇi pūjāni karttu-kāmena • a(*t*)t-ānā-  
5 gata - pratyutpannānām B[u]ddhānām bhagavatānām • gaṇbhi(*ra*m  
*Buddha-go[ca]ra*)ni prajānitu<sup>11</sup>-kāmo bhavet, *tenśāraṣya*ni tatra  
pradeśe vā vihāre vā ~  
6 <sup>12</sup>aramṇya<sup>13</sup>-deśe vā • yatrāyam Suvarṇa-bhās-ôttamaḥ sūtrē<sup>ndra-rā</sup>  
jā vistarēṇa samprakāśyate<sup>nāvya</sup>ksi<sup>pta</sup>-cittēnāvahita<sup>14</sup> śro-

Reverse.

- 1 trēṇāyam Suvarṇa-bhās-ôttamaḥ sūtrēndra-rājñā *śrotavyaḥ* || Atha *kha* ||  
lu Bhagavān imāni sarv-ārthāni bhūyas<sup>ya</sup> mā<sup>trayā</sup> (sam)paridī-  
payamā-

<sup>2</sup> A half-formed *m*, cancelled by a vertical line passed through it; similarly in rev. l. 5 a badly formed *th* cancelled by cross-lines. From the Cambridge MSS. supply the complement *Tathā pramāṇāni bahu-puṇya-skandhāni ya*, and amend, with Cambridge MS., Add. 1342, *me śrutam cśābhyanumoditam ca*; Add. 875 has, also faultily, *cśānumoditam ca*.

<sup>3</sup> *m* m.c., prākritic for *me* (*mama*), see Pischel's Prākritic Grammar, § 418, p. 204.

<sup>4</sup> [*bodhi* seems treated as neuter; so also rev. l. 6, *stūpa*ni; cf. *śamādhi śrota*ni, No. 2 b<sup>3</sup>, p. 90. The Cambridge MS. Add. 875 also has the neut. "*kāya*ni labdham"; but it, and Add. 1342, read *bodhi prāptā*.—R.H.]

<sup>5</sup> See footnotes 2 and 3 on p. 110.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently an error for *catuṛdaśamaḥ*, as in all the MSS.

<sup>7</sup> Prākritic for *bhagavān*, and below, rev. l. 6, for *asmān*.

<sup>8</sup> Originally *mahādevī* had been written, but the long *i* sign is deleted.

<sup>9</sup> Read *bhagavatānām*, as in l. 5; also read, with the three MSS., *acintyām*, <sup>10</sup> *tīnām*, <sup>11</sup> *rnām*.

<sup>10</sup> Read *vistrīrṇām*.

<sup>11</sup> Prākritic for *prajānātum*.

<sup>12</sup> This line is much smudged by impressions of letters on the superjacent folio.

<sup>13</sup> Read *aranya*; so also in rev. l. 6, *āntare*.

<sup>14</sup> The three MSS. and the Calc. print read differently *nāvikaṣṭa-cittēnāvahita*<sup>o</sup>; but the reading *nāvikaṣṭa-cittēnāvahita* is confirmed by the Mannerheim MS.

- 2 nas tasyām velāyām imān gāthām adhvabhāṣit<sup>15</sup> || Ya(d ī)cehe  
[sarvba-] Buddhānām pūjām (ka)rtum ac[i]nt[i]kā[m] • gambhīra(m)  
sarvba-Buddhānām gocaram ca prra-
- 3 jānitum<sup>16</sup> 1 tan<sup>17</sup> ca deśōpasamkkramya<sup>18</sup> vihāram lenam eva ca ~  
yatra deśiyate<sup>17</sup> sūtram Suvarṇa-bhās-ōttamam<sup>19</sup> nv idam 2 Acinti-  
kam idam
- 4 sūtram ananīta-guṇam ākaram, mocakam sarvba-satvānām anekair  
duḥkha-sāgaraiḥ 3 Ādin sūtrasya paśyāmi maddhy-ānta-nidhanam ta-
- 5 ||<sup>2</sup> thā • atigambhīra-sūtr-ēndram upamāśya na vidyate ~ 4 Na  
Gaṅgā-rajāsāni<sup>20</sup> ca na dharanyām na ca sāgarām na cāmbara-  
taṭa-sthasya • kimcic cha-
- 6 ky-ō<sub>pa</sub>māktum<sup>21</sup> 5 [Dha]rma-dhātu-praveśe ca praveṣṭavyās<sup>22</sup> tath-  
āntare<sup>13</sup> ~ yatra dharm-ātmakam stūpaṁ<sup>4</sup> gambhīram su-pratiṣṭhi-  
taṁ 6 Tatra ca stūpa-maddhye 'smim<sup>7</sup> pa-<sup>23</sup>

<sup>15</sup> [Read *adhyabhāṣit*. The curiously misshapen form of the akṣara *dhya* occurs also in the preceding fragment, obv. l. 2 (p. 110), and in the fragment of the Bha-drapāla Sūtra, obv. l. 7 (p. 89). The verb *adhyabhāṣ*<sup>o</sup> is very commonly used in connexion with *gāthā*, see e. g. L.V., pp. 118<sup>20</sup>, 124<sup>14</sup>, 132<sup>5</sup>, 140<sup>22</sup>, &c., Mst., I, 55<sup>7</sup>, 56<sup>13</sup>, &c., II 66<sup>16</sup>, 84<sup>8</sup>, 11, 34, 37, &c., III, 28<sup>12</sup>, 31<sup>16</sup>, 34<sup>13</sup>, &c. In fact it is used as frequently as the simple verb *abhāṣ*<sup>o</sup>. The verb *adhyabhāṣ*<sup>o</sup> also occurs, though rarely (e. g. L.V., pp. 47<sup>4</sup>, 49<sup>4</sup>, 78<sup>3</sup>, 97<sup>4</sup>), and the akṣara *bhya* does not so easily account for the misshapen *dhya*. There is possibly a similar clerical error in No. 6, rev. l. 7, *vīdva* for *vidya*. The three MSS. read here simply *abhāṣata*.—R.H.]

<sup>16</sup> Note the Khotanese *rr* in *prajānitum*, and see footnote 13 on p. 110.

<sup>17</sup> Prākritic for *tat* (*tac*), conj.; and for *deśyate*, pass. causal.

<sup>18</sup> Correctly *deśam upasamkkramya*, which, however, would not have suited the metre. The akṣara *mya* is a correction by a later hand; originally it seems to have been *myi*. The three MSS. have a different reading which avoids the grammatical difficulty, *ya icchet . . . sa carec cōpasamkkramya*.

<sup>19</sup> Read *svarṇa*<sup>o</sup>, m.c.

<sup>20</sup> Read *°rajāsāni*; the final *i* is m.c.; and omit the second *na*. The MSS. read *rajāsū cātra*.

<sup>21</sup> The akṣara *pa* had been missed out, and is written in the margin, below l. 6, and the place where it should be inserted is marked by a small cross above the line. Prākritic for *śakyam upamākartum*.

<sup>22</sup> Read *praveṣṭavyas* (scil. *dharmadhātu*) and *antaro*. The RAS. MS. has *praveṣṭavya tadantaro*; the two Cambridge MSS. have *praveṣṭavyam tadantaram*. Moreover all three MSS. read *praveṣṭavya*. The Calc. print, apparently quoting the ASB. MS., reads *prakāśena*.

<sup>23</sup> The complement of the verse in the three MSS. is *paśyet Śākyamunim jinam | idam sūtram prakāśantam manojñena svareṇa ca*.

TRANSLATION.

[Obverse.] Verse 32. As being the earnest of a great store of merits (*puṇya-skandha*) this Sūtra has been heard by me and approved; and, according to its intention, absolute knowledge (*bodhi*) has been obtained by me, and with it the absolute body<sup>24</sup> (*dharmakāya*) by me has been acquired.

Here ends the fifteenth chapter, named Susambhava, in the Suvaṇṇabhāsōttama most royal Sūtra.

Thereupon then the Blessed One addressed the excellent Mahādevī, 'if, O Mahādevī, any believing noble youth or noble maiden, from a desire to render inconceivable, great, abundant, extensive worship with every means (in his power) to the past, future, and present blessed Buddhas, be desirous to know the profound Buddha-sphere of the past, future, and present blessed Buddhas, he must necessarily, wherever this Suvaṇṇabhāsōttama most royal Sūtra is proclaimed in full detail, whether it be in the country, or in a monastery, or in the forest, [Reverse] listen to this Suvaṇṇabhāsōttama most royal Sūtra with an undisturbed mind and an attentive ear.' Thereupon then the Blessed One, illuminating this whole subject in an increasing measure, spoke on that occasion the following gāthā verses<sup>25</sup>:

Verse 1. Since I desire to render unthinkable worship to all Buddhas, and to know the profound sphere of all the Buddhas,

Verse 2. therefore I betake myself to a country, or a monastery, or even a cave, where this Suvaṇṇabhāsōttama Sūtra is taught.

Verse 3. Unthinkable is this Sūtra, infinitely good, precious, and liberating all living beings from many oceans of pain.

Verse 4. The beginning of the Sūtra I see, (but) it has neither a middle nor an end (i. e., it is illimitable); it is a very profound Sūtra; like it there exists nothing.

Verse 5. Neither the sands of the river Gaṅgā, nor the ocean on the earth, nor in heaven (*lit.* what stands on the surface of the sky) can anything be likened to it?

<sup>24</sup> On *puṇyaskandha*, *bodhi*, *dharmakāya*, and *dharmadhātu*, see Suz.OMB., pp. 199, 294 ff., 256 ff. and 115, 193 ff.; also SBE., xlix, p. 178, and Prof. de la Vallée Poussin in JRAS. for 1906, pp. 946 ff., where other references will be found. See also p. 96, footnote 24. The idea in verses 6 and 7 seems to be that the study of the Sūtra serves as the entrance to the noumenal, or absolute world (*dharmadhātu*), and enables one to realize the absolute (*dharmā*). In the Sūtra the Jina, or Buddha, in his *sambhoga-kāya*, speaks, as it were, to the human bodhisattva (see Suz.OMB., pp. 267-8, 272), and therewith agrees the reading (see note 22) *prakāśena*, 'for the sake of the proclamation of the dharmadhātu, let its interior be entered, where the stūpa exists from which the Jina proclaims'.

<sup>25</sup> See for a very similar phrase L.V., p. 36, l. 12.

Verse 6. And by the entrance of the noumenal world (*dharmadhātu*) let thus its interior be entered, where a profound stupa, representing the noumenal (*dharmā*), is well set up.<sup>54</sup>

Verse 7. And there in the middle of the Stupa one may behold the Jina (sage) Śākyamuni proclaiming this Sūtra with a pleasing voice.

## 8. RATNARĀŚI SŪTRA

Hcernle MS., No. 143, SA. 17. (Plate IV, No. 3, Obverse.)

This is a nearly complete folio, measuring about 290 × 65 mm. (or  $11\frac{2}{3} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  inches), but on the right side a narrow slip, about 30 mm. (or  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches), which had been glued on, has come off, and is now missing. The blank place of junction (about 8 mm. wide) can be seen on the Plate; beyond it the slip projected about 22 mm. (or  $\frac{4}{5}$  inch), and, allowing for the usual blank margin, carried on the reverse side about one to three akṣaras, while, on the obverse side, on the whole width of the slip, there stood about two to four akṣaras. The entire length of the folio, including the projecting portion of the glued-on slip, must have been about 312 mm. (or  $12\frac{3}{8}$  inches). The missing syllables are conjecturally supplied in the transcript, and shown in smaller italic type. The folio is also slightly damaged along the right half of the bottom, and on that right half also the writing is indistinct through sand-rubbing. Otherwise the writing is black and well preserved. It is in a small, but very neat calligraphic hand, in Upright Gupta characters, and in five lines on either side. The folio number 5 is on the left margin of the obverse.


The text is from the Ratnarāśi Sūtra, of which a Tibetan version is to be found in the *Bkaḥ-hgyur* (*Dkon. brtsegs*, vol. 3 (vi), foll. 261 a–298 b of the India Office copy). The part contained in our fragment corresponds to foll. 265–6a. The Sūtra was translated into Chinese in A.D. 397–439 (Nanjio, No. 23 (44), col. 19). Passages from the Sūtra, outside our fragment, are cited in the *Śikṣāsamuccaya* of Śāntideva; see the Index to the edition by the late Professor Bendall.


The text of our folio with the Tibetan version in parallel columns, runs as follows:—


Sanskrit.	Obverse.	Tibetan.
1 sarīmoham nigacchati • 8 ime	Ituñ • ba • ste	Hod • sruñ • brgyad •
Kāśyapa aṣṭau śramaṇa-	po • hdi • dag • ni • dge •	sbyoñ • gi •
dharm-āvaraṇās te pravra-	chos • kyī • sgrib • pa • ste	rab • tu •
jitena parivarjayitavyāḥ    Nṣ	byuñ • bas • de • dag •	yoñs • su •

Sanskrit.

āhaṁ Kāśyapa śra(maṇa)-  
līṅga-saṁsthā  panam ida-

- 2 m iti vadāmi • guṇa-dharmaṁ <sup>1</sup>  
pratipaty-āhaṁ Kāśyapa śra-  
maṇam iti vadāmi • śramaṇena  
Kāśyapa kāye 'smiṁ kāśāya'<sup>2</sup>  
dhāra(yam)āṇena niṣkā  sāye-  
ṇa<sup>3</sup> te-

- 3 na bhavitavyaṁ • tat kasmād  
dhetoḥ niṣkaśāyasya Kāśyapa  
kāśāyam anujñātam, yaḥ kaś-  
cit Kāśyapa sa-kaśāyaḥ kāye  
'smiṁ<sup>4</sup> kāśū  yaṁ dhāraya-

- 4 ti anyatrāśāyādhimuktyā sar-  
vāṁs tām<sup>4</sup> kāśāya-dagdhān  
iti vadāmi tat kasmād dhetoḥ  
āryāṇāṁ <sup>5</sup> eṣa Kāśyapa dhva-  
jaḥ upaśam<sup>6</sup> ā(nukū)lo maitr-  
d(nu)  yukta<sup>6</sup> i-

- 5 ti virāga-caritāṇāṁ <sup>6</sup> etāni  
vastrā(ṇi) • tatra Kāśyapa ya  
āryāṇāṁ dhvajās tām<sup>4</sup> śṛṇuṣva •  
dvādaścēme Kāśyapa āryāṇāṁ

Tibetan.

spaṅ • bar • byaḥo | Hod • sruṅ •  
dge • sbyoṅ • gi • kha • dog<sup>1</sup> • daṅ •  
rtags • kyī • dbyibs • kyis • dge •  
sbyoṅ • ṅes • ṅa • mi • hchad • kyī •  
yon • tan • gyi • chos • la • nan • tan •  
byed • paḥi • dge • sbyoṅ • ni • dge •  
sbyoṅ • ṅes • ṅas • bśad • do || Hod •  
sruṅ • dge • sbyoṅ • gis • ni • rñog • pa •  
med • paḥi • sems • kyis<sup>2</sup> • lus • la •  
dur • smrig • dag • beaṅ • bar • byaḥo ||  
de • ciḥi • phyir • ṅe • na | Hod • sruṅ •  
rñog • pa • med • pa • la • ṅas • dur •  
smrig • gnaṅ • gi | Hod • sruṅ • rñog •  
pa • daṅ • beas • paḥi • lus • la<sup>3</sup> • dur •  
smrig • dag • hchaṅ •  
de • dag • thams • cad • dur • smrig •  
tshig • paḥo • ṅes • bśad • de | bsaṁ •  
pas • mos • pa • rnams • ni • ma • gtogs •  
so || de • ciḥi • p'hyir • ṅe • na | hdi •  
[265 b]ni • hphags • pa • rnams • kyī •  
rgyal • mtshan • yin • paḥi • phyir • tei  
skyo<sup>4</sup> • ṅiṅ •

hdod • chags • daṅ • bral • bar • spyod •  
pa • rnams • kyis • gos • hdi • dag •  
ni • ṅe • bar • ṅi • baḥi • rjes • su •  
mthun • pa • byams • paḥi • rjes • su •

<sup>1</sup> Read *pratipadya*, and note the curious position of the anusvāra in *dharmam*.

<sup>2</sup> *n* was omitted, and is supplied above the akṣara *dhā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *niṣkaśāyena*.

<sup>4</sup> Prākritic for *asmiṁ*; *tān*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *āryāṇāṁ*; *upaśam*<sup>6</sup>; *caritāṇāṁ*.

<sup>6</sup> See P. Dy., s. v. *metta*.

<sup>1</sup> Tib. inserts *varṇa* (*kha • dog*) between *śramaṇa* and *līṅga*.

<sup>2</sup> Tib. reads *niṣkaśāyena manasā* (*rñog • pa • med • paḥi • sems • kyis*).

<sup>3</sup> Tib. has *sa-kaśāya-kāye* (*rñog • pa • daṅ • beas • paḥi • lus • la*).

<sup>4</sup> Tib. inserts either *śoka* or *upalāpa* (*skyo*) before *virāga*.

## Sanskrit.

*dhvajāḥ* (katam)e (dv)ā(da-) ॥  
sa • ta-

## Tibetan.

žugs<sup>5</sup> • paḥo • : • Hod • sruñ • de • la •  
hphags • pa • rnams • kyī • rgyal •  
mtshan • gañ • že • na • | Hod • sruñ •  
bcu • gñis • po • hdi • dag • ni • hphags •  
pa • rnams • kyī • rgyal • mtshan • te |

## Reverse.

1 pa āryāṇām dhvajam, 7 1 samādhir  
āryāṇām dhvajāḥ 2 prajñā  
āryāṇām dhvajāḥ 3 vimuktir  
āryāṇām dhvajāḥ 4 vimukti-  
jñāna-darśanam āryāṇām dhva-  
jaḥ 5 saty-āvatāra āryāṇām  
dhvajāḥ 6

bcu • gñis • gañ • že • na<sup>6</sup> • | Hod •  
sruñ • tshul • khrims • hphags • pa •  
rnams • kyī • rgyal • mtshan • dañ •  
tiñ • ñe • hdzin • hphags • pa • rnams •  
kyī • rgyal • mtshan • dañ • śes • rab •  
hphags • pa • rnams • kyī • rgyal •  
mtshan • dañ • rnam • par • grol • ba •  
hphags • pa • rnams • kyī • rgyal •  
mtshan • dañ • rnam • par • grol • bañi •  
ye • śes • mthoñ • ba • hphags • pa •  
rnams • kyī • rgyal • mtshan • dañ •  
bden • pa • la • hjug • fa • hphags • pa •  
rnams • kyī • rgyal • mtshan • dañ •  
7 rten • ciñ • hbrel • bar • hbyuñ • ba •

2 pratitya - sumutpād - ānubuddhy-

<sup>7</sup> Neuter, to suit *tapas*; otherwise masculine; as neut., *dhvaja* is exceedingly rare; see M. Williams's *Skr. Dy.* The curve, or prone comma, placed over the *akṣara m* does duty for both the numeral one and the sign of virāma.

<sup>5</sup> Tib. has *upaśamānukūlo maitrānu-  
yukto* (ñe • bar • ži • bañi • rjes • su • mthun •  
pa • byams • pañi • rjes • su • zugs). It has  
ke *āryāṇām dhvajās*, and omits *tān śṛṇusva*.

<sup>6</sup> Tib. has 'what twelve? Morality,  
(śīla in place of *tapas*), Kāśyapa, is a  
banner of the Āryas.'

<sup>7</sup> Tib. here differs considerably, giving  
as successive dhvajās, *rten • ciñ • hbrel • bar •  
hbyuñ • la • hjug • pa* (*pratityasamutpādāva-  
tāra*), *bsam • glan • bži* (*catvāri dhyānāni*),  
*tshad • med • pa • bži* (*catvāri apramāṇāni*?),  
*gzugs • med • pañi • sgoms • par • hjug • pa • bži*  
(*catvāro rūpakāvanāvatārāḥ*?), *skyon •  
med • pa • la • hjug • pa* (*adōśāvatāra*?), *zag •  
pa • zad • pa* (*āśravakṣaya*).



Sanskrit.

anātā āryāṇām dhvajah 7  
catbāro brahma-vihārā āryā-  
ṇām dhvajah 9<sup>8</sup> catbāri  
dhyānāni āryāṇām dhvajah 9  
catasra ārūpya-<sup>9</sup> samā-

3 pattaya āryāṇām dhvajah 10  
niyām-āvakkrāntir āryāṇām  
dhvajah 12 ime Kāśyapa  
dvādaś-āryā-<sup>10</sup> dhvajah tatra  
Kāśyapa yo bhikṣur ebhir  
dharmair a-<sup>11</sup> nanu-

4 gataḥ āryāṇām dhvajam kāśāya-  
vastraṁ kāye dhārayati tam  
aham vitatha-dharma-prati-  
pannam iti vadāmi • udḍara<sup>10</sup>-  
dharma-vihāriṇam iti vadāmi •  
ta-<sup>11</sup> thāgata-

5 śāsana-dū-sthitam iti vadāmi  
nirvāṇa-pakṣa-vipakṣa-sthitam  
iti vadāmi • saṁskāra<sup>10</sup>-pakṣ-  
ānukūlam iti vadāmi • māra-

<sup>8</sup> Read 8.

<sup>9</sup> *nām*, which had been omitted, is added above the line, and the place of insertion indicated by three dots.

<sup>10</sup> Probably read *saṁskāra* with the Tibetan, which has *hkhor* • *ba*.

Tibetan.

la • hjug • pa • hphags • pa • rnams •  
kyi • rgyal • mtshan • dañ • bsam •  
gtan • bži • hphags • pa • rnams • kyi •  
rgyal • mtshan • dañ • tshad • med •  
pa • bži • hphags • pa • rnams • kyi •  
rgyal • mtshan • dañ •

zugs • med • paḥi • sgoms • par •  
hjug • pa • bži • hphags • pa • rnams •  
kyi • rgyal • mtshan • dañ • skyon •  
med • pa • la • hjug • pa • hphags •  
pa • rnams • kyi • rgyal • mtshan •  
dañ • zag • pa • zad • pa • hphags •  
pa • rnams • kyi • rgyal • mtshan •  
te • Hod • sruñ • bcu • gñis • po • hdi •  
dag • ni • hphags • pa • rnams • kyi •  
rgyal • mtshan • no • <sup>8</sup> Hod[266 a]  
sruñ • gañ • la • la • rgyal • mtshan •  
hdi • dag • dañ • ldan • par •

hphags • paḥi • rigs • gos • dur •  
smrig • dag • hchañ • ba • de • ni •  
nor • baḥi • chos • la • žugs • paḥo •  
žes • nas • bsad • do • chos • dañ •  
hgal • bar • gnas • pa • žes • bsad •  
do • de • bžin • gsegs • paḥi •

bstan • pa • las • riñ • du • gnas • pa •  
žes • bsad • do • <sup>10</sup> mya • nan • las •  
hdas • paḥi • phyogs • kyi • mi •  
mthun • paḥi • phyogs • la • gnas •

<sup>8</sup> Tib. has *gatra Kāśyapa ya ebhir dhvajair* (sic) *upēta āryakulavastrakāṣāyāni dhārayati*.

<sup>9</sup> Tib. gives *dharmavirodha-sthitam* (?) for *udḍaradharmavihāriṇam*.

<sup>10</sup> Tib. has *buddha-śāsana-dūra-sthitam* for *tathāgata-śāsana-dū-sthitam*.

## Sanskrit.

baḍiśa<sup>11</sup>-grastam iti vadā<sup>11</sup>  
mi •

## Tibetan.

pa · žes · biad · do ṽ hkhor · baḥi ·  
phyogs · daṽ · mthun · pa · žes ·  
bśad · do ṽ ṇa · rgyal · gyi · mthil ·  
bas · zin · pa · žes · bśad · do · ṽ<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Read *baḍiśa*.

<sup>11</sup> Tib. replaces *māra-baḍiśa* (= *māra-vadīśa*) by *mānakaratāla* (?).

## TRANSLATION.

[Obverse.] . . . . falls into infatuation. These, O Kāśyapa, are the eight hindrances<sup>12</sup> to observing the principles of a Śramaṇa: they must be abandoned by one who has abandoned the world. Nor do I, O Kāśyapa, speak as setting up a mark of a Śramaṇa. By his practising the principles of virtue, O Kāśyapa, do I judge any one to be a Śramaṇa. A Śramaṇa, O Kāśyapa, who wears the yellow robe on his body, must be free from (moral) stain. For what reason? To the stainless, O Kāśyapa, the yellow robe has been allowed. Whoever, O Kāśyapa, (being soiled) with stains, wears the yellow robe on his body, save with a steady resolve (to keep his duties), all such, I say, are burned by those robes. For what reason? For the Elect, O Kāśyapa, it is their banner<sup>13</sup>; they are the garments of those that practise renunciation (symbolizing) that they are disposed to calmness, that they are devoted to friendliness. Now, O Kāśyapa, listen to what are the banners of the Elect. Twelve, O Kāśyapa, are these banners of the Elect. What twelve? [Reverse.] (1) Asceticism is a banner of the Elect; (2) self-concentration<sup>14</sup> is a banner of the Elect; (3) wisdom is a banner of the Elect; (4) emancipation is a banner of the Elect; (5) knowledge of and insight into emancipation is a banner of the Elect; (6) incarnation of truth is a banner of the Elect; (7) firm<sup>15</sup> recollection of the chain of causation<sup>16</sup> is a flag of the Elect; (8) the four perfect states<sup>17</sup> are a banner of the Elect; (9) the four (kinds of) mystic

<sup>12</sup> Five *āvaraṇa*, or hindrances, are mentioned in Dvy., p. 378, l. 4, and in Ś.S., p. 90, l. 6 and note 2. A twofold division is mentioned in Dh.S., No. 115.

<sup>13</sup> For the metaphorical use of *dhvaja*, banner, see Ś.S., p. 134, l. 6, and Mst., vol. iii, p. 65, l. 4.

<sup>14</sup> On this, and the three following items, see Dh.S., No. 23; also Mvy., No. 4, Mv., I, 36, 2 (p. 62, transl. pp. 182-3).

<sup>15</sup> The word *anātā* is obscure; perhaps a false reading for *avatāra*.

<sup>16</sup> See Dh.S., No. 42.

<sup>17</sup> See P.Dy., p. 95 a, also p. 70 a.

meditation<sup>18</sup> are a banner of the Elect; (10) the attainments of the four incorporeal states<sup>19</sup> are a banner of the Elect; <sup>20</sup> (12) entrance upon a course of asceticism<sup>21</sup> is a banner of the Elect. These, O Kāśyapa, are the twelve banners of the Elect. Now, O Kāśyapa, that monk who, not observing his principles, wears on his body the yellow robe which is the banner of the Elect, him I declare to be devoted to false principles; him I declare to be practising heretical<sup>22</sup> principles; him I declare to be badly observing the commandments of the Tathāgata;<sup>23</sup> him I declare to be taking a stand with the partisans opposed to the party of Nirvāṇa; him I declare to be well-disposed towards the partisans of Samsāra; him I declare to be seized by the hook of the Evil One. . . . .

## 9. AN UNIDENTIFIED FRAGMENT

Hoernle MS., No. 143 a, SB. 2. (Plate XX, No. 3, Obverse.)

This is an incomplete folio, measuring 270 × 120 mm. (or  $10\frac{3}{8} \times 4\frac{7}{16}$  inches), being short, to judge by its similarity to No. 6 (*ante*, p. 103), by about one-third on the right side. In the left half, about 88 mm. ( $3\frac{5}{8}$  inches) from the left edge, there is the usual circle (27 mm. or  $1\frac{1}{16}$  inches in diameter) and hole for the string. There are practically no margins; consequently the folio-number 106, on the left edge of the obverse side, trenches on the space of the fifth line of writing. The writing, nine lines on either page, in Upright Gupta characters, is clear, though not elegant, very similar to that of fragment No. 143 a, SA. 10 (No. 6, p. 103), apparently by the same hand.

The text, written in a curiously debased dialect, is astrological. It names a Rishi Kharuṣṭa, with reference to whom we may take note of the researches of Professor Sylvain Lévi in the *Bulletin de l'École Française d'Extrême Orient*, vol. iv, pp. 543-79, especially p. 565. As will be seen, the 'mixed dialect' is here

<sup>18</sup> See Dh.S., No. 72.

<sup>19</sup> In the four brahmalokas, P.Dy., p. 58 a. See Dh.S., No. 82.

<sup>20</sup> The eleventh banner is missing in the text; compare the Tibetan version.

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Ś.S., p. 270, l. 4; also p. 374.

<sup>22</sup> The text has *udḍara*, an otherwise unknown word. The context requires a word with a bad sense, such as 'heretical'. Perhaps derived from *uddara* or *avadara* from  $\sqrt{udḍ}$  or *avadḍ*, 'split'; cf. Prākṛit *ḍara* for Śkr. *dara*. There is also *ūrdara*, a *rākṣasa*.

<sup>23</sup> The text has *dū-sthitam*, which may be correct; but it might be a clerical error for *dūra-sthitam*, 'far removed from', which is suggested by the Tibetan; see footnote 10.

very corrupt, and in some places the meaning is obscure. Also note that throughout this fragment *r* is replaced by the Khotanese *rr*.

[The greater part of the text is metrical: there are considerable parts of the Daṇḍaka stanzas numbered 85-95. Up to the present the Daṇḍaka metre—also called Skandhaka or Veṣṭaka—has been traced only in Jain literature, and in a few texts of the Northern Buddhists and of the Brāhmins. There are many varieties of the metre: either the lines may be of separate and varying length, or there may be stanzas containing tetrads of lines of some particular type. The varieties of the first kind have been discovered in the Jaina canon by Professor Jacobi (see Weber's *Indische Studien*, pp. 389-441). Any Daṇḍaka line consists of a series (or stick, *daṇḍa*) of feet, each foot having four morae. In the stanzas of our fragment each line comprises four such feet, and their general scansion is

uuu | uu | uu | uu || e.g.

iha pracu- | ra citra | mṛgaśiri | śravaṇam || 87d verse  
kṣūrās | ca karma | sata var- | jayatām || 88th verse

There are, however, many irregularities. But to discuss these here is scarcely possible; for a full insight into the metrical structure of our fragment is prevented both by its extensive lacunas and by its ungrammatical language.—L.]

The text reads as follow:—

Obverse.

- 1 Pūrvba-bhaḥrravati || Rṣi-brrate gandharvba-devati Aśvini trriśi muhur-  
ta-caritrrautasīs tvaṁ 5 Maṭsa-kumām
- 2 ra(kṣ)itva prrāṇavati śukha śālīsatām yo tu dba caramāṇa jāyamti  
prraja 6 Auṣata-yoga-vi
- 3 la tasya garbh-ādhānam iha prracura Citrra Mṛgaśiri Śrravaṇam 7  
Nidhanam Punarvbasi Svāta Śata(bh)i
- 4 vivāti-kalaha-kṣūrās ca karma-sata varjayatām 8 Vipā-kara Kirttiya  
Phalguṇi Āśāḍa
- 5 kṣṇa-karmāṇi maga kṛtvā dṛḍham sampakara Pūrvba-phalguṇi iha  
Pūrvba-iśāḍa-Bhaḥrravati
- 6 yu guhya-marga-vrrajana-sādhana Ardrra-Dhaniṣṭha-yota 90 Kurya  
atrra sarvba-rudrra-karmā
- 7 atrra dṛḍha-parama-mitrra Aśleṣa Jiṣṭha cām 91 Uttara-bhadrra(vat)i  
tṛtiyēṣha bhava kurya so(bh)

- 8 tva-liti yatha-karmaṃ jñātva vivitās ca vidu 92 Yama-devatī puna  
caturdiśa vrraje yatha pūrvba-kṛ(yāṭ) ॥  
9 hitena kṛyālyam yathā-nirdiṣṭa pūrvba sura-manuja-rṣayām trrīnīśi  
rātrrau māsa pūrṇa sama di ॥*vasa*

Reverse.

- 1 cchāya parivartati ca iha Aśvini rātrri nayati Anurādha Sūryam a(*grra*)  
tu dakṣiṇa-diśa ā ॥  
2 trra sura-rīṣi prōtsāhita tvaṃ ca *eta māsa* kṣitrra rakṣa nṛṇa bhūjaga  
yakṣa 94 Bhṛṣcika dīt×r ॥  
3 gi sthāpita haurattaya samanugrraha-cāri deśi deśi sthāpita karmi  
sama-ṽṣam-ānukulī ॥  
4 nukūla 95 ॥ Atha Kharuṣṭam rīṣi sarvba prrañjali-kṛtva parṣa vijñāpa-  
yati āha ॥  
5 trra-hora-rāśi-sthāna-krrama-parivarta-cāri drṣṭa-śrruta-vijñāta evaṃ ca  
etarhi (*na*) ॥  
6 pti nakṣatrra-grraha-cāri tuṣṭi anumodata utāho nāṭti atha tāvaṃ  
cāṭva sarvba ॥  
7 jali-prraṇamya evaṃ āhus tvaṃ bho sarvba-deva-guru sa-sur-āsure  
jagati śrriṣṭo asadrṣa-*vi(dā)* ॥  
8 tva-hit-ārṣi sarvba-śrya sampanno sarvba-guṇa-pāraga sarvba-tr-adhva  
samata-yukto 'si na ca ka ॥*scit*  
9 jñāna eva-rūpa rātrri-divasa-kṣaṇa-nakṣatrra-grraha-māsārdha-māsa  
prrajāpayitu yathā-s tvaṃ ॥

#### NOTES.

Obverse. Line 1. *Bhadrravati* = bhadrapadā, as *devati* for *devatā*, and in l. 2 *auṣata* for *auṣadha*. *Mukurta* for *muhūrta*; long vowels are mostly shortened in our fragment; so l. 2 *rakṣitva*, ll. 6, 7 *kurya*, l. 8 *yatha* &c., and *e* becomes *i*, as in l. 7 *Jiṣṭa*, &c. *Matsa* = *mātsya*, 12th sign of zodiac; *kumām* = *kumārī* (? *kanyā*), 6th sign. Verse number 5 for 85; the decade figure for 80 is omitted down to l. 6, where we have 90.

Line 2. *Rakṣitva* for *°tvā*; so in l. 8, *jñātva*, rev. l. 4 *kṛtva*. *Dba* = *dvaṁ*. *Auṣata-yoga* = *auṣadha-yoga*.

Line 3. *Citrra*, *mṛgaśiri*, *śravaṇam* = *citrā*, *mṛgaśirā*, *śravaṇā*; so also *punarvbasi*, *svāta* = *punarvasu*, *svāti*.

Line 4. *Vināti* = *vināda*; *Kirttiya* = *Kṛttikā*. Read *vipat-kara*.

Line 5. Read *tikṣṇa-karmāṇi* and *sampat-kara*; *t* was omitted originally, and afterwards inserted above *ka*, though wrongly in the form of *n*. *Maga* = *mārgam* (?); *āṣā a* = *āṣādhā*.

Line 6. *Murga* = *mārga*, note the position of *r*, see footnote 8, p. 90; *ardrra°* = *ārdra-dhaniṣṭhā*; *yota* = *yotram* or *yoktram*, at end of compound; *kurya* = *kuryāt*.

Line 7. *Jiṣṭha* = *jyeṣṭhā*; *bhadravati* as in l. 1.

Line 8. Read *satva-hite* (?). *Vivitā* ca *vidu* = *vividhāś ca vidavaḥ* (?); *yamadevati* as in l. 1.

Line 9. *Kṛyāyām* = *kriyā yām* (?); *trīṇsi rātrau* = *trīṇśyām rātrau* (?); *ṛṣayām* = *ṛṣayak* (?).

Reverse. Line 1. *Cchāyā parivarttati iha aśvinī rātrīm nayati anurādhā sūryam*.

Line 2. Apparently read *etan-māsa kṣetra rākṣasa nara bhujaga yakṣa*; and compare the clause in No. 5, rev. l. 3, *sura-nara-bhujaga* (p. 102). *Bhṛścika* = *vṛścika*.

Line 3. *haurattaya* = *horā-traya* (?); *deśi deśi* = *deśe deśe*.

Line 4. Read *anukūla*; *kharuṣṭam ṛṣim sarvā prāñjalikṛtya paṣad vijñāpayati*.

Line 5. *kṣetra-horā-rāsi*, &c.

Line 6. *anumodanam utāha na iti* (?); *tāvaṁ* = *tāvat*.

Line 7. Read *prāñjali*; *kṛiṣṭo* = *śreṣṭho*; *vidhā* = *vidvān* (?).

Line 8. Read *satva-hit-āṣi*; *sarva-kriyā sampanno*; *sarva-try-adhva*. With *tradhva* compare *trapāya* in No. 5, rev. l. 5, p. 102.

### TRANSLATION.<sup>1</sup>

#### Obverse.

[Line 2, Verse 87.] A formula of medical herbs . . . . .; in this respect effective are (the lunar asterisms) *Citrā*, *Mṛigaśirā*, *Śravaṇā*, [Verse 88], *Nidhana*, *Punarvasu*, *Svāti*, *Satabhiṣā*, . . . . . of those who abandon disputes, quarrels, knives (?) and . . . rites. [Verse 89] Causers of misfortune are (the lunar asterisms) *Kṛttikā*, *Phalgunī*, *Āṣādhā*, . . . . . [l. 5] rough works, having made a firm path. Causers of success in this respect are (the lunar asterisms) *Pūrva-phalgunī*, *Pūrva-āṣādhā*, *Pūrva-bhādrapadā* . . [l. 6, Verse 90] . . . . . arrangers to go on a secret path are (the lunar asterisms) *Ārdra* and *Dhaniṣṭhā* in combination. [Verse 91] One may do here all fierce rites, . . . . . here firm, foremost friends are (the lunar asterisms) *Āśleṣā* and *Jyeṣṭhā*. [Verse 92] If (the lunar asterism) *Uttara-bhādrapadā* be here the third (?), let him do . . . . . [l. 8] for the benefit of living beings, according to circumstances, having known, and various wise men. [Verse 93] The fourteenth day, again, has *Yama* for its deity: he should proceed to act as in the former case. . . . .

<sup>1</sup> The text is in too bad condition to admit of a complete or satisfactory translation.



Reverse.

[Line 1, Verse 94.] The shadow turns round, and here (the asterism) Āśvini leads the night, but (the asterism) Anurādhā the sun towards the southern quarter . . . . . [l. 2] by Suras (and) Rishis thou art encouraged, and in this month (and) field by Rākshasas, men, serpents (and) Yakshas. [Verse 95.] (The asterism) Vṛiṣcika (or scorpion) . . . . .

[Line 4.] Now the Rishi Kharuṣṭa<sup>2</sup> addressed the whole congregation, which stood with folded hands, and said . . . . . [l. 5] 'you have seen, heard (and) understood the (astrological) fields, hours, signs, positions, progresses, (and) revolutions; and likewise . . . . . [l. 6] the motions of asterisms and planets; are you satisfied and content, or not'? Now then, all (the congregation), [l. 7] bowing (to him) with folded hands, spoke thus: 'thou art the preceptor of all the Devas, the best sage in the world of Suras and Asuras, unlike any other, . . . . . [l. 8] a well-wisher of all living beings, possessed of all eminences, pastmaster in all virtues, endowed with an equal range (of knowledge) of the three periods of time (past, present, and future), nor has any other (person) [l. 9] such knowledge as thou, to give instruction with regard to nights, days, moments, asterisms, planets, half-months, months . . . . .'

## 10. ŚŪRAṆGAMA-SAMĀDHI SŪTRA

Hoernle MS., No. 144, SB. 87. (Plate XX, No. 4, Reverse.)

This is a part, between one-half and two-thirds of a folio, imperfect on the left, and therefore lacking a number. But for one small gap near the right lower corner, the existing part, measuring 258 × 121 mm. (or 10 × 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches), is undamaged. The writing, eight lines on either side, in Upright Gupta characters, is fine, bold, formal, black, and clear: a little rubbed at the left lower corner of the obverse and corresponding upper corner of the reverse; but the reverse lines 6-8, with continuation 8a, are in a different, smaller, thinner, distinctly cursive hand, and probably by another scribe (footnote 13, p. 127), and contain a different text.

The text is the conclusion of a Śūraṅgama-samādhi Sūtra, followed by a Dhāraṇī, or charm (in the cursive hand). A Tibetan version, with, however, an amplified ending, may be seen in the Bkaḥ-hgyur, Mdo. vol. 5 (ix), foll. 407 b-510 a of the India Office edition. It was translated into Chinese in A.D. 384-417 (Nanjio,

<sup>2</sup> The reputed inventor of the Kharoshthi script, whose story is related in the Suryagarbha Sūtra; see Professor S. Lévi's article referred to in the introductory remarks.

No. 399, col. 98). For some passages, cited in the Śikṣāsamuccaya, see the Index I to the edition by the late Professor Bendall. For convenience in following the drift of the passage a conjectural Sanskrit rendering of the corresponding portion of the Tibetan text is appended in parallel columns.

The existing Sanskrit text reads as follows:—

Obverse.

- 1 kulaputreṇa vā kuladuhitunā<sup>1</sup> vā imasya sūram<sup>2</sup> gamasya<sup>3</sup> samādhau likhi-
- 2 yaś ca ho punar Dṛḍhamate bodh-ārthikāḥ kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vā kalpa-śata-sa-
- 3 sūraṅgame samādhau saha śravaṇena na oliyen<sup>1</sup> na samtrasen na samtrāsam āpadye-
- 4 (prata)raṁ niryānaṁ<sup>2</sup> vadāmi sarvba-jñātāyāṁ kaḥ punar upāyo yaḥ śrutvā uddiśet pra-
- 5 gata-cintikatāṁ śrutvānutrasitu<sup>2</sup>-kāmena pratyakṣa-jñānaṁ gantu-kāmena - iha sa-
- 6 aparikṣipitu-kāmena<sup>3</sup> sandhā-vacanam<sup>4</sup> anugantu-kāmena pratyakṣa-jñāna-darśa-
- 7 (dh)ih śrotavyaḥ (i)masmiṁ<sup>1</sup> ho punaś sūraṅgame samādhau nirdiśamāne aprame-
- 8 yāny a(vaivartti)ka-bhūmau<sup>5</sup> pratiṣṭhitāni apramāṇatarāṇi<sup>6</sup> ca yeṣāṁ

Reverse.

- 1 yaṁ sūraṅgame-samādhīḥ pratilabdhaḥ aṣṭāvīṁśatinām<sup>7</sup> ca sahas-rāṇām
- 2 xkxtxni - ṣaḍvīṁśatinām<sup>7</sup> cōpāsak-ōpāsikā-sahasrāṇām dharma-cakṣur viśuddhaḥ ṣa-

<sup>1</sup> Prākritic forms for *duhitrā*, *avaliyet*, *imasmin*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *niryāṇam*, and l. 5, *ānutrasitu*; see footnote 17, p. 99.

<sup>3</sup> For *aparikṣipitu-kāmena* = 'through desire not to leave'; see the Tibetan.

<sup>4</sup> *Sandhā-vacanam*, enigmatic speech; see Prof. Kern's translation of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka (in SBE., vol. xxi), p. 59, footnote 3.

<sup>5</sup> *Avaiavarttika-bhūmi*, cf. Karuṇā-puṇḍarīka, ed. Buddhist Text Society of India, p. 127, ll. 19, &c.

<sup>6</sup> *Apramāṇatarāṇi* = 'very countless'; see the Tibetan *sin . tu . tshad . med*.

<sup>7</sup> Read *aṣṭāvīṁś*, *ṣaḍvīṁś*.

- 3 ॥yo 'bhūṣit, 8 idam avocad Bhagavān āttamanā Manyuśrīḥ 9 kumāraka-  
bhūto dr-
- 4 ॥(tvā)s te ca sarvbe mahāśrāvakāḥ sa-deva-gandharvba-mānuṣ-āsuraś  
ca loko bhagavad-bhā-
- 5 ॥[bh]īraṁ 10 śubham bodhi-tray-āvaham, Śūramgama-mahāsūtram  
bodhy-ārtham 11 likhitaṁ mayāt, 12
- 6 ॥(ta)maḥ 13 saptānām samyak-sambuddhānām sa-śrāvakānām neṣām 14  
namaskṛtvā imām vidyā 14 prayoja-
- 7 ॥(dh)i-gāndhāri-mālīni 15 gacchāhi ekāhikā nāsti te iha vāsam gacchāhi  
dvītiyakā trīti- 15
- 8 ॥siddhyamtu maṁtra-padā taratu vidyā tam Brahmānumannyatu 16  
svāhā 16 ime(h)i ॥ padehi na ॥ dī-tire sthitvā vaila-sa-
- 8a la-nāda[m] ā ॥ karmya prāpta ॥ vya eṣā siddhi 17 ॥

The Tibetan version runs as follows :-

Tibetan Version.	Sanskrit conjectural rendering. 18
i blo · gros · brtan · pa · de · lta · bas · na ·	[Evaṁ sati Drḍhamate iha-jātau para-jātau vā guṇa-parigraha- kāmena]

8 Read 'bhūṣit.

9 Note the curious spelling *Manyuśrīḥ* for *Mañjuśrīḥ*.

10 Plainly part of a versified colophon, in śloka metre—

xxxxx ganubhīraṁ śubham bodhi-tray-āvaham  
śūramgama-mahāsūtram bodhy-artham likhitaṁ mayā ॥

11 Read *bodhy-artham*.

12 Read *mayā*.

13 The lines 6-8a plainly contain a mantra added, in cursive letters and mixed Sanskrit, after the colophon. The characteristically different tracing of the subscribed *r* seems to point to a different writer. In the appendix we have the ordinary Indian *r*, while in the sūtra it looks suspiciously like the Khotanese *rr*.

14 Read *teṣām*; *vidyām prayojayāmi*.

15 Read *dvītiyaka*, *trītiyaka*.

16 Read *anumanyatu*.

17 See footnote 35, p. 132.

18 The parts missing from the leaf are enclosed in square brackets. Where feasible the original Sanskrit is followed. In respect of sandhi, &c., no strict rule, inconsistent with Buddhist Sanskrit, is followed, the object being merely to indicate the sense.

## Tibetan Version.

[Obv. l. 1] rigs · kyi · bu · ham ·  
rigs · kyi · bu · mo · tshe · hdi · ham ·  
tshe · rabs · gžan · la · yon · tan ·  
yon · su · hdzin · par · hdod · pas ·  
dpah · bar · hgro · bañi · tiñ · ñe ·  
hdzin · hdi · yi · ger · bri · ba ·  
dañ · bklag · pa · dañ · luñ · nod ·  
pa · dañ · kha · ton · bya · ba ·  
dañ · bsad · pa · la · brtson · par ·  
byaho ·

[l. 2] blo · gros · brtan · pa ·  
yañ · rigs · kyi · bu · ham · rigs ·  
kyi · bu · mo · byañ · chub · hdod ·  
pas · bskal · pa · brgya · phrag ·  
ston · du · pha · rol · tu · phyin ·  
pa · drug · spyod · pa · bas · gañ ·  
gis ·

[l. 3] dpah · bar · hgro · bañi ·  
tiñ · ñe · hdzin · hdi · thos · ma ·  
thag · tu · sems · ma · žum · la · mi ·  
skrag · mi · čñañ · dñañ · bar · mi ·  
hgyur · žiñ · mos · pas · byed · na ·  
de · ni ·

[l. 4] ches · myur · du · bla · na ·  
med · pa · yañ · dag · par · hdzogs ·  
pañi · byañ · chub · tu · ñes · par ·  
hbyuñ · bar · hgyur · na · gañ · gis ·  
thos · nas · luñ · hbog · pañam · gžan ·  
la · hchad · par · hgyur · ba · lta ·  
ci · smos · de · bžin ·

## Sanskrit conjectural rendering.

[Obv. l. 1] kulaputreṇa vā kula-  
duhitunā vā imasya sūraṅgamasya  
samādhau likhī[tvā vācayitvā  
udgrhya paṭhitvā nirdīśya yatnaḥ  
kāryaḥ]

[l. 2] yaś ca ho<sup>19</sup> punar Dhr̥ḍha-  
mate bodh-ārthikaḥ kulaputro vā  
kuladuhitā vā kalpa-śata-sa[hasre  
ṣaṭ-pāramitās caritvā imasmiñ]

[l. 3] sūraṅgame samādhau saha  
śravaṇena na oliyen na samtrasen  
na samtrāsam āpadye[d adhimuñcet  
sa kṣi-]

[l. 4] prataraṁ niryāty<sup>20</sup> anut-  
tarāyāṁ samyak-sambodhāyāṁ<sup>21</sup> ।  
kiṁ punar<sup>22</sup> yaḥ śrutvā uddīśet  
pa<sup>23</sup>[rebhyo vā nirdīśet Tathā-]

<sup>19</sup> *ho* not in the Tibetan.

<sup>21</sup> Skr. *sarvajñatāyāṁ*.

<sup>23</sup> Skr. *pra*.

<sup>20</sup> Skr. *niryāṇaṁ vadāmi*.

<sup>22</sup> Skr. *kaḥ punar upāyo*.

Tibetan Version.

[l. 5] gsegs · paḥi · bsam · gyis ·  
mi · khyab · pa · thob · nas · mi ·  
h̄jigs · par · h̄dod · pas · dpah̄ · bar ·  
h̄gro · baḥi · tiñ · ñe · h̄dzin · dkon ·  
mchog · h̄di · mñan · par · byaḥo ॥  
ma · thos · paḥi · chos · rnam · thos ·  
nas · mi ·

[l. 6] spoñ · bar · h̄dod · pa · dañ ·  
ldem · po · ñag · rtogs · par · h̄dod ·  
pa · dañ · ye · śes · mñon · sum · du ·  
gyur · pa · rtogs · pa · h̄dod · pas ·  
dpah̄ · asbar · h̄gro · baḥi · tiñ · ñe ·  
h̄dzin · h̄di · la ·

[l. 7] mos · par · byaḥo ॥ 502 a ॥  
dpah̄ · bar · h̄gro · baḥi · tiñ · ñe ·  
h̄dzin · h̄di · bśad · paḥi · tshe · sems ·  
can · grañs · med · tshad · med · pa ·  
bla · na · med · pa · yañ · dag · par ·  
h̄dzogs · paḥi · byañ · chub · la · yañ ·  
dag · par · žugs · so ·

[l. 8] gañ · byañ · chub · sems ·  
dpah̄ · sa · la · gnas · pa · ni · de ·  
bas · kyañ · śin · tu · tshad · med ·  
do ॥ gañ · dag · bzod · pa · thob ·  
par · gyur · pa · ni · de · bas · kyañ ·  
śin · tu · tshad · med · do ॥ skye ·  
ba · gcig · gis · thogs · paḥaṅ  
tshad · med · par · gyur · to ॥

Sanskrit conjectural rendering.

[l. 5] gata-cintikatām labdhv<sup>24</sup>  
ānuttrasitu-kāmena<sup>25</sup> idam<sup>26</sup> [śūraṅ-  
gama-samādhi-ratnaṁ śrotavyam ॥  
aśruta-dharmān śrutvā na]

[l. 6] kṣipitu-kāmena abhisandhi<sup>27</sup>-vacanam anugantu-kāmena  
pratyakṣa-jñāna-darśa[na-kāmena  
imasmiñ śūraṅgata-samādhau

[l. 7] adhimoktavyam ॥ imasmiñ<sup>28</sup>  
śūraṅgama-samādhau nirdiśyamāne  
aprame[yāni asaṁkhyeyāni satt-  
vāny anuttarāyāṁ samyak-saṁ-  
bodhiyāṁ saṁviṣṭāni<sup>29</sup>]

[l. 8] yāni bodhisattva<sup>30</sup>-bhūmau  
pratiṣṭhitāni apramāṇatarāṇi ca ॥  
yeśāṁ [kṣāntir labdhā tāni ca apra-  
māṇatarāṇi ॥ eka-jāti-dhṛtāni punar  
apramāṇāni ॥ aśitīnāṁ bodhisattva-  
sahasrāṇām<sup>29</sup>]

<sup>24</sup> Skr. *śrutvā*.

<sup>25</sup> Skr. inserts *pratyakṣa-jñānaṁ gantukāmena*.

<sup>26</sup> Skr. *iha*.

<sup>28</sup> Skr. inserts *ho punar*.

<sup>30</sup> Skr. *avaivarttika*.

<sup>27</sup> Skr. *sandhā*.

<sup>29</sup> Skr. much briefer here.

## Tibetan Version.

[Rev. l. 1] byañ · chub · sems ·  
 dpah · khri · brgyad · stoñ · gis · ni ·  
 dpah · bar · hgro · bañi · tiñ · ñe ·  
 hdzin · hdi · thob · bo ॥ srog · chags ·  
 brgyad · khri · drug · stoñ · gis · ni ·  
 bla · na · med · pa · yañ · dag · par ·  
 hdzogs · pañi · byañ · chub · sems ·  
 bskyed · do ॥ dge · sloñ · dañ ·  
 dge · sloñ · ma · ñi · khri · brgyad ·  
 stoñ · ni · len · pa · med · pa · zag ·  
 pa · las ·

[l. 2] sems · rnam · par · hgrol ·  
 lo ॥ dge · bsñen · dañ · dge · bsñen ·  
 ma · brgyad · khri · drug · stoñ · ni ·  
 chos · la · chos · kyi · mig · riñul ·  
 med · ciñ · dri · ma · dañ · bral · ba ·  
 rnam · par · dag · go ॥ lha · khrag ·  
 khrig · phrag · sum · cu · rtsa · drug ·  
 gis · ni · chos · mion · par · rtogs ·  
 par ·

[l. 3] gyur · to ॥ 509 b ॥ bcom ·  
 ldan · hdaś · kyis · de · skad · ces ·  
 bkañ · stsal · nas ॥ tshe · dañ · ldan ·  
 pa · kun · dgañ · bo · dañ ॥ hjam ·  
 dpal · gžon · nur · gyur · pa · dañ ॥  
 byañ · chub · sems · dpah · blo · gros ·  
 brtan · pa · dañ ॥ byañ · chub · sems ·  
 dpah · byams · pa · dañ ॥ de · ma ·  
 yin · pañi · byañ · chub · sems ·  
 dpah ·

## Sanskrit conjectural rendering.

[Rev. l. 1] i]yañ śūraṅgama-  
 samādhiḥ pratilabdhaḥ<sup>31</sup> [śaśāṣīti  
 jīva-sahasrair anuttara-samyak-  
 saṁbodhi-cittam utpannam ॥ aṣṭā-  
 viṁśatīnāṁ bhikṣu-bhikṣuṇī-sahas-  
 rāṇāṁ alabdḥ-āśravataś citta-  
 vimuktiḥ ॥ śaśāṣītināṁ]

[l. 2] cōpāsak-ōpāsikā-sahas-  
 rāṇāṁ [dharme] dharma-cakṣur  
 [niraja-nirmala]-viśuddham ॥ [devā-  
 nāṁ śaṭtriṁśad-adhika-niyutānāṁ  
 abhisama-]

[l. 3] yo 'bhūṣit<sup>32</sup> ॥ idam avocat  
 Bhagavān ॥ āttamanā [āyusmān  
 Ānando] Mañjuśrīḥ kumāraka-  
 bhūto Dr[ḍhamatir bodhisattvo  
 Maitreyo bodhisattvas tad-anye ca  
 bodhisattvā mahāsa-]

<sup>31</sup> From this point the Sanskrit is much divergent, and much briefer.

<sup>32</sup> Here the Tibetan inserts a long passage, foll. 502a-509 bʷ.



Tibetan Version.

[l. 4] sems · dpah · chen · po ·  
gžan · dag · dañ · ñan · thos · chen ·  
po · de · dag · dañ · thams · cad ·  
dañ · ldan · pañi · hkhor · de · dañ ·  
lha · dañ · mi · dañ · lha · ma · yin ·  
dañ · dri · zas · beas · pañi · hñig ·  
rten · yi · rañs · te · bcom · ldan ·  
h̄das · (510 a) kyis · gsuñs · pa · la ·  
mñon · par · bstod · do ·

Sanskrit conjectural rendering.

[l. 4] ttvās te ca sarve mahā-  
śrāvakās [tac ca Sarvāvac cakram]  
sa-deva-mānuṣ-āśura-gandharvaś ca  
loko Bhagavad-bhā[ṣitam abhyanan-  
dann iti]<sup>33</sup>

TRANSLATION.<sup>34</sup>

This being so, Dṛiḍhamati, [l. 1] a youth or maiden of good family, desiring in this or another birth the acquisition of merit, should be energetic in regard to this Śūraṅgama meditation, writing it, reading it, receiving it, repeating it, expounding it. [l. 2] Moreover, Dṛiḍhamati, a youth or maiden of good family who, aiming at absolute knowledge, has during 100,000 kalpas practised the six pāramitās; [l. 3] and who, in regard to this Śūraṅgama meditation, as soon as he has heard it, does not slacken, nor apprehend, nor fall into apprehension, but devotes himself to it, [l. 4] quickly emerges into supreme perfect illumination. Again, whosoever, having heard it, should teach it, or expound it to others; one who desires, [l. 5] having attained to the way of thinking of the Tathāgata, to have no apprehension, should hear this gem of a Śūraṅgama meditation: one who, having heard unheard-of dharmas, desires not to abandon them, who desires to understand enigmatic speech, who desires to realize manifest knowledge, should devote himself [l. 7] to this Śūraṅgama meditation. This Śūraṅgama meditation being expounded, countless, numberless beings have established themselves in supreme perfect illumination: [l. 8] those who have risen to the stage of Bodhisattva are likewise countless; those who have obtained patience are also countless; those again who are detained only by a single life are countless. By 80,000 Bodhisattvas [Reverse, l. 1] this Śūraṅgama meditation has been won; in 86,000 living creatures the thought of supreme perfect illumination has been engendered; to 28,000 monks and nuns has come, in consequence of not admitting sinfulness, [l. 2] liberation of mind; in 86,000 lay adherents, male and female, the

<sup>33</sup> For these last words and the whole passage cf. the conclusion of the *Karuṇapundarikā*, in the Catalogue of Buddhist Sanskrit MSS. of the Royal Asiatic Society, p. 18, and R. Mitra's *Nepalese Buddhist Literature*, p. 290.

<sup>34</sup> The translation follows the Tibetan Version.

eye for the Absolute has been made free from dust, free from defilement, pure ; to a myriad and thirty-six devas [l. 3] there has been right discernment.

This spake the Blessed One. With attentive mind the venerable Ānanda, Mañjuśrī in his condition of youth, Dṛiḍhamatī the Bodhisattva, Maitreya the Bodhisattva, and the other Bodhisattvas, great beings, and all those great Śrāvakas, the world with its devas, men, asuras, gandharvas, welcomed the speech of the Blessed One.

This . . . profound, auspicious, great Śūraṅgama Sūtra, which conveys the three-fold supreme knowledge, has been copied by me for the sake of absolute knowledge.

[l. 6] . . . . . having made obeisance to the seven perfectly Enlightened Ones, together with their Śrāvakas, this magic formula . . . I apply . . . [l. 7] 'O Gāndhārī, O Mālinī, may (the fever) depart which comes every day; may it have no lodgement here (i.e. in this body); may (the fever) depart which comes every other day, or which comes every third day; [l. 8] . . . . . may the words of the mantra be effective; may the magic prevail; may Brahmā grant it. Svāhā !' With these words, standing on the brink of the river, listening to the noise of the water in the cavern, this (i.e. the desired) success may be attained.<sup>35</sup>

## 11. SADDHARMA-PUNḌARĪKA SŪTRA

Heernle MS., No. 142, SB. 53. (Plate XX, No. 2, Obverse.)

This is a fragment of a folio which is mutilated on both sides. It measures 180 × 118 mm., or  $7\frac{1}{10} \times 4\frac{3}{8}$  inches. The larger loss seems to be on the left-hand side; and with it the folio number is lost. The writing is in Upright Gupta characters, and though not elegant, it is clear; it much resembles that of No. 9 (Pl. XX, No. 3). The Khotanese hard *rr* seems not unfrequently to replace the ordinary *r*.

The text of the fragment is from the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka Sūtra, of which it comprises the end of the 15th (obv. ll. 1, 2) and beginning of the 16th chapters (*parivarta*). The complete text of the Sūtra has been edited, from Nepalese Manuscripts, by Professor H. Kern, in conjunction with Professor Bunyiu Nanjio, in the Bibliotheca Buddhica X. An English translation of the Sūtra, also by Professor Kern, has been published in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xxi. There exist several translations into Chinese. On these, as well as on other points connected with the text of the Sūtra, Professor Kern's Introduction to his Translation, and

<sup>35</sup> The text and translation of this clause is conjectural. The restoration of the phrase *nadi-īre*, 'on the river's bank', is fairly certain; and the subsequent reading and interpretation of the phrase *vailasalanāda* is suggested by it. The mantra would seem to have been pronounced in a rocky cave on a river's bank. The two akṣaras, which have been read *nāda*, admit also the reading *tāo*; but this reading, in combination with *vailasala*, yields no sense.

Professor Nanjio's Preface to the Edition may be consulted. See also the latter's Catalogue, Nos. 134, 136, 138, 139.

The text of our fragment is given below in parallel columns with that of the Bibliotheca Buddhica edition (p. 326, l. 10-p. 329, l. 4), the missing portions being printed in smaller italic type and within brackets.

## Obverse.

## Hoernle MS.

- 1 𑖦nti durgati<sup>1</sup> 22 Cari acari jāniya  
nitya-kālaṃ vadāmi satbāna  
tathā tath𑖦
- 2 𑖦rike sūtrre Tathāgata-āyu-prra-  
māṇa-nirdeśa-parivartto nāmaḥ  
pañcadaśama𑖦
- 3 𑖦bhāṣīyamāṇe apprameyānām<sup>2</sup>  
asamkhyeyānām satbānām art-  
thaṃ abhūṣi 𑖦
- 4 𑖦etad avocat, imasmiṃ kho puna  
Ajita Tathāgata-āyu-prramāṇa-  
nirdeśe (dha)𑖦
- 5 𑖦vāluka-samānām bodhisatba-  
koṭi-nayuta-śatasahasrāṇi an-  
utpattikeṣu(dh)𑖦armeṣu<sup>3</sup>
- 6 𑖦dhisatbānām mahāsattbānām  
dhāraṇi-pratilābha abhūṣit,

## Nepalese MSS.

- [prapata]nti durgatiṃ 22 𑖦 Carinḥ  
carinḥ jñāniya nitya-kālaṃ va-  
dāmi sattvāna tathā tath[āham 𑖦  
kathaṃ nu bodhāv upanāmeyāṃ katha  
Buddha-dharmāṇa bhaveyu lābhinaḥ 𑖦  
23 𑖦 Ity ārya-Saddharma-puṇḍa-]
- rike dharma - paryāye Tathāgat  
āyus - pramāṇa - parivartto nāma  
pañcadaśama[𑖦 𑖦 Asmiṃ khalu punas  
Tathāgat-āyus-pramāṇa-nirdeśe]
- nirdiśyamāṇe 'prameyāṇām asan-  
khyeyānām sattvānām arthaḥ  
krto 'bhūt, 𑖦 [atha khalu Bhagavān  
Maitreyāṃ bodhisattvaṃ mahāsatt-  
vaṃ]
- āmantrayate sma 𑖦 asmiṃ khalu  
punar Ajita Tathāgat-āyus-pra-  
māṇa - nirdeśa - dha[rma-paryāye  
nirdiśyamāṇe 'śaṣaṣṭi-Gaṅgānadi-]
- vāluka-samānām bodhisattva-koṭi-  
nayuta-śatasahasrāṇām anutpa-  
ttika-[dharma-kṣāntir utpannā 𑖦 e-  
bhyah sahasra-guṇena yeṣāṃ bo-]
- dhisattvānām mahāsattvānām dhā-  
raṇi-pratilambho 'bhūt, 𑖦 [anye-

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 8 on p. 90.

<sup>2</sup> Read 'yānām and abhūṣit. Note the apparent hard rr in apprra<sup>o</sup>, here and elsewhere, compared with the ordinary r in prati<sup>o</sup>, l. 6.

<sup>3</sup> For this varia lectio comp. B. B. edition, p. 437, footnote 1.



## Reverse.

Hoernle MS.

- 1 ▣ pratibaddhā abhūṣit, anuttarāyā<sup>6</sup> samyak-sambodhāyām anye ca tri-cātudbīpi ▣
- 2 ▣ bhūṣit, anuttarāyām samyak-sambodhāyām anye ca dvi-cātudbāpika-paramā(ṇu) ▣
- 3 ▣ anuttarāyām samyak-sambodhāyām anye ca cātudbīpika-paramāṇu-raja-sa ▣
- 4 ▣ yām samyak-sambodhāyām aṣṭa-lokadhātu-paramāṇu-samebhiṣ ca sattebhi<sup>7</sup> (ma) ▣
- 5 ▣ manantara-nirdiṣṭā ca Bhagavata imeṣā bodhisattvānām mahāsattvānām dharm-ā ▣
- 6 ▣ mandārava-divyāṇa puṣpāṇā

Nepalese MSS.

- pratibaddhā abhūvann anuttarāyām samyak-sambodhau | anye ca tri-caturdvīpa[ka - lokadhātu - paramāṇu-rajaḥ-samā bodhisattvā mahāsattvā imāṃ dharma-paryāyāṃ śrūtvā tri-jāti-pratibaddhā a-bhūvann anuttarāyām samyak-sambodhau | anye ca dvi-caturdvīpaka-[lokadhātu-]paramāṇu[-rajaḥ-samā bodhisattvā mahāsattvā imāṃ dharma-paryāyāṃ śrūtvā dvi-jāti-pratibaddhā abhūvann]
- anuttarāyām samyak-sambodhau | anye ca[āṅka]-caturdvīpaka-[lokadhātu-]paramāṇu-rajaḥ-sa[mūbodhisattvā mahāsattvā imāṃ dharma-paryāyāṃ śrūtvāāṅka-jāti-pratibaddhā abhūvann anuttarā-]
- yām samyak-sambodhau | aṣṭa-[trisāhasra - mahāsāhasra -]lokadhātu-paramāṇu[-rajaḥ-]samais ca [bodhi]sattvair ma[hāsattvair imāṃ dharma-paryāyāṃ śrūtvāanuttarāyām samyak-sambodhau cittāny utpādītāni || Atha sa-]
- manantara-nirdiṣṭe Bhagavatsāṁśām bodhisattvānām mahāsattvānām dharm-ā[śāsamaye pratiṣṭhāne atha tāvad evaṣṭapari vaiśāyasād antarikṣān
- māndārava-mahāmāndāravāṇām pu-

<sup>6</sup> Read *anuttarāyām*.<sup>7</sup> Read *bodhisattvebhi*.

## Hcernle MS.

mahāvarṣa abhipravarṣi<sup>8</sup> teṣu  
ca lokadhātu-śata

7 *niṣṭāni* . sarvbāṇi abhyava-  
kiranti abhiprakiranti Bhaga-  
vantaṁ ca Śākya

8 *(sa)na-niṣaṇaṁ*<sup>9</sup> abhyavakiranti  
abhiprakiranti taṁ ca sarvbā-  
vanta bodhisatva

9 *upare* ca vaihāyase antarikṣe  
mahā - dundubhayaḥ prādur-  
bhavinsu te ca a

10 *(vai)hāyase* antarikṣāto prra-  
patinsu hār-ārdhahāra-mukti-  
hāra-māṇiratnāni

## Nepalese MSS.

spānām puṣpa-varṣam abhipra-  
vṛṣtaṁ teṣu ca lokadhātu-*[koṭi-  
nayuta]* - śata*[sahasreṣu yāni tāni  
Buddha - koṭi - nayuta - śatasahasrāṇy  
āgatya ratna-vṛkṣa-mūleṣu siṃhāsana-  
ōp -]*

viṣṭāni tāni sarvbāṇi cāvakiranti  
smābhyavakiranti smābhipra-  
kiranti sma । Bhagavantaṁ ca  
Śākya-*[munin Tathāgataṁ arhantaṁ  
samyak-sambuddhaṁ taṁ ca Bhaga-  
vantaṁ Prabhūtaratnaṁ Tathāgataṁ  
arhantaṁ samyak-sambuddhaṁ pari-  
nirvṛtaṁ siṃhāsan-ōpa-]*

viṣṭam avakiranti smābhyava-  
kiranti smābhiprakiranti sma ।  
taṁ ca sarvāvantaṁ bodhisattva-  
*[gaṇaṁ tāś catasraḥ paṇḍo 'vaki-  
ranti smābhyavakiranti smābhipra-  
kiranti sma । divyāni ca candan-  
āguru-cūrṇāṇy antarikṣāt pravarṣanti  
smā]*

ōpariṣṭāc cāntarikṣe vaihāyasaṁ  
mahādundubhayaḥ 'ghaṭṭitāḥ pra-  
ṇedur *[manoḥā-madhura-gambhīra-  
nirghoṣāḥ । divyāni ca dūṣya-yugma-  
śatasahasrāṇy]*

upariṣṭād antarikṣāt prapatanti sma  
। hār-ārdhahāra-muktāhāra-ma-  
ṇiratna-*[mahāratnā]ni, &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Read *mandārava-divya-puṣpānām mahāvarṣam abhipravarṣitaṁ*. The Nepalese text in ll. 6-10 differs not inconsiderably in places.

<sup>9</sup> Read *niṣaṇaṁ*.



TRANSLATION.<sup>10</sup>

Verse 23. Knowing the moving and not-moving (of living beings), I say unceasingly in this way or that [‘How then may I lead (them) to the knowledge of the Absolute, how may they become recipients of the Buddha-doctrines?’]

Thus ends the fifteenth chapter in [the noble Saddharma-puṇḍarīka Sūtra], named ‘the Exposition of the Duration of Life of the Tathāgata’.

[Now while this exposition of the duration of life of the Tathāgata] was being spoken, innumerable, countless living beings profited by it. [Then the Blessed One] spoke thus [to the Bodhisattva Mahāsattva Maitreya:] ‘O Ajita, while this exposition of the duration of life of the Tathāgata was being given, hundred myriads of koṭis of Bodhisattvas, comparable to the sands [of sixty-eight Gaṅgā rivers, have acquired the peace of the existence] which involves no liability to rebirth.<sup>11</sup> [A thousand times more than these] are the Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas who have obtained Dhāraṇī; [and other Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal] to the [dust] atoms of a [one-thousand-]world system, [have by hearing this sermon of the Law] obtained [the condition of unhampered intelligence]. [l. 7] Again, other Bodhisattvas [Mahāsattvas], equal to the dust atoms of a [two-thousand-]world system, [have obtained the Dhāraṇī that makes hundred thousand myriads of koṭis of revolutions. Again other] Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal to the dust atoms of a [three]-thousand-world system, [have by hearing] this sermon of the Law [moved forward the wheel that never rolls back. Again other] Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas [equal to the dust atoms of a mean world system have by hearing this sermon of the Law] moved forward the wheel of spotless radiance. Again other [Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal to the dust atoms of] a small [world system, have by hearing this sermon of the Law], after being entangled [in eight rebirths], reached supreme perfect enlightenment. Again other [Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal to the dust atoms of a four-continental world system, have by hearing this sermon of the Law,] [Reverse, l. 1] after being entangled [in (only) four rebirths,] reached supreme perfect enlightenment. Again other [Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal to the dust atoms] of three four-continental [world systems, have by hearing this sermon of the Law, after being entangled in (only) three rebirths,] reached supreme perfect enlightenment. Again other [Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, equal to the dust] atoms of two four-continental [world systems, have by hearing this sermon of the Law, after being entangled in (only) two rebirths, reached]

<sup>10</sup> With a few alterations based on the fresh Sanskrit texts, the translation follows Professor Kern's translation in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xxi, pp. 310 ff. Passages outside the fragment are enclosed in square brackets.

<sup>11</sup> Less accurately in SBE., vol. xxi, pp. 254, 311; and vol. xlix, Pt. II, pp. 40, 169.

supreme perfect enlightenment. Again other [Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas,] equal to the dust atoms of [one] four-continental [world system, have by hearing this sermon of the Law, after being entangled in (only) one rebirth, reached supreme] perfect enlightenment. And by Bodhisattvas [Mahāsattvas,] equal to the [dust] atoms of eight [tri-millenary, grand-millenary] world systems, [having heard this sermon of the Law, the idea of supreme perfect enlightenment has been conceived. Now] [l. 5] no sooner had the Blessed One given to those Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas [a well-founded understanding] of the Law, [when at once there rained down from the upper sky] a great rain of Māṇḍāvāra celestial flowers; and in those hundred [thousand myriad koṭis of] world systems [as many hundred thousand myriad koṭis of Buddhas as had come and were] seated [on thrones at the foot of jewel trees], all those they covered and overwhelmed. Also the Blessed One, the Śākya[muni, the Tathāgata, the Arhat, the Perfectly-enlightened One, yea and the Blessed One, the Prabhūtaratna, the Tathāgata, the Arhat, the Perfectly-enlightened One, who, having entered Nirvāṇa,] was seated on his throne, they covered and overwhelmed. Also the entire [host] of Bodhisattvas, [and the four classes of the audience they covered and overwhelmed. Also (a rain) of celestial powder of sandal and agallochum rained down,] and also above, in the upper sky, great drums became audible, and that without being struck, [with a pleasant, sweet, deep resonance. Also double pieces of celestial cloth,<sup>12</sup> by hundreds of thousands,] fell from the upper sky. Necklaces, half-necklaces, pearl necklaces excellent jewels, . . . . .

<sup>12</sup> *Dūṣya* (also *dūśa*) is simply a piece, or length, of (white cotton) cloth. Such pieces were used for various purposes: as wrappers (dress of laymen, opp. monks, JRAS., 1915, p. 111; of men, SBE., xi. 122, note, as well as of women, Dvy. 614<sup>xvii</sup>; of a corpse, SBE., xi. 92); as spreads over chairs (S.S. 353i), or floors, stairs, &c. (Cv. v, 21, 2; SBE., xx. 128, note); as curtains for women's apartments (S.S. 76<sup>xii</sup>). *Yugma* refers to two lengths, not to two kinds of material (linen and cotton), as apparently in Dr. Otto Franke's *Dīghanikāya*, p. 247, note 7, but see also *ibid.*, pp. 227, n. 4, 228, n. 1; the alternation of linen and cotton applies only to the preparation of a corpse for cremation, *ibid.*, pp. 233, 249.

#### ADDITIONAL NOTE (OCTOBER, 1915).

ANOTHER confirmation of the surmise, regarding the find-place being Khadalik, expressed on p. 85, is afforded by two fragments in the Stein Collection, viz. one (Kha. i. 301 b, Reg. No. 398) of another folio of the *Suvarṇaprabhāsōtama* MS., of which folio 98 is edited on p. 113; and the other (Kha. i. 304, Reg. No. 403) of another folio of the *Ratnarāśi* MS., of which folio 5 is edited on p. 116. See also the Additional Note on p. 84.—[R. H.]

## MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS

EDITED BY H. LÜDERS.

[THE manuscript fragments dealt with in this section belong to two consignments, marked by me Nos. 142 and 148. Both were transmitted by Sir G. Macartney, K.C.I.E., British Consul-General in Kashgar, to the Government of India, who forwarded them to me in May, 1903, and January, 1906, respectively.

The fragments are stated by Sir G. Macartney to have been purchased by him from Badruddin, Aksakal of Khotan, who had himself bought them from 'treasure seekers', but could give no information regarding their precise find-place. On the whole it is probable that they belong to the proceeds from the diggings by treasure seekers in the ruins of Khadalik, which are referred to on pp. 2 and 85.—R. H.]

### 1. SADDHARMA-PUNḌARĪKA

Hoernle MSS., No. 148, SA. 22-25. (Plate XVIII, No. 1, Fol. 253, Obverse.)

A preliminary notice of this fragment was published in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, pp. 695 ff., by Dr. Hoernle, who from the mentioning of the Bodhisattva Prajñākūṭa was enabled to identify the leaves as having belonged to a manuscript of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka and containing portions from the end of chapter xi and the middle of chapter xii of that work.

The fragment consists of four leaves of strong and rather smooth dun-coloured paper measuring about 567 × 180 mm. (or  $22\frac{1}{4} \times 7\frac{1}{8}$  inches), and numbered on the left-hand margin of the obverse 253, 254, 259, 260, the hundreds, tens, and units being placed one below the other as commonly done in Central-Asian manuscripts. Each page contains seven lines. In order to make the lines quite straight and equally distant from one another, the scribe has used an instrument like the modern Indian ruler, the impressions still being clearly visible. On the left side a circle measuring about 40 mm. (or  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " ) in diameter was drawn before the writing was commenced, and its centre was pierced with a large hole for the passage of the string which was to hold the leaves of the manuscript together. The akṣaras, (e. g. *yā* and *syā*, fol. 253, obv. ll. 1, 2,) measure 22-30 mm. (or  $1-1\frac{1}{8}$ " ).

The leaves are perfect, although small holes, apparently due to the corrosive action of the ink are found in many places. In the transcript all letters that on this account have been more or less damaged are printed in italic type.

The characters belong to the Upright Gupta script of the calligraphic type. The most striking feature of this alphabet is the variety of signs for medial *ā*. In our fragment there are no less than four distinct forms. There exists, however, even a fifth form in this species of script, though no example of it happens to occur in our fragment; but an example is found in the third fragment described below (p. 168), and may be seen in *nā* at the end of line 4 on Pl. XVIII, No. 3, obv. l. 4. The most frequent form is an acute-angular rightward prolongation of the head-line of the *mātrkā* (see e.g. *gā*, 253 a<sup>vi</sup>). It is regularly used in *kā*, *khā*, *gī* (*gryā*), *cā* (253 a<sup>v</sup>), *ñechā*, *tā* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>, or *tthā*, *trā*, *tvā*), *dā* (253 a<sup>vii</sup>, or *dyā*, *drā*, *dvā*), *nā* (*ngā*, 253 a<sup>iii</sup>), *bhā*, *bhā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 7), *rā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 b, l. 2, or *rtā*, *ryā*, *rhā*), *lā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 5), *vā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 1, or *ryā*), *śī* (*ścā*, *śvā*), and is added also to the sign for initial *a* to form initial *ā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 7). Once only the second form is used in *kā* (260 b<sup>ii</sup>) and the fourth form in *tvā* (260 a<sup>v</sup>), but in both cases the akṣara stands at the end of the line, and the regular sign would have protruded on the margin. The second form, a vertical stroke resembling the modern Nāgarī sign, occurs regularly in *mā* (e.g. 253 a<sup>vi</sup>), and *dhā*, there being only one case where *dhā* shows the first form (259 a<sup>vii</sup>). The *thā* sometimes shows the first form, but sometimes also a form which might be called intermediate between the first and second (253 a<sup>vi</sup>). The third form consists of a curve, rising above the head of the *mātrkā*, and turning to the right. It is used in *pā* (254 b<sup>iii</sup>, or *prā* 254 a<sup>v</sup>), *yā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 8), *ṣmā*, *ṣyā* (254 a<sup>i</sup>), *sā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 7, or *stā* 254 a<sup>ii</sup>, *sthā* 254 a<sup>vi</sup>, *ṣyā*, Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 6, *vā*), and *hā*; but never in *jā* (or *jñā*) and *nā* (or *nyā*). In the latter cases, there is always in use a fourth form, which is a strong exaggeration of the third form, and which appears to have originated in Central Asia, though the germs of it are already apparent in the Northern Indian script of the seventh century (see Bühler's Indian Palaeography, table IV, 14<sup>ii</sup>. xii *jā*, 17<sup>xvi</sup>. xix *tā*, 21<sup>iv</sup>. xiv *nā*, 26<sup>xv</sup> *nā*, 27<sup>viii</sup>. xiv *nā*, 37<sup>viii</sup>. xv *ṣā*). In this form the original curve is made to rise, in two parallel lines, high above the head of the *mātrkā*. So we have it always in *jā* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>, and Pl. XVIII, No. 3 b, l. 4), or *jñā* (253 a<sup>iv</sup>, and Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 5), and in *nā* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>), or *nyā* (Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 5), and optionally interchanging with the third form, in *tpā* (253 a<sup>ii</sup>), *pā* (254 b<sup>iii</sup>, or *ptā*, or *prā*), *yā* (253 a<sup>i</sup>, but with the third form 254 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>), *ṣmā* (254 a<sup>ii</sup>), *ṣyā*, *sā* (254 b<sup>iii</sup>, but with third form 254 a<sup>i</sup>), or *stā*, or *sthā*, or *ṣmā*, or *ṣyā* (253 a<sup>i</sup>, but with third form 254 b<sup>ii</sup>), or *śrā* (254 a<sup>v</sup>), and *hā* (253 a<sup>ii</sup>). Sometimes, indeed, these two forms are found to alternate in the same letter in the same line, as e.g. in *pā* (254 b<sup>iii</sup>) and in *sthā* (254 a<sup>vi</sup>, twice with the third, and once with the fourth

form)—a fact which shows them to be mere varieties of an essentially identical form. A modification of the fourth form appears in *jñā* (253 a<sup>vi</sup>), in which the down-stroke of the two parallels is so reduced as to form a mere hook at the top of the up-stroke.

A similar variety of forms exists in the case of medial *u* and *ū*. Medial *u* is generally expressed by a sort of wedge added at the foot of the mātṛkā (see e.g. *ju*, 253 a<sup>i</sup>). This form is found in *cu*, *ju*, *ddhu*, *nu* (253 a<sup>i</sup>, or *nnu*), *pu* (253 a<sup>v</sup>), *bu* (Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 4), *mu* (253 a<sup>v</sup>), *yu* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 b, l. 8), *lu* (253 a<sup>v</sup>), *śru*, *ṣu* (*kṣu*), *su* (Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 2, or *ṣu*), *hu*. But in other cases medial *u* is denoted by a curve or a hook. In *ku* (253 a<sup>vi</sup>), *du* (254 a<sup>v</sup>, b<sup>vi</sup>) and *ru* (259 a<sup>vi</sup>) the sign exactly resembles the modern Nāgarī sign. In *gu* (253 a<sup>ii, iii</sup>) and *śu* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>) the *u* is expressed by an upward curve attached to the lower part or the middle of the second vertical of the mātṛkā. The same sign is added below to the foot of the letter in *dbhu* (259 b<sup>iii, vi</sup>) and mostly in *tu* (254 a<sup>vii</sup>, b<sup>i, ii</sup>, 259 b<sup>v</sup>, 260 a<sup>v</sup> in *dhātu*), but in *tu* (254 a<sup>iii</sup> and 260 a<sup>v</sup> in *saṃprakāśayitum*) the *u*-sign has the shape of the modern Nāgarī sign for medial *ū*.

For medial *ū* we find four different forms, which are apparently nothing but the forms for medial *u* doubled. (1) The wedge-shaped form is doubled in *pū* (e.g. 253 a<sup>ii</sup>), *mū* (260 b<sup>v</sup>), *sū* (253 b<sup>vi</sup>), and *hū* (253 b<sup>iii</sup>), the two wedges being placed one before the other and the first one being connected by an ascendant line with the foot of the mātṛkā. (2) The sign for *ū* in *kū* (253 a<sup>v</sup>) is the doubled *u*-sign used in *ku* with shortening of the second sign. (3) The sign used in *śu* is doubled to denote the long vowel in *śū* (253 a<sup>vii</sup>), and (4) the sign found in *dbhu* is doubled with enlarging of the lower sign in *bhū* (253 a<sup>vi</sup>).

The ordinary form of medial *i* takes the form of an erect acute angle, seen e.g. in *tī* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>). Twice, however, it occurs in a modified form, in which the angle appears to be laid on one of its sides, viz. on the right side in *lī* (260 b<sup>i</sup>) and on the left in *bhī* (253 b<sup>vii</sup>). The former prone alternative seems to be restricted to combination with *l*, while the latter does not seem to be subject to any particular restriction. All the three forms occur in the third fragment, see p. 168.

A modified form of medial *o* is found in *lo* (e.g. 253 b<sup>i</sup>, 259 a<sup>v, vii</sup>), the right part of the ordinary sign being attached to the upper end of the vertical bar of the *la* and drawn out into a long downward straight line, exactly as in the fourth form of the medial *ā*.<sup>1</sup>

The rest of the medial vowels appears in one form only.

As regards consonantal signs, it will be observed that the wedge at the foot of the second vertical of *ga* (e.g. 253 a<sup>v</sup>) and *śa* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, l. 1), and mostly also the faint side-stroke of *śa*, disappear whenever another consonant is joined to

<sup>1</sup> [Most of these vowel signs occur also in the Sanskrit Vajracchedikā MS., see p. 178.—R. H.]



those letters at the bottom; see e.g. *gra* (253 *b<sup>iv</sup>*, 254 *b<sup>vi</sup>*), *śri* (253 *a<sup>v</sup>*), *ści* (253 *b<sup>i</sup>*, Pl. XVIII, No. 3 *b*, l. 1). Under the same condition the *ta* also generally loses its side-stroke, and in such cases the sign for *ta* does not differ from that for *na*; see e.g. *tla* (253 *a<sup>i</sup>*), *tra* (253 *a<sup>v</sup>*), *tva* (253 *a<sup>iv</sup>*); also *tr* (253 *b<sup>i</sup>*). Occasionally in the case of *tr*, the side-stroke is optionally retained; thus in *tatra* (253 *a<sup>i</sup>*), *putra* (254 *a<sup>ii</sup>*, *b<sup>iv</sup>*), and *yatra* (253 *b<sup>ii</sup>*) with the side-stroke; but *tatra* (254 *a<sup>i</sup>*) and *putra* (253 *a<sup>v</sup>*) without it. See also the introductory remarks to the second Saddharma-puṇḍarika fragment (*infra*, p. 162). If *ka* is combined with another consonant, or with the vowels *u*, *ū*, or *r*, its lower portion is dropped altogether, the *ka* again closely resembling the *na*; see e.g. *ksa*, *kṣi* (Pl. XVIII, No. 3 *a*, l. 4), *kya* (253 *b<sup>iii</sup>*), *ku* (253 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), *kū* (253 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), *kr* (253 *a<sup>v</sup>*). In this case, however, a confusion with *na* can rarely arise, as in ligatures with *ka* the subscript letter is generally attached to the left (e.g. *ksa* 253 *a<sup>i</sup>*, Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 4), not to the right side of the letter as in ligatures with *na* (e.g. *nyā* 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, *nsa* Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 4); also the forms for medial *u* and *ū*, used in *ku* and *kū*, are quite different from those occurring in combination with *na* (comp. *ku* 253 *a<sup>vi</sup>* with *nu* 253 *a<sup>i</sup>*).

The superscript *r* is placed above the line if added to *ka*, *ya*, *ta*, and *bha* (see e.g. *rka* 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, *rti* 254 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, *rtiā* 254 *a<sup>iii</sup>*), and upon the line if added to *tha*, *cha*, *wa*, *ya*, *la*, *va*, *ṣa* and *ha* (see e.g. *rma* 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, *rya* Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 1, *rva* 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*). In this connexion, it may be noted that the peculiar sign which indicates the special *r* of the Khotanese and Kuchean languages of Eastern Turkestan, and which in the sequel is transcribed by *rr*,<sup>1</sup> occurs seven times in our four folios. As a rule it is found in the subscript position, with *k* (e.g. in *śakrra* 254 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, *cakrra* 254 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, 260 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, *upasaṃkrramiṣu* 260 *b<sup>i</sup>*), *gh* (in *śighrra* 254 *b<sup>v</sup>*, *vi*, *vii*), but once it occurs also in the superscript position with *l*, in *durrlabham* (254 *a<sup>i</sup>*).<sup>2</sup> Its shape may be seen in Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 5 *prra*, and l. 6 *srre*. See also the introductory remarks to the second Saddharma-puṇḍarika fragment (*infra*, p. 163).

The subscript *v* is sometimes written *b*; thus with *t* in *satva* 253 *a<sup>v</sup>* (but *satva* 253 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), 259 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, 260 *a<sup>v</sup>*, *vi*; *śrutbā* 259 *b<sup>iii</sup>*; with *d* in *dbā* 253 *b<sup>vi</sup>*.

Absence of vowel in the case of *t* (253 *a<sup>v</sup>*, and Pl. XVIII, No. 2, l. 3), *n* (253 *b<sup>i</sup>*, 259 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), and *m* (253 *b<sup>iii</sup>*, 254 *a<sup>i</sup>*, *iv*, *vii*) is indicated by writing a half-sized letter without the serif below the line and placing a curve above it. The letters *t* and *n* can hardly be distinguished.

A few remarks are called for by the punctuation. The full stop is generally indicated by a dot placed on the line (e.g. 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, *iv*; also Pl. XVIII, No. 3 *b*,

<sup>1</sup> [See Professor Leumann's dissertation Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur, pp. 41, 57; also *infra*, p. 217.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> [For an instance of superscript *rr* in Khotanese writing, see p. 397.—R. H.]



ll. 7, 8).<sup>3</sup> Four times, after *śaṃśṛṣyate* in 253 a<sup>vi</sup>, after *abhāṣata* in 253 b<sup>v</sup>, after *lokadhātāu* in 259 a<sup>vii</sup>, and after *parivṛtā* in 259 b<sup>v</sup>, we find the double dot, which occurs also in inscriptions<sup>4</sup> and in the Bower MS.<sup>5</sup> In 253 b<sup>v</sup> it is followed by a double vertical stroke, which appears also alone to mark the end of a sentence in 259 b<sup>vi</sup>, 260 a<sup>vi</sup>. In 253 b<sup>v</sup>, 260 a<sup>vi</sup> the two vertical strokes are joined at their lower ends by a slanting line; in 259 b<sup>vi</sup> they are not connected. The use of all these signs is rather arbitrary. They are frequently wanting where we should expect them, while once (259 a<sup>v</sup>) it is found in a place where it is superfluous. See also the remarks on blundered dots on p. 156.

Before entering into a discussion of the contents of the fragment, I give the text of the four leaves, with the text of the Nepalese manuscripts printed opposite, and a translation. For the Nepalese text I beg to offer my sincerest thanks to Professor Kern, who, when I showed him the fragment, at once promised to copy out for me the corresponding passages from the edition of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, which he had ready for publication. Of the manuscripts used by Professor Kern, A belongs to the Royal Asiatic Society, B to the British Museum, C<sup>a</sup> C<sup>b</sup> to the University of Cambridge, K to Mr. Kawaguchi, W to Mr. Watters.

[Note. It is due to Professor Lüders to explain that his quotation of the Nepalese text, printed below, was completed before the Bibliotheca Buddhica edition appeared in print, and that after a delay, for which he is in no wise responsible, it is now, for considered reasons, published exactly as it was originally written out by him. Professor Lüders states that 'his Nepalese text reads exactly as it was copied for him by Professor Kern, but that the text which is now published in the Bibliotheca Buddhica shows several discrepancies which he is unable to account for. If the readings of the text in the Bibliotheca Buddhica should be correct, that would affect more or less his remarks on *śaṃjānanti* (253 a<sup>iii</sup>, p. 159), *śaṃśṛitavān* (253 a<sup>vii</sup>, p. 161), the missing *anuttarān* (253 b<sup>iii</sup>, p. 157), *śaṃprakāśayaty* (254 a<sup>iv</sup>, p. 161), *pravartikānām* (260 a<sup>vi</sup>, p. 161), but not the general results arrived at.' But the fact is that the Bibliotheca Buddhica print does not present a pure

<sup>3</sup> I think it highly probable that this dot occurs also in the fragments of a block-print from Idytkutsari, edited by Pischel (Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1904, p. 807 ff.). In these fragments the virāma is generally expressed by a dot placed above the letter, the dot in such cases corresponding to the semicircle employed in our fragment. Three times, however, after *avocat* in 161 a<sup>iv</sup> and after *duṣkṛtam* in 171 a<sup>v</sup>, 171 b<sup>iii</sup> two dots appear, one above and the other after the last letter. Pischel considered this to be the original designation of the virāma, but as *avocat* stands at the end of a sentence and *asti duṣkṛtam* apparently are the last words of a verse, I feel almost sure that the second dot is the sign of punctuation.

<sup>4</sup> Bühler, Indische Palaeographie, p. 84.

<sup>5</sup> See e.g. Part V, fol. 2 a, l. 4; fol. 3 b, ll. 1, 3, &c.

Nepalese text, but incorporates a number of Eastern Turkestani readings (denoted by O; see Prof. Kern's Add. Note, p. v), such as *śraṇṣayaty* (p. 264, l. 9) for *saṃpra-kāśayaty*. The two portions of text preserved in our fragment are in that print on p. 261, l. 14–r. 265, l. 3, and on p. 269, l. 7–p. 271, l. 3.—R. H.]

## TEXT

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

*Fol. 253 Obv.*

- 1 (*sarv*)e *ca* (*te*) Mañjuśrīyā Kumāra-bhūtena vi(n)ī(t)ā anuttara-syā<sup>1</sup> saṃyak-saṃbodhau tatra ye bo-
  - 2 *dhisattvā* mahāyāna-saṃprasthitāḥ pūrvam abhūvaṃs te mahāyāna-guṇā. <sup>2</sup> ṣaṭ-pārami-
  - 3 tāḥ saṃvarṇayanti •
- sarve *ca*  
te sarva-dharmāḥ śūnyān<sup>3</sup> iti  
saṃjānanti mahāyāna-guṇān
- 4 ś *ca* • atha khalu Mañjuśrīḥ kumāra-bhūtaḥ Prajñākūṭaṃ bodhisattvam etad avocat, sarvo
  - 5 'yaṃ kulaputra mayā samudra-madhya-gatena satba-vinayaḥ kṛtaḥ sa cāyaṃ saṃdr-
  - 6 śyate : atha Prajñākūṭo bodhisattvo Mañjuśrīyaṃ kumāra-bhūtaṃ gāth-ābhigītena pari-prccha-

<sup>1</sup> Read *anuttarasyaṃ*.<sup>2</sup> Read *guṇān*.<sup>3</sup> Read *dharmāḥ śūnyān*.

NEPALESE MSS.

- sarve *ca* te Mañjuśrīyā kumāra-bhūtena vinitā anuttarāyaṃ saṃyak-saṃbodhau | tatra ye bo-
- dhisattvā<sup>1</sup> mahāyāna-saṃprasthitāḥ pūrvam abhūvaṃs te mahāyāna-guṇān, ṣaṭ-pārami-tāḥ saṃvarṇayanti | [*ye śrāvaka-pūrvā bodhisattvās*<sup>2</sup> *te śrāvaka-yānam eva saṃvarṇayanti*] sarve *ca* te sarva-dharmāḥ<sup>3</sup> cūnyān iti saṃjānate sma mahāyāna-guṇān-
- ś *ca* atha khalu Mañjuśrīḥ kumāra-bhūtaḥ Prajñākūṭaṃ bodhisattvam etad avocat, sarvo 'yaṃ kulaputra mayā samudra-madhya-gatenasaṃvinayaḥ kṛtaḥ sa cāyaṃ saṃdr-
- śyate | atha khalu Prajñākūṭo bodhisattvo Mañjuśrīyaṃ kumāra-bhūtaṃ gāth-ābhigītena pari-prccha-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>b</sup> adds *mahāsattvā*.<sup>2</sup> AW 'pūrva-bodhi'.<sup>3</sup> BK *sarvān dha*°.<sup>4</sup> AW *mahā-samu*°.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

7 t mahāsamudra<sup>1</sup> mahāprajña ma-  
hāśūra mahābala • asaṁkhyeyā  
viniṭā

NEPALESE MSS.

ti sma<sup>1</sup> ॥ mahābhadrā prajñayā  
sūra-nāmann asaṁkhyeyā<sup>2</sup> ye  
viniṭās [tvayādyā | sattvā amī kasya  
cādyāṁ prabhāvas tad brūhi prṣṭo  
naradeva tvam etat, ॥ 47 ॥ Kaṁ vā  
dharmaṁ deśitavān asi tvam kiṁ vā  
sūtraṁ bodhi-mārg-ōpadeśyaṁ | yac  
chrutvādmū bodhaye jāta-cittāḥ sarva-  
jñātve niścite labdha-gāthāḥ<sup>3</sup> ॥ 48 ॥  
Mañjuśrīr āha | samudra-madhye Sad-  
dharma-puṇḍarikaṁ sūtraṁ<sup>4</sup> bhāṣi-  
tavān na cānyat, | Prajñākūṭa āha |  
idaṁ sūtraṁ gambhīraṁ sūkṣmaṁ  
durdṛśaṁ<sup>5</sup> na cānena sūtreṇa kiṁcid  
anyat sūtraṁ samam asti | asti kaścit  
sattvo ya idaṁ sūtra-ratnaṁ<sup>6</sup> satku-  
ryūḥ avaboddhum anuttarāṁ samyak-  
saṁbodhim abhisamboddhum | Mañju-  
śrīr āha | asti kulaputra Sāgarasya  
nāga-rājño duhītzāṣṭa-varṣā jātyā  
mahā-prajñā tikṣṇ-ēndriyā jñāna-  
pūrvvaṅgmena kāya-vān-manas-kar-  
maṇā samanvāgatā sarva-tathāgata-  
bhāṣita-vyañjan-ārth-ōdgrahane dhā-  
raṇī-pratilabdḥ sarva-dharma-sattva-  
samādhāna-samādhī-sahasr-ākṣa-lak-  
ṣaṇa-pratilābhini | bodhicitt-dvīnivar-

<sup>1</sup> Read mahābhadrā.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>b</sup> paryaprecchata, K paryaprecchat.

<sup>2</sup> KW °khyeyā.

<sup>3</sup> A °gā, B °lābhāḥ, C<sup>b</sup> °nābhāḥ, K °gādhāḥ.

<sup>4</sup> BC<sup>b</sup>K om.

<sup>5</sup> W durdaśanaṁ.

<sup>6</sup> BK ratna-sūtraṁ.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

NEPALESE MSS.

kadācid vīryaṃ saṃ-

*Pol. 253 Rev.*

- 1 sitavān, śrāsāhasra - mahāsāhasrā-  
yāṃ loka-dhāto<sup>1</sup> nāsti sa ka-  
ścid antaśaḥ sarśapa-mā-
- 2 tro pradeśaḥ yatrānena śarīraṃ  
na nikṣiptaṃ satva-hetoḥ pa-  
ścād bodhim abhisambuddha<sup>2</sup> •  
ka e-
- 3 taṃ (śra)ddadhāsyati yaḥ śakya<sup>3</sup>  
muhūrtenānutta(rā)<sup>4</sup> samyak-  
sambodhim abhisamboddhum,  
atha tasyāṃ
- 4 velāyāṃ Sāgara-nāga-rāja-duhitā  
agrataḥ sthitā drśyate sā bha-  
gavata-

<sup>1</sup> Read °dhātau.<sup>2</sup> Read °buddhaḥ (see p. 156).<sup>3</sup> Read śakyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Read °nuttarāṃ.

tiṇī ristirṇa-praṇidhānā sarva-satt-  
veṣv ātma-prem-ānugatā guṇ-ōtpā-  
dane<sup>1</sup> ca samarthā na ca tebhyaḥ pari-  
hīyate | smita-mukhī paramayā śubha-  
varṇa-puṣkaratayā samanvāgatā mai-  
tra-cittā karuṇāṃ ca vācam bhāṣate |  
sā samyak-sambodhim abhisambod-  
dhum samarthā || Prajñākūṭo bodhi-  
sattva āha | dr̥ṣṭo mayā bhagavān  
Śākyamunis tathāgato bodhāya ghaṭa-  
māno bodhisattva-bhūto 'nekāni puṇ-  
yāni kṛtavān anekāni ca kalpa-saha-  
srāṇi na] kadācid vīryaṃ saṃ-

śritavān | tri-sāhasra-mahāsāhasrā-  
yāṃ loka-dhātau nāsti kaścid  
antaśaḥ sarśapa-mā-

tro [pi pr̥thivī-]pradeśo yatrānena  
śarīraṃ na nikṣiptaṃ sattva-  
[hita-]hetoḥ | paścād bodhim abhi-  
sambuddhaḥ | ka e-

vaṃ<sup>2</sup> śraddadhīyād<sup>3</sup> yad [anayā]<sup>4</sup>  
śakyaṃ muhūrtena samyak-saṃ-  
bodhim abhisamboddhum, || atha  
[khalu] tasyāṃ

velāyāṃ Sāgara-nāga-rāja-duhitā  
āgrataḥ sthitā[sam]dr̥śyate[sma]<sup>5</sup> •  
sā bhagavata-

<sup>1</sup> BK °nenā.<sup>2</sup> BK enaṃ, W etāṃ.<sup>3</sup> B śraddhāsyati, K śraddhadhyāt,

C śraddadhāt.

<sup>4</sup> BK yat tayā, C yadā' nayā.<sup>5</sup> AW om.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

- 5 *h* pādaḥ śirasā vandy<sup>1</sup>āḥkānte  
'sthāt tasyām velāyām<sup>2</sup> imā  
gāthā abhāṣata : " puṇyaṁ  
puṇya-
- 6 (*gabh*)īraṁ ca diśaḥ spharati sar-  
va(*śa*)ḥ sūkṣmaṁ (*śar*)īraṁ  
dbātrīmśa-lakṣaṇaiḥ samalaṁ-  
kṛtam, anuvyaṁ-
- 7 (*jana*)-yuktaṁ ca sarva-asatva-na-  
maskṛ tv<sup>3</sup>ābhī(*gamyā*)ṁ ca  
antarāpaṇavad yathā yaṁ

Fol. 254 Obv.

- 1 yā(*mī*) sambodhiṁ śākṣī me tatra  
tathāgata<sup>4</sup> • vistīrṇaṁ deśayi-  
syāmi sarva-duḥkha<sup>5</sup>-pramoca-  
nam, a-
- 2 tha tasyām velāyām āyuṣmāñ  
*C*chāriputras tām nāgarāja-du-  
hitaram etad avocat, kevalaṁ
- 3 kula-duhite bodhāya cittam ut-  
pannam avivar(*ty*)āprameya-  
prajñā cāśi samyak-sambud-  
dhatvaṁ tu du-
- 4 rrlabham, asti kula-duhite strī na  
ca vīryaṁ sraṁsayati anekāni

<sup>1</sup> Originally *vedyāi*<sup>o</sup> was written, but the scribe seems to have corrected *ve* into *vaṁ* by effacing the down-stroke of the *e*-sign.

<sup>2</sup> Read *velāyām*.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Read *°gataḥ*.

<sup>5</sup> The visarga in *duḥkha* has been added afterwards above the line.

NEPALESE MSS.

- h* pādaḥ śirasābhivandy<sup>1</sup>āḥkānte  
'sthāt tasyām velāyām imā gāthā  
abhāṣata " puṇyaṁ puṇyaṁ
- gambhīraṁ ca diśaḥ sphurati sarva-  
śaḥ | sūkṣmaṁ śarīraṁ dvātrīm-  
śal-lakṣaṇaiḥ samalaṁkṛtam<sup>4</sup> " anuvyañ-
- jana-yuktaṁ ca sarva-sattva-nama-  
skṛ[tam | sarva-sa]ttvābhigamyāṁ  
ca antarāpaṇavad yathā " 50 " ya-

[*th-ēccha*]yā me sambodhiḥ śākṣī me  
'tra tathāgataḥ | vistīrṇaṁ deśa-  
yisyāmi dharmāṁ duḥkha-pra-  
mocanam, " 51 " a-

tha [*khalu*] tasyām velāyām āyuṣ-  
māñ Śāriputras tām [*Sāgara*]-nā-  
ga-rāja-duhitaram etad avocat, |  
kevalaṁ

bhagini<sup>2</sup> bodhāya cittam utpannam  
avivarty āprameya-prajñā cāśi  
samyak-sambuddhatvaṁ tu du-

rlabham | asti bhagini<sup>3</sup> strī na ca  
vīryaṁ saṁprakāśayati<sup>4</sup> [*anekāni*

<sup>1</sup> AW<sup>o</sup> *sā vanditvā*.

<sup>2</sup> BC<sup>b</sup>K *te kulaputri*.

<sup>3</sup> BC<sup>b</sup>K *kulaputri*.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>b</sup> *janayati*, BK *saṁmayati*, W  
*praśayati*.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

ca kalpa-sahasrā-

- 5 *ñi puṇyāni karoti ṣaṭ-pāramitāḥ*  
paripūrayate • na cādyāpi  
buddhatvaṃ prāptobhi<sup>1</sup>
- 6 *kiṃ (kā)raṇaṃ pañca sthānāni*  
adyāpi strī na prāpnoti • pra-  
thamaṃ brahma-sthānaṃ dvi-  
tīyaṃ śakra-sthā-
- 7 *naṃ • tṛtīyaṃ mahārāja-sthā-*  
*naṃ, caturthaṃ cakravarti-*  
*sthānaṃ pañcamam avaivarti-*  
*ka-bodhisatva-*

Fol. 254 Rev.

- 1 *sthānam, atha tasyāṃ velāyāṃ*  
*Sāgara-nāgarāja-duhitur ekaṃ*  
*maṇi-ratnaṃ asti ya<sup>3</sup> kṛtsnaṃ*
- 2 *trīsāhasra-masāhasraṃ<sup>4</sup> lokadhā-*  
*turṃ mūlyaṃ<sup>5</sup> kṣamati sa ca*  
*maṇis tayā nāgarāja-duhitrā*  
*bha-*
- 3 *gavato datto bhagavatā cānu-*  
*kampāṃ upādāya pratigṛhita<sup>5</sup> •*  
*atha Sāgara-nāgarāja-*
- 4 *duhitā Prajñākūṭaṃ bodhisattvaṃ*  
*sthaviraṃ ca Śāriputraṃ etad*  
*avocat, yo 'yaṃ mayā bha-*

<sup>1</sup> Read *prāpnoti*.<sup>2</sup> Read *sthānam*, or *sthānaṃ*.<sup>3</sup> Read *yat*.<sup>4</sup> Read *mahāsāhasraṃ*.<sup>5</sup> Read *mūlyaṃ*, and *gṛhitaḥ*.

NEPALESE MSS.

ca kalpa-śatāny] anekāni ca kalpa-  
sahasrā-

- ñi puṇyāni karoti ṣaṭ-pāramitāḥ*  
paripūrayati na cādyāpi bud-  
dhatvaṃ prāpnoti •
- kiṃ-kāraṇaṃ • pañca sthānāni stry*  
adyāpi na prāpnoti • [*katamāni*  
*pañca* •] prathamaṃ brahma-sthā-  
naṃ dvitīyaṃ śakra-sthā-
- naṃ tṛtīyaṃ mahārāja-sthānaṃ<sup>1</sup>*  
*caturthaṃ cakravarti-sthānaṃ*  
*pañcamam avaivartika-bodhisat-*  
*ttva-*

- sthānam, « atha [khalu] tasyāṃ velā-*  
*yāṃ Sāgara-nāgarāja-duhitur eko*  
*maṇir<sup>2</sup> asti yaḥ kṛtsnaṃ*
- trīsāhasrāṃ mahāsāhasrāṃ loka-*  
*dhāturṃ mūlyaṃ kṣamate • sa ca*  
*maṇis tayā [Sāgara-]nāgarāja-du-*  
*hitrā bha-*
- gavate dattaḥ • [sa] bhagavatā cā-*  
*ānukampāṃ upādāya<sup>3</sup> pratigṛhi-*  
*taḥ • atha Sāgara-nāgarāja-*  
*duhitā Prajñākūṭaṃ bodhisattvaṃ*  
*sthaviraṃ ca Śāriputraṃ etad*  
*avocat, yo 'yaṃ maṇir mayā bha-*

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>b</sup> °rājika°.<sup>2</sup> BK °ka-maṇi-ratnaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B °cānukampāṃ upādāya.



HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

- 5 gavata<sup>1</sup> maṇir dattaḥ sa ca bhagava(tā ś)īghraram pratigṛhito n<sup>2</sup>ēti sthavira āha • tvayā ca śi-
- 6 ghraram datto bhagavatā ca śīghraram pratigṛhitaḥ Sāgara-nāgarāja-duhit<sup>3</sup>āha • bhadanta Śāripu-
- 7 tra yady aham mardhini<sup>2</sup> syām śīghratarā<sup>3</sup> samyak-saṁbodhim abhisambuddhīyaṁ na cāśya maṇeḥ pratigra-

Fol. 259 Obv.

- 1 prativitarkam ājñāya Yaśodharām blikṣuṇīm etad avocat, ārocayāmi te Yaśodhare
- 2 itaś cavitvā strī-bhāvaṁ vivartayitvā da(ś)ānām buddha-koṭī-nayuta-śata-sahasrāṇām
- 3 sātike bodhisattvo dharma-bhāṇako bhaviṣyasi • anupūrveṇa ca bodhisattva-caryām pari-
- 4 pūrayitvā paścime samucchraye Raśmi-śata-sahasra-paripūrṇa-dhvajo nāma

<sup>1</sup> Read *bhagavato*.<sup>2</sup> Read *maharddhini*.<sup>3</sup> Read *śighratarām*.

NEPALESE MSS.

- gavato dattaḥ sa ca bhagavatā śīghram pratigṛhito n<sup>2</sup>ēti<sup>1</sup> • tvayā ca śi-
- ghram datto bhagavatā ca śīghram pratigṛhitaḥ • Sāgara-nāgarāja-duhit<sup>3</sup>āha • yady aham bhadanta Śāripu-
- tra maharddhikī syām śighratarām samyak-saṁbodhim abhisambuddhīyaṁ na cāśya maṇeḥ pratigrā-

[hakaḥ syāt, 11]

[Atha khalu bhagavān Yaśodharāyā bhikṣuṇyāś cetasāiva cetah-]

- parivitarkam ājñāya Yaśodharām blikṣuṇīm etad avocat, ārocayāmi te Yaśodhare
- [pravedayāmi te • tvam api] daśānām buddha-koṭī-sahasrāṇām

- antike [satkāram gurukāram mānanām pūjanām arcanām apacāyanām<sup>2</sup> kṛtvā] bodhisattvo dharma - bhāṇako bhaviṣyasi • bodhisattva-caryām cānupūrveṇa pari-
- pūrya<sup>3</sup> Raśmi-śata-sahasra-paripūrṇa-dhvajo nāma

<sup>1</sup> K °to utleti; W °ta utareti; B °ta uta; A °ta.<sup>2</sup> arcanām apacāyanām only in K.<sup>3</sup> AC<sup>b</sup>W paripūrayitvā.

## HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

- 5 *tathāgato* 'rhan samyak-sambud-  
dho lcke bhaviṣyasi • vidyā-  
caraṇa-saṃpannaḥ *sugato* lo-  
6 *ka-vid anuttaraḥ* puruṣa-damya-  
sārathiḥ śāstā deva-manuṣyā-  
nā<sup>1</sup> buddho *bhagavān*, bhā<sup>2</sup>-  
7 drāyaṃ loka-dhātau : aparimitaṃ  
ca tasya bhagavato Rāsmi-  
śata-sahasra-pari-

## Fol. 259 Rev.

- 1 pūrṇa - dhvajasya tathāgatasy-  
āyus-pramāṇaṃ bhaviṣyati ||  
atha khalu Mahāprajāpati bhi-  
2 kṣuṇi ṣaḍ-bhikṣuṇi-sahasrai<sup>3</sup> • sa-  
parivārā bhagavataḥ sāntikāḍ  
ātmano vyāka-  
3 raṇaṃ śrutv<sup>2</sup> anuttarāyāṃ sam-  
yak-sambodhau āścarya-prāp-  
tā abhūd adbhuta-prāptā Ya-  
śodharī  
4 bhikṣuṇi Rāhula-mātā catur-bhik-  
ṣuṇi-sahasrai<sup>3</sup> parivṛtā : pura-  
5 skṛtā bhagavataḥ sāntikāt saṃ-  
mukhe<sup>2</sup> ātmano vyākaraṇaṃ  
śrutv<sup>2</sup> anuttarāyāṃ  
6 samyak-sambodhau āścarya-prāp-  
tā abhūṣi adbhuta-prāptāḥ ta-  
syāṃ velāyāṃ tā bhikṣuṇya i-

<sup>1</sup> Read 'nām.<sup>2</sup> Read bhā.<sup>3</sup> Read 'sraiḥ' (see p. 156).

## NEPALESE MSS.

- tathāgato* 'rhan samyak-sambuddho  
loke<sup>1</sup> bhaviṣyasi vidyā-caraṇa-  
saṃpannaḥ *sugato* lo-  
~~ka-vid anuttaraḥ puruṣa-damya-sā-~~  
rathiḥ śāstā devānāṃ ca manu-  
ṣyāṇāṃ ca buddho bhagavān  
bha-  
drāyaṃ loka-dhātau : aparimitaṃ ca  
tasya bhagavato Rāsmi-śata-sa-  
hasra-pari-

- pūrṇa-dhvajasya tathāgatasy-  
[ārha-  
taḥ samyak-sambuddhasy] āyus-pra-  
māṇaṃ bhaviṣyati || atha khalu  
Mahāprajāpati [*Gautamī*] bhi-  
kṣuṇi ṣaḍ-bhikṣuṇi-sahasra-parivārā

Ya-

- śodharā ca  
bhikṣuṇi catur-bhikṣuṇi-sahasra-  
parivārā  
bhagavato 'ntikāt svakaṃ vyāka-  
raṇaṃ śrutv<sup>2</sup> anuttarāyāṃ  
samyak-sambodhau āścarya-prāp-  
tā adbhuta-prāptāḥ ca tasyāṃ  
velāyāṃ i

<sup>1</sup> AC•W om.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

- 7 mā<sup>1</sup> gāthām bhāṣiṃsu ṇ bhagavām si netzāsi vināyako 'si śāstzāsi lokasya sa-deva-

Fol. 260 Obv.

- 1 kaśya • āśvāsa-dātā nara-deva-pūjiti<sup>2</sup> vayan ti samtoṣita adya nāyaka ṇ *atha*  
 2 khalu tā bhikṣuṇya imā gāthā<sup>1</sup> bhāṣitvā bhagavantam etad avocu • vayan api bhaga-  
 3 van utsahāma imāṃ dharma-paryāyaṃ paścime kāle tathāgate parinivṛte<sup>3</sup> iha Sa-  
 4 he loka-dhātāu samprakāśayitum apy anyeṣu loka-dhātuṣu • *atha khalu bhagavān*<sup>4</sup> ye-  
 5 tū<sup>5</sup> tāny aśīti-bodhisatba-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sahasrāṇi pratilabdhanām bodhisatbā-  
 6 nām mahāsatbānā<sup>6</sup> avaivartika-dharma-cakrā-pravartakā bodhisatbā mahāsatvās tenzāvalo-  
 7 kayati sma ṇ *atha khalu te bodhisattvā*<sup>7</sup> • samanantar-āvalokitā evaṃ bhagaratā sarre utthā-

<sup>1</sup> Read *imām*, and *imām gāthām*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *pūjito*, and for the same blunder see the third fragment, rev. l. 8, *śaili* for *śailo*, p. 171, and Notes, p. 173.

<sup>3</sup> Read *parinivṛte*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *bhagavān*. <sup>5</sup> Read *na*.

<sup>6</sup> Read *mahāsatvānām*.

<sup>7</sup> Read *bodhisattvāḥ* (see p. 156).

NEPALESE MSS.

- mām gāthām abhāṣanta<sup>1</sup> ṇ bhagavān vinetzāsi vināyako 'si śāstzāsi lokasya sa-deva-

kaśya āśvāsa-dātā nara-deva-pūjito vayan pi samtoṣita adya nātha ṇ 1 ṇ *atha*

khalu tā bhikṣuṇya imām gāthām bhāṣitvā bhagavantam etad ūcuḥ ṇ vayan api bhagavan samutsahāma<sup>2</sup> imāṃ dharma-paryāyaṃ samprakāśayitum paścime kāle [*paścime samaye*] 'pi [*tez*] anyeṣu loka-dhātuṣu [*iti*] ṇ *atha khalu bhagavān* ye-

na tāny aśīti-bodhisattva-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sahasrāṇi [*dhārāṇi*] pratilabdhanām bodhisattvānām avaivartika-dharma-cakra-pravartikānām

tenzāvalokayāmāsa ṇ *atha khalu te bodhisattvā* [*mahāsatvāḥ*] samanantar-āvalokite bhagavatā utthā-

<sup>1</sup> W ° *śataḥ*; AB ° *śata*.

<sup>2</sup> BC°K om. *sam*.

HOERNLE MS. No. 148.

Fol. 260 Rev.

- 1 yśasanebhyo yena bhagavāms tenś  
āñjali<sup>1</sup> prañāmayitvā bhaga-  
vantam upasañkramānsu • e-  
2 vañ cintayaty<sup>2</sup> asmākam api bha-  
gavān adhyeṣaty asya dhar-  
ma-paryāsyasñānagate 'dhvani  
sañprakā-  
3 śana(tū)ya • atha khalu te sarve  
bodhisatvā evaṃ anuvinintayī-  
tvā sañprakampayīṣu (pa)-  
4 rasparasññāvam ūcuḥ katham  
kariṣyāma kulaputrāḥo ayañ  
bhagavann<sup>3</sup> asmākam adhye-  
5 ṣaty asya dharma-paryāsyasñānā-  
gate 'dhvani sañprakāśanatā-  
ya • atha khalu te sarve bodhi-  
6 satvā bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> gauraveṇātma-  
naś ca pūrva-caryā-praṇidhā-  
nena sāmāgryā bhagavatau<sup>4</sup>  
'bhīmukhā  
7 sthitvā śiṃha-nādañ nadinsu •  
vayañ bhagavann imañ dhar-  
ma-paryāyañ tathāgate pari-  
nirvṛte daśa-

<sup>1</sup> Read *āñjalīm*.<sup>2</sup> Read *cintayānti*.<sup>3</sup> Read *bhagavān*.<sup>4</sup> Read *bhagavato*.

NEPALESE MSS.

yśasanebhyo yena bhagavāms tenś  
āñjalim prañāmyāñ<sup>1</sup>

vañ cintayāmāsuḥ | asmān<sup>2</sup> bhaga-  
vān adhyeṣaty<sup>3</sup> asya dharma-  
paryāsyasā sañprakā-

śanatāyai<sup>4</sup> | te khalv

evaṃ anuvi-

cintya sañprakampitāḥ pa-  
rasparam ūcuḥ | katham [vayañ] ku-  
laputrāḥ kariṣyāmo yad bhaga-  
vān adhye-

ṣaty asya dharma-paryāsyasñānā-  
gate 'dhvani sañprakāśana-  
tāyai<sup>5</sup> || atha khalu te kula-  
putrā bhagavato gauraveṇātmanas  
ca pūrva-caryā-praṇidhānena  
bhagavato

'bhīmukhañ

śiṃha-nādañ nadante sma | vayañ  
bhagavann [anāgate 'dhvanz] imañ  
dharma-paryāyañ tathāgate pari-  
nirvṛte daśa-

[su dikṣu gatvā sarva-sattvāl lekhai-  
ṣyāmaḥ pāṭhayiṣyāmaś cintāpayi-  
ṣyāmaḥ prakāśayiṣyāmo bhagavato eva  
ānubhāvena]

<sup>1</sup> K *prañāmyāñ*.<sup>2</sup> ABC<sup>2</sup> K *asmākam*.<sup>3</sup> K *adhyeṣaty*.<sup>4</sup> AW<sup>2</sup> *śanāyeti*, B<sup>2</sup> *śanāya*.<sup>5</sup> BK<sup>2</sup> *śanāyeti*, C<sup>b</sup> *śanāyati*.

TRANSLATION.<sup>1</sup>

(Fol. 253 *a*.) And all these had been instructed by Mañjuśrī, the royal prince, so that they had reached the highest perfect enlightenment. The Bodhisattvas among them, who had previously set out in the Great Vehicle, praised the virtues of the Great Vehicle, the six perfections.<sup>2</sup> And all of them recognized the voidness of all objects and the virtues of the Great Vehicle. Thereupon Mañjuśrī, the royal prince, spoke thus to the Bodhisattva Prajñākūṭa: 'Noble youth, all this instruction of beings has been done by me while I was staying in the midst of the ocean, and this is seen (as the result thereof).' Thereupon the Bodhisattva Prajñākūṭa asked Mañjuśrī, the royal prince, by chanting the (following) Gāthās:

'Most excellent one,<sup>3</sup> most wise one, great hero, most mighty one, innumerable (beings) have been instructed . . . . .'<sup>4</sup>

[The Bodhisattva Prajñākūṭa said: 'I have seen the Lord Śākyamuni, the Tathāgata, striving after enlightenment. He did many meritorious works, when he had become a Bodhisattva, and during many thousands of ages] he never slackened in his energy. (Fol. 253 *b*.) In the Trisāhasra-Mahāsāhasra world there is not even a spot as large as a grain of mustard-seed where he has not sacrificed his body for the sake of beings. Afterwards he has attained enlightenment. Who will believe that<sup>5</sup> it will be possible to attain the highest perfect enlightenment in one moment?' Now at that instant the daughter of Sāgara, the King of Nāgas, appeared standing in front (of them). Having bowed her head to the feet of the Lord, she stood aside. At that time she spoke the following Gāthās:

'The holy, subtle body, gifted with profound virtues, adorned with the thirty-two signs, pervades the regions in all directions;

'(The body,) provided with the secondary signs, worshipped by all beings, accessible to [all] beings like a market-place.

'According to my wishes was (Fol. 254 *a*) my enlightenment;<sup>6</sup> the Tathāgata

<sup>1</sup> All passages in square brackets have been supplied from the Nepalese text; those in round brackets are explanatory.

<sup>2</sup> Here the Nepalese text adds: Those of the Bodhisattvas who had been formerly Śrāvakas praised the Vehicle of Śrāvakas. [See Index, p. 210.—R. H.]

<sup>3</sup> *Mahāsamudra* must be a clerical error for *mahābhadrā*.

<sup>4</sup> After this there is a long gap; see the remarks below, p. 156.

<sup>5</sup> I have translated *yat* instead of *yaḥ*; see footnote 1 on p. 159.

<sup>6</sup> I have followed the Nepalese text, as the passage is corrupt in the fragment.

is my witness to it. I shall make known the great (Law) that delivers from all sufferance.'

Now at that time the exalted Śāriputra said to the daughter of the King of Nāgas: 'Noble maid, thou hast only conceived the idea of enlightenment without turning back, and thou art of unfathomable wisdom, but perfect enlightenment is difficult to attain. There may be, noble maid, a woman that does not slacken in energy and performs meritorious acts and fulfils the six perfections during many thousands of ages, and yet until now none reaches Buddhahip. Why? There are five ranks that a woman until now cannot attain: firstly, the rank of Brahman; secondly, the rank of Śakra; thirdly, the rank of a Mahārāja; fourthly, the rank of a Cakravartin; fifthly, the rank of a Bodhisattva unable to turn back.' (Fol. 254 *b*.) Now at that time the daughter of Sāgara, the King of Nāgas, possessed an excellent jewel that equalled in value the whole Trisāhasra-Mahāsāhasra world, and this jewel was given by the daughter of the King of Nāgas to the Lord, and the Lord mercifully accepted it. Then the daughter of Sāgara, the King of Nāgas, said to the Bodhisattva Prajñākūṭa and the Sthavira Śāriputra: 'Was the jewel which I gave to the Lord promptly accepted by the Lord or not?' The Sthavira said, 'It was promptly given by thee and promptly accepted by the Lord.' The daughter of Sāgara, the King of Nāgas, said: 'Venerable Śāriputra, if I were gifted with great magic power, I should have attained perfect enlightenment sooner, and [there would have been] no one to receive this jewel.'

(Fol. 259 *a*.) [Then the Lord,] recognizing [in his mind] the thoughts [in the mind of the nun Yaśodharā], spoke thus to the nun Yaśodharā: 'I announce to thee Yaśodharā: Having left this world, you will give up the nature of woman and in the presence of ten hundred thousands of myriads of millions of Buddhas become a Bodhisattva, a preacher of the Law. And in due course, having accomplished the course of a Bodhisattva, thou shalt in thy last existence become in the world a Tathāgata named Raśmiśatasahasraparipūrṇadhvaja, an Arhat, perfectly enlightened, endowed with knowledge and conduct, a Sugata, knowing the world, supreme, a driver of the unbroken bulls of men, a teacher of gods and men, a Buddha, a Lord in the Bhadrā world. And boundless shall be the measure of life of that Lord, the Tathāgata Raśmiśatasahasraparipūrṇadhvaja.' (Fol. 259 *b*.) Then the nun Mahāprajāpatī, surrounded by six thousand nuns, having heard from the Lord the prophecy with regard to her attaining the highest perfect enlightenment, was struck with wonder and amazement. The nun Yaśodharā, the mother of Rāhula, surrounded, accompanied by four thousand nuns, having heard from the Lord the prophecy referring to her attaining the highest perfect enlightenment, was struck with wonder. Struck with amazement, those nuns at that time spoke the following Gāthā:



'Thou art the Lord, thou art a leader, thou art an instructor, thou art a teacher of the world including the gods, (Fol. 260 *a*) a giver of comfort, worshipped by men and gods. To-day we have been gladdened by thee, O leader.'

Then, having spoken this Gāthā, those nuns spoke thus to the Lord: 'We also, O Lord, will exert ourselves to proclaim this Dharmaparyāya in the last time, when the Tathāgata has become wholly extinct, in this Saha world and also in other worlds.' Then the Lord looked towards the eighty hundred thousands of myriads of millions of Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas, who had obtained [magical spells], the Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas who made roll on the wheel of the Law that never rolls back. As soon as those Bodhisattvas had thus been looked at by the Lord, all of them rose from their seats, (Fol. 260 *b*) raised their folded hands towards the Lord, and approached the Lord. They reflected thus: 'We also are invited by the Lord to proclaim this Dharmaparyāya in future.' When they had thus reflected, all those Bodhisattvas trembled. They asked one another thus: 'What shall we do, noble youths? the Lord here invites us to proclaim this Dharmaparyāya in future.' Thereupon, out of respect for the Lord and on account of their own vows in their previous course, all those Bodhisattvas together, turning their faces towards the Lord, roared a lion's roar: 'When the Tathāgata has become wholly extinct, we, O Lord, [want to go in the] ten [directions and make all beings write, read, think over and proclaim] this Dharmaparyāya [by the power of the Lord].'

## NOTES.

The orthography of the fragment calls for few remarks. After *r* a consonant is never doubled; nor after *rr* (in *durrlabham* 254 *a*<sup>v</sup>). As the first letter in a group a consonant is doubled only once in *abhisambuddhyeyam* (254 *b*<sup>ii</sup>). In *āyuzmān Cchāripuṭras* (254 *a*<sup>ii</sup>) the *cha* is doubled after *ñ* against the common rule. On the other hand, the etymological double consonant is simplified in the word *sutra* everywhere (e. g. 253 *a*<sup>ii. iv. v. vi</sup>) and in *ma[ha]rdhinī* in 254 *b*<sup>vi</sup>. The *jihvāmūliya* and *upadhmāniya* do not occur, and a sibilant before another sibilant appears as *visarga*, except in *lakṣaṇais samalainkṛtam* (253 *b*<sup>i</sup>). Before *s* followed by a consonant, *visarga* is dropped once in *°bhimukhā sthitvā* (260 *b*<sup>i</sup>). As frequently in manuscripts and inscriptions, *r* is written for *ri* in *trāsāhasra*<sup>o</sup> (253 *b*<sup>i</sup>, 254 *b*<sup>ii</sup>). Clerical errors seem to abound. In 254 *a*<sup>v</sup> we find *prāptobhi* for *prāpuoti*, and in 260 *a*<sup>v</sup> *yeta* for *yena*. Twice the syllable *ha* or *hā* is missed out, viz. in 254 *b*<sup>ii</sup> *masāhasram* for *mahāsāhasram*, and in 254 *b*<sup>vi</sup> *mardhinī* for *maharddhinī*. The short vowel is written instead of the long one in *°dharmaḥ* (253 *a*<sup>iii</sup>), *śunyān* (253 *a*<sup>iii</sup>), *mulyam* (254 *b*<sup>ii</sup>), and the long vowel instead of the short one in *bhādrāyām* (259 *a*<sup>v</sup>). *O* takes the place of *au* in *loka-dhāto* (253 *b*<sup>i</sup>), and *au* the place of *o* in *bhagavatau*

(260 *b<sup>v</sup>*). Instead of *o* we find *a* in *bhagavata* (254 *b<sup>v</sup>*), *ā* in *bhagavatā* (260 *b<sup>v</sup>*), and *i* in *\*pūjiti* (260 *a<sup>i</sup>*). Anusvāra is missing in *anuttarasya* (253 *a<sup>i</sup>*), *śakya* (253 *b<sup>iii</sup>*), *\*anuttarā* (253 *b<sup>iii</sup>*), *śighratara* (254 *b<sup>vi</sup>*), *\*manuṣyānā* (259 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), *imā* (259 *b<sup>vii</sup>*), *imā gathā* (260 *a<sup>ii</sup>*), *mahāsattvānā* (260 *a<sup>vi</sup>*), *\*āṇjalī* (260 *b<sup>i</sup>*), *cintayaty* (260 *b<sup>ii</sup>*), and on the other hand superfluously added in *velāyānm* (253 *b<sup>v</sup>*), *\*sthānānm* (254 *a<sup>vii</sup>*), *bhagavānm* (260 *a<sup>iv</sup>*). Visarga is omitted in *abhisambuddha* (253 *b<sup>i</sup>*), *tathāgata* (254 *a<sup>i</sup>*), *pratigrhita* (254 *b<sup>iii</sup>*), *\*śahasrai* (259 *b<sup>ii</sup>*), and *bodhisattvā* (260 *a<sup>vii</sup>*), but it is to be observed that in all these cases the word is followed by a single dot which appears to be a blunder for the double dot of the visarga,<sup>1</sup> while in the case of *\*śahasrai* (259 *b<sup>iv</sup>*) that double dot (or visarga) is misplaced after *parivṛtā*. Final *n* is missing in *gūṇā* (253 *a<sup>ii</sup>*), final *t* in *ya* (254 *b<sup>ii</sup>*), and medial superscribed *r* in *parinirvṛte* (260 *a<sup>iii</sup>*).<sup>2</sup> In 260 *b<sup>iv</sup>* we have *bhagavann* for *bhagarūn*.

Considering the limited extent of the fragment, this is rather a long list, but it must be borne in mind that it is not quite sure that in all these cases we really have to assume mere clerical errors. Some of those forms, such as *pūjiti*, *gūṇā*, &c., may after all be Prākṛit, and others, such as *śunyān*, *mulyān*, *bhādrāyān*, &c., may be imperfect and incorrect Sanskrit renderings of Prākṛit forms, due, not to a mistake of the scribe, but to the ignorance of the author of the text.

A certain want of care on the part of the scribe, however, is undoubtedly proved by a number of omissions,<sup>3</sup> especially on the first two leaves. The largest lacuna occurs in 253 *a<sup>vii</sup>*, where the text suddenly breaks off after *vinītā* in the middle of a Gāthā. The Nepalese text shows that about 420 akṣaras are omitted, so that it becomes almost certain that a whole leaf of the original manuscript was missing or overlooked by the scribe. In 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>* the Nepalese MSS. add after *samvarṇayanti*: *ye śrāvaka-pūrvā bodhisattvās te śrāvaka-yānam eva samvarṇayanti*, and the context shows that such a supplementary sentence is absolutely necessary. It is highly probable, therefore, that the scribe of our manuscript inadvertently omitted it by passing from the word *samvarṇayanti* of the preceding sentence to the same word in the next one. Similarly in 253 *b<sup>ii</sup>* the words *\*pi pṛthivī* seem to have been left out between *sarṣapa-mātro* and *pradeśaṇi*, which would account for the *o* of *sarṣapa-mātro*. In 253 *b<sup>vi</sup>* four akṣaras (*taṁ i sarvasa*) are omitted. In 253 *b<sup>vii</sup>*, 254 *a<sup>i</sup>* two akṣaras are missing in *yam yāmi sambodhiṁ*, for which the Nepalese MSS. read *yath-ēchayā me sambodhiḥ*. In 260 *a<sup>v</sup>* the word *dhāraṇi* is omitted before *pratibaddhānm*, probably because the word preceding *dhāraṇi* ended in *ni*. For a similar reason *abhūṣi* is probably omitted in 259 *b<sup>vi</sup>*, in the Nepalese text, before *adbhuta-prāptāḥ*.

<sup>1</sup> [So also probably in the case of the prākṛitic, or semi-Sanskrit, forms *avocu* (260 *a<sup>ii</sup>*), *upasaṁkramiṣu* (260 *b<sup>i</sup>*), *nadinsu* (260 *b<sup>vii</sup>*) with a single dot, for *avocūḥ*, &c.; but see the remarks on pp. 155-60.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> The correct form *parinirvṛte* is found in 260 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> Shown in italic type within square brackets, in the transcript of the Nepalese text.

In spite of these inaccuracies the fragment is of the highest importance for the history of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka. Even a cursory comparison with the text of the Nepalese MSS. reveals the fact that there are numerous passages where one or more words have been added either in the fragment or in the Nepalese MSS. The fragment adds : 253 <sup>b</sup> *sa*, 253 <sup>lii</sup> *anuttarā[ṣ]*, 254 <sup>b</sup> *ratnam* (in *ekaṃ maṇiratnam* instead of *eko maṇir*), 254 <sup>b</sup> *sthavira āha*, 259 <sup>ai</sup> *itaś cavitrū stri-bhāraṃ vitartayitrū*, °*ṇayuta-śata*° (between *buddha-koṣi*° and °*sahasrāṇāṃ*), 259 <sup>ai</sup> *paścime samucchraye*, 259 <sup>b</sup> *Rākula-mātā*, 259 <sup>b</sup> *saṃmukham*, 260 <sup>aii</sup> <sup>iv</sup> *tathāgate parini[r]ṛte iha Sahe loka-dhātā*, 260 <sup>ai</sup> *mahāsatvānā[ṣ]*, *bodhisatvū mahāsatvūś*, 260 <sup>aii</sup> *evam*, *śarve*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *bhagavantam upasaṃkrāminsu*, 260 <sup>lii</sup> *opi*, *anāgate 'dhvani*, 260 <sup>lii</sup> *atha*, *śarve bodhisatvā*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *evam* (in *paraṣparaśāivam*), *asmākaṃ*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *śarve*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *sāmagryā*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *sthitrā*. The Nepalese MSS. add<sup>1</sup> : 253 <sup>lii</sup> °*hita*°, 253 <sup>lii</sup> *anayā* (or *layā*), *khalu*, 253 <sup>b</sup> *saṃ*°, *sma*, 254 <sup>ai</sup> *khalu*, *Sāgara*, 254 <sup>ai</sup> *anekāni ca kalpaśatāny*, 254 <sup>ai</sup> *kuṭamāni paṭica*, 254 <sup>b</sup> *khalu*, 254 <sup>lii</sup> *Sāgara*°, 254 <sup>lii</sup> *sa*, 259 <sup>ai</sup> *prativedayāmi te* | *tram api*, 259 <sup>aii</sup> *satkāraṃ gurukāraṃ mānaṇāṃ pūjanāṃ arcanāṃ apacāyanāṃ kṛtvā*, 259 <sup>b</sup> *arhatuḥ samyak-saṃbuddhasya*, *Gautamī*, 260 <sup>aii</sup> *paścime samaye*, 260 <sup>ai</sup> *tv*, *iti*, 260 <sup>aii</sup> *mahā-satvūḥ*, 260 <sup>b</sup> *vayaṃ*, 260 <sup>lii</sup> *anāgate 'dhvani*.

These divergences sufficiently show that we have to acknowledge two different versions of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, the one represented by the fragment, the other by the Nepalese MSS. The number of additions being about the same in either of the two versions, it cannot be said that the one is either an amplification or an abridgement of the other ; both must have developed from a common source. The original certainly had one of the readings preserved in the fragment, viz. *maṇi-ratnam* in 254 <sup>b</sup>, which is supported also by the MSS. BK of the Nepalese version, while the *sma* in 253 <sup>b</sup>, omitted in the fragment, probably was missing also in the original, as it is omitted also in some of the Nepalese MSS. (AW). As for the rest of the additional matter, it seems to me impossible to decide whether it was already contained in the original or added afterwards.

The existence of two recensions is further proved by occasional differences in the order of words. In 254 <sup>b</sup> the fragment reads *bhadrānta Śāriputra yady ahaṃ*, the Nepalese MSS. *yady ahaṃ bhadrānta Śāriputra*, in 259 <sup>aii</sup> the fragment *anupūrveṇa ca bodhisatva-caryāṃ*, the Nepalese MSS. *bodhisattva-caryāṃ cānupūrveṇa*, in 260 <sup>aii</sup> the fragment *paścime kāle . . . saṃprakāśayitūḥ*, the Nepalese MSS. *saṃprakāśayitūḥ paścime kāle*, in 260 <sup>lii</sup> the fragment *khalu te*, the Nepalese MSS. *te khalu*, in 260 <sup>b</sup> the fragment *kariṣyāma kulaputrāḥ*, the Nepalese MSS. *kulaputrāḥ kariṣyāma*.

Of even greater importance are the differences in Gāthā 47 of chapter xi (253 <sup>aii</sup>) and in a prose passage in chapter xii (259 <sup>b</sup>°). In the Nepalese MSS. Gāthā 47 is in the Triṣṭubh metre :

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 3 on p. 156.

*mahābhadra prajñayā sūra-nāmann  
 asaṃkhyeyā ye viñitā tvayādya 1  
 sattvā amī kasya cāyām prabhāvas  
 tad brūhi prāṇo nara-deva tvam etat 11*

In the fragment only the first portion of the Gāthā is preserved, but this is sufficient to show that the stanza was composed in the Anuṣṭubh metre :

*mahāsamudra 1 mahāprajña mahāsūra mahābala 1  
 asaṃkhyeyā viñitā × × × × × — × × 11*

In 259 <sup>11</sup> it is said that the nuns Mahāprajāpatī and Yaśodharā were struck with wonder and amazement when they heard the Lord's prophecy concerning their attaining supreme perfect enlightenment. What is said conjointly of the two nuns in the Nepalese MSS. is narrated first of Mahāprajāpatī and then repeated once more with regard to Yaśodharā in the fragment. In these cases it seems to me impossible to say what was the original reading.

As was to be expected, there are also numerous various readings. Only a very small portion of them can be accounted for as blunders on the part of the copyists. Thus in the fragment, *mahāsamudra* in 253 <sup>av</sup> is certainly a mistake for *mahābhadra*, *bhagavann* in 260 <sup>11</sup> for *bhagavān*, perhaps also *me tatra* in 254 <sup>a1</sup> for *me'tra*, which suits the metre, and *sarva-duḥkha-pramocanam* in 254 <sup>a1</sup> for *dharma-duḥkha-pramocanam*. On the other hand, *satta-vinayaḥ* in 253 <sup>av</sup>, *puṇya-gambhīram* in 253 <sup>11</sup>, and *ti* which represents *te* (=Skt. *tvayā*) in 260 <sup>a1</sup>, seem to be better readings than *saṃvinayaḥ*, *puṇyem gambhīram* and *pi*, found in the Nepalese MSS., and there can be no doubt that *asmākam* and *adhyeṣaty* (*adhyeṣaty*) in 260 <sup>11. iv</sup> are the correct readings instead of *asmān* and *adhyeṣaty*, as they are supported by some of the Nepalese MSS. themselves (ABC\*K). But in most cases both readings, shown in the subjoined list, are equally justifiable.

## FRAGMENT.

253 <sup>11</sup> *antamaśaḥ*  
 253 <sup>11</sup> *yām . . . yāmi sambodhiṃ* <sup>3</sup>  
 254 <sup>av</sup> *paripūrayate*

## NEPALESE MSS.

*antaśaḥ* <sup>2</sup>  
*yath-écchayā me sambodhiḥ*  
*paripūrayati*

<sup>1</sup> Read *mahābhadra*.

<sup>2</sup> *Antamaśaḥ* agrees with Pāli *antamaso*, while *antaśaḥ* is found also in other Buddhist works in mixed dialect.

<sup>3</sup> The correctness of this reading is doubtful, as I am unable to restore the missing syllables.

## FRAGMENT.

## NEPALESE MSS.

254 b <sup>i</sup> , <sup>ii</sup>	<i>kṛtsnam trisāhasra-ma[hū]sāhas-</i> <i>raṁ lokadhātum</i>	<i>kṛtsnām trisāhasrām mahāsāhasrām</i> <i>lokadhātum</i>
254 b <sup>iii</sup>	<i>bhagavato</i>	<i>bhagavate</i>
254 b <sup>iv</sup>	<i>ma[ha]rdhinī</i>	<i>maharādhikī</i>
254 b <sup>vi</sup>	<i>pratigra[hitā]</i>	<i>pratigrāhakaḥ</i>
259 a <sup>i</sup>	<i>prativitarakam</i>	<i>parivitarakam</i>
259 a <sup>ii</sup> , 260 a <sup>v</sup>	<i>°koṭi°</i>	<i>°koṭi°</i>
259 a <sup>v</sup>	<i>deva-manuṣyānū[m]</i>	<i>devānām ca manuṣyānām ca</i>
259 b <sup>ii</sup> , <sup>v</sup>	<i>ātmano</i>	<i>svakam</i>
259 b <sup>v</sup>	<i>°sahasrai[h] parivṛtā</i>	<i>°sahasra-parivārā</i>
260 a <sup>i</sup>	<i>nāyaka</i>	<i>nātha</i>
260 a <sup>vi</sup>	<i>°āvalokayati sma</i>	<i>°āvalokayāmāsa</i>
260 a <sup>vii</sup>	<i>°āvalokitā</i>	<i>°āvalokite</i>
260 b <sup>i</sup>	<i>cintaya[m]ty</i>	<i>cintayāmāsuḥ</i>
260 b <sup>v</sup>	<i>bodhisā[t]trā</i>	<i>kulaputrā</i>
260 b <sup>vi</sup>	<i>°bhimukhā</i>	<i>°bhimukham</i>

This list, however, is not complete. There is still another group of various readings which are of peculiar interest and, on that account, require to be treated separately. As will appear from the following list, there are numerous passages where the fragment exhibits either pure Prakrit or bad Sanskrit forms instead of the correct Sanskrit forms appearing in the Nepalese MSS.

## FRAGMENT.

## NEPALESE MSS.

253 a <sup>iii</sup>	<i>saṁ, .anti</i>	<i>saṁjānate</i> (Pāp. I. 3, 46)
253 a <sup>vi</sup>	<i>pariprechat</i>	<i>pariprechatī sma</i> (C <sup>b</sup> <i>paryaprechata</i> , K <i>paryaprechat</i> )
253 b <sup>iii</sup>	<i>etaṁ<sup>1</sup></i>	<i>evam</i> (BK <i>enam</i> , W <i>etīm</i> )
253 b <sup>iii</sup>	<i>śraddadhāsyati</i>	<i>śraddadhāt</i> (B <i>śraddhāsyati</i> , K <i>śrad-</i> <i>dhadhāt</i> , C <i>śraddadhāt</i> )
253 b <sup>v</sup>	<i>vaṁḍyśāikānte</i>	<i>°ābhivandysāikānte</i>
253 b <sup>vi</sup>	<i>sp̥harati</i> (compare Pāli <i>pharati</i> )	<i>sp̥hurati</i>

<sup>1</sup> The fragment reads: *ka etaṁ śraddadhāsyati yaḥ śakya mukūrten-ānuttarā samyak-saṁbodhim abhisamboddhūm*, the Nepalese MSS. *ka evam* (*enam*, *etām*) *śraddadhāt yad anayā śakyam mukūrtena samyak-saṁbodhim abhisamboddhūm*. *Etaṁ* apparently is the Prakrit form of the accusative of the neuter (= Skt. *etat*), which, when no longer understood, was changed into *evam* (*enam*, *etām*) in the Nepalese MSS., while in the fragment it caused *yaḥ* to be substituted for *yad*, whereby the sentence became perfectly unintelligible.



## FRAGMENT.

## NEPALESE MSS.

254 a <sup>III</sup> . iv	<i>kulaḍḍhite</i>	<i>bhagini</i> (BC <sup>b</sup> K <i>kulaputri</i> )
254 b <sup>I</sup>	<i>kṣamati</i>	<i>kṣamalc</i>
259 a <sup>III</sup>	<i>sāntike</i>	<i>antike</i>
259 a <sup>III</sup>	<i>anupūrveṇa</i> (compare Pāli <i>anu-pubbena</i> ) <i>ca</i>	<i>ezānupūrveṇa</i> <sup>1</sup>
259 a <sup>IV</sup>	<i>paripūrayitvā</i>	<i>paripūrya</i> (AC <sup>b</sup> W <i>paripūrayitvā</i> )
259 a <sup>V</sup>	<i>’rhan</i>	<i>’rhan</i>
259 b <sup>II</sup> . v	<i>’taḥ sāntikēd (sāntikāt)</i>	<i>’to’ntikāt</i>
259 b <sup>VI</sup>	<i>bhāṣiṃsu</i>	<i>abhāṣanta</i> (W <i>’ṣataḥ</i> , AB <i>’ṣatu</i> )
259 b <sup>VI</sup>	<i>bhagarām</i> <sup>2</sup>	<i>bhagavān</i>
260 a <sup>II</sup>	<i>avocu</i>	<i>ūcuḥ</i>
260 a <sup>III</sup>	<i>utsahāma</i>	<i>samutsahāmaha</i> (BC <sup>b</sup> K <i>utsa</i> <sup>o</sup> )
260 b <sup>I</sup>	<i>praṇūmayitvā</i>	<i>praṇūmyzāi</i> <sup>o</sup> (K <i>pranamyzāi</i> <sup>o</sup> )
260 b <sup>II</sup> . v	<i>saṃprakāśanatāya</i>	<i>saṃprakāśanatāyai</i> (AWK <i>’śanāyeti</i> , B <i>’śanāyeti</i> and <i>’śanāya</i> , C <sup>b</sup> <i>’śanāyati</i> )
260 b <sup>III</sup>	<i>anuricintayitvā</i>	<i>anuricintya</i>
260 b <sup>III</sup>	<i>saṃprakampayisū</i>	<i>saṃprakampitāḥ</i>
260 b <sup>IV</sup>	<i>kariṣyāma</i>	<i>kariṣyāmo</i>
260 b <sup>IV</sup>	<i>kulaputrāho</i>	<i>kulaputrāḥ</i>
260 b <sup>VI</sup>	<i>nadinsu</i>	<i>nadante sma</i> <sup>3</sup>

Similarly instead of faulty or clumsy constructions in the fragment the correct ones appear in the Nepalese MSS. In 253 a<sup>III</sup> we read in the fragment : *sarve ca te sarva-dharm[ā]ḥ ś[ū]nyān iti saṃjñanti* ; the Nepalese MSS. have correctly *sarva-dharmān*. The words *ṣaḍ-bhikṣuṇī-sahasrai[ḥ] saparivārā* in 259 b<sup>II</sup> are replaced by *ṣaḍ-bhikṣuṇī-sahasra-parivārā* in the Nepalese MSS. In 260 b<sup>IV</sup> the fragment has *paraṣparaśyāitram ūcuḥ*, the Nepalese MSS. *paraṣparam ūcuḥ*. In 260 a<sup>VI</sup> the words *araivartika-dharma-cakrā-pravartakā bodhisa[t]tvā mahāsa[t]tvās* stand quite unconnectedly in the fragment, as if added by an afterthought ; in the Nepalese MSS. they are incorporated into the period by putting the first epithet into the genitive and dropping *bodhisattvā mahāsattvās* altogether. In the same way the words *ayaṃ . . . . . saṃprakāśanatāya* in 260 b<sup>VI</sup>. v are connected with the preceding sentence in the Nepalese MSS. by substituting *yad* for *ayaṃ*.

<sup>1</sup> Provided that this is to be dissolved into *ca ānupūrveṇa*.

<sup>2</sup> This form is found also in the Mahāvastu and in the fragments edited by Pischel ; see Pischel, *loc. cit.*, p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> To these may be added a few forms which have no equivalents in the Nepalese MSS., but seem to be foreign to the language of that recension, viz. *cavitvā* (259 a<sup>II</sup>), *vivartayitvā* (259 a<sup>II</sup>), *abhūsi* (259 b<sup>VI</sup>), *upasaṃkraminsu* (260 b<sup>VI</sup>).



In my opinion there can be no doubt that, as regards single forms, at any rate, the fragment has preserved the older readings. There is no reason conceivable why e. g. such forms as *abhūṣanta*, *ūcuḥ*, *saṃprakampitāḥ*, *nadante sma*, should have been altered into *bhūṣiṃsu*, *avocu*, *saṃprakampayiṣu*, and *nadinsu*, whereas the reverse is easily intelligible as an attempt at sanskritizing the text. But I am far from believing that the fragment exhibits the text in its original state. There are certain facts which tend to show that to a certain extent the process of sanskritization has taken place also in the fragment. In 253 a<sup>1</sup> we find *anuttarāyāṃ*, for which the Nepalese MSS. read *anuttarāyām*,<sup>1</sup> and the readings °*śūra* in 253 a<sup>11</sup>, °*pravartakū* in 260 a<sup>1</sup>, which must be compared with *śūra* and °*pravartikānām* in the Nepalese MSS., are perhaps to be judged in the same way.<sup>2</sup> In 253 a<sup>11</sup> it is said of the Buddha that during many thousands of ages he never slackened in his energy : [na] *kadācid vīryam śraṃsitarān*. For *śraṃsitarān* the Nepalese MSS. read *śaṃsritarān*. The correct reading undoubtedly is *śraṃsitarān*, but it is difficult to understand how this should have been replaced by *śaṃsritarān*, unless we assume that the original reading was a Prākṛit form, such as e. g. *śaṃsitarā*. This has been correctly sanskritized into *śraṃsitarān* in the fragment, whereas in the Nepalese version it was wrongly rendered by *śaṃsritarān*. The root *śraṃs* occurs once more in connexion with *vīryam* in 254 a<sup>1v</sup> *na ca vīryam śraṃsayati*. Here the Nepalese MSS. offer the readings *saṃprakāśayati*, *praśayati* (W), *janayati* (C<sup>b</sup>), *śaṃmayati* (BK), all of which are wrong, but the last-mentioned one makes it probable that the original reading was *śaṃsayati*, which has been sanskritized in the fragment into *śraṃsayati*.

In the Gāthās, where naturally it was often impossible on account of the metre to replace the Prākṛit forms by Sanskrit forms, the text itself appears to have been changed occasionally in the Nepalese MSS. to avoid the Prākṛit forms. In the fragment the first Gāthā of chapter xii (259 b<sup>11</sup>) begins: *bhagavān si uttāsi vināyako 'si*, with the second person sing. of the present of *as* preserved in its true Prākṛit form after *bhagavān*. In the Nepalese MSS. we read *bhagavān vīuttāsi vināyako 'si*. Here *si* has been altered into *vi* without regard to the perfect tautology which arose in this way.

From these facts we may safely conclude that the text of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka to which both the Central-Asian and the Nepalese MSS. go back, was written in a language that had far more prākritisms than either of the two versions. I am even inclined to believe that the original was written in a pure Prākṛit dialect which was afterwards gradually put into Sanskrit. But I admit that the materials

<sup>1</sup> In 259 b<sup>v</sup> both versions have *anuttarāyām*.

<sup>2</sup> The form *śūra*, however, may have been the original Māgadhī form which was wrongly rendered into *śūra* in the Nepalese MSS. (see the remarks below), and °*pravartikānām* may be a simple corruption due to the influence of the preceding *avaivartika*.

which are at present at our disposal are not sufficient to prove this; in fact, I do not see how it ever could be proved definitely except by discovering that Prākṛit version itself.

But apart from this question, we can, with the help of the fragment, determine the Prākṛit dialect which must be at the bottom of the language of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka. In 260 *b<sup>v</sup>* we find a vocative plur. *kulaputrāho*. Vocatives in *-āho* from bases in *a* are found only in Māgadhi.<sup>1</sup> We may therefore assert that the original text of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka was written, if not in pure Māgadhi, in a 'mixed Sanskrit' which was based on that dialect.

## 2. ANOTHER FRAGMENT OF THE SADDHARMA-PUṆḌARĪKA

Hoernle MSS., No. 142, SB. 12. (Plate XVIII, No. 2, Reverse.)

This fragment, one of the smaller of the Hoernle Collection, is the right side of a leaf belonging to another manuscript of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka. The preserved portion of the text is found in the beginning of chapter xxii.

The fragment, measuring 170 × 132 mm. (or  $6\frac{7}{10} \times 5\frac{1}{8}$  inches), is only about one-third of the whole leaf, as it contains on an average eleven akṣaras in each line, whereas about twenty-four akṣaras are missing in the beginning of each line.<sup>2</sup> There are six lines on either side.

The characters are of the same type as those of the larger fragment, Hoernle MS., No. 148, SA. 22-5. There are only four points of difference. First, the four varieties of medial *ā* are reduced here to three, *mā* and *dhā*, which in the larger fragment are combined with the second form, here showing the first form (obv. ll. 1, 5). In *rhā* also the first form is employed (obv. l. 4). With this exception the use of the different forms is the same as in the larger fragment. The third form is found once only, in *nyān* (rev. l. 4). Secondly, of the two forms of medial *i*, the prone never occurs, but only the erect (e.g. *mi*, obv. l. 2). Thirdly, the sign placed above the small letter to denote absence of vowel is not a semicircle, but a dot with a tail slanting down to the right (obv. l. 3, rev. l. 2). Fourthly, the retention of the side-stroke in conjunct *t* appears to be almost regular. There are altogether seven cases. Among them there is only one in which the side-stroke is clearly

<sup>1</sup> See Pischel, Grammatik der Prākṛit-Sprachen, § 372.

<sup>2</sup> This estimate is based on line 4 of the obverse and ll. 5, 6 of the reverse, taking into account such divergences from the text of the Nepalese MSS. as appear absolutely certain.

omitted, viz. in *tta*, in obv. l. 3, °*dattam*. In four cases it is retained, viz. in *tva*, obv. l. 2 and rev. l. 4, °*satva*; in *tsa*, rev. l. 2, *tatsādhu*; and in *tra*, rev. l. 3, *tatra*. The remaining two cases are indistinct, viz. *tva* in obv. l. 1 and rev. l. 6. Below the *jā* in obv. l. 3 and the *lyā* in obv. l. 5 there is a small sign, apparently added afterwards, which looks like *sa*, but the meaning of which is unknown to me. The peculiar sign of the special Khotanese *r* occurs thrice in the subscript position, in obv. l. 5 *prratī*°, l. 6 *sahasrrebhiḥ*, and in rev. l. 6 *prradakṣi*, while we have the ordinary *r* in obv. l. 2 *priya*, rev. l. 1 °*srebhis*.

The text, with that of the Nepalese manuscripts printed opposite, runs as follows:—<sup>1</sup>

## TEXT

HOERNLE MS.

NEPALESE MSS.

*Obverse.*

- 1 tva (*samā*)*dhi labdhaḥ vīryam*  
dṛḍham hy āra-
- 2 samkusumita sa Sarvasatva-  
priya-
- 3 jānam Vimaladattam etad avo-  
cat,
- 4 āgato 'rhan samyak-sambud-  
dhaḥ tiṣṭha-

- [*ayaṁ mamā caṅkrama rāja-śreṣṭha yas-*  
*min mayā sthi*]tva samādhi lab-  
dhaḥ | vīryam dṛḍham āra-  
[*bhitaṁ mahāvratam parityajitvā priyam*  
*ātma-bhāvaṁ*, u l n *Atha khalu Nak-*  
*ṣatrarāja*]samkusumitā[*bhijña*] sa  
Sarvasattvapriya-  
[*darśano bodhisatva imāṁ gāthāṁ*  
*bhāṣitvā*] tau sva-mātā-pitarāv <sup>1</sup>  
etad avocat, |  
[*udyszāpy amba tāta sa bhagavāṁś*  
*Candrasūryavimalaprabhāsaśīs tath-*]  
āgato 'rhan samyak-sambuddha  
[*etarhi*] tiṣṭha-  
[*tī dhriyate yūpayati dharmaṁ deśayati*  
*yasya mayā bhagavataś Candrasūrya-*  
*vimalaprabhāsaśīyas tathāgatasya* <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> v.l. *taṁ svaṁ mātā-pitarāṁ*.  
<sup>2</sup> Some MSS. omit *Candra*°-*tathā-*  
*gatasya*.

<sup>1</sup> For the text of the Nepalese MSS. my thanks are again due to Professor Kern. [See also the Note on p. 143. The corresponding text of the Bibliotheca Buddhica edition is on p. 408, l. 14-p. 409, l. 12.—R. H.]



TRANSLATION.<sup>1</sup>

(Obv.) '[This, O excellent king, is my walk] standing [in which] I have acquired meditation. I have strenuously accomplished an act of heroism, [a great vow, by giving up my own dear body].'

[After having spoken this stanza], Nakṣatrarājasaṃkusumita, [the Bodhisattva] Sarvasattvapriyadarśana spoke thus to the great King Vimaladatta: '[Even now, great king, the Lord Candrasūryavimalaprabhāśrī], the Tathāgata, the Arhat, the perfectly enlightened one, is living, [staying, existing, by worshipping whom] I have obtained the Dhāraṇī Sarvarutakāṣālyū [and this Dharmaparyāya of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, consisting of] . . . . . hundred thousands of myriads . . . of thousands . . . . . (Rev.) [of stanzas, which I have heard] from that Lord.' [Then the Bodhisattva Sarvasattvapriyadarśana] spoke [thus]: 'Therefore, great king, I should like to go [to that Lord, and] having gone there, [worship] that Lord again.' At that instant [the Bodhisattva] Mahāsattva [Sarvasattvapriyadarśana, having sat down cross-legged on a tower consisting] of seven precious substances, rose [seven tālas into the sky and went] to the presence of that Lord. [Having gone there, he bowed his head to the feet of that Lord], circumambulated that Lord seven times, [stretched his joined hands towards the Lord, and having thus paid his homage, praised him with the following stanza].

## NOTES.

The differences between the two texts are of the same kind as those existing between the larger fragment and the Nepalese MSS. Instead of the correct forms 'rhan, °sahasraiḥ, antīkāt, we find in the fragment the incorrect, but certainly more original forms 'rhān (obv. l. 4), °sahasrrebbhiḥ (obv. l. 6, rev. l. 1) and sāntī[kāt] (rev. l. 1). Perhaps also °kṛtva (rev. l. 6) for °kṛtvāḥ is to be added to these, but it may be merely a clerical error. On the other hand *dr̥ḍham ārabhitam* in the Gāthā has been changed into *dr̥ḍham hy āra[bhitam]* in the fragment, as in Sanskrit the anusvāra cannot stand before a vowel, and yet a long syllable was required by the metre.

The words [sarva-ruta-kaśā]lyāyā dhāranyāḥ prratilābho (obv. l. 5) compared with sarva-ruta-kaśālyā-dhāraṇī pratilābhū in the Nepalese MSS. show that the construction of the sentence was different in the fragment.

A difference in the order of words occurs in ll. 4 and 5 of the reverse. Line 4 ends *saptara*, line 5 begins *bhyudgama*. The text therefore is to be restored to

<sup>1</sup> All words in square brackets have been supplied from the Nepalese version or from the context.

*ṣapṭa-ra*[*tnamaye kūlāgāre paryāṅkam ābhujya ṣapṭa-tāla-mātram vaihāyasam a*] *bhyud-gamya*, twenty-four akṣaras being missing at the beginning of line 5, just as twenty-five akṣaras are missing at the beginning of line 6. In the Nepalese MSS. the two gerunds together with the words dependent on them are reversed, but the reading of the fragment is undoubtedly the correct one. Sarvasattvapriyadarśana first sits down on the tower and from thence rises seven tālas into the sky to meet the Lord Candrasūryavimalaprabhūśārī. In the Nepalese version the story is quite unintelligible.

A rather indifferent various reading is *tatra* (rev. l. 3) for *tasmiṃś ca* in the Nepalese MSS. Larger differences affecting the sense occur in rev. l. 1, where [*śaḥ*]*śreḥhiḥ* shows that the number of Gāthās ascribed to the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka was not the same as in the Nepalese version, and in obv. l. 3, rev. l. 2, where from the readings [*mahārī*]*jānam Vimaladattam* and *mahārīja* instead of *tau ṣva-mātūpitarau* and *amba tūta* it appears that in the Central-Asian version Sarvasattvapriyadarśana addressed his speech not to his parents, but to his father, King Vimaladatta, alone.

Additions in the Nepalese MSS. are *etarhi* in obv. l. 4 and *abhiḥjāna* at the end of the name of Nakṣatrarājanasauksumita in obv. l. 2, both of which are quite superfluous, although the name of the Bodhisattva seems to be used always in the longer form in the Nepalese version. In the fragment the rest of an additional sentence is found in rev. l. 2, where *cat* apparently is to be restored to something like *atha śa Sarvasattvapriyadarśano bodhisattva etad avocat*. Other and considerable additions in either version may be inferred from the fact that the number of akṣaras corresponding to the missing akṣaras of the fragment varies from ten (rev. l. 3) to forty-nine (obv. l. 5) in a line in the Nepalese MSS.

This little fragment thus tends to confirm the conclusions we have drawn from the larger fragment with regard to the existence and character of the two versions of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, and it would be interesting to know in what relation these two versions stand to the Tibetan and the several Chinese translations of the work.

### 3. A FRAGMENT OF THE SANSKRIT CANON OF THE BUDDHISTS

Hoernle MSS., No. 142, SB. 35. (Plate XVIII, No. 3, Obv. and Rev.)

Tradition asserts that the Buddhist school of the Mūlasarvāstivādins, who traced their origin back to Rūhula, the son of the Master, used Sanskrit as the language of their holy scriptures. Until recently this Sanskrit canon seemed to have been lost, but the archaeological exploration of Central Asia so vigorously



carried on during recent years has shown that fortunately this is not the case. After Professor d'Oldenbourg had first pointed out, in fragments originating from Kashgar, single verses that had their parallels in the Pāli Suttapiṭaka,<sup>1</sup> Pischel, in an excellent paper in the Transactions of the Royal Prussian Academy,<sup>2</sup> was able to show that fragments of a block-print purchased by Professor Grünwedel at Idykuṭṣāri contained portions, both in prose and in verse, of the Saṃyuktāgama, a division of that part of the ancient Sanskrit canon which was concerned with matters of Dharma and corresponded to the Suttapiṭaka of the Vibhajyavādins. A supplement to these discoveries is the fragment which I now lay before the public. It is the Sanskrit version of a text which in the Pāli canon is found in the Vinayapiṭaka, as well as in the Suttapiṭaka, and therefore in all probability a fragment of the Sanskrit canon.

The fragment, measuring about 313 × 135 mm. (or 12½ × 5¼ inches), is the left side of a single leaf.<sup>3</sup> The missing portion contained about sixteen akṣaras in each line. Unfortunately on the left side also a piece has been torn off, which has caused the loss of one or two akṣaras in the last three lines of the obverse and the first four lines of the reverse. In a few places, especially on the reverse, the writing has become indistinct by the rubbing off of the ink, but on the whole the reading presents no difficulties. About 130 mm. from the left margin is the string-hole, surrounded by a circle, 27 mm. (or 1½") in diameter. There are eight lines on either side. The number of the folio, unfortunately, is obliterated on the damaged left-hand margin.

The characters are of the same type as those of the preceding two fragments of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, but, as may be seen from Plate XVIII, they are somewhat more rounded and cursive. There are besides some special points of difference. The *bha* here shows a distinct loop; of which there is no trace in the two fragments of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, compare *bha* and *bhā* in Pl. XVIII, No. 3 a, ll. 4 and 6, with *bhū* and *bhi* in No. 1, l. 6, and *bho* and *bhi* in No. 2, ll. 5 and 6. The same loop appears, e.g., also in the variety of the alphabet used in the block-print from Idykuṭṣāri.<sup>4</sup> Of the four forms of medial *ā* appearing in the first fragment of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, only three are found here, the second form being absent, and their distribution is quite regular. The first form is employed in *cā* (obv. l. 5), *tpā* (rev. l. 7),

<sup>1</sup> Записки Восточнаго Отдѣленія Императорскаго Русскаго Археологическаго Общества VIII, 59 f.; 151 f. As this publication is not accessible to me, I quote it from Pischel's paper mentioned below.

<sup>2</sup> Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1904, p. 807 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Only a portion of the fragment, being rather more than the right half, is shown in Plate XVIII, No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> See, e.g., l.c. Plate VII, fol. 158<sup>b</sup>, ll. 1, 2.

*tyā* (rev. l. 4), *trā*, *thā* (obv. l. 1), *dhā* (rev. l. 3), *dhyā*, rev. l. 6), *nā* (rev. l. 5), *bdā* (obv. l. 6), *bhā* (obv. l. 7), *mā* (obv. l. 6), *rā* (*rgā* rev. l. 3, *rmā* obv. l. 8, *rvā* rev. l. 4), *vā* (obv. l. 1, *vyā* rev. l. 6), and also in initial *ā* (obv. l. 7). The third form occurs in *ghrā* (obv. l. 1), *yā* (obv. l. 7), *ṣṇā* (rev. l. 6), *sā* (obv. l. 7, *syā* obv. l. 1), *hṛā* (obv. l. 7). The fourth form is found only in *jā* (rev. l. 4), and *jñā* (obv. l. 5). In addition to these forms we find here a new and quite peculiar one in *ṇā* (obv. l. 4). It consists in the right wing of the letter turning rightward and upward in a long leftward sweeping curve. The beginnings of this form may be seen in Northern Indian inscriptions from the fifth century onward, especially in Mahānāman's Bodhgaya Inscription of A.D. 588-9, l. 3, *nīrvāṇā*, l. 5, *guṇā*, l. 7, *śaraṇā* (see Dr. Fleet's *Gupta Inscriptions*, Pl. XLI).<sup>1</sup> Medial *i* also appears in all three forms in which it is found in the first fragment of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka. Thus the erect form may be seen, e.g., in *dī* (obv. l. 1), *kṭi* (obv. l. 5), *nī* (rev. l. 3), *dhi* (rev. l. 6). Of the two prone forms, the rightward occurs only in *lī* (rev. l. 8), while the leftward is found, e.g., in *ṣṭī* (obv. l. 2), *cī* (obv. l. 4), *jī* (obv. l. 7). But in *svi* (rev. ll. 1 and 7) we have both the prone and erect forms; so also in *tī* (rev. ll. 1 and 3) and *vī* (obv. ll. 5 and 6); in fact with *tī* and *vī* the erect form is more usual; so that it is quite clear that the use of the two forms depended not on any fixed principle, but on the momentary whim of the scribe.<sup>2</sup> The signs for medial *v* and *ū* call for no remarks with the exception of the *ū* in *bhū* (obv. l. 1), which is quite different from the angular sign found in the same akṣara in the fragments of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka.<sup>3</sup> Superscript *r* is always written above the line, except in *rī* (rev. l. 3), where it is added behind the *śa* to avoid its running into the *śya* of the line above; a regular *rī* is found a little further on in the same line.<sup>4</sup> The virāma in *t* of *°vepayet* in obv. l. 2 (not seen in Pl. XVIII, No. 3) shows the same form as in the larger fragment of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka. The sign for the upadhmaniya occurs in *°mānaḥ-pratyā* (rev. l. 4). The dot serves as a sign of punctuation (rev. ll. 7, 8).

The Pāli text corresponding to the fragment is found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinayapiṭaka, V, 1, 26-7, and in the Aṅguttara-nikāya, VI, 55, 11. To

<sup>1</sup> See also the Mandasor inscription of the time of Kumāragupta I, *ibid.*, Plate XI, ll. 3, 4, &c., and Bühler, Indische Palaeographie, Plate IV, transverse 21, cols. xii, xiv, xxii.

<sup>2</sup> [The same two forms are found also in the Sanskrit Vajracchedikā MS., and may be seen on Pl. XXI, No. 1, l. 5, the prone form in the first, and the erect form in the second of the two *cī* in *cītalhārā cittadhārā*.—R. H.]

<sup>3</sup> [It is, however, found not infrequently in the Sanskrit Vajracchedikā MS., and may be seen on Plate XXI, No. 1, l. 2, in *Subhūta*.—R. H.]

<sup>4</sup> [The same peculiar sideward position of *r* is found also in other manuscripts coming from the Khotanese area, in connexion with *ś* as well as other consonants; see footnote 8 on p. 90, and footnote 18 on p. 183.—R. H.]

facilitate a comparison, the text of the Mahāvagga is printed opposite to that of the fragment, with the few various readings of the Aṅguttara-nikāya added below.

Conjectural restorations of lost portions of the text are shown in small italic type.

## TEXT

HOERNLE MS.

*Obverse.*

- 1 same bhūmī-bhāge pratiṣṭhitaḥ  
ath āgacchet pūrvasyā diśaḥ  
śīghrā vāta-vr̥ṣṭī<sup>1</sup> na c  
ānaṁ kampayen na saṁprakampa-
- 2 yen na saṁpravēpayet, paścīmāyā  
diśaḥ śīghrā vāta-vr̥ṣṭī<sup>1</sup> na  
c ānaṁ ka<sup>1</sup>mpayen na saṁpra-  
kampayen na saṁpra-
- 3 vepayed uttarasyā diśaḥ dakṣiṇ-  
asyā diśaḥ śīghrā vāta-vr̥ṣṭī<sup>1</sup>  
na c ānaṁ ka<sup>1</sup>mpayen na  
saṁprakampayen na saṁ-
- 4 pravēpayed evaṁ evānaṁ vi-  
mukta-cittasya bhadaṁta ar-  
hataḥ kṣiṇ-ā(sra)<sup>1</sup>vasya bhṛśaṁ  
cakṣur-vijñeyā rūpāś ca-
- 5 kṣ(u)ṣa ābhāsaṁ āgacchanti na  
c āsya ceto-vimuktiṁ prajñā-  
vimuktiṁ (pa)<sup>1</sup>ryāharanti<sup>1</sup>  
amiśrikṛtaṁ eva tac-cittaṁ bhavati  
vyayaṁ
- 6 ca<sup>1</sup>samanupaśyati bhṛśaṁ c  
āva śrotra-vijñeyāḥ śabdāḥ  
śrotrasyābhāsaṁ ā(ga)<sup>1</sup>ccha-

<sup>1</sup> The syllable *ryā* is doubtful.

MAHĀVAGGA.

- seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato  
acchiddo asusiro ekagghano  
<sup>1</sup>puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgac-  
cheyya bhusā vātavutṭhiṁ n'eva  
naṁ saṁkampeyya na sampa-  
kampe-  
yya na sampavedheyya<sup>1</sup> pacchi-  
māya ce pi disāya -la-
- <sup>1</sup>uttarāyacepidisāya-la-<sup>1</sup>dakkhiṇā-  
ya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā  
vātavutṭhiṁ n'eva naṁ saṁkam-  
peyya nasampakampeyya na sam-  
pavedheyya<sup>1</sup> evaṁ eva kho bhante  
evaṁ [sammā]vimuttacittassa  
bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhu-  
viññeyyā rūpā ca-  
kkhussa āpāthaṁ āgacchanti<sup>1</sup>  
n'ev'assa cittaṁ pariyādiyanti<sup>1</sup>  
amissikataṁ<sup>2</sup> ev'assa cittaṁ hoti  
[thitaṁ ānejjappattaṁ] vāya-
- ñ c'assānupassati<sup>1</sup> bhusā ce pi sota-  
viññeyyā saddā ghāna viññeyyā  
gandhā

<sup>1</sup> Aṅg. inserts *attha*.

<sup>2</sup> Aṅg. *amissikataṁ*.

## HOERNLE MSS.

*nti bhr̥sāṃ c'āva ghr̥āṇa-vijñeyā  
gandhā ghr̥āṇasy'ābhā-*

7 *sa* *m* āgacchaṃti bhr̥sāṃ c'āva  
jīhvā-vijñeyā rasā jīhvāyā  
ābhāsam āgaccha *nti bhr̥sāṃ  
c'āva kāya-vijñeyāḥ sparśāḥ kā-*

8 *ya* *sy* ābhāsam āgacchaṃti bhr̥-  
sāṃ c'āva mano - vijñaiyā <sup>2</sup>  
dharmā manasa ābhāsam āga-  
cchanti na c'āsyā ceto-vimuktiṃ  
prajñā-vimuktiṃ

*Reverse.*

1 *paryā* *h*aramti amīśrikṛtam eva  
taś-cittam <sup>3</sup> bhavati vyayam ca  
samanupaśyati ta <sup>4</sup>

2 *x* *tad*-vyaya-dharmam eva sa-  
manupaśyati virāga-dharmam  
eva samanupaśyati ni *rodham*  
eva samanupaśyati pratinihsarga <sup>5</sup>

3 *m* *e* *va* samanupaśyati vyay-  
ānudarśi nirodhi-ānudarśi pra-  
tinihsarg-ānuda *rśi* <sup>6</sup>

4 *[tra]* *syate* aparīṭasyamānaḥ <sup>7</sup> pra-  
tyātman eva nirvāti kṣīṇa-  
jāti <sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Read *vijñeyā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *tac-cittam*.

<sup>4</sup> I am unable to supply the missing words at the end of this line, and at the beginning of line 2.

<sup>5</sup> The gap is here filled up conjecturally.

<sup>6</sup> See footnotes 2 and 3, p. 172.

<sup>7</sup> Read *'trasyamānaḥ*.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

jivhāviññeyyā rasā kāyaviññeyyā  
photṭhabbā

manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa  
āpātham āgacchanti n'ev'assa  
cittam

pariyādiyanti amissikatam <sup>3</sup> ev'assa  
cittam hoti [*thitam ānejjappattam*]  
vayaṃ c'assānupassatīti ||

<sup>3</sup> Aug. *amissikalam*.

## HOERNLE MSS.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

5 *smād-bhavaṃ prajānāti • idam  
avocad āyuṣmān Śroṇa idam  
vadi* <sup>8</sup> *tvā . . . . . a*

6 *dhimuktasya pravivekaṃ tathā  
śīva ca • avyāvadhya-ādhimuk-  
tasya tṛṣṇā-kṣaya-rata* <sup>8</sup> *śya ca*<sup>8</sup>

7 *cetasā jñātvā āyatan-ōtpādaṃ  
tataś cittam vimucyate • tato  
vimukta-* <sup>8</sup>

8 *ya nāstī karaṇīyaṃ na vīdyate •  
śaili*<sup>9</sup> *yathā eka-ghano vā-  
yunā* <sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> See footnotes 4–6, p. 172.

<sup>9</sup> Read *śailo*. See footnote 2, p. 151.

nekkhammaṃ a-

dhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso  
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādā-  
nakkhayassa ca ṇ taṇhakkhayā-  
dhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca

cetaso disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā  
cittam vimuccati ṇ tassa sammā-  
vimuttassa santacittassa bhik-  
khuno ṇ katassa paṭica<sup>4</sup>

yo n'atthi karaṇīyaṃ ca na vijjati ṇ  
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na  
samīratī evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā  
gandhā phassā ca kevalā ṇ iṭṭhā  
dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na pavedhenti  
tādino

<sup>4</sup> *Aug. paṭica?*

TRANSLATION.<sup>1</sup>

(Obv.) [Just as if there be, O Lord, a rocky mountain without holes, not perforated, solid,] standing on even ground, and a swift rain-wind should come from the eastern quarter, [yet it would not make it quake, or shake,] or tremble, a swift rain-wind (should come) from the western quarter, yet it would not make it [quake, or shake,] or tremble, a swift rain-wind (should come) from the northern quarter, from the southern quarter, yet it would not make it [quake, or shake,] or tremble; just so, O Lord, though [shapes perceptible by the eye should frequently] come within reach of the eye of the Arhat, whose mind has thus become emancipated, whose [passions] are extinct, they do not [change] the emancipation of his mind, the emancipation of his intellect; [undefiled is his mind, and] he perceives [the passing away]; though sounds perceptible by the ear should frequently come

<sup>1</sup> Passages restored on the basis of the Pāli text are enclosed in square brackets.

within reach of his ear, [though smells perceptible by the nose should frequently] come [within reach of his nose], though tastes perceptible by the tongue should frequently come within reach of his tongue, [though touches perceptible by the body should frequently] come within reach [of his body], though thoughts perceptible by the intellect should frequently [come] within reach of his intellect, [they do not change the emancipation of his mind, the emancipation of his intellect]; (Rev.) undefiled is his mind, and he perceives the passing away, .....<sup>1</sup>; he perceives the condition of the passing away of those (impressions), he perceives the condition of absence of desire, [he perceives annihilation], he perceives [renunciation]; perceiving the passing away, perceiving annihilation, perceiving renunciation, ..... [he is not in fear];<sup>2</sup> not being in fear, he is individually extinguished; he recognizes that his rebirth is cut off ..... his existence .....<sup>3</sup> Thus spoke the venerable Śroṇa. Having thus spoken, [he said further:

‘He]<sup>4</sup> who is set upon [renunciation]<sup>4</sup> and solitude, who is set upon kindness and delights in the rooting-out of thirst,—

‘..... [who has attained to the absence of delusions]<sup>5</sup> from the mind, he recognizes the source of sensations and then his mind is set free.

‘Then, after [his mind]<sup>6</sup> has been set free, ..... there is no [gathering up of what is done];<sup>6</sup> nothing to be done remains.

‘As a solid rock [is not shaken]<sup>7</sup> by the wind, [just so shapes and tastes and sounds and smells and touches—the whole of them—things wished for and unwished, cannot make tremble such a one].’<sup>7</sup>

#### NOTES.

There can be no doubt, I think, that the language of the fragment is not the so-called mixed dialect, but Sanskrit. There are indeed a few mistakes, but

<sup>1</sup> See footnote 4, p. 170.

<sup>2</sup> As regards the gap at the end of rev. l. 3 and the beginning of rev. l. 4, only the words *pratinihsarg-ānudarśi* and *na paritrasyaṭe* can be restored with certainty.

<sup>3</sup> The general tenor of this passage may be inferred from the corresponding Pāli passage quoted on p. 174, but the restoring of the exact text is difficult. *Kṣīṇajāti* would seem to point to a bahuvrīhi compound *kṣīṇa-jātiḥ*. *Smād* in rev. l. 5 I am unable to complete.

<sup>4</sup> Among the syllables missing at the end of rev. l. 5 the first was *tvā* (*valūtvā*), the last *a* (*adhimuktasya*); the rest is uncertain. For the general sense compare the passage quoted on p. 174.

<sup>5</sup> Restore at the end of rev. l. 6: *tṛṣṇā-kṣaya-ratasya ca*. The rest is quite uncertain.

<sup>6</sup> The exact words at the end of rev. l. 7 cannot be restored. The *ya* at the beginning of rev. l. 8 suggests *paricayo* or *samcayo*.

<sup>7</sup> These words rest entirely on the Pāli text.



they are for the most part only due to the scribe. Thus *mano-vijñāyā* (obv. l. 8) stands for *mano-vijñeyā*, *taś-cittāni* (rev. l. 1) for *tac-cittāni*, *aparitasyamānaḥ* (rev. l. 4) for *aparitrasyamānaḥ*, *yo* (rev. l. 8), which seems to be the rest of *paricaya* or *sañcaya*, for *[parica]yo* or *[sañca]yo*,<sup>1</sup> *śailī* (rev. l. 8) for *śailo*. There occur, as far as I see, only two genuine irregularities. In rev. l. 5 we have *vullī*, which undoubtedly is the rest of *vaditvā*, while the correct form would be *uditvā* (Pāṇ. I, 2, 7). In rev. l. 4 we find twice Ātmanepada forms of *tras*, viz. *[paritra]syate* and *aparit[r]a-syamānaḥ*, mentioned already above. According to Pāṇini (I, 3, 78 and III, 1, 70) the verb is conjugated only in Parasmaipada, but Ātmanepada forms are found also in the epic language.<sup>2</sup> In a few cases the rules of sandhi are not observed. In *āyusmān Śroṇa* (rev. l. 5) the *n* ought to have been changed into *ñ* before the *śa*, but this rule is often neglected in manuscripts. In *jñātṛ āyatan-ōtpūḍam* (rev. l. 7) and *yathā eka-ghano* (rev. l. 8) the vowel combination has not taken place on account of the metre. In *pratiṣṭhitaḥ athā°* (obv. l. 1), *bhulanta arhataḥ* (obv. l. 4), *°huraṃti amiśrikṛtam* (rev. l. 1), *[paritra]syate aparit°* (rev. l. 4), *cetasah jñātṛ* (rev. l. 7), the suppression of the sandhi, of course, is perfectly justified, as in all these cases the first word is either the concluding word of a sentence or a verse, or a vocative which, in the spoken language at any rate, cannot enter into sandhi with the following word. From the absence of sandhi between *dīśaḥ* and *dakṣiṇasyā* in obv. l. 3 we may infer that the words *śighrā . . . . . pravapeyēt* were meant to be repeated after *dīśaḥ*. Before *p* the upadhmāniya appears in *aparitrasyamānaḥ praty°* (rev. l. 4), but before *kṣ* we find not the jīhvāmūliya, but the visarga in *arhataḥ kṣiṇā°* (obv. l. 4).<sup>3</sup>

From an examination of the Idyikutṣari fragments Pischel had come to the conclusion that the Sanskrit Canon was perfectly independent from the Pāli Canon and composed in a much more condensed language. In the present fragment also there is nothing to show that the Sanskrit text is a translation from the Pāli. In this respect it is remarkable that several times the Sanskrit text has not the exact equivalents of words used in the Pāli, but different terms. Instances are *śighrā* (obv. ll. 1, 2, 3) instead of *bhusā*, *saṃpravapeyēt* (obv. ll. 2, 3, 4) instead of *sampavedheyya*, *arhataḥ* (obv. l. 4) instead of *bhikkhuno*, *ābhāsam* (obv. ll. 5, 6, 7, 8) instead of *āpāthvān*. In the Gāthās (rev. ll. 6 ff.) the divergences from the Pāli version are even greater. The Sanskrit text has *tathśāṛva ca* for *ca cetano*, *ṭṣṇā-*

<sup>1</sup> It is not impossible that the *o*-sign was originally written and has only become rubbed off.

<sup>2</sup> See the St. Petersburg Dictionary.

<sup>3</sup> This difference is strictly in accordance with the rules of the phonologists of the Taittirīya school (Taitt. Pr. IX, 3; Vyāsaśikṣā 158), but the scantiness of the materials makes it impossible to decide whether it is so by accident or intentionally.

*ksaya-rato[sya ca]* for *upādānakkhayaṣṣa ca* or rather *taṇhakkhayaūdhimuttassa*, as the two *pādas* seem to have changed their places in the Sanskrit version, *jñātva* for *disrā*, *taṭaḥ* for *sammā* and *tassa*, *vāyuna* for *vālena*. But it cannot be maintained that the Sanskrit text of our fragment is shorter than the Pāli text. The only Pāli words omitted<sup>1</sup> in the fragment are *sammā*<sup>o</sup> (obv. l. 4) and *thilam ānejjappattaṃ* (obv. l. 5, rev. l. 1). But these omissions are more than counterbalanced by a number of additions. The epithets of the mountain (obv. l. 1) are here augmented by the addition of *same bhūmi-bhūge pratiṣṭhitaḥ*, those of the Arhat (obv. l. 4) by the addition of *kṣiṇ-āra[varya]*. Instead of *cittaṃ pariyaḍiyanti* we find here *ceto-vimuktiṃ prajñā-vimuktiṃ pa[rjyā]haraṃti* (obv. l. 5, rev. l. 1). The largest addition is the passage from *ta<sup>o</sup> to vadi<sup>o</sup>* (rev. ll. 2-5). There is nothing corresponding to it in the Pāli text, nor have I found its exact counterpart anywhere else in the Canon, though it contains nothing but familiar thoughts, and single portions of it are met with frequently. With *vyay-ānudarśi nirodh-ānudarśi pratinihsarg-ānula[rśi]* in rev. l. 3 compare, e.g., *Samyutta-nikāya XXXVI, 7, 6. 7. 8. 8, 6: aniccānupassī viharati | veyānupassī viharati | virāgānupassī viharati | nirodhānupassī viharati | paṇiṇissag-gānupassī viharati* |. To the words: [*na paritra*]syate aparit[r]asyamānaḥ pratyātmanā eva nirvāti *kṣiṇ-ajāti[h]* . . . . . *smāla-bhavaṃ prajānāti* in rev. ll. 4 and 5 corresponds, e.g., *Samyutta-nikāya XXII, 53, 11; 54, 18; 55, 30; XXXV, 90, 11; 193, 11: na paritassati | aparitassam paccattāṇheva parinibbāyati | khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyyaṃ nāparam itthaṭṭhāyati pajānāti*. And the last phrase: *idam avoca āyasmān Śroṇa idam vadi[trā]* . . . is well known from the Pāli Canon, where it forms the transition from the prose to the Gāthās just as in our passage; compare, e.g., *Majjhima-nikāya 82: idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo | idam vatrā athāparam etaḍ avoca*, and *Dīgha-nikāya XVI, 3, 51; XVII, 2, 17; &c.*

As the leaf itself bears no mark indicating its origin, and as the corresponding Pāli text is practically identical in the Vinaya-piṭaka and the Aṅguttara-nikāya, it is at present impossible to decide whether the fragment belongs to the Vinaya or to the Ekōttarāgama of the Sanskrit Canon. And even a third possibility must be taken into consideration. It is a well-known fact that later Buddhist Sanskrit works have frequently taken over long passages from the older canonical scriptures. I need refer only to the Divyāvadāna, where we find many quotations from the Canon, especially from the Vinaya, embodied in the legends. It is therefore *a priori* not impossible that our leaf belonged to a later work, in which the passage preserved to us was only a quotation. However, there is nothing to prove this hypothesis; and even if it should be correct, this would detract but little from the value of the fragment, as, considering the archaic style and the

<sup>1</sup> Shown in small italics within square brackets in the transcript.

close agreement with the Pāli text, we might rest assured, I think, that the passage was taken literally from the Canon. Perhaps a comparison with the corresponding passages in the Chinese and Tibetan Canons will enable us to assign a definite place to this fragment, which testifies again to the original unity of the Buddhist doctrine in spirit and letter in the North as well as in the South.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This question has been treated at length and with thoroughly convincing results by Professor Oldenberg in ZDMG., vol. lii, pp. 613 ff.

#### ADDITIONAL NOTE TO P. 144.

[Among the Stein MSS., recovered by him from the old Buddhist site at Farhad Beg (about eight miles north of Khadalik, Anc. Khot., II, 413-14; also *ante*, p. 2), there is a rather extensive fragment of a pothī of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, consisting of thirty-four folios, a specimen of which has been published by Prof. de la Vallée Poussin in the Journal RAS., 1911, pp. 1069-77. This specimen comprises the ending of the eleventh (fols. 7 b<sup>vii</sup>-10 a<sup>vi</sup>), and the beginning and ending of the twelfth chapter (fols. 10 a<sup>vi</sup>-11 b<sup>viii</sup> and fols. 13 b<sup>ii</sup>-14 b<sup>v</sup>), corresponding to the Kern edition, pp. 250<sup>x</sup>-256<sup>vi</sup>; also pp. 267<sup>i</sup>-269<sup>iii</sup> and pp. 271<sup>vi</sup>-274<sup>xi</sup>. The middle portion of the twelfth chapter which is contained in fols. 12 a<sup>ii</sup>-13 a<sup>viii</sup>, and which corresponds to the text of fols. 259 and 260, on pp. 149-52 of the present volume, is omitted in Prof. de la Vallée Poussin's publication. A collation of this portion, made by me (August 1915), shows that the text of the Stein MS. completely agrees with the text edited by Professor Lüders, the agreement including even the curious reading *kulaṇṭhrāho* in fol. 260 b<sup>v</sup> (Stein MS. fol. 13 a<sup>v</sup>). There are only two small differences: for *prativitarkam* 259 a<sup>i</sup> the Stein MS. has *parivitarkam*, fol. 12 a<sup>iii</sup>, and for *strībhāvaṃ* 259 a<sup>ii</sup> it has *strībhāve*, fol. 12 a<sup>iv</sup>. Moreover before *itaś cavitrā* 259 a<sup>ii</sup> the Stein MS. inserts *prativedha* [*sic*] *yāmi tvam api Yaśodhare*, fol. 12 a<sup>v</sup>; before *pratilabdhānām* 260 a<sup>v</sup> it inserts *dhāraṇī*, fol. 13 a<sup>i</sup>; and after *te* 260 b<sup>v</sup> it omits *saṁve*, fol. 13 a<sup>vi</sup>.

As regards the first excerpt, in fols. 253 and 254 on pp. 144-49 of the present volume, printed in the Kern ed., pp. 261<sup>xiv</sup>-265<sup>iii</sup>, its equivalent is entirely missing in the Stein MS. In fact, the whole of the text, printed in the Kern ed. on pp. 256<sup>vii</sup>-266<sup>ii</sup>, is missing in that MS., apparently due to some inadvertence by its scribe.—R.H.]


# VAJRACCHEDIKĀ

## IN THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT

Stein MS., No. D. III. 13*b*. (Plate XXI, No. 1, Fol. 14, Rev.)


EDITED BY F. E. PARGITER.

THIS is a fresh manuscript of the Vajracchedikā. The text of that work was published by Max Müller, from manuscripts discovered in Japan, in the *Anecdota Oxoniensia* (Aryan Series), vol. i, part i, in 1881. The manuscript, now published, was discovered by Sir Aurel Stein in his first expedition to Eastern Turkestan in the years 1900-1. As related by him in his *Ancient Khotan*, vol. i, p. 258, it was dug out on the 23rd of December, 1900, from the ruins of a small 'dwelling-place' (*id.* p. 256) belonging to the ancient settlement of Dandān Uiliq; see also *id.*, p. 295, and the same author's *Sand-buried Ruins of Khotan*, p. 300. It was identified by Dr. Hoernle as containing the text of the Vajracchedikā; and a notice of the identification was published by him in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1903, p. 364.

This manuscript is written on nineteen folios, long and narrow, of coarse country paper, and each folio is about 39 cm. (15½ inches) in length and 75 mm. (2½ inches) in width. It is in fairly good preservation, except that parts have perished or decayed. The folios are numbered on the left margin of the obverse side, and are all present except nos. 1, 3-5, and 12, which are wanting. A few of the folios are nearly whole (nos. 11, 17, and 18), some have lost one or both ends (nos. 7, 8, and 16), but most have perished more or less within the page, and present gaps severing the paper in two, partially or completely (nos. 2, 6, 9, 10, 13-15, and 19). In the transcript these gaps are enclosed within the mark . Where the paper has not perished, the writing has suffered injury in many places, so as to show every stage of decay from merely slight defacement to total obliteration. The folios which have suffered least are nos. 17 and 18, which are reproduced in Plate CVIII in vol. ii of Sir Aurel Stein's *Ancient Khotan*, while for the present volume fol. 14*b* (shown in Plate XXI) has been selected, in order to give an idea of the more common condition of the leaves of the manuscript.

Each page contains six lines of writing. The margin on the left side is generally about 10 mm. (¾ inch) broad, and on the right side about 7 mm. (¼ inch).

The writing thus occupies a length of about 37 cm. (14½ inches). In every third and fourth line on each page, at about 77 mm. (3 inches) from the left margin of the writing, a blank space has been left about 2 cm. (¾ inch) long, so as to make altogether an open place of that length and of about the same height, for the hole through which the string would pass which would hold the folios together. This open space is of very great help in determining the position of the writing that remains in folios in which both ends have perished. The letters have been written with a broad reed pen and are large and well made. The largest such as *thā* and *yā* may be 13 mm. (½ inch) broad, and the smallest such as *ra* and *va* about 6 mm. (¼ inch) broad. The size of ordinary letters is about 8 mm. (⅓ inch), so that on an average three letters go to every 25 mm. (1 inch) of space.

It is thus possible to calculate the number of letters that have been obliterated in a decayed passage by carefully measuring its length, and to restore the text in most places with the aid of the printed text with some degree of confidence. In all such cases the restored text is printed in italics. These cases are of two kinds, those in which the writing only has suffered damage, and those in which the paper and writing have both perished. Passages of the first kind are dealt with according to the degree of obliteration, thus : first, where the letters are but slightly defaced and can be read, italics are used ; secondly, where the traces remaining of the letters enable one to make out what they were with the aid of the printed text, the italics are enclosed within round brackets ; and thirdly, where the letters have disappeared completely, if their number tallies with that in the printed text, the italics are enclosed within square brackets ; but, if the two do not tally, the number of lost letters is indicated by an equal number of crosses. Passages of the second kind, where both paper and writing have perished, are enclosed within the mark , and, if the gap can be definitely filled up from the printed text, the restored text is printed in small italics ; but if the gap and the printed text do not tally, the number of lost letters is indicated by an equal number of small crosses. The printed text has been an invaluable aid throughout, and without it very little could have been done towards reading the many passages where the MS. has suffered injury.

The MS. has been well written and contains very few errors that are merely clerical, but its language is Sanskrit of poor literary quality and abounds with irregularities and peculiarities of all kinds in both grammar and sandhi and even in the forms of words, that indicate a strong Prākṛit or vernacular element and influence. These will be obvious on perusal, and it is unnecessary for me to discuss them here. A very few of the most striking instances may be just mentioned : *pratiṣṭhahitvā* for *pratiṣṭhāya* (fol. 2 b<sup>r</sup> ; cf. Pāli *paṭiṭṭhahitvā* in Childers' Pāli Dict. p. 370 a), *ugraheyyati* for *udgraheyyati* (fol. 11 a, l. iv), *viyūbhā* for *vyūbhā* (fol. 13 b<sup>r</sup>.<sup>vi</sup>) and *pratyupasthāhe* for *pratyupatiṣṭhat* (fol. 19 a<sup>vi</sup>). Avagraha



occurs often but is never indicated, and is definitely suggested only where final *ah* appears as *o* before an initial *tenuis* or by the appearance of the following word: it is indicated here by an inverted apostrophe '. Virāma is expressed in the MS. by a circumflex placed over the letter, which is written small and placed a little below the line: it is indicated here by the sign  $\text{˘}$  placed below the letter. The only mark of punctuation in the MS. is a large dot, and it is so rendered here; but a double dot, the usual sign of visarga, is used once as a mark of punctuation, after *bhāryate* in fol. 6<sup>bv</sup>; and perhaps in *utiḥ* in fol. 15<sup>lv</sup>.

The date of this MS. may be estimated approximately by means of the copper-plate which was found inside the Nirvāṇa stūpa at Kasiā and which I have deciphered at Dr. Hoernle's request.<sup>1</sup> That plate may be assigned to the third quarter of the fifth century A.D. because of the coins found with it. The writing in this MS. is very much like that on the plate, though the characters here are more squat and wider. The letters here are written with rather more flourish and present a greater variety of form, thus the vowel-marks for *ā*, *i* and *ū* are made in three, and those for *e* and *ai* in two ways; also the vowel *o* in *bodhi* has two shapes. Two of the three forms for *ā* may be seen in *yāvatā*, in fol. 14<sup>bv</sup> (reproduced on Plate XXI, No. 1), and the third in *mahāsāhasre*, in fol. 18<sup>av</sup> (Anc. Khot., Pl. CVIII); the three forms of *i*, distinguished as *i*, *ī*, and *ĩ* respectively, in *citta-dhārā*, *citta-dhārā*, fol. 14<sup>bv</sup>, and *vālikāḥ*, fol. 14<sup>bv</sup>; and those of *ū* distinguished as *ū*, *ũ*, and *ú* respectively, in *Subhūte* fol. 14<sup>bv</sup>, *Subhūte* fol. 14<sup>lv</sup>, *paripūrṇāṃ* fol. 17<sup>bv</sup> (Anc. Khot., Pl. CVIII).<sup>2</sup> The two forms of *e* may be seen in *ucyate* fol. 14<sup>bv</sup>, and just below it, in *vpalabhyate*, fol. 14<sup>lv</sup>, those of *ai* differing similarly from each other; while those of *o* will be seen in the word *bōlhi*, in fol. 17<sup>bv</sup> and *bodhi* in fol. 17<sup>lv</sup> (Anc. Khot., Pl. CVIII), being distinguished as *ō* and *o* respectively. Initial *e* also has two quite different shapes, one of which occurs only once clearly, in *eram* in fol. 14<sup>lv</sup>, while the other is of frequent occurrence, as in fol. 17<sup>lv</sup>, 18<sup>av</sup> <sup>lv</sup>. Also the letters *a*, *ā*, *kh*, *bh*, *y*, and *l* display each at least two slight varieties in their forms; e.g. compare *bh* in *bhaviṇyat*, in fol. 17<sup>av</sup> and in fol. 17<sup>av</sup>; and *y*, in *yāva* and *°yena* in fol. 18<sup>av</sup>. These features suggest that this MS. is somewhat later than the copper-plate. Yet it cannot be much later, because both the shapes of *y* (which is a test letter as regards the script) are of the tripartite character. It seems therefore that this MS. may be assigned to about the end of the fifth or the beginning of the sixth century A.D.

In its matter the MS. agrees of course in the main with the printed text, but is less full. Sometimes there is close agreement, but at other times it varies

<sup>1</sup> See JEAS., 1912, pp. 123, 125. It is published in the Annual Report, Arch. Survey of India, 1910-11, pp. 73 ff.

<sup>2</sup> [See Note, on p. 195.—R. H.]



considerably, omitting sentences, or abbreviating them by the reduction of several cumulative expressions to one or two only, as will be seen from the first sentence. In only one or two places does it seem to contain additional matter. It would have been waste of labour and space to point out all the differences or even many of them, and only passages where there are large variations have been noticed in the footnotes.

For convenient use each page is printed as one paragraph, numbered with the number of the folio and the addition of *a* for the obverse and *b* for the reverse; and the beginning of each line in the page has been marked by a small roman numeral.

No translation is necessary here because there exists a translation of the Vajracchedikā prepared by Max Müller, in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xlix, Part II, pp. 109 ff.<sup>1</sup>

### TEXT

(2a) itad<sup>2</sup> avocat, Āścaryam Bhagavā yā[va]l [e]va (Tathā)gate-  
(na bo)ddhisatvā anupariṅhātāḥ paramen<sup>3</sup>ānugraheṇa<sup>4</sup> ¶ Yāvad eva  
Tathāgatena bo<sup>ii</sup>ddhisatvā parinditāḥ paramayā ¶ parinda<sup>¶</sup>(nayā<sup>4</sup> Tat  
katham Bhaga)vaṁ bōddhisatva-yāna-saṁprasthiteṇa sthātavyam katham  
cittam pra<sup>¶</sup>grahetavyam<sup>4</sup> Sādhu sā<sup>iii</sup>ddhu Bḥagāya<sup>5</sup> Subhūte anupa<sup>¶</sup>O<sup>¶</sup>  
riṅhātās Tathāgatena bodhisatvāḥ paramen<sup>3</sup>ānugraheṇa • parindi-  
tās Tathāgate(na bodhiso)<sup>i</sup>tvāḥ paramayā parindana<sup>¶</sup>O<sup>¶</sup>(yā<sup>4</sup> • Tena)  
hi Subhūte śṛṇu Sādhu ca suṣṭhu ca manasi kuru Bhāṣiṣye • Yathā  
(bodhisa)tra-yāna-<sup>v</sup>saṁprasthiteṇa sthātavyam yath(ā) ¶ cittam pragrahe<sup>¶</sup>  
tavyam<sup>7</sup> Evaṁ Bhagavān<sup>8</sup> ity āyuṣmān Subhūtir Bhagavataḥ pra-  
tṛya(śrauṣit, • Bhagavān avocat,)<sup>vi</sup>Iha Subhūte bodhi<sup>¶</sup>satvena cittam utpā-

<sup>1</sup> There is also, in the present volume, pp. 276 ff., a translation from the Khotanese, prepared by Professor Sten Konow.

<sup>2</sup> Begins at p. 20, l. 1, of the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> Not *ṇ*.

<sup>4</sup> Much more condensed than the printed text, cumulative expressions being reduced to a single one, and several words omitted. The form *parigrahetavya* is used here; compare fol. 18 a<sup>i</sup> <sup>ii</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *Bhagava* is marked with 4 dots above and 5 beneath. It does not occur in the printed text. These dots apparently indicate that it is an error here. Compare fol. 7 a<sup>r</sup>, footnote 7, p. 182. [See p. 397 for a similar practice in Khotanese writing.—R. H.]

<sup>6</sup> The circle indicates where, in the original folios, stood the blank space containing the string-hole, and interrupting lines iii and iv.

<sup>7</sup> Probably omitting *yathā pratipattavyam* of the printed text. See note 4 above.

<sup>8</sup> Read *Bhagavān*.

(2b) irūpiṇo<sup>3</sup> vā • arūpiṇo ॥rā • samjñino vā • asaṁjñino vā • nāiva samjñānānōpakā<sup>4</sup> vā • Yāvaṁtaḥ satvāḥ prajñāpyam(ānāḥ) prajñāpyante<sup>5</sup> • te mayā sairve anupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇa-dhātau ॥parinirvāpayita॥vyāḥ  
Evam aparimāṇāṁ ca satvāṁ parinirvāpayitvā na kaścit satvaḥ parinirvāpito<sup>iii</sup> bhavati • Tat kasya hetoḥ Satva- ॥Osaṁjñā hi Subhūte bodhisatvasya pravarteta na so bōdhisatva iti vaktavyaḥ Tat kasya (het)oph Na Subhū<sup>iv</sup>te bōdhisatvo yasyātma-samjñā<sup>6</sup> ॥Opravarteta • satva-samjñā vā • jīva-samjñā vā • pudgala-samjñā vā • Api tu Subhūte (bo)dhisatvenāśvatu-<sup>v</sup>pratipattito dānaṁ dātavyaṁ (na kva) ॥cit pra<sup>ti</sup>tiṣṭhi(tena dā)naṁ dātavyam, Na śabda-gandha-rasa-spraśṭavyeṣu prati-<sup>st</sup>ṭhihitvā dānaṁ dāta(vyaṁ) ॥Evaṁ hi Subhūte<sup>vi</sup> (bo)dhisatvena dānaṁ dātavyam, ya[th]ā (na nimitta)-samjñāyā (pratiṣṭhīhe) • Tat kasya hetoḥ • (Yāh Subhūte) bodhisatvo (pratiṣṭhī)to<sup>7</sup> dānaṁ dadāti ×

(6a) 'bhaṣitāh' • (Tad u)cyate kṣetra-viyū(bh)ā<sup>9</sup> iti • (Tasmā) Subhūte  
 bolhisatven<sup>i</sup>ācām pra<sup>ii</sup>tiṣṭhitām cittam utpādayitavyam<sup>10</sup> Na śabda-  
 gāndha-<sup>ii</sup>rasa-sparsa-pratiṣṭhitām cittam utpādayitavyam, [xxxxxxxx  
 xx<sup>11</sup> ā](tma)-bhāva syāt, tad yathā<sup>i</sup>[pi]<sup>ii</sup>nāma Sumeru-parvata-<sup>iii</sup>rājā •  
 Tat kin mayase Subhūte Mahān sa(h ātma)-bhāvo bhavet,<sup>12</sup> [Tat  
 kasya heto]<sup>r</sup> abhāva<sup>13</sup> sas Tathā<sup>i</sup>gatena<sup>ii</sup> bhāsi(tas) tai<sup>iv</sup>d ucyate

<sup>13</sup> The first letter is like *ra*; it does not suggest *alma*. After this is a further mission.

(ā)ṭma-bhāva iti • ○ Na hi sa bhā<sup>1</sup>[vo nśātma-bhāvah<sup>2</sup>] ॥Yāvanto hi<sup>3</sup> ॥  
[Su](bhū)te Gaṁgāyā ॥nadyā vāluk<sup>4</sup>ās tāvanto ॥Gaṁgā-nadyo bhaveyuh<sup>5</sup>  
Tat kin manyase Subhūte ॥ Api [nu tā bahvyo bhaveyuh<sup>6</sup> Aha Ta]cśēva  
tāva (Bhaga) ॥raṁ ××<sup>7</sup> bahvyo ॥ Gaṁ(gā-na)dyo (bha)viveyuh<sup>8</sup> prā(g e)va  
tatra vālukāḥ Ā[roca]yāmi te Subhūte [pra](tivedaya)[mi te] ॥××<sup>9</sup>  
(×<sup>0</sup> te ×) ॥×××××<sup>7</sup> ॥[vā](lukā)

[illegible]

<sup>1</sup> After *blā* a small letter, apparently *ta*, appears which has a line through it, as if it were a mistake and were struck out.

<sup>2</sup> Three sentences of the printed text are wanting here.

<sup>3</sup> Read probably *yāranto hi*, to correspond to *tāranto* which follows.

<sup>4</sup> This sentence occurs a little earlier in the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> These two letters are more than the printed text has. Read perhaps *yatra*.

<sup>6</sup> This letter looks like *sn*, so far as one can see from the traces of it.

<sup>7</sup> For all this breakage the printed text reads *yūvatyaś tāsū Gaṅgā-nadīsu*, but the reading here seems to be different.

<sup>8</sup> Begins at p. 27, l. 20, of the printed text. This letter may be *sa*.

<sup>9</sup> This letter seems quite clear, though it does not appear to make sense.

<sup>10</sup> Some 22 or 23 letters have been obliterated here, but the printed text is much longer.

<sup>11</sup> There are some 20 akṣaras wanting; they may perhaps be *tato puṇya-skandham prasaveta Bhagavān āha Yaś ca ho puṇaḥ*. Compare fol. 7 b<sup>v</sup> and 10 a<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Read perhaps *ho punnah*, or *Subhūte*.

<sup>13</sup> Read perhaps *samprakāśayet*, . *ayam eva*.

<sup>14</sup> There are two letters broken away here, and they must be composed of the instrumental case of *duhitṛ*. Its instrumental form here would seem to be *duhitṛnā*, compare *pitṛnā* in fol. 19 b<sup>v</sup>. This form fills the gap exactly.

<sup>15</sup> Compare fol. 7 *b*<sup>vi</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> The aksara *ma* had been omitted, and has been inserted interlinearly above *dāi*.

<sup>17</sup> In the first part of this gap read perhaps *dev-dśurasya lokasya*.

(7a) <sup>i</sup>pryāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhārayiṣyanti<sup>2</sup> Pa<sup>3</sup>ramena<sup>3</sup> te satv<sup>4</sup>śāscaryeṇa saman-  
vāgatā bhaviṣyanti • [Tasmīn prthivī-pradeśe] <sup>ii</sup>śāstā viharaty anyatarā × <sup>iii</sup>  
<sup>ii</sup>nyataro vā vijñā-guru<sup>5</sup> <sup>iii</sup>sthānīyaḥ Athāyusmān Subhūtir Bhagavantam  
etad avocat, Ko nāmsā<sup>iv</sup>yaṃ Bhagavaṃ dharma-paryāyaḥ <sup>iii</sup>Katham cāmanā  
dhārayāmi<sup>iv</sup> O Evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantarā Subhūtim etad avocat,  
Prajñā-pāramitā namāyaṃ Su<sup>iv</sup>bhūte dharma-paryāyaḥ E<sup>iv</sup>Ovaṃ cā  
ānam kāmān dhārayata • Tat kasya hetoḥ Yā cēyaṃ prajñā-pāramitā  
Tathāgatena (bhā) <sup>v</sup>ṣitā sā pāramitā ° Tat ki<sup>vi</sup> h[e]tō<sup>7</sup> n manyase Subhūte  
Api nu kaści dharmas Tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ Āha • No iti Bhagavi<sup>viii</sup>vaṃ na  
kaści dharmas Tathāgatena<sup>ix</sup> bhāṣitaḥ<sup>8</sup> Yāvat <sup>x</sup>Subhūte tṛ<sup>9</sup>śāhasra-mahā-  
sāhasre loka-dhātāu prthi(vi)-rajaḥ kiñcit,

(7b) <sup>x</sup>Tad<sup>x</sup> bahu bhavet, Āha Bahu Bha<sup>x</sup>gavaṃ prthivī-rajo bha[vet, yat  
tad Bha]gavaṃ prthivī-rajas Tathāgate(na bh)<sup>x</sup>āṣitaṃ • a-ra<sup>x</sup>(jas tad  
Bhagavaṃ) <sup>iii</sup>bhāṣitaṃ • Tad ucyate prthi<sup>iv</sup>vī-raja iti • Yo so loka-dhātuḥ  
a-dhātu sas Tathāgatena bhāṣitas Tad u(cyate loka-dhātu)r iti • Ta-  
<sup>iii</sup>t kin manyase Subhūte Api<sup>iv</sup> Onu dvātriṃśar<sup>11</sup> mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇais  
Tathāgato 'rhuṃ samyak-saṃbuddho (draṣṭavyaḥ) Ā(ha • No) iti Bha-  
<sup>iv</sup>gavaṃ<sup>12</sup> • Tat kasya hetoḥ Yāni<sup>v</sup> Otāni dvātriṃśa-mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇāni  
Tathāgatena bhāṣitāny alakṣa(ṇā)ni (tāni) Tathā(gatena) <sup>v</sup>bhāṣitāni  
×××<sup>13</sup> dvā<sup>x</sup>triṃśa-mahāpu(ruṣa)-lakṣaṇānāṣti • Yaś ca ho punaḥ Subhūte  
strī vā puruṣo vā (Gaṅgā-nadī-vūlikā-)<sup>xx</sup> ×<sup>14</sup> vi ×××××××<sup>15</sup> pa<sup>x</sup> (ritya)-

<sup>1</sup> Begins at p. 28, l. 13, of the printed text.

<sup>2</sup> Dhārayiṣyanti or vācayisyanti or paryavāpayanti would fit this gap.

<sup>3</sup> Not n apparently.

<sup>4</sup> Compare fol. 8a<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> This is the reading in the printed text and fits this gap.

<sup>6</sup> Or perhaps śāśva bhāṣitā.

<sup>7</sup> There is a curve of three dots around the top and right side of *heto*. It seems clear that the scribe first wrote *tat kasya heto*, but discovering his mistake enclosed *heto* with the dots and then wrote *n manyase*; and this implies that he must have altered *tat kasya* to *tat ki*. Dots around a word therefore indicate a mistake.

<sup>8</sup> Two sentences of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>9</sup> Compare fol. 16 b<sup>i</sup>, and fol. 18 a<sup>v</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Begins at p. 29, l. 7, of the printed text.

<sup>11</sup> Read perhaps <sup>iv</sup>triṃśar; but cf. śatānir in fol. 9a<sup>iv</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>13</sup> *Tad ucyate* is too much for this space apparently.

<sup>14</sup> Read probably *samā*, *n* being in the next line.

<sup>15</sup> Read probably *nātāmbhāvān dine dine*.

j[et. • ]<sup>1</sup> Yaś c-ēto dharma-paryāyā<sup>2</sup> cātuspadikām api gāthām udgrhya  
parasya<sup>3</sup> deśayet. • Ayam eva<sup>4</sup> ta-

(8a) i<sup>to</sup><sup>5</sup> bahutarāṃ puṇya-skandhāṃ prasave<sup>6</sup>ta Ath-āyusmāṃ Su-  
bhūti dharma-[vegen-śrū]<sup>7</sup>ni pramuñcat. So 'śrūṇi pramrjya Bhagavantam etad  
a<sup>ii</sup> vocat. • Āścaryāṃ Bhagavaṃ<sup>8</sup> (pa)ram-ā[ścaryāṃ Sugata] yāvad ayaṃ  
Tathāgatenā dharma-pa(ryāyo bhāṣi) tu<sup>7</sup> Yato me (jñānam utpannam  
na ma)<sup>iii</sup> yā evaṃ-rūpo dharma-pa<sup>8</sup> Oryāyāḥ śruta-pūrvaḥ Paramena<sup>8</sup> te  
satv-āścaryeṇa samanvāgatā bhaviṣyanti • ye (i)[ha] (sūtre) i<sup>v</sup> bhāṣyamāne<sup>9</sup>  
bhūta-saṃjñā Om utpādayiṣyanti • Y-āṣā Bhagavaṃ bhūta-saṃjñā s-āṣ-  
āsaṃjñā Tasmā Tathāgato bhā[śate Bhūta-]v<sup>v</sup> saṃjñā bhūta-saṃjñā iti Na  
mama Bhagavaṃ duṣkaraṃ yad aham inam dharma-paryāyaṃ bhāṣya-  
mānam<sup>8</sup> nu avakalpayāmy a(ty<sup>10</sup>a)dhimucyāmy. vi<sup>vi</sup> Ye pi ×××××××<sup>11</sup>  
×××<sup>12</sup> pañcāśa(tyā<sup>13</sup> imāṃ dharma-paryāyam a)vakalpayiṣyanti<sup>14</sup> •  
a(dh)i ××i × ×××(re)ṇa<sup>15</sup>

(8b) i<sup>16</sup> ×××××××××× nt(i)<sup>17</sup> T(e) (pa)ram-āścārya-samanvā(gatā bhu-  
viṣyanti) • Api tu ho punaḥ (Subhū)[te na teṣāṃ ā] tma-saṃ jñā prava(rti)  
ii<sup>ii</sup> syati • Na satva-saṃjñā na jīva-saṃjñā pravartiṣyati na<sup>18</sup> pudgala-saṃjñā

<sup>1</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>2</sup> For paryāyāc, final consonants being often omitted here.

<sup>3</sup> Compare fol. 10 b.

<sup>4</sup> Read probably prakāśayet, or Ayam eva.

<sup>5</sup> Begins at p. 30, l. 2, of the printed text.

<sup>6</sup> All this long double gap is exactly filled by what is in the printed text.

<sup>7</sup> Two clauses of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>8</sup> Not n.

<sup>9</sup> The printed text bhāṣyamāṇe śrutvā is a little too long for this space. Probably omit śrutvā, compare fol. 8 b; and read bhāṣyamāṇe.

<sup>10</sup> Yāmy a is clear and also dhi, but the letter between them is far from clear. It appears to be a preposition containing a small consonant, prefixed to adhi, such as aṭi, ann or perhaps abhi.

<sup>11</sup> The printed text is far longer than this space.

<sup>12</sup> What remains of these three letters looks like mināyā, but might possibly be [pa]ścimāyā.

<sup>13</sup> All this is more condensed than the printed text.

<sup>14</sup> This varies from the printed text.

<sup>15</sup> Read probably adhimucyāṣyanti vistareṇa; this agrees with the traces that remain of the first four letters. Pāli has the future form mucissati.

<sup>16</sup> Begins at p. 30, l. 17, of the printed text.

<sup>17</sup> Read perhaps ca parasya saṃprakāśayiṣyanti; compare fol. 10 b.

<sup>18</sup> [The superscript ri of 'rti' has a peculiar sideward position, apparently to avoid collision with aya of bhaviṣyati in the line above. See footnote 4, p. 168.—R. H.]



pravartisyati<sup>1</sup> • Tat kasya hetoḥ (Yā sâ ātma)-[saṃjñā] (sâivā)saṃjñā  
 iii Yā satva-saṃjñā yā jīva-<sup>2</sup> Osaṃjñā yā pudgala-saṃjñā • sâivāsaṃjñā •  
 Tat kasya hetoḥ Sarvba-saṃjñā (pagatā) hi Bu (ddhā bhagavantāḥ)  
 iv Evam ukte Bhagavān āyu Oṣmantam Subhūtim etad avocat, Evam  
 etat Subhūte evam eta Subhūte Param-āśca (rya-samanvā)<sup>v</sup> gatās te  
 ×××××<sup>3</sup> sūtre bhāṣyamāne<sup>4</sup> nōtrasiṣyanti • na saṃtrasiṣyanti na saṃ-  
 trāsam āpatṣyanti • [Ta] (t kasya) hetoḥ • Paramu-<sup>vi</sup> pāramitēyaṃ Subhūte  
 Tathāgatena bhūṣitā<sup>5</sup> • Yā Tathāgatena parama-<sup>vii</sup> pāramitā bhāṣitā<sup>6</sup> tām  
 ××××××× bhāṣante<sup>7</sup>

(9a) i (A)pi<sup>8</sup> tu Subhūte yā Tathāgatasya kṣānti-pāramitū sâivā  
 āpāramitā • (Tat ka)sya hetoḥ<sup>9</sup> Yādā (me Ka)[līṅga-rājā aṅga-] pra-  
 tyāṅga-māṃsīny acchai<sup>10</sup> iitsī • nōāsi me tasmīn samaye ātma- (saṃjñā  
 vā satva-jīva-pudgala-saṃjñā vā • na me kāci saṃjñā nōāsaṃjñā babbhūva  
 (• Ta) t kasya hetoḥ sa<sup>iii</sup> cen me Subhūte tasmīn sa (Omāye) ā (tma-  
 saṃjñā) jñābhaviṣyat, vyāpāda-saṃjñā metasmīn samaye bhaviṣyat, (t, ) [××××  
 ××]<sup>11</sup> saṃjñā • pudgala-saṃjñā bhaviṣyat, t, ryā O pāda-saṃjñā metasmīn  
 samaye bhaviṣyat, Abhijānāmy aham Subhūte atite 'dhrani paṃ (ca-jāti-  
 śatāni)<sup>r</sup><sup>12</sup> yod āvham kṣānti-vādi ṛṣir babbhūra Tatra me nōā (tma-saṃjñā  
 babbhūva na) satva-saṃjñā • na jīva-saṃjñā • na pudgala-saṃjñā • Tasmā  
 tarhi Subhūte bodhisa<sup>v</sup>itvena sarvba-saṃjñā vivarja yitvānuttarāyāṃ  
 samyak<sup>12</sup> [(am)(bodhau) ci(tam utpāda)yitavyam, Na rūpa-pratiṣṭhitam  
 cittaṃ utpādayitavyam (Na śa)bda-(ga-)

<sup>1</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>2</sup> These akṣaras do not seem quite to fill up the space, and perhaps *ca* should be read after the first *yā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read perhaps *satvā Ye iha*, see fol. 8 a<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Not *ṇ*.

<sup>5</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted here.

<sup>6</sup> The construction here differs from that of the printed text.

<sup>7</sup> The printed text *aparimāṇā api Buddhā Bhagavanto bhāṣante* is too long for this gap.

<sup>8</sup> Begins at p. 31, l. 9, of the printed text.

<sup>9</sup> The *h* is a scribal blunder: see similarly fol. 13 b, footnote 9, p. 188.

<sup>10</sup> The printed text exactly fits the gap.

<sup>11</sup> The printed text *śacet sattva-saṃjñā jīva-* is too long for this space. Perhaps, following the analogy of line ii above, we might read *śacet satva-jīva-* which would suit the space.

<sup>12</sup> These syllables would ordinarily be a little too much for this space, but might suit it, if written closely as many letters in this line are written. The *r* appears to be euphonic between *i* and the semi-vowel *y*; but cf. *trīṣār* in fol. 7 b<sup>iii</sup>.



(9b) <sup>i</sup>(ndha<sup>1</sup>-ra)[sa-spraṣṭavya]-(pratiṣṭhi) <sup>ii</sup>taṁ ×××××××<sup>iii</sup>(tpādayita-  
vyam\_) ××× (pra)[ti](ṣṭhitam) [na] (cālvāpra)tiṣṭhānam<sup>2</sup> Tasmā[d eva  
Tathāgato bhāṣat]i<sup>3</sup> (na) <sup>iv</sup>rūpa-pratiṣṭhitena bōdhisatve <sup>v</sup>na dānam  
(dāta)vyam\_ <sup>vi</sup>Api tu Subhūte bodhisatven-sālvam dāna-parityāgam pari-  
tyajya sa(rvba-sa)tvā(nām arthāya) <sup>vii</sup>Yā cālvā sā satva-samjñā sālva  
<sup>viii</sup>○(sam)jñā • (Ya) etc sarvva-satvā Tathāgatena bhāṣitās ta evāsatvāḥ  
(bhūta-vād)i (Subhūte) [Tathā]<sup>ix</sup>gataḥ satya-vādi Ta(tha)tā-vā <sup>x</sup>○ Tathā-  
(ga)taḥ a-vitatha-vādi • Api tu Subhūte yathā Tathāgatena dharmo  
'bhisam[buddho] (na ta)tra [sa]<sup>xi</sup>tyam na mṛṣā • Tad yathā Subhūte  
<sup>xii</sup>a <sup>xiii</sup>ndhakāra-praviṣṭaḥ evam vastu-patito bodhisatvo vaktavyaḥ Yo  
vastu-patito dānam pa[rityajati Tad yathā] <sup>xiv</sup>(Subhūte) puruṣo  
(ca)[kṣuṣm]ām <sup>xv</sup>× <sup>xvi</sup>pra <sup>xvii</sup>bhātāyām sūrye 'bhyudgate nānā-vividhāni rūpāni  
paśyet, evam bo[dhisatvo] <sup>xviii</sup>draṣṭavyo yo avastu

(10a) <sup>i</sup>patito<sup>7</sup> dānam paritya(jati) • <sup>ii</sup>Api tu Su <sup>iii</sup>bhūte ye te kula(putrā  
vā • ku)la-duhitaro vā • ima(in dharmā-paryā) <sup>iv</sup>yam udgrahesyaṁti<sup>8</sup> • dhāra-  
yisya <sup>v</sup>īnti • vācayisyaṁti • (paryav) <sup>vi</sup>āpsya <sup>vii</sup>(nti) • jñātās te Tathāgatena •  
dṛṣṭās te Tathāgatena • buddhās te Tathāgate(na) <sup>viii</sup>○ <sup>ix</sup>sarve te satvā aprame-  
yam <sup>x</sup>ī <sup>xi</sup>puṇya-skandham prasaviṣyaṁti • <sup>xii</sup>○ Yo <sup>xiii</sup>yam ca ho punaḥ  
Subhūte strī vā puruṣo vā pūrvāhna<sup>10</sup>-samaye • Gaṁgā-[nadi-vālīkā-  
samān<sup>11</sup> ā]<sup>xiv</sup>ivtma-bhāvam parityāgām pa <sup>xv</sup>Oritya <sup>xvi</sup>je • madhyāhna-samaye  
sāyāhna-samaye • Gaṁgā-nadi-vālīkā-samān (ātma)bhāvam parityāgām  
parityajet, <sup>xvii</sup>12 Ane <sup>xviii</sup>na ××× <sup>xix</sup>13 ka <sup>xx</sup>lpa-ko[t]i-satu-sāhasam ātmabhāva-pari-

<sup>1</sup> Begins at p. 32, l. 2, of the printed text.

<sup>2</sup> All this is very much more condensed than the printed text, and it is not easy to fill in the blanks with any certainty.

<sup>3</sup> Bhāṣ is used here in the parasmaipada, see fol. 13a<sup>v</sup>, and apparently in foll. 11 b<sup>vi</sup>, 13 b<sup>iv</sup>, and 18 b<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> More condensed than the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> These letters may be a mistake for *tathā-vādi*, as the printed text has.

<sup>6</sup> There appears to be room here requiring another akṣara.

<sup>7</sup> Begins at p. 32, l. 19, of the printed text.

<sup>8</sup> This is the probable form here, see foll. 10 b<sup>iii</sup>, 11 a<sup>iv</sup>, and 11 b<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> More condensed than the printed text.

<sup>10</sup> Not n.

<sup>11</sup> See the next line where this expression occurs again. These two passages supplement each other clearly.

<sup>12</sup> Much more condensed than the printed text.

<sup>13</sup> The printed text *paryāyena bhāṣati* is longer than suits this gap, and here the construction is in the singular and not the plural.

tyāgaṃ parityajet, Yaś cēmaṇi dha(rma-paryāyaṃ śrutvā na pra-  
viñkṣipe[*t, cya*]<sup>m</sup> eva bahutarāṃ puṇya-skandhaṃ<sup>1</sup> prasaveta • (Ka)h  
(punar a xxx m<sup>1</sup>) Subhūte yo likhitvāśod(gṛhñiyāt, dhāra)ye • vā-

(10b) icaye<sup>2</sup> • paryavāpnu<sup>yāt</sup> parasya<sup>3</sup> vistareṇa saṃprakā(śa)ye  
Api tu Subhūte (acintyo 'tu)lyo 'yaṃ dharma-paryāyaḥ (Ayaṃ ca) dharma-  
paryāyaḥ<sup>ii</sup> Tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ<sup>iii</sup> Agrayāna-saṃpra[sthītānāṃ sa](tvā-  
nām arthāya) • śreṣṭha-yāna-saṃprasthītānāṃ satvānām arthāya (Ye  
imāṃ dha)rma-pa<sup>iii</sup>ryāyaṃ udgrahesyaṃti • dhāra<sup>o</sup>giṣyaṃti • deśa-  
yisyaṃti • vācayisyaṃti • paryavāpsyanti<sup>4</sup> • jñātā(s te) Tathāgatena (dṛ)ṣtās  
te Tathāvīgatena<sup>4</sup> • Sarve te satvā prame<sup>ya</sup><sup>5</sup>o puṇya-skandh(ena)  
samanvāgatā bhaviṣyaṃti • Acintyenātulyeṇa • aprameye(ṇa •) [amā-  
pyeṇa]<sup>6</sup> (p)uṇya-skandhena samanvāgatā bhav<sup>i</sup>ṣyaṃti (Sarve te)  
satvāḥ xxyena<sup>7</sup> bodhin dhārayisyaṃti • Tat kasya hetoḥ • Na hi x<sup>xxx</sup>  
xxx<sup>8</sup> vīdharmo [h][nā]dhimuktikāḥ śro(tuṃ) nā<sup>9</sup>tma-dṛṣṭikāḥ na  
satva-dṛṣṭikāḥ na jīva-dṛṣṭikāḥ na pudgala-dṛṣṭikāḥ xx<sup>xxxxxxxxxx</sup>

(11a) lxxxxxxx tuṃ<sup>10</sup> vā • vācayitum vā • paryavāptum vā • nāidam  
sthānaṃ vidyate • Api tu Subhūte yatra pṛthivī-prad[ē]śe a(yaṃ) sūtr-  
d(uto) prakāśisyante • pūjanīyaḥ sa pṛthivī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati • sa-deva-  
manuṣy-āsurasya lokasya vandanīyaḥ pradakṣiṇī-(karaṇīya)ś ca (sa pṛthi-)  
vī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati • caitya<sup>o</sup>sa pṛthivī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati • Ye te  
Subhūte kula-putrā vā kula-duhitara vā imāṃ evaṃ<sup>iv</sup>rūpa-sūtra-āntān  
ugrahesya<sup>o</sup>tī<sup>11</sup> • dhārayisyaṃti<sup>12</sup> • deśayisyaṃti<sup>12</sup> • vācayisyaṃti<sup>12</sup> • paryavāp-  
syati<sup>13</sup> • Te paribhūtā bhaviṣyaṃti • su-paribhūtāś ca bhaviṣyaṃti • Yāni

<sup>1</sup> The reading here differs from the printed text.

<sup>2</sup> Begins at p. 33, l. 12, of the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> The printed text has *parebhyas* here and elsewhere, but this MS. reads *parasya* in some cases, compare fol. 6 b<sup>v</sup>; and *parebhyah* later in other cases, compare fol. 16 b<sup>iii</sup>. Either word might be read here.

<sup>4</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>5</sup> The printed text has *aprameyeṇa*.

<sup>6</sup> So probably.

<sup>7</sup> The printed text has *samānīśeṇa*, but the word here is different.

<sup>8</sup> Read perhaps *śakyāṃ Subhūte ayaṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> In this and the following gap the printed text has nearly twice as much matter.

<sup>10</sup> Begins at p. 34, l. 7, of the printed text.

<sup>11</sup> The *d* is omitted, just as *t* in *ōtrasiṣyaṃti* for *ōltras*<sup>o</sup>, fol. 8 b<sup>v</sup>. [See footnote 17, p. 99.—R. H.]

<sup>12</sup> The verb is in the singular.

<sup>13</sup> The verb is in the singular. A line of the printed text is omitted after this

teṣāṃ satvānāṃ pūrva-janmikāni karmāṇi kṛtāny apāya-saṃ(vartanī-  
yāni) tā(ni dṛṣṭa) <sup>vi</sup>eva dharme paribhū(tatayā) pūrva-janmikāny  
aśubhāni karmāṇi ×× [××××××××××××××××××] (Abhijānā-)

(11b) [m]y ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> Subhūte (a)ṭite 'dhvany a(saṃkhyeyaiḥ kalpaiḥ  
asaṃ)khyeyatarai [r Dīpaṃkarasya] [Tathāgatasya samyak-sambuddhasya  
pareṇa caturaśīti<sup>4</sup>] <sup>ii</sup>Buddha-koṭi-niyuta-śa[ta]-sahasrāṇi babhūva • Ye mayā  
ārādhitā<sup>5</sup> • yaṃ ca mayā (Subhū)[te] [××××××××] [×××<sup>6</sup> na] <sup>iii</sup>vīrādhitā  
Yaṃ ca carimi Okāyāṃ paścimikāyā vartamānāyām<sup>7</sup> imaṃ sūtr-āntam  
udgrahesyanti • dhārayiṣyanti • vācayī<sup>v</sup>syanti • paryavāpsyanti<sup>8</sup> • Asya O  
Subhūte puṇya-skandhasy-āntikād eṣa pūrvakaḥ puṇya-skandhaḥ śati-  
mām<sup>9</sup> api kalām n=ô(×<sup>10</sup>)<sup>v</sup>tī • sahasrimām api • śata-sahasritamāni api •  
koṭi-śata-sahasritamām api<sup>11</sup> • saṃkhyām api • kalām api • gaṇanām api<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>vi</sup>(upan)i(śadam ap)i(na kṣamu)te Sace Subhūte teṣāṃ kula-putrāṇāṃ  
kula-duhitṛiṇāṃ vā puṇya-skandham bhāṣet, yāvat te kula-pu-

Folio 12 wanting.

(13a) im<sup>13</sup> a[*bhisaṃbu*]ddha[s Tas]m(ā) Dīpaṃ[kareṇa Ta]thāgatena  
vyākṛto bhaviṣyati tvaṃ mānav-ānāgate 'dhvani Śākyamu(ni)r nāma

<sup>1</sup> The printed text has *kṣapayisyanti Buddha-bodhiṃ cēdnuṣrāpsyanti*; but this is two or three akṣaras too short to fill the gap.

<sup>2</sup> Begins at p. 34, l. 20, of the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> The bottom portions only of these four akṣaras are discernible, but they agree with the reading *khyeyatarai*.

<sup>4</sup> These words fill the gap exactly.

<sup>5</sup> This MS. has °rādḥ° in this and the following sentences. The printed text has °rāg°.

<sup>6</sup> Read probably *te Buddhā Bhagavanta ārādhitā*, except that these words seem to be one akṣara too little.

<sup>7</sup> More condensed than the printed text.

<sup>8</sup> A sentence of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>9</sup> Sic; the printed text has *śatāmām*.

<sup>10</sup> The character is a consonant without any trace of a vowel-mark. It resembles *pa* or *ṣa*, and must apparently be *pa* of the preposition *upa*. The reading is not *upaiṭi* as in the printed text. There is room for a small letter after this character, such as *mā* if the *ā* is superscript. Perhaps the full reading may be *upamāti*, and *upamā* occurs in the next sentence of the printed text.

<sup>11</sup> More abbreviated than the printed text.

<sup>12</sup> The character does not appear to be *pyzu*.

<sup>13</sup> Begins at p. 36, l. 21, of the printed text.

¶Tathāgato 'rhan sam¶(yak-sam)<sup>i</sup>buddhaḥ Tat kasya hetoḥ ¶Ta¶thāga¶ta¶  
 iti Subhū[te Bhūta]-tathatāy-ādhi vacanam eva<sup>1</sup> • Yaḥ kaści Subhūte  
 e¶vam rade Tathāga¶[ten-d]<sup>ii</sup>rhatā samyak-sambuddhen-ānu¶Ottar¶ā  
 samyak-sambodhim abhisā(m)buddhāḥ<sup>2</sup> Nāsti Subhūte sa kaści dharmo  
 yas Tathāgaten-(ān)uttarām<sup>i</sup>v samyak-sambodhim abhisam¶Obu¶ddhaḥ  
 Yaḥ Subhūte Tathāgatena dharmo 'bhisambuddhaḥ na tatra satyam na  
 mṛṣā Tasmā Tathāgato vbhāṣati sarvba-dhār[m]ā ¶xxxxxx<sup>3</sup> dha¶r[m]ā  
 sarvba-dharmā iḥi Subhūte Sarve te a<sup>4</sup>-dharmā Tad ucyante sarvba-  
 dharmā • Tad yathā Subhūte pu<sup>v</sup>ruṣo bhaved upēta-¶kāyo mahā-kāyaḥ  
 xx<sup>5</sup> ā¶yusmā Subhūtir āha • Yo so Bhagavaṁ Tathāgatena ¶bhāṣi¶[taḥ  
 u]pē(ta-kāyo ma-)

(13b) iḥā-kāyaḥ<sup>6</sup> āyus[m]ām¶xxxxxx<sup>7</sup> (Bhagavaṁ) Tathāgatena  
 bhāṣitaḥ upēta-kāyo mahā-kāya ¶iti a-kāyaḥ sa¶s Tathā(ga)<sup>i</sup>tena bhāṣitaḥ  
 Ta[d] u[c]ya¶te upētakāyo ma¶hā-kāya • Evam etat Subhūte Yo bodhi-  
 satvaḥ evaṁ vade • Ahaṁ satvām parinirvā<sup>iii</sup>payiṣye • Na sa bodhisā-  
 o tvo va¶ktavyaḥ Tat kasya hetoḥ Asti hi Subhūte kaści dharmo yo  
 bodhisatvo nāma • Āha • No iti Bha<sup>i</sup>gavaṁ<sup>8</sup> Tasmā Tathāgato bhā¶O¶  
 ṣati niḥsatvā sarvba-dharmāḥ nirjivā niḥspudgalāḥ<sup>9</sup> Yaḥ Subhūte bodhi-  
 satvo evaṁ vade • Ahaṁ vḥṣetra-viyūbhām niṣpādayiṣye • ¶vi¶tatha[m  
 e]vaṁ kartavyaḥ Tat kasya hetoḥ Kṣetra-viyūbhā kṣetra-viyūbhā iti  
 Subhūte ¶A¶viyūvibhā sā Tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ Tad ucyate kṣetra-  
 viyūbhā iti • Yaḥ Subhūte bodhisatvo [n]airātma-dharmā nai¶rātma-  
 dharmāḥ sa¶[Ta-]

(14a) iḥāgaten<sup>10</sup>ā[r]hatā sa[myak-sambuddhena] bodhisatvo bodhisat-  
 tva iti vaktavyaḥ Tat kin manya(se Su)¶bhūte Samvid¶yate ¶Tathāgatasya¶

<sup>1</sup> Three lines of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>2</sup> A line and a quarter of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>3</sup> The printed text reads here *Buddha-dharmā iti Tat kasya hetoḥ*, but this MS. obviously varies here.

<sup>4</sup> This letter is not clear; it might be *tvā* or *tu*.

<sup>5</sup> There are two more letters here than the printed text has.

<sup>6</sup> Begins at p. 37, l. 17, of the printed text.

<sup>7</sup> The scribe seems to repeat himself here, and the words *Subhūtir āha Yo so* would exactly fill all this space.

<sup>8</sup> Two lines of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>9</sup> The *ḥ* is a scribal blunder; see fol. 9a, footnote 9, p. 184.

<sup>10</sup> Begins at p. 38, l. 10, of the printed text.

māṁsa-cakṣuḥ Āha • saṁvidyate Bhagavaṁ Tathāgatasya māṁsa-cakṣuḥ  
 Tat kin manyase Subhūte Saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya divya[m] cakṣuḥ  
 Āha • Evam eva Bhagavaṁ saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya divyaṁ  
 cakṣuḥ Tat kin manyase Subhūte Saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya prajñā-  
 cakṣuḥ Āha • Eva[m] eva Bhagavaṁ saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya prajñā-  
 cakṣuḥ Tat kin manyase Subhūte Saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya dharma-  
 cakṣuḥ Āha • Era[m] eva Bhagavaṁ saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya dharma-  
 cakṣuḥ Tat kin manyase Subhūte Saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya buddha-  
 cakṣuḥ Āha • Evam eva Bhagavaṁ saṁvidyate Tathāgatasya buddha-cakṣuḥ  
 Tat kin manyase Subhūte Yāvanā Gaṁgāyā nadyā

(14b) ivālikāḥ<sup>2</sup> api nu tā vālikās Tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ Āha • Evam eva  
 Bhagavaṁ bhāṣitā Tathāgatena<sup>4</sup> sū<sup>5</sup> (vā)likāḥ Tat kin manyase  
 Subhūte Yāvanā Gaṁgāyā nadyā vā (lukās) tāvantā Gaṁgā nadyā  
 bhaveyuḥ Tatra yā vālukāḥ tāvataḥ loka-dhātavo bhaveyuḥ Kici  
 bahavaḥ tā loka-dhātavo bhaveyuḥ Āha • Evam eva Bhagavaṁ  
 bahavas tā loka-dhātavo bhaveyuḥ Āha • Yāvata Subhūte te  
 loka-dhātuḥ satvā teṣāṁ ahaṁ nānā-bhāva-citta-dhārāṁ prajānāmi • Tat  
 kasya hetoḥ Citta-dhārā citta-dhārā iti Subhūte Adhārā eṣā Tathāgatena  
 bhāṣitā Tad ucyate citta-dhārā iti Ta(t kasya) hetoḥ Atitaṁ Subhūte  
 cittaṁ nōpalabhyate • Anāgataṁ cittaṁ nōpalabhyate • Pra<sup>7</sup>tyutpannaṁ  
 (cittaṁ nō) palabhyate<sup>6</sup> • ×

(15a) i<sup>1</sup> × × × × × × ya i<sup>7</sup> tu<sup>7</sup> Tat kin manyase ma(hāsā)hasraṁ

<sup>1</sup> This long gap can be restored with confidence according to the analogy of the preceding sentences and the printed text.

<sup>2</sup> Begins at p. 39, l. 4, of the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> Some of the letters that filled this gap have become impressed on the lower margin of fol. 15a, and can be discerned there upside down and reversed, namely, th × × × bhāṣitāḥ Āha × vame. The text has been thus restored.

<sup>4</sup> See note <sup>3</sup>; all these letters can be discerned on the lower margin of fol. 15a.

<sup>5</sup> This letter looks more like sū than tā.

<sup>6</sup> This ends with line 14 on p. 39 of the printed text. For the following blank letter, see next note.

<sup>7</sup> The following words Tat kin manyase agree and begin with l. 15 on p. 39 of the printed text, but these preceding words and the small gap at the end of fol. 14b seem to contain either additional matter which comes between ll. 14 and 15 of that text but does not appear there, or the words in the latter part of l. 15, those words coming first and tat kin manyase being inserted parenthetically after them. The latter supposition is improbable, because such a construction occurs



loka-dhātūn sapta-ratna-paripūrṇam (o) dā<sup>i</sup> ii *evaṃ eva Su<sup>iii</sup> bhūte Bahu sa kula-putro Ovā (kṇ) la-duhitā vā tato nidānam puṇya-skandham prasave<sup>ta</sup> • Āha • Bahu Bhagavaṃ • Āha • <sup>2</sup> *evam eva Su<sup>iii</sup> bhūte Bahu sa kula-putro Ovā (kṇ) la-duhitā vā tato nidānam puṇya-skandham prasave<sup>ta</sup> • Āha • No iti Bhagavaṃ Na rūpa-kāya-pariniṣpatyā Tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ* • No iti Bhagavaṃ Na rūpa-kāya-pariniṣpatyā Tathāgato draṣṭa<sup>ryaḥ</sup> Tat kasya he<sup>toḥ</sup> Rūpa-kāya-pariniṣpa-<sup>vi</sup> *iti rūpa-kāya-pariniṣpatyir iti A-pariṇipattir eṣā Tathāgatena bhāṣitā* *Tad ucyate Rūpa-kāya-pariniṣpattir iti •**

(15b) <sup>i</sup> *Tat kin manyase Subhūte la(kṣaṇa)-saṃpadā yās Ta<sup>ii</sup> thā-gato draṣṭavyaḥ<sup>6</sup> Tat kasya hetoḥ Yā sā lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā Tathāgatena bhāṣitā lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatena bhāṣitā Tad ucyate la(kṣaṇa)-saṃpadā iti • Tat kin manyase Subhūte A<sup>pi</sup> nu Tathāgatasya<sup>8</sup> āvaṃ bhava<sup>iii</sup> *iti Ma<sup>iv</sup> yā dharmo deśito<sup>9</sup> Yo O mama Subh[ūte] evaṃ vade • Tathāgatena kaści dharmo abhyācakaṣeta mān saḥ Subhū-<sup>iv</sup> te asat<sup>10</sup> [u]dyhūtena<sup>11</sup> • O Tat kasya hetoḥ Dharma-deśanā dharma-**

nowhere else in this MS. and the word *iti* negatives it. *Iti* indicates the close of the preceding discussion. Hence the former supposition seems right, and the gaps contain additional matter not in the printed text.

<sup>1</sup> This letter looks like *ta*, *vā* or *dā*, and judging from the printed text should be *dā*. The following gap can contain six average-sized or seven small letters. The whole passage should probably run thus, *kṛtvā arhadbhyaḥ samyak-saṃbuddhebhyaḥ dānam dadyāt api nu sa*. It is more abbreviated than the printed text.

<sup>2</sup> This gap would contain the mark of punctuation (which always follows *āha*) and seven letters. Read perhaps *Evam etat Subhūte*, the phrase of assent being doubled in the printed text. It occurs doubled thus in fol. 8 b<sup>v</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Two lines of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>4</sup> Begins at p. 40, l. 13, of the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> *Saṃpadā* is treated as the nomin. singular, see line ii. There are traces of the *y*; compare the same sentence in fol. 17 a<sup>iii</sup>, iv.

<sup>6</sup> A line of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>7</sup> According to the printed text these words should be read *bhāṣitālakṣaṇa*.

<sup>8</sup> Or perhaps *āva*, as it should be with *saṃpadā*. Compare *a-saṃjñā* in fol. 19 a<sup>v</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> A line and a half of the printed text are omitted after this.

<sup>10</sup> The words *deśita iti* are suggested by the printed text here, but seem rather too much for the space unless we read *ity abhyā*.

<sup>11</sup> The prefix *ut* seems here to be superfluously repeated.



d[e]śanā iti Subhūte *Nāsti sa* kaści dharmo yo dharmā-deśa<sup>1</sup> *nā* ×××  
 ×××<sup>2</sup> *ā*<sup>1</sup> *yuṣmān* Subhū<sup>3</sup> *ti* *r* *Bhagavantam* etad avocat, Santi Bhagu-  
 vaṁ keci *saṁ* *tvā* ××××× *ye* ime evaṁ-vi<sup>4</sup> *rūpa-dharmān* ×××× *mānā* ××  
 nti<sup>5</sup> ×× *śraddhā* *śyanti*<sup>2</sup> • Bhagavān āha • Na te Subhūte ××××××××  
 ××××<sup>3</sup>

(16a) <sup>1</sup>Sarva<sup>4</sup>-satvā sarvba satvā iti Subhūt[e] *Asa*(*tvās te*) Tathāga-  
 tena bhāṣitā Tad ucyate [*sa*]*rvba-satvā* *iti* • *Tat kin manyase Sa* *bhūte*  
 Api nu kaści dharmas Tathāgaten-ānuttarāṁ samyak-saṁbodhiṁ abhisam-  
 buddhaḥ *Āyuṣmān* Subhū<sup>3</sup> *tir āha* No *iti* <sup>5</sup>*Bhaga* <sup>iii</sup> *ivam* kaści dharmā yaḥ  
 TathāOgaten-ānuttarāṁ *samyak-saṁbodhiṁ* abhisambuddhaḥ Bhaga-  
 vān āha • ×××××××× <sup>6</sup> *ivevam* eta Subhūte anuOr api tatra dharmo  
 na saṁvidyate n<sup>o</sup>palabhyate • Tad ucyate 'nuttarā samyak-saṁbo-  
<sup>7</sup>*dhiḥ* *Api tu Subhū* <sup>7</sup> *te* samaḥ sa dharmā na tatra kiṁcid biśamaṁ Tad  
 ucyate 'nuttarā samyak-saṁbodhiḥ (*n*)airātme(*na* • *nir*)jīvatvena • niḥsa-  
<sup>8</sup>×××××××× <sup>7</sup> *ina* • Samā s<sup>ā</sup>nuttarā samyak-saṁbodhiḥ sarvbe<sup>8</sup> *kuśalair*  
 dharmair abhisambudhyate • Kuśalā dharmā kuśalā dharmā iti Su-  
 bhūte [A-]

(16b) <sup>9</sup>idharmā<sup>9</sup> *ezēva* te Tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ Tad ucyante kuśalā  
 dharmā iti • Ye khalu Subhūte yāvanāḥ tr-sāhasra-mahā-sāhasre loka-  
 dhā<sup>10</sup>tau Sumeravaḥ parvata-rājānaḥ tāvantān rāṣiṁ saptānām ratnā-  
 nām abhisamharitvā dānaṁ *dadyād*<sup>10</sup> yaś *ezātaḥ* prajñā-pāra<sup>11</sup> *mitāyā*

<sup>1</sup> There is room for six akṣaras here, of which the last has the vowel *ā* apparently, *Nāmsōpalabhyate* of the printed text does not suit.

<sup>2</sup> All this is much abbreviated, and it is difficult to offer more suggestions for filling up the gaps.

<sup>3</sup> Read probably *satvā nāsatsvā* *Tat kasya hetoh*, yet there still remain three more spaces for akṣaras, which are uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> Begins at p. 41, l. 8, of the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> Compare fol. 13 <sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> The printed text in doubling the phrase of assent suggests that we should read here *Evam etat Subhūte*, but this seems to be one letter too short for the space. Compare the doubled phrase in fol. 8 <sup>iv</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> The printed text suggests the reading here should be *tvātrena nispṛgalatce*, but this seems to be one letter too much for the space.

<sup>8</sup> For *sarvbaḥ*.

<sup>9</sup> Begins at p. 41, l. 20, of the printed text.

<sup>10</sup> More abbreviated than the printed text.

xxxx<sup>1</sup> ॥ iicātuspadīm api gāthām uOdgrhya parebhiyo deśaye • asya Subhūte puṇya-skandhasya eṣa pūrvakaḥ puṇya- ॥ skandhoḥ śatataṁ ॥ iḥkalā nōpeti • upaniśāOm api na kṣamate • Tat kin manyase Subhūte Api [nu] Tathāgatasyān<sup>2</sup> ॥ vaṁ bharati ×<sup>2</sup> mayā sa<sup>3</sup> ॥ tvā mocitāḥ Na ho punaḥ Subhūte evaṁ draṣṭavyaṁ Tat kasya hetoḥ Na Subhūte ka[ści sa]tvo 'sti ya<sup>4</sup> ॥ s Tathāgatena parimocitāḥ ॥ viYadi punaḥ Subhūte kaścit satvo bhavet, yas Tathāgatena parimocito 'bhaviṣyat, sa [e]va Tathā<sup>5</sup> gatasya ātma-grāho 'bhaviṣyat ॥

(17a) i(satva)-grāho<sup>3</sup> • jīva-grāhaḥ pudgala-grāho 'bhaviṣyat, Ātma-grāha iti Subhūte agrāha eṣa Tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ Sa bāla-pr<sup>4</sup>thag-janair udgrhītaḥ bāla-prthag-janā iti Subhūte a-janās te Tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ Tad ucyante bāla-prthag-janā iti ॥ iiiTat kin manyase Subhūte LaOkṣaṇa-saṁpadāyās Tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ Āha • Evam eva Bhagavaṁ lakṣaṇa-saṁpadāyās Ta<sup>5</sup> ॥ iṥthāgato draṣṭavyaḥ<sup>4</sup> Āha • OSacet punaḥ Subhūte lakṣaṇa-saṁpadāyās Tathāgato draṣṭavyo 'bhavi<sup>6</sup> ॥ yad rā<sup>7</sup> ॥ j<sup>8</sup>api cakr<sup>9</sup>ivarti Ta<sup>10</sup>thāgato 'bhaviṣyat, Tasmād alakṣaṇa-saṁpadāyās Tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ Āyusmāṁ Subhūtir āha • Ya<sup>11</sup> ॥ th<sup>12</sup>āham xxx<sup>5</sup> ॥ Bha<sup>13</sup>ga-vato<sup>14</sup> ॥ vi<sup>15</sup>bhāṣitasya<sup>16</sup> rtham ājānāmi • na lakṣaṇa-saṁpadāyās Tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ Atha Bhagavaṁ tasyāṁ ve<sup>17</sup> ॥ lāyām imāṁ gāthām xxx<sup>6</sup> ॥

(17b) iṣit, १ ॥ Ye māṁ rūpeṇa adrākṣ(ē) \* Ye māṁ (ghoṣeṇa) anvayuh mūthyā-prahāṇa-prasṛtā na māṁ<sup>9</sup> dra[kṣya](nti) te (na) ॥ rāḥ Tat kin manyase Subhūte La<sup>10</sup> ॥ iḥkṣaṇa-saṁpadāyā Tathāgatenānu(tta)rā samyak-sambodhi(m abhisaṁ)buddhāḥ Na ho punaḥ Subhū(te evaṁ) draṣṭavya<sup>11</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> The printed text has *dharmaparyāyād*, but that is too long for this gap.

<sup>2</sup> So the printed text, but there is room for one more akṣara.

<sup>3</sup> Begins at p. 42, l. 12, of the printed text.

<sup>4</sup> This sentence differs altogether from the printed text; and three lines of that text are omitted after this.

<sup>5</sup> There are three more akṣaras here than the printed text has.

<sup>6</sup> The printed text has *ime gāthe abhāṣata*, but here only one verse is quoted, and the verb would seem to be (reading on into fol. 17b) some irregular form like *abhāṣit*. *Bhāṣ* is used here in the parasmaipada, see fol. 13a<sup>v</sup>. Still one akṣara would remain blank.

<sup>7</sup> Begins at p. 43, l. 5, of the printed text.

<sup>8</sup> The *k* has a vowel-mark above but none beneath. *Adrākṣit* seems to be intended. Grammatical irregularities occur here frequently.

<sup>9</sup> The letter seems to be *maṁ* or *mā*, but not *mām*.

Na Subhūte lakṣaṇa-saṃ<sup>iii</sup>(pa)<sup>iii</sup>dāyās TathāgatenānuOttarā samyak-saṃbodhim abhisambuddhāḥ syāt khalu evaṃ aśyā<sup>1</sup> Bodhisatva-y<sup>ii</sup>āna<sup>ii</sup>-(saṃprasthi)tena sa<sup>i</sup>ṛtvena kasyaci dharmasya vināOśaḥ prajñaptah ucchedo vā • Na ho punas te Subhūte evaṃ draṣṭavyaṃ Na bō<sup>iii</sup>dhi<sup>iii</sup>-satva-yāna-saṃprasthi<sup>i</sup>tena satvena kasyaci dharmasya vināśaḥ prajñaptah nōcchedaṃ vā • Yaḥ khalu punaḥ Subhūte Gaṃgā-nadī-vālukā-samāṃ loka-dhātūṃ viṣapta-ratna-paripūrṇāṃ kṛtvā dānaṃ dadyād<sup>2</sup> yaś ca bodhisatvo nairātmeṣu anutpattikeṣu dharmeṣu kṣāntim pratilabheta • Ayam eva te (dā)[naṃ]<sup>3</sup>

(18a) 'bahutarāṃ' puṇya-skandhaṃ prasaveta • Na ho punaḥ Subhūte bodhi[satve]<sup>ii</sup>na puṇya-skandhaḥ parigrahetavyaḥ Āha • Nanu Bhagavaṃ pu<sup>iii</sup> (ṇya)-iiskandhaḥ parigrahetavyo • Bhagavān āha • Parigrahetavyaḥ Subhūte (nōgra)[hetavyaḥ Tad ucyā]<sup>ii</sup>te pari<sup>iii</sup>[grahetavyaḥ Api tu<sup>iv</sup>] Subhūte [ya]h<sup>iii</sup> kaścid evaṃ vade • TathāgaOto gacchati vāgacchati vā • tiṣṭhati vā • (nī)śidati vā • [śayyāṃ] v(ā kalpaya)ti na me saḥ bhāṣī<sup>i</sup>tasyārtham ājānāti • TaOt kasya hetoḥ Tathāgata iti Subhūte ca<sup>i</sup> kvacid āgataḥ a-kvacid gataḥ Tasmād ucyate Tathā<sup>v</sup>gato 'rthāṃ samyak-saṃbuddhaḥ Yaḥ khalu punaḥ Subhūte kula-putro vā • kula-duhitā vā • yāvanti tṛ-sāhasra-mahāsāhasre loka-dhātāu vipṛthivī-rajāṃsi sa evaṃ-rūpāṃ maṣiṃ kuryā yāva evāsaṃkhyeyena • Tad yathā nāma paramāṇu-saṃcayaḥ Tat kin manyā[se] Subhū-

(18b) ite<sup>8</sup> Api tu sa paramāṇu-saṃcayo bhavet, Āha • Evam eva Bhagavaṃ Bahu sa paramāṇu-saṃcayo bhavet, Tat kasya hetoḥ Sace Bhagavaṃ (sa)[n]<sup>ii</sup>(ca)yo 'bhaviṣya na Bhagavāṃ 'bhāṣiṣyaṃ paramāṇu-saṃcaya iti • Tat kasya heto Yo so Bhagavatā paramāṇu-saṃcayo

<sup>1</sup> This seems to be intended for a negative verb *a-śyāt*; compare *a-gacchati* in fol. 18 a<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> More abbreviated than the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> The printed text has *Ayam eva tato nidānaṃ*.

<sup>4</sup> Begins at p. 44, l. 1, of the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> These words which nearly agree with the printed text exactly fit this long gap.

<sup>6</sup> These words fit this gap and agree with the printed text, except that *tad ucyate* always stands in this MS. for *tenōcyate* of the printed text, and *iti* is omitted as it is often in this MS.

<sup>7</sup> The printed text has *na*, but the letter here resembles *ca* or *da* and not *na*.

<sup>8</sup> Begins at p. 44, l. 15, of the printed text.

bh[āṣitaḥ] a-[saṃ]<sup>ii</sup>cayaḥ sa Bhagavatā bhāṣiOtaḥ Tad ucyate para-  
māṇu-saṃcaye. iti • Yam ca Tathāgato bhāṣati mahāsa[ḥ]sro (loka-)  
i<sup>v</sup>dhātuh a-dhātu sas TathāgaOtena bhāṣitaḥ Tad ucyate mahāsahasro  
loka-dhātuh Tat kasya hetoḥ Sace Bhaga[va]m dhātur avbhaviṣyat, sa  
cāva piṇḍa-grāho 'bhaviṣya • Yaś cāiva Tathāgatena piṇḍa-grāho  
bhāṣitaḥ (a)-[grā]ha sas Tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ Tavi<sup>d</sup> ucyate piṇḍa-grāha  
iti • Bhagavān āha Piṇḍa-grāhaś cāiva vyavahāro Subhūte 'nabhilapyah  
Na sa dharma rādharmaḥ Sa ca bāla-<sup>1</sup>

(19a) i<sup>p</sup>rthag<sup>2</sup>-janair udgr(hi)ta <sup>xxxxxxx<sup>3</sup></sup> vade • Ātma-drṣṭis  
Tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ satva-drṣṭiḥ jīva-drṣṭiḥ pudgala-drṣṭiḥ<sup>4</sup> Ta-  
i<sup>ii</sup>thāgatena bhāṣi<sup>ii</sup>tā Api nu sa<sup>ii</sup>myag vada<sup>ii</sup>mā<sup>ii</sup>no vade • Subhūtir āha<sup>5</sup> •  
Yā sā Bhagava<sup>ii</sup>m ātma-drṣṭis Tathā[ga]tena bhāṣitāḥ<sup>ii</sup> i<sup>iii</sup>a-drṣṭiḥ sā  
Tathāgate<sup>ii</sup>O<sup>ii</sup>a<sup>ii</sup> bhāṣitā<sup>ii</sup> Ta<sup>ii</sup>d ucyate ātma-drṣṭir iti • Evaṃ Subhūte  
bodhisatva-yāna-saṃprasthītena sarvba-<sup>ii</sup>dharma<sup>ii</sup> i<sup>v</sup>jñātavyā draṣṭavyā •  
adhi<sup>ii</sup>O<sup>ii</sup>(sṭhita)vyā<sup>6</sup> • (Ya)thā na dharma-saṃjñā pratyupasthāhe • Tat  
kasya heto Dharma-(saṃjñā) <sup>ii</sup>dharma-saṃjñā iti Subhū<sup>ii</sup>te a-saṃjñā-<sup>ii</sup>ēṣā  
Tathāga(tena) <sup>ii</sup>bhāṣi<sup>ii</sup>(tā) Tad ucyate dharma-saṃjñā-<sup>ii</sup>ēti • Yaḥ khalu  
Subhūte bodhisatvo (mahāsa)<sup>ii</sup>to xxxxxx<sup>7</sup> loka-dhātum<sup>ii</sup> vi<sup>ii</sup>sapta-(ratna-  
par)i<sup>p</sup>(īrṇāni) <sup>ii</sup>xxxx<sup>ii</sup> parityaje • d<sup>9</sup> yaś ca kula-putro vā • kula-duhitā  
vā (i)<sup>ii</sup>taḥ p<sup>ii</sup>ri<sup>ii</sup>jñā-pāramitāyā dharma-paryāyā cātuspa-<sup>10</sup>

(19b) i[āi]<sup>m</sup><sup>11</sup> api gāthām udgr(hya) <sup>ii</sup>dhāraye • <sup>ii</sup>[deśaye • vā](ca)ye  
[paryavāpnuyāt parebhyaś<sup>12</sup>] (ca vistar)<sup>ii</sup>epa saṃprakāśayed ayaṃ tato  
bahularam puṇya-<sup>ii</sup>(skandham prasavet, Katha[m] ca saṃprakāśa-<sup>ii</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The words of the printed text fill the gap exactly. It also reads *avyavahāro*.

<sup>2</sup> Begins at p. 45, l. 7, of the printed text.

<sup>3</sup> Judging; from the printed text the words in this blank might be either *yaḥ kaści Subhūte evaṃ*, or *Tat kasya hetoḥ Ya evaṃ*. The latter seems less probable because *tat kasya hetoḥ* is omitted in the Japan MS. as noted in the printed text.

<sup>4</sup> There seems to be one more syllable here than in the printed text.

<sup>5</sup> A line of the printed text is omitted after this.

<sup>6</sup> So the word appears to be.

<sup>7</sup> Read perhaps *pramey-āsaṃkhyeyāṃ*.

<sup>8</sup> Read perhaps *parityāgam*; see fol. 9 b<sup>ii</sup>, and fol. 10 a<sup>iv-v</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> The punctuation here is out of place.

<sup>10</sup> For *cātuspadim*, see fol. 16 b<sup>iii</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Begins at p. 46, l. 1, of the printed text.

<sup>12</sup> Such traces of the letters as remain agree with this reading.

(yed ya)thā n-ākūsaye • Tad ucyate samprakāśamyet,<sup>1</sup> Tāra[kā timi]-  
 ram dipo māy-āvaśyāya-budbudaṁ svapa<sup>iii</sup>nanā vidyud abhram ca evaṁ  
 draś[ta]O<sup>o</sup>vya[m] samś(kṛtaṁ) Idam avoca Bhagavā[n ā]ttamanā  
 Sthavira-(Subhū)[tis te] ca bhikṣu-bhikṣuṇy-upāsak-ōpā<sup>iv</sup>(sikū) • sa-deva-  
 gandharvba-O<sup>o</sup>mānu<sup>u</sup>ś-āsuraś ca [l]oko Bhagavato bhāṣitām abhya-  
 nandur iti • ¶ Ādhyāṣṭama Bhagavati Ārya-Vajracchedi<sup>v</sup>kā prajñā-  
 pāramitā samāptā× (ya) siddhi× ya<sup>2</sup> • saha bhartari Nandimbaleṇa •  
 saha pitṛṇā e<sup>3</sup>×××××××× ××××<sup>vi</sup>[××ā×] balena • (sa)ha××××××××  
 (n)ena • saha (Ne)saleṇa • saha Saṁcaxtyo • sa(ha × sarvba-satv)[aiḥ  
 ××××]××

<sup>1</sup> The printed text puts this after the verse quoted here.

<sup>2</sup> These letters must apparently contain some woman's name, because the word 'husband' follows.

<sup>3</sup> This letter is not like the *e* always used in this MS. but resembles that in *evam* in fol. 14 <sup>lii</sup>.

[Note to p. 178. The forms *ū* and *ū̄* occur only with *bh* (in the proportion of 103 : 12); and *ū̄*, in a slightly modified form, occurs also with *r* (see, e.g., *rūpeya*, fol. 17 <sup>li</sup>, in Ancient Khotan, Plate CVIII); while the form *ú* occurs with *p*, *s*, and *y*. All three forms are found also in the manuscript of the Saddharina-puṇḍarika, edited by Professor Lüders, pp. 144 ff. In that manuscript, indeed, all, or most of the other varieties of vowel signs have been noticed; see pp. 140-2. The forms *ū̄*, *ū̄̄* (in the *rū̄* variety), and *ú* are the fourth, second, and first, respectively, of Professor Lüders' enumeration. Of his third form there is no example in the Vajracchedikā. —R. H.]

# VOCABULARY TO ALL SANSKRIT TEXTS \*

By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

(H. = Hoernle, L. = Lüders, P. = Pargiter, Th. = Thomas.)

## A

\*a-kuśalamūla, stock of demerit, Th. 4 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-gacchati, he does not go, P. 18 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 a-gati, evil course, H. 4 (1) *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 agni-traya, three kinds of fire, H. 4 (2) *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*a-grāha, baseless notion, P. 17 *a*<sup>i</sup>, 18 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
 Aṅgulimāla, pr. n. of a robber, H. 12 (3) *b*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*a-cari, not-moving, Th. 11 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*a-cintika, unthought of, Th. 7 (1) *a*<sup>ii</sup>, 7 (2) *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iii*.  
 a-cintya, inconceivable, Th. 7 (2) *a*<sup>iv</sup>; P. 10 *b*<sup>i</sup>, *iv*.  
 a-jana, insignificant person, P. 17 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 Ajita, pr. n. of a person, Th. 11 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 aṇuka-ccidra, minute hole, H. 13 (1) *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
 aṇḍa-ja, born from an egg, P. 2 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*atigambhīra, very profound, Th. 7 (2) *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*ativistaraṃ, at great length, Th. 7 (1) *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 atita-buddhe, a past Buddha, Th. 7 (2) *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*.  
 atite 'dhvani, in time past, Th. 5 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; P. 9 *a*<sup>iv</sup>, 11 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*atisvalpatva, extreme sparseness, Th. 3 *a*<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*a-datt-ādāra, taking things wrongfully, H. 10 (57) *a*<sup>iv</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iii*.  
 \*a-duṣṭūl-āpatti, not-grave offence, H. 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 a-drṣṭa-pūrva, not seen before, Th. 6 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-drṣṭi, baseless theory, P. 19 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*adbhuta-prāpta, struck with wonder, L. 259 *b*<sup>iii</sup>, *vi*.  
 adrākṣi(t), he sees, P. 17 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*a-dvandva, unequalled, H. 12 (1) *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iii*.  
 \*a-dharma, baseless dharma, P. 13 *a*<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*a-dhātu, not a dhātu, P. 7 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 \*a-dhārā, not a flow, P. 14 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
 adhigantu-kāma, desiring to understand, Th. 3 *a*<sup>i</sup>.

adhimukta, (whose mind) is set upon (something), L. 3 *b*<sup>vi</sup>; *adhimuktika*, P. 10 *b*<sup>vi</sup>.  
 adhimukti, steady resolve, Th. 8 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 adhiyacana, designation, epithet, P. 13 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 adhiṣṭhāna, resolve, H. 4 (1) *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 adhiṣṭhita, subjected, Th. 2 *b*<sup>viii</sup>.  
 \*adhiṣṭhitavya, to be held fast, P. 19 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 \*adhyārāma-gata, gone to a monastery, H. 1 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*adhyāśayena, purposely, Th. 5 *b*<sup>vii</sup>.  
 \*adhycsyati, he invites, L. 260 *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iv*.  
 adhvan, time, Th. 5 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; see *atite*, *anā-gata*.  
 \*adhyabhāsit (for *adhyā*<sup>c</sup>), he pronounced, Th. 2 *a*<sup>vii</sup>, 7 (1) *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 7 (2) *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 a-nata, firm, Th. 8 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 \*an-atikrānta, not overstepping, Th. 7 (1) *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 an-anta-guṇa, infinitely good, Th. 7 (2) *b*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 \*an-anugata, not practising, Th. 8 *b*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*.  
 \*an-abhinata, feeling no inclination towards, H. 6 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*an-abhiprasanna, ill-disposed, H. 5 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 \*an-abhiramya, incapable of joy, Th. 6 *a*<sup>iv</sup>, *v*, *vi*.  
 an-āgata, not-come, future, with *adhvan* time, L. 260 *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *v*; P. 13 *a*<sup>i</sup>, or *kāla*, time, Th. 3 *a*<sup>v</sup>, or *citta*, thoughts, P. 14 *b*<sup>vi</sup>, or *buddha*, Th. 7 (2) *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*.  
 \*an-āttamanatā, not rejoicing, H. 10 (57) *b*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*an-āstāra, not spreading-out of robes, H. 3 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
 a-niyato rāśi, mass of what is neither truth nor falsehood, H. 4 (2) *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*a-nirṣyuka, freedom from envy, H. 10 (56) *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
 anukampā, mercy, L. 254 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; H. 2 *b*<sup>iv</sup>.  
 an-uttara, final, Th. 4 *b*<sup>vii</sup>; supreme, Th. 11 *a*<sup>x</sup>, *b*<sup>iii</sup>; L. 253 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 259 *a*<sup>vi</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; P. 13 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, 16 *a*<sup>ii</sup>, 17 *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iii*.

\* Including only selected words; those not recorded elsewhere are marked with an asterisk.



\*an-ut[t]rasitu-kāma, desirous to have no apprehension, Th. 10 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 an-utpattika, not liable to rebirth, P. 17 b<sup>vi</sup>; Th. 11 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*anudarśin, perceiving, L. 3 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*an-uddiṣṭa, undeclared, Th. 2 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 an-uddhāra, not-taking-up of robes, H. 3 a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 an-upadhiṣeṣa, absence of individuality, P. 2 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 \*anuparigrhīta, received, P. 2 a<sup>i</sup>. iii.  
 \*anupālakṭva, cherishing, H. 10 (56) b<sup>ii</sup>. v.  
 \*anuprêkṣin, searching, Th. 4 a<sup>vii</sup>.  
 anumanyatu, may it grant, Th. 10 b<sup>viii</sup>.  
 anumodita, approved, Th. 7 (2) a<sup>i</sup>.  
 Anurādha, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 b<sup>i</sup>.  
 anuvyañjana, secondary sign, L. 253 b<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*anūsāmsā, praise, Th. 2 a<sup>viii</sup>.  
 \*an-ovāda-prasthāpanā, initiating censure, H. 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; a°-viṣṭhāpanā, preventing censure, H. 3 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 antamaśas, even, L. 253 b<sup>i</sup>; Th. 2 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 antaḥ-pakva, food cooked indoors, H. 3 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 antarāya, interference, H. 10 (57) a<sup>v</sup>; obstacle, Th. 2 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 antarāpana, market-place, L. 253 b<sup>vii</sup>.  
 antargata (indriya), inward turned (senses), H. 1 b<sup>v</sup>.  
 antardhāna, disappearance, Th. 3 a<sup>vi</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*antardhāni, id., Th. 3 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 antardhāsyate, it will be hid, Th. 3 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 antevāsin, mate of a trade-man, H. 6 b<sup>v</sup>.  
 antovusta, (food) kept indoors, H. 3 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 andhakāra-praviṣṭa, entered into a dark place, P. 9 b<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*apatrāpya, modesty, Th. 6 b<sup>vii</sup>.  
 \*a-paritrasyamāna, not being in fear, L. 3 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 \*a-paribhava, not-contemptuousness, H. 10 (57) a<sup>ii</sup>.  
 Apalāla, pr. n. of a Nāga, H. 5 b<sup>vi</sup>.  
 apavaktr, detractor, H. 12 (3) a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 apāya, place of suffering, Th. 5 b<sup>v</sup>; P. 11 a<sup>v</sup>; see *tr-apāya*.  
 \*a-pārimitā, not a perfection, P. 9 a<sup>i</sup>.  
 apāśraya, observance (four), H. 4 (1) a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 \*a-pitrjñatā, not honouring one's father, H. 10 (56) b<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-pragalbha, unassuming, H. 8 b<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*a-pratikarm-āpatti, offence without subsequent atonement, H. 3 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*a-pratigrhīta, not received, H. 3 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*a-pratighāti, not-contentious, H. 12 (2\*) a<sup>iv</sup>.

\*a-pratipudgala, who has no rival, H. 6 b<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-pratilabdha, unobtained, Th. 2 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 a-pratiṣṭhāna, having no reliance, P. 9 b<sup>i</sup>; apratiṣṭhita, not relying on, P. 2 b<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*a-pramāpatara, countless, Th. 10 a<sup>viii</sup>.  
 a-bahirgatona (mānosena), without outward-turned (thoughts), H. 1 b<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*a-brāhmaṇyātā, not living as a brāhman, H. 10 (56) b<sup>i</sup>.  
 abhigīta, chanted, L. 253 a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*abhiprakiranti, they overwhelm, Th. 11 b<sup>vii</sup>. viii.  
 \*abhipravarṣi, it rained down, Th. 11 b<sup>vi</sup>.  
 \*abhimantraṇa, invitation, H. 10 (57) a<sup>i</sup>.  
 abhimukhi-kṛta, set against, H. 12 (1) b<sup>v</sup>.  
 abhiyoga, endeavour, Th. 3 a<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*abhisamnyāna, visiting, H. 12 (3) a<sup>v</sup>. vi.  
 abhisamśkarot (abhisamakarot), he performed, Th. 1 b<sup>i</sup>; abhisamśkr̥ta, performed, Th. 1 a<sup>i</sup>.  
 abhisamśkāra, performance, Th. 1 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*abhisamharitvā, having collected, P. 16 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 abhisamaya, comprehension, see *jñāna, dharma*.  
 abhisambuddha, enlightened, L. 253 b<sup>ii</sup>; P. 9 b<sup>iv</sup>, 13 a<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv, 16 a<sup>ii</sup>. iii, 17 b<sup>ii</sup>. iii.  
 abhisambodhi, enlightenment, L. 253 b<sup>iii</sup>, 254 b<sup>vii</sup>.  
 abhistavinsu, they eulogized, Th. 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 abhihita (abhihata), afflicted, Th. 5 b<sup>iv</sup>, with *jara*, q.v.  
 abhūṣit (abhūṣi), it happened, Th. 11 a<sup>iii</sup>. vi. vii. x, b<sup>i</sup>. ii.  
 \*abhy anumodana, approval, H. 10 (57) b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 abhy anumodita, approved, Th. 7 (2) a<sup>i</sup>.  
 abhyavakiranti, they cover, Th. 11 b<sup>vii</sup>. viii.  
 abhra, cloud, P. 19 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*a-manasī-kāra, inattentive, Th. 5 a<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-manuṣya, not-human, Th. 2 a<sup>i</sup>. iii.  
 a-mama, having no self-conceit, H. 6 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 \*a-mātrjñatā, not honouring one's mother, H. 10 (56) b<sup>i</sup>.  
 a-māya, having no illusion, H. 6 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 \*a-miśri-kṛta, undefiled, L. 3 b<sup>i</sup>.  
 \*ambara-taṣa-sṭha, heaven, Th. 7 (2) b<sup>v</sup>.  
 \*a-rakṣaṇīya, not needing to be guarded, H. 4 (2) a<sup>iii</sup>; a-rakṣita, not guarded, H. 4 (2) a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 araṇya, forest, Th. 4 a<sup>i</sup>, 7 (2) a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 aram, completely, Th. 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
 a-rūpin, formless, P. 2 b<sup>i</sup>.

\**artha-caryā*, beneficent rule, H. 4 (1) *bv*.  
 \**arth-ātara*, ferry of the meaning (interpretation), H. 13 (3) *av*.  
*arddha-hāra*, half-necklace, Th. 11 *bz*.  
*Ardrā*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *av*.  
 \**Aryasoma*, pr. n. of a Buddhist monk, H. 2 *bii.iii.vi*.  
*a-lakṣaṇa*, bad sign, P. 7 *biv*; °*a-sāmpadā*, wealth of bad sign, P. 17 *av*.  
*a-lābha*, ill-success, want of success, H. 10 (57) *av*.  
*alpa-buddhi*, having little understanding, Th. 7 (1) *aiii* \**alpa-bhoga*, having little means, H. 10 (57) *aii*; \**alpa-śakya*, having little power, H. 10 (56) *ai*.  
*avakrānti*, entrance upon, Th. 8 *biii*.  
*avagunṭhita*, veiled, H. 13 (3) *aiiv*.  
*avabhāsa* (*śroṭṛasya*), range (of hearing), Th. 2 *av*.  
 \**a-varṇ-ārha*, unworthy of praise, H. 13 (1) *aii*.  
 \**a-varṣika*, a monk of less than a year's standing, H. 2 *aiiv*.  
*avalokayati*, he looks towards, L. 260 *avi.vii*.  
 \**avaskaratā*, off-scouring, H. 13 (1) *bii*.  
 \**a-vastu-pratipattita*, without relying on anything, P. 2 *biv*.  
*avahita*, attentive, Th. 7 (2) *avi*.  
 \**a-vikīrat*, not dropping about (almsfood), H. 1 *bii*.  
*a-vikṣipta*, undisturbed, Th. 7 (2) *avi*; H. 1 *aii*, *bii.iv*.  
 \**a-vijānamāna*, not understanding, Th. 7 (1) *aiii*.  
 \**a-vitatha-vācīn*, not-untruth speaking, P. 9 *biv*.  
*a-vipāka*, without result, Th. 4 *bii*.  
 \**a-viyūbha*, not a vyūha, no display, P. 13 *bv*.  
 \**a-vaiivartika*, unable to turn back, L. 254 *avii*, 260 *avi*; *av°-bhūmi*, a stage of bodhisattvahood, Th. 10 *aviii*.  
 \**a-vyākaraṇiya*, not to be explained or answered, H. 4 (1) *biii*.  
 \**a-vyāpāda*, absence of malice, H. 4 (1) *aii*.  
 \**a-vyāvadhy-ādhimukta*, who is set upon kindness, L. 3 *bvi*.  
*a-śūśruṣā* (for *śūśrūṣā*), not caring to listen, H. 10 (56) *bii*.  
 \**a-śrāmaṇyatī*, not living as a Śramaṇa, H. 10 (56) *bi*.  
*Asleṣā*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *avi*.

*Āśvini*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *ai*, *bi*.  
*a-saṁkhyeya*, innumerable, Th. 2 *aii*, 11 *aiii*; P. 18 *avi*.  
 \**a-saṁcaya*, not an aggregate, P. 18 *bii*.  
*a-saṁjñā*, baseless idea, P. 8 *aiiv*, *bii*, 9 *aii*, *biii*, 19 *av*.  
 \**asat-pralāpa*, idle talk, H. 13 (2) *bii*.  
*a-sattva*, not a being, P. 9 *biii*, 16 *ai*.  
 \**a-saṁpradhārya*, inconceivable, H. 13 (2) *aiii*.  
 \**a-sāraka*, not real, Th. 7 (1) *bvi*.  
*asi*, sword, Th. 6 *bvi*.  
*asura*, a class of mythological beings, P. 11 *aii*, 19 *biv*; Th. 6 *aviii*, *biv.v*; \**asura-pura*, Asura settlement, Th. 6 *aiii.v*; *as°-bhavana*, *id.*, Th. 6 *bii*; *as°-rāja*, Asura king, Th. 6 *bvi-ix*; *asurēndra*, Asura overlord, Th. 6 *aiiv*, *bv*; with *kaṣaya*, Th. 6 *bix*.  
*a-secanaka*, charming, with *bhāva*, H. 12 (2<sup>a</sup>) *avi*.  
 \**a-syā*(t), it may not be, P. 17 *biii*.

### Ā

*ākara*, precious, Th. 7 (2) *biv*.  
 \**ākāśaye*(t), he shows, P. 19 *bii*.  
*ākīrṇa*, crowded, H. 12 (2<sup>a</sup>) *bv*.  
*ākroṣṭr*, reviler, H. 12 (3) *avi*.  
*ākṣipet*, it should put to shame, H. 12 (2<sup>a</sup>) *av*.  
 \**ācakṣeta*, it may be spoken, P. 15 *biii*.  
 \**Ātānāti*, pr. n. of a Mahāyaksha, H. 5 *bii.iv*.  
 \**āttamanatā*, ready-mindedness, H. 10 (56) *aiii*, (57) *aiiv.v*, *bii.iv*.  
*āttamanas*, with attentive mind, Th. 10 *biii*; P. 19 *biii*; see *āptamanas*.  
 \**ātma-grāha*, positing of self, P. 16 *bvi*, 17 *ai*; \**ā°-drṣṭi*, belief in self, P. 19 *ai*. *ii.iii*; \**ā°-drṣṭika*, P. 10 *bvi*; *ā°-bhāva*, one's own self, personality, H. 4 (1) *bvi*; P. 6 *aiii.iv*, 10 *aiiv.v*; \**ā°-saṁcetana*, consciousness of self, H. 4 (1) *bvi*; \**ā°-saṁjñā*, conception of self, P. 2 *biv*, 8 *bi.ii*, 9 *aii.iii.v*.  
 \**ādi-sūtra*, aboriginal sūtra, Th. 7 (2) *biv*.  
*ādīnava*, evil, Th. 2 *bix*.  
*āddhyaṣṭama* (?), P. 19 *bv*.  
*Ānanda*, pr. n. of Buddhist monk, H. 13 (3) *aii*.  
 \**āptamanas*, with receptive mind, H. 5 *aii*, 7 *bv*. See *āttamanas*.  
*ābhāsa*, reach of perception (by the senses), L. 3 *av-viii*.  
*āyatana*, sensation, Th. 4 *aii*; L. 3 *bvi*.

\**āyū-pramāṇa*, duration of life, Th. 11 <sup>aii</sup>.iv; L. 259 <sup>bi</sup>.

\**āyusmān*, venerable, Th. 1 <sup>aii</sup>; P. 2 <sup>av</sup>, 7 <sup>aii</sup>, 13 <sup>bi</sup>, &c.

\**āraṇyaka*, wild animal, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.

\**ārūpya*, incorporeal state, Th. 8 <sup>bi</sup>.

\**ārgaḍa*, bolt (of door), H. 1 <sup>bviii</sup>.

\**ārya*, the Elect, epithet of Buddhist monks, Th. 8 <sup>aii</sup>.v, <sup>bi</sup>-iv; also of a book, P. 19 <sup>biv</sup>.

\**ālambana*, opportunity, H. 9 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āloka*, light (opp. *tama*s), H. 12 (1) <sup>bv</sup>, 13 (3) <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āvṛta*, encompassed, overcome, with *tama*, q.v.

\**āvrahana* (*avarhaṇa*), tearing off, H. 3 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āśī*, fang of a snake, sting of an insect; in *āśī-ṛṣa*, having poison in its fang, snake, Th. 2 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āścarya-prāpta*, struck with wonder, L. 259 <sup>biii</sup>.vi.

\**Āṣāḍha*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āsana-kuśalena*, with propriety in (choosing) a seat, H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āstāra*, spreading-out of robes, H. 3 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āsrava*, passion, with *kṣīna*, L. 3 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**āhāra*, nutriment (four kinds of), H. 4 (1) <sup>av</sup>.

### I

\**icch-ōpavicāra*, seduction by desire, H. 12 (2<sup>7</sup>) <sup>aii</sup>.

Indra, pr. n. of a deva, H. 5 <sup>aii</sup>.

### Ī

\**īryāpatha*, becoming deportment, H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>.<sup>biv</sup>.

### U

\**uddāra*, heretical (?), Th. 8 <sup>biv</sup>.

\**utksipta* (*otksipta*)-*caḥṣuṣā*, with downcast eyes, H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>bv</sup>.

\**utkṣepaṇīya* (-*karma*), (rite of) suspension, H. 3 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**uttama-pudgala*, the best possible person, H. 6 <sup>biii</sup>.

Uttara-bhadravatī (*°bhadrapadā*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>avii</sup>.

\**u[t]trasīyanti*, they will be frightened, P. 8 <sup>bv</sup>; *u[t]trasta*, frightened, Th. 6 <sup>biii</sup>.

\**utpadyamāna*, arising, H. 4 (1) <sup>avii</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>.

\**Utpalavaktra*, pr. n. of a king, Th. 5 <sup>avi</sup>, <sup>bvi</sup>.

\**utpāda*, source, L. 3 <sup>bvi</sup>.

\**utpādayati* (*cittam*), he turns (his thoughts)

to, Th. 4 <sup>avii</sup>, <sup>bvii</sup>; *utpādayisyanti*, P. 8 <sup>aii</sup>; *utpādayitavyam*, P. 6 <sup>aii</sup>.ii, 9 <sup>avi</sup>.

\**utsahāmas*, we exert ourselves, L. 260 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**uda-pāna*, place of drinking water, well, H. 8 <sup>bi</sup>. See *jurāda-pāna*.

\**udāra*, great, grand, Th. 2 <sup>bv</sup>.

\**udikṣaṇīya*, to be gazed at, Th. 4 <sup>bv</sup>.

\**udgrhṇīyāt*, he should preserve, P. 10 <sup>avi</sup>; *u[d]grahesyati*, P. 11 <sup>aii</sup>; *udgrahes-*

*yanti*, P. 10 <sup>biii</sup>, 11 <sup>biii</sup>; *udgrhya*, P. 6 <sup>biv</sup>, 16 <sup>biii</sup>, 19 <sup>bi</sup>; *udgrhita*, P. 15 <sup>biv</sup>, 17 <sup>aii</sup>, 19 <sup>aii</sup>; \**udgrhṇīta*, (fruit) picked up, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>; \**u[d]grahetavya*, to be rejected, P. 18 <sup>aii</sup>; *udgrhitavya*, to be taken note of, H. 1 <sup>bviii</sup>.

\**uddiśet*, he should expound, exhibit, Th. 10 <sup>aii</sup>; *uddiśe*, Th. 2 <sup>biii</sup>; *uddiśeyāti*, Th. 2 <sup>aii</sup>; *uddiśoya*, Th. 2 <sup>aviii</sup>.

\**uddhāra*, the taking-up of robes, H. 3 <sup>avi</sup>.

\**udbhāvanā*, proclamation, H. 12 (2<sup>7</sup>) <sup>aii</sup>.

\**upakaraṇa*, expedient, means, Th. 7 (2) <sup>avi</sup>.

\**upaccheda*, cutting off, with *ṛtti*, q.v.

\**upajīvyā*, who can be depended on, Th. 4 <sup>biii</sup>.

\**upadrava*, affliction, Th. 2 <sup>bix</sup>.

\**upadhi*, appearance, phenomenal, H. 7 <sup>bi</sup>.

\**upaniśārāya*, residing, Th. 1 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**upaniṣada* (v.l. *niṣāda*, M. M. ed., p. 35), (the duration of) a musical note, P. 11 <sup>bv</sup>; \**upaniṣa*, P. 16 <sup>biv</sup>.

\**upapatti*, existence, see *kāmōpapatti*, *sukhōpapatti*.

\**upapāduka*, effecting, P. 2 <sup>avii</sup>.

\**upabhoga*, use, Th. 4 <sup>av</sup>.

\**upavicāra*, seduction, H. 12 (2<sup>7</sup>) <sup>aii</sup>.

\**upaśamānukūla*, disposed to calmness, Th. 8 <sup>aii</sup>.

\**upasaṃkkramī*, he proceeded, Th. 5 <sup>avii</sup>.

\**upasaṃpadā*, initiation (into monkhood), H. 3 <sup>biv</sup>.v. See *chibhikkhū°*, *jñānābhisa-*

*mayā°*, *trāivācitra°*, *praśna°*, *vinaya-*

*dhara°*, *vyākaraṇa°*.

\**upasthāpya*, attending considerably (to some one), H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>; *upasthāpayitavya*, H. 1 <sup>bvi</sup>.vii. See *smṛtim*.

\**upasthita-smṛti*, fixed attention, H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>.iv.

\**upādāya*, evincing (feeling), H. 2 <sup>biv</sup>; L. 254 <sup>biii</sup>.

\**upāya*, expedient, Th. 7 (1) <sup>aii</sup>.

\**upāvṛtta*, arriving, Th. 3 <sup>avii</sup>.

\**upāsak-ōpāsikā*, male and female lay-adherent of Buddha, Th. 10 <sup>bii</sup>; P. 19 <sup>biii</sup>.

upêta-kāya, taken a body, P. 13 a<sup>vi</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>. ii.  
 usūṣyanti (*ut-sūṣyanti*), they dry up, Th.  
 4 b<sup>ii</sup>.

## Ū

ūrdhvam adhaḥ, above and below, H. 1 b<sup>vi</sup>.

## Ṛ

rddhi, supernatural power, Th. 1 a<sup>i</sup>. iii, b<sup>i</sup>.

## Ṛ

\*eka-ghana, solid (rock), L. 3 b<sup>viii</sup>.

\*ek-āhika, quotidian (fever), Th. 10 b<sup>vii</sup>.

\*Elabhadra (*Elopatra*), pr. n., H. 5 b<sup>vi</sup>.

\*ehibhikṣukatāyā (*upasaṃpadā*), (initiation) with the formula 'come O monk', H. 3 b<sup>vi</sup>.

## O

okirinsu (*avakī*), they besprinkled, Th. 5 b<sup>i</sup>.  
 oliyet (*aval*), he slackens, Th. 10 a<sup>iii</sup>.

## Au

aurasa, son, H. 13 (3) a<sup>v</sup>.

auṣata (*auṣadha*), Th. 9 a<sup>ii</sup>. See *auṣadhi*.

auṣadhi, medical herb, medicament, with  
*kṣaya*, q.v.

## K

kaṇṭaka; see *ga-kaṇṭaka*.

kad-arya, miserly, H. 12 (3) b<sup>ii</sup>.

\*kantāra (for *kā*), difficult road, Th. 2 b<sup>vii</sup>.

karuṇāyati, he becomes compassionate, Th.  
 5 b<sup>vii</sup>.

kartu-kāma, desirous of doing, Th. 7 (2) a<sup>iv</sup>.

karma, karma or the moral Law of Causation, Th. 5 a<sup>i</sup>. 7 (1) b<sup>vi</sup>; *karmāṇi* (pl.), actions, P. 11 x<sup>v</sup>. vi.

karma, rite; see *utkṣepanīya*, *rudra*.

kalaha, quarrel, Th. 9 a<sup>iv</sup>.

kalā, a fraction of time, P. 11 b<sup>iv</sup>. v, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>.

Kali, the Kali age, Th. 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.

Kaliṅga, pr. n. of a country, P. 9 a<sup>i</sup>.

kaluṣa, impurity, Th. 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.

kalpa, (a) a period of time, Th. 2 a<sup>v</sup>, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; P. 10 a<sup>v</sup>, 11 b<sup>i</sup>; (b) doctrine, regulations, H. 3 b<sup>iii</sup>, see *cvara*.

Kāśmīra, pr. n. of a country, Th. 3 b<sup>ii</sup>.

kaṣāya, (moral) stain, Th. 8 a<sup>iii</sup>.

kāṃkṣā, doubt, Th. 2 b<sup>vi</sup>.

kāma (at end of compound), desirous; see *adhigantu*, *anuttarasitu*, *kartu*.

kāma-guṇa, satiety, perfect enjoyment, Th.

6 b<sup>v</sup>; \*k<sup>o</sup>-guṇatā, state of perf. enj., Th. 6 b<sup>viii</sup>. ix.

\*kāṃ-ōpapatti, re-birth in a state of sensuous existence, H. 4 (2) b<sup>i</sup>.

kāya, body, H. 4 (2) a<sup>iii</sup>, 8 b<sup>v</sup>. vi; Th. 2 b<sup>iii</sup>. ix, 5 a<sup>vii</sup>, 8 a<sup>ii</sup>. iii, b<sup>iv</sup>; P. 13 a<sup>vi</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>. ii. See *dharma-kāya*, *rūpa-kāya*.

\*kāy-ēndriya, body-sense, Th. 7 (1) b<sup>i</sup>.

Kāśyapa, pr. n. of a Buddhist monk, H. 8 b<sup>iii</sup>. v; Th. 8 a<sup>i</sup>. iv, b<sup>iii</sup>.

kāśāya, monk's yellow robe, Th. 8 a<sup>ii</sup>. iii. iv, b<sup>iv</sup>.

\*kīṃkaraṇa, punishment work, H. 3 a<sup>ii</sup>.

Kinnara, pr. n. of a class of mythological beings, Th. 2 a<sup>i</sup>. iii.

\*kim-ānuśāśna, punishment lesson, H. 3 a<sup>ii</sup>.

Kirttiya (*Kṛttikā*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 a<sup>iv</sup>.

\*kīrti-śabda-śloka, verse of praise, H. 10 (56) a<sup>iii</sup>.

Kubera, pr. n. of the god of wealth, H. 5 a<sup>iv</sup>.

\*Kumārabhadra, pr. n. of a person, H. 11 b<sup>i</sup>.

\*kumāra-bhūta, royal prince, L. 253 a<sup>i</sup>. iv. vi, *kumāraka-bhūta*, in the condition of youth, Th. 10 b<sup>iii</sup>.

Kumbhāṇḍa, pr. n. of a class of mythological beings, H. 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.

kula-putra, noble youth, and *kula-duhitṛ*, noble maiden, Th. 7 (2) a<sup>ii</sup>, 10 a<sup>i</sup>. ii; P. 10 a<sup>i</sup>, 11 a<sup>iii</sup>. b<sup>vi</sup>, &c.

kuśala, good, proper, with *āsana*, H. 1 a<sup>iv</sup>; *cārya*, Th. 6 b<sup>viii</sup>; *dharma*, P. 16 a<sup>vi</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>.

kuśala-mūla (plur.), stock of merit, Th. 4 b<sup>i</sup>; see *akuśalamūla*.

kūṭāgāra-śālā, hall of a pagoda, Th. 1 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>.

kṛta-kṛtya, having attained one's ideal, H. 7 a<sup>iv</sup>.

kṛtālaya, who has made his abode, H. 5 a<sup>v</sup>.

kṛti, poetic composition, H. 13 (3) b<sup>iv</sup>.

koṭi-niyuta, many tens of millions, P. 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; Th. 11 a<sup>v</sup>.

\*kotūhala, curiosity, Th. 5 a<sup>i</sup>.

krama, astrological progression, Th. 9 b<sup>iv</sup>.

kramanti, they attack, Th. 2 b<sup>iii</sup>. ix.

\*kriyāvastu, means of acquiring, H. 4 (2) a<sup>vii</sup>.

\*kṣamati mūlyam, equals in value, L. 254 b<sup>ii</sup>.

\*kṣayatā, state of decay, Th. 6 b<sup>vii</sup>. viii.

kṣānti, patience, P. 17 b<sup>vi</sup>; kṣ<sup>o</sup>-pāra-

mitā, perfect exercise of p., P. 9<sup>ai</sup>;  
kṣ<sup>o</sup>-vādin, upholding p., P. 9<sup>av</sup>.  
kṣīṇa, extinct, with āsrava, jāti, bhava, q.v.  
kṣūra, knife (i), Th. 9<sup>av</sup>.  
kṣetra, sphere, subject, with vyūha, array,  
P. 6<sup>ai</sup>, 13<sup>bv.vi</sup>; kṣetr-ākṣetra, what is  
and what is not a theme, H. 13 (1)<sup>ai</sup>.

## Kh

khaṇḍi-kṛtvā, in broken pieces (of food),  
H. 1<sup>aviii</sup>.  
\*Kharuṣṭa, pr. n. of a Rishi, Th. 9<sup>biv</sup>.

## G

Gaṅgā, pr. n. of a river, Th. 2<sup>aviii</sup>; P.  
6<sup>av.v</sup>, 7<sup>bv</sup>, 10<sup>aiii.iv</sup>, 14<sup>av</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>, 17<sup>bv</sup>;  
G<sup>o</sup>-rajas, sand of G., Th. 7 (2)<sup>bv</sup>.  
gandha, smell, Th. 7 (1)<sup>bi.iv</sup>; P. 2<sup>bv</sup>, 6<sup>ai</sup>,  
9<sup>av</sup>.  
Gandharba, pr. n. of a class of mythological  
beings, Th. 2<sup>ai</sup>, 9<sup>ai</sup>, 10<sup>biv</sup>; P. 19<sup>biv</sup>;  
with kṣaya, Th. 6<sup>bix</sup>.  
Gandhārī, pr. n. of a fem. deity, Th. 10<sup>bvii</sup>.  
gambhīra, profound, Th. 7 (2)<sup>av</sup>, <sup>bii.vi</sup>,  
10<sup>bv</sup>.  
garbhādāna, impregnation, Th. 9<sup>aiii</sup>.  
gāthā, a kind of verse, Th. 2<sup>avii</sup>, 5<sup>bii</sup>,  
7 (2)<sup>bii</sup>; P. 6<sup>biv.v</sup>, 16<sup>biii</sup>, 19<sup>b</sup>.  
guṇa, excellence, virtue, Th. 2<sup>avi</sup>, 6<sup>bv.viii.ix</sup>;  
gu<sup>o</sup>-dharma, principles of virtue, Th. 8<sup>aii</sup>.  
\*guhya-mārga, secret path, Th. 9<sup>av</sup>.  
grhapati, householder, Th. 2<sup>aii.iv.vi</sup>.  
go-kaṇṭaka, difficult cattle-path, H. 12 (3)  
<sup>ai</sup>.  
go-dohana, time of milking cows, H. 9<sup>av</sup>.  
gocara, object (of sense or mind), Th. 7 (2)  
<sup>av</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>; gaucara, Th. 7 (1)<sup>biv</sup>.  
gaurava, respect, L. 260<sup>bvi</sup>.  
\*grantha-bhava, bondage, H. 7<sup>av</sup>.  
graha, planet, Th. 9<sup>bvi.ix</sup>.  
grāma, village, Th. 7 (1)<sup>biii</sup>; grāma-caura,  
thieves (living) in a deserted village, Th.  
7 (1)<sup>biii</sup>. See śūnya-grāma.  
grāha, (logical) positing of something, with  
ātma, jīva, pinda, pudgala, sattva, q.v.

## Gh

ghora, dreadful, Th. 2<sup>aviii.ix</sup>.  
ghoṣa, sound (of words), P. 17<sup>b</sup>.

## C

cakravartin, emperor, P. 17<sup>av</sup>.  
cakṣu, masc., eye, sight, with dharma, Th.

10<sup>bii</sup>; with indriya, nom. in cakṣendriya,  
Th. 2<sup>bii</sup>, 7 (1)<sup>avi</sup>.

cakṣus, neut., id., H. 4 (1)<sup>aiii</sup>; P. 14<sup>aii.iii</sup>;  
with dharma, prajñā, buddha, māṃsa,  
q.v.; cakṣuṣmān, seeing person, H. 8<sup>bi</sup>-  
iv; P. 9<sup>bvi</sup>.

\*Catuḥśataka, pr. n. of a hymn, H. 13 (3)<sup>biv</sup>.  
catvara, square, H. 1<sup>bvii.viii</sup>.

\*Candra-sūrya-vimala-prabhāsa-śrī, pr.  
n. of an Arhat, L. 2<sup>aii.iv</sup> (transl.).

\*candr-ōpama, resembling the moon, H.  
8<sup>avi</sup>, <sup>bii.iii</sup>.

carana, conduct, L. 259<sup>av</sup>.

cari, moving, Th. 11<sup>ai</sup>.

\*carima-kāla, last time, Th. 2<sup>bv</sup>.

carimikā, last time, P. 11<sup>biii</sup>.

cavitvā, having left, L. 259<sup>aii</sup>.

cāksuṣa, comely, H. 12 (4)<sup>biii</sup>.

\*cātu-dvīpika (dbai<sup>o</sup>), four continental,  
Th. 11<sup>b</sup>, ii. iii.

cātuspadikā (gāthā), (verse) consisting of  
four parts, P. 7<sup>bvi</sup>; cātuspadī, id., P.  
16<sup>biii</sup>; cātuspadā, id., P. 5<sup>biii.v</sup>.

cārya, conduct, with kuśala, Th. 6<sup>bviii</sup>.

citta, mind, thoughts, H. 1<sup>aii</sup>, <sup>bii.iv</sup>; Th.

2<sup>bii</sup>, 4<sup>ai.v.vi</sup>, <sup>bvi</sup>, 7 (2)<sup>avi</sup>; L. 3<sup>av</sup>;

P. 2<sup>aii</sup>, 6<sup>ai.ii</sup>, 9<sup>avi</sup>, 14<sup>bvi</sup>; citta-dhārā,

flow of thoughts, P. 14<sup>biv.v</sup>; cittōtpāda,  
see bodhi; cittōtpādika, see prathama.

Citra, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9<sup>aii</sup>.

\*cintikatā, the way of thinking, Th. 10<sup>av</sup>.

\*Cimba, pr. n. of a person, H. 5<sup>bv</sup>.

civara, monk's robes, H. 3<sup>bii</sup>, with kalpa,  
q.v.

\*cūṭi[ka], small, Th. 11<sup>ai</sup>.

cetas, mind, L. 3<sup>av</sup>, with vimukti, q.v.

caitya, shrine, P. 11<sup>aiii</sup>; \*c<sup>o</sup>-bhūta, P.  
6<sup>bvi</sup>.

\*codanā-vastu, cause of accusation, H.  
4 (2)<sup>avi</sup>.

caura, thief; see grāma.

## Ch

chanda, lust, desire, H. 4 (1)<sup>bii</sup>.

chāyā, shadow, Th. 9<sup>b</sup>.

chid, severed, H. 7<sup>aii.iii.v</sup>; with grantha-  
bhava, saṃyojana, q.v.

ohidra, hole, cavity, H. 13 (1)<sup>bv</sup>.

## J

Jagannātha, lord of the world, epithet of  
Buddha, H. 13 (3)<sup>av</sup>.



- jaṅgama** (lit. moving being), man, H. 13 (1) <sup>aii</sup>.
- \***janapada-pradeśa**, part of a country, Th. 1 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>.
- \***jara-maraṇ-ābhihita**, afflicted with old age and death, Th. 5 <sup>biv</sup>.
- \***jar-ōda-pāna**, old disused well, H. 8 <sup>bi</sup>.
- jarāyu-ja**, viviparous, P. 2 <sup>avi</sup>.
- \***jaladāyate**, it acts as a raincloud, H. 12 (2) <sup>bv</sup>.
- jāti**, birth, re-birth, with *kṣāṇa*, L. 3 <sup>biv</sup>; with *śata*, P. 9 <sup>aiiv</sup>.
- jātu**, certainly, Th. 2 <sup>ax</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>, <sup>iii</sup>.
- \***jāniya**, knowing, Th. 11 <sup>ai</sup>.
- jighāmsu**, revengeful, H. 12 (3) <sup>avi</sup>.
- Jina**, conqueror, epithet of Buddha, Th. 7 (2) <sup>bvi</sup> (transl.).
- Jiṣṭha** (*Jyeṣṭhā*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>aii</sup>.
- jihma**, unsuccessful, defeated, Th. 2 <sup>bii</sup>.
- \***jihv-ēndriya**, sense of the tongue, taste, Th. 7 (1) <sup>bi</sup>.
- jiva**, living being, in \***jīva-grāha**, P. 17 <sup>ai</sup>;  
\***jīva-dṛṣṭi**, P. 19 <sup>xi</sup>; \***jīva-dṛṣṭika**, P. 10 <sup>bvi</sup>; **jīva-samjñā**, P. 2 <sup>biv</sup>, 8 <sup>bii</sup>, <sup>iii</sup>, 9 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>v</sup>.
- \***jeṣṭha-putra**, eldest son, Th. 2 <sup>bx</sup>.
- jñāna**, knowledge, Th. 6 <sup>bviii</sup>, 8 <sup>bi</sup>, 10 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>vi</sup>; P. 8 <sup>aii</sup>; \***jñān-ābhisamaya**, comprehension of true knowledge, H. 3 <sup>bv</sup>; \***jñān-āloka**, having the light of knowledge, H. 12 (1) <sup>bv</sup>.
- \***Jyoti-sūrya-gaṇḍa-obbhāsa-śrī**, pr. n. of an Arhat, Th. 5 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>vii</sup>, <sup>bvi</sup>.

## T

- \***tathatā**, the truth of things, in *ta°-vādin*, P. 9 <sup>biv</sup>. See *bhūta-tathatā*.
- \***tathatva**, same as *bhūta-tathatā*, q. v., Th. 2 <sup>avii</sup>.
- Tathāgata**, lit. so-come, epithet of Buddha, P. 2 <sup>aii</sup>, 7 <sup>aiiv</sup>, &c.; **Tathāgata-garbha**, the womb of T., Th. 3 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>ii</sup>; **Tathāgata-āyupramāṇa-nirdeśa**, pr. n. of a chapter, Th. 11 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>iv</sup>.
- tapas**, asceticism, Th. 8 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>.
- tama** (*tamas*), in \***tama-sphuta**, touched by darkness, Th. 5 <sup>biv</sup>; \***tam-āvrta**, overcome with gloom, Th. 6 <sup>av</sup>.
- taratu**, may it be effective as protection, Th. 10 <sup>bviii</sup>.
- tārakā**, star, P. 19 <sup>li</sup>.
- timira**, complete blindness (third stage of cataract), P. 19 <sup>bii</sup>.

- \***tiryag-yoni-gata**, brute animal, Th. 46 <sup>v</sup>, <sup>vi</sup>.  
**tīra**, bank (of a river), Th. 10 <sup>bviii</sup>.  
**tirtha**, bathing ghat, place of pilgrimage, H. 13 (1) <sup>aiii</sup>; see *puṇya*.  
**turya** (*tūrya*)-**svara**, sound of music, Th. 6 <sup>bi</sup>.
- \***tr-apāya**, three places of suffering, Th. 5 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**trpyate**, is satisfied, Th. 3 <sup>aiiv</sup>, <sup>v</sup>.  
**trṣṇā**, desire, H. 4 (1) <sup>avi</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; **trṣṇā-kṣaya-rata**, delighting in the rooting out of desires, L. 3 <sup>bvi</sup>.
- \***trṣāhasra**, three thousand, L. 253 <sup>bi</sup>, 254 <sup>bii</sup>; P. 16 <sup>bi</sup>, 18 <sup>av</sup>; with *mahāsāhasra*, q. v.  
**teja** (*tejas*), power, Th. 2 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**tejas**, fire, in **tejo-dhātu**, element of fire, H. 4 (1) <sup>av</sup>.
- tomara**, lance, Th. 6 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**trāsa**, terror, Th. 2 <sup>bviii</sup>.
- \***trai-vācitra** (*upasaṃpadā*), (initiation) upon the threefold declaration (of taking refuge), H. 3 <sup>bvi</sup>.
- \***trai-vidyā**, lit. threefold science, brahmanic theology, H. 7 <sup>biii</sup>.

## D

- daṃsa-maśaka**, stinging fly, Th. 6 <sup>aiiv</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>.  
\***dakṣiṇa-diśa**, southern quarter; **da°-patha**, *id.*, Th. 3 <sup>bi</sup>, 9 <sup>bi</sup>.  
\***dakṣiṇa-pathaka**, southern, Th. 3 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**dagdha**, burnt, Th. 8 <sup>aiiv</sup>.  
**daṇḍa-śikya**, staff and string, H. 2 <sup>bii</sup>, <sup>iv</sup>.  
**Dadhimukha**, pr. n. of a Yaksha, H. 5 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**dama**, temperance, Th. 4 <sup>aiii</sup>.  
**damya**, young unbroken bull, L. 259 <sup>avi</sup>.  
**darśana**, insight, Th. 8 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**dāna**, gift, charity, H. 4 (1) <sup>bv</sup>; Th. 4 <sup>aiii</sup>; P. 2 <sup>bv</sup>, <sup>vi</sup>, 6 <sup>biii</sup>, 16 <sup>bii</sup>, 17 <sup>bvi</sup>; with *parityaj*, P. 9 <sup>bv</sup>, 10 <sup>ai</sup>; **dāna-parityāga**, giving away of gifts, P. 9 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**dānamaya**, won by liberality, H. 4 (2) <sup>avi</sup>.  
**dāyakatas**, on the giver's side, H. 4 (1) <sup>biv</sup>.  
**divya**, celestial, Th. 11 <sup>bvi</sup>; with *cakṣus*, heavenly vision, P. 14 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>iii</sup>.  
**Dīpaṃkara**, pr. n. of a former Buddha, P. 11 <sup>bi</sup>, 13 <sup>ai</sup>.  
**duḥkha-sāgara**, ocean of pain, Th. 7 (2) <sup>biv</sup>.  
**durgati**, misfortune, Th. 2 <sup>biii</sup>.  
**durbhikṣā**, famine, H. 10 (57) <sup>bi</sup>; °**bhikṣa**, Th. 2 <sup>bvii</sup>.  
**duḥkubhaka**, apathetic, H. 12 (4) <sup>aii</sup>.  
\***duṣṭūl-āpatti**, grave offence, H. 3 <sup>aiii</sup>.  
**duhitṛ**, daughter; see *kula*, *nāgarāja*;



\**dubhitṛ-mātrikā*, woman of the aspect of a daughter, H. 1 *b<sup>vii</sup>*; \**du<sup>o</sup>-saṃjñā*, name of 'daughter', H. 1 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.  
*duṣṣye-yugma*, double-piece of cloth, Th. 11 *b<sup>ix</sup>*, transl.  
 \**lū-i thita*, badly standing on or observing, Th. 8 *b<sup>v</sup>*.  
 \**Drḍhamati*, pr. n. of a person, Th. 10 *a<sup>ii</sup>*.  
*drṣṭi*, *drṣṭika*, belief in, positing of; the same as *grāha*, q. v.; see *ātma*, *jīva*, *pud-gala*, *sattva*.  
*deva*, a deva, godling, H. 4 (2) *b<sup>ii</sup>.iii*; Th. 2 *a<sup>i</sup>.ii*, *b<sup>iv</sup>.v*; in the phrase *sa-deva-manuṣya*, &c., P. 11 *a<sup>ii</sup>*, 19 *b<sup>iv</sup>*; with *kṣaya*, Th. 6 *b<sup>ix</sup>*; with *guru*, Th. 9 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.  
*devatā*, tutelary deity, Th. 3 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.  
 \**devati*, divinity, Th. 9 *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
*dohana*, milking, H. 9 *a<sup>iv</sup>*; see *go-dohana*.  
 \**daurātmya*, misery, H. 13 (3) *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
 \**daurvarnika*, bad mark, Th. 2 *b<sup>iii</sup>*.  
*dvāra* (dbāra), doorway, H. 1 *b<sup>viii</sup>*; *dvāra-śālā*, porch before door, H. 1 *b<sup>viii</sup>*.  
*dvitīyaka*, fever of every other day, Th. 10 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.  
*dvīpika* (dbī<sup>o</sup>), continent, Th. 11 *b<sup>i</sup>.iii*.  
*dveṣa*, hatred, H. 4 (1) *b<sup>i</sup>*.  
 \**dvaipika* (dbai<sup>o</sup>), continental, Th. 11 *b<sup>ii</sup>*.

## Dh

*dhana*, treasure; see *sapta-dhana*.  
*Dhanisthā*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *a<sup>vi</sup>*.  
*dharma* (in Mahāyānist ontology), norm of existence: (1) the unconditioned, absolute, noumenal, (sing.) Th. 4 *b<sup>i</sup>*, (plur.) Th. 2 *a<sup>v</sup>*; with *ātmaka*, representing the Absolute, Th. 7 (2) *b<sup>vi</sup>*; *āhāra*, the Absolute as one's food, Th. 3 *a<sup>iv</sup>*; *kāya*, noumenal body (one of the *trikāya* and opp. *rūpakāya*, q. v.), H. 12 (4) *a<sup>i</sup>.iii*; Th. 7 (2) *a<sup>i</sup>*; *caḥṣus*, the eye to recognize the noumenal, Th. 10 *b<sup>ii</sup>*; P. 14 *a<sup>v</sup>*; *dhātu*, the noumenal world, the Absolute, Th. 7 (2) *b<sup>vi</sup>*; *śabda*, word expressive of the noumenal, Th. 2 *a<sup>v</sup>*.  
 —(2) the conditioned, particular, phenomenal; a thing, an object; (sing.) P. 7 *a<sup>v</sup>*, 13 *a<sup>iii</sup>.iv*, 16 *a<sup>ii</sup>.v*, 17 *b<sup>iv</sup>*, (plur.) P. 13 *a<sup>v</sup>*, *b<sup>vi</sup>*, 16 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, *b<sup>i</sup>*; L. 253 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, 3 *a<sup>viii</sup>*; with *saṃjñā*, notion of phenomenal things, P. 19 *a<sup>iv</sup>.v*.  
*dharma* (in Buddhist ethics), (1) doctrine, principle, duty, Th. 7 (1) *a<sup>i</sup>.iv*; P. 9 *b<sup>iv</sup>*, 10 *b<sup>vi</sup>*, 15 *b<sup>iii</sup>*; (technical term for), H. 4 (1) *a<sup>i</sup>*; with *āvaraṇa*, hindrance, Th. 8 *a<sup>i</sup>*; *pada*,

category, H. 4 (1) *a<sup>ii</sup>*.—(2) body of Buddhist principles (disciplinary and doctrinal), Buddhist Law, Norm, Rule; with *abhisamaya*, understanding, Th. 11 *b<sup>v</sup>*; *kṣaya*, loss, Th. 6 *b<sup>viii</sup>*; *cakra*, wheel, L. 260 *a<sup>vi</sup>*; *deśanā*, exposition, P. 15 *b<sup>iv</sup>*; *po-yāya*, sermon, L. 260 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, *b<sup>ii</sup>.v.vi*, 2 *a<sup>v</sup>* (transl.); P. 7 *b<sup>vi</sup>*, 8 *a<sup>v</sup>.vi*, 10 *b<sup>i</sup>.ii*; *bhāṇaka*, preacher, L. 259 *a<sup>iii</sup>*; *megha*, cloud, Th. 3 *b<sup>i</sup>.ii*; *vināśa*, destruction, P. 17 *b<sup>iv</sup>.v*.  
*dharma*, condition, practice, order, H. 10 (56) *a<sup>i</sup>.ii.v*, *b<sup>i</sup>*, (57) *a<sup>ii</sup>*, 12 (4) *b<sup>ii</sup>*, 13 (1) *b<sup>iv</sup>*, 13 (2) *a<sup>v</sup>*; L. 3 *a<sup>viii</sup>*, *b<sup>ii</sup>*; Th. 2 *b<sup>vi</sup>*, 5 *b<sup>i</sup>*, 6 *b<sup>vii</sup>*.  
*dhātu*, condition, state, Th. 3 *b<sup>v</sup>*; relic, Th. 7 (2) *b<sup>vi</sup>*; element, H. 4 (1) *a<sup>v</sup>*; Th. 4 *a<sup>ii</sup>*; system, P. 18 *b<sup>iv</sup>*. See *dharma*, *nirvāṇa*, *loka*.  
*dhāraṇī*, charm, Th. 11 *a<sup>vi</sup>*.  
*dhāvati*, it makes for, Th. 7 (1) *b<sup>iii</sup>*; *dhāvate*, Th. 7 (1) *b<sup>i</sup>*.  
 \**dhūḍi* (Skr. *dhūli*), dust, Th. 6 *a<sup>iv</sup>*.  
 \**Dhrtirāstra*, pr. n. of a Lokapāla, H. 5 *a<sup>iv</sup>*.  
*dhyāna*, mystic meditation, Th. 8 *b<sup>ii</sup>*.  
*dhvaja*, banner, Th. 8 *a<sup>iv</sup>.v*, *b<sup>i</sup>-iv*.  
*dhvasta*, passing away (of the rains), Th. 3 *a<sup>vii</sup>*.

## N

*nakṣatra*, lunar asterism, Th. 9 *b<sup>vi</sup>.ix*.  
*Nakṣatra-rāja-saṃkusumita*, pr. n. of a person, L. 2 *a<sup>ii</sup>*.  
*nadī-tīra*, bank of river, Th. 10 *b<sup>viii</sup>*; *nadī-durga*, impassable hole in a river, H. 8 *b<sup>i</sup>*.  
 \**Nandimbala* (i), pr. n. of a person, P. 19 *b<sup>v</sup>*.  
*naya*, argument, Th. 7 (1) *a<sup>iv</sup>*.  
 \**nayuta*, myriad, Th. 11 *a<sup>v</sup>*; L. 259 *a<sup>ii</sup>*, 260 *a<sup>v</sup>*, 2 *a<sup>vi</sup>*; for *niyuta*, q. v.  
*nara*, man, Th. 7 (1) *b<sup>iii</sup>*; \**nara-kumjara*, eminent man, Th. 3 *b<sup>iv</sup>*.  
*navaka*, new moon, H. 8 *a<sup>vi</sup>*, *b<sup>ii</sup>*.  
*nāga*, a class of mythological beings, serpents, H. 6 *a<sup>iii</sup>*; Th. 2 *a<sup>i</sup>.ii*, *b<sup>iv</sup>.v*; \**nāga-rāja-duhitṛ*, daughter of a king of them, L. 253 *b<sup>iv</sup>*, 254 *b<sup>i</sup>.iii.vi*.  
*nāda*, noise, Th. 10 *b<sup>viii</sup>*.  
*nānā-bhāva*, of various conditions, P. 14 *b<sup>iv</sup>*; *nānā-varṇa*, of various colours, Th. 3 *b<sup>vi</sup>*.  
 \**nāsthika*, (fruit) without stones (or seed), H. 3 *a<sup>vi</sup>*.  
*niḥsaṭṭva*, without being, P. 13 *b<sup>iv</sup>*, 16 *a<sup>v</sup>*.  
*nikāṣa*, touchstone, H. 12 (2) *a<sup>ii</sup>*.  
*nigacchati*, he falls into, Th. 8 *a<sup>i</sup>*.

\***Nigrantha** (for *nirgaṇṭha*), pr. n. of a sect, H. 6<sup>biv</sup>.

**nidāna**, cause of existence, P. 15<sup>a.ii.iii</sup>.

**nidhana**, defect, absence, Th. 7 (2)<sup>biv</sup>.

**Nidhana**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9<sup>a.iii</sup>.

**nimantraṇa**, invitational, H. 12 (3)<sup>av</sup>.

**nimitta**, omen, sign, H. 1<sup>b.viii</sup>; Th. 3<sup>av</sup>; **nim° samjñā**, P. 2<sup>bvi</sup>.

**niyāma**, course of asceticism, Th. 8<sup>b.iii</sup>.

**niyuta**, myriad, P. 11<sup>o.ii</sup>; see *nayuta*.

**niraya**, hell, Th. 2<sup>b.iii</sup>.

**nirāsrava**, unswayed by the action of the senses, H. 7<sup>a.iv</sup>.

**nirupādāna**, without attachment to life, H. 7<sup>av</sup>.

**nirodhañudarsin**, perceiving annihilation, L. 3<sup>b.iii</sup>.

**nirjīva**, without life, P. 13<sup>b.iv</sup>; **nirjīvatva**, P. 16<sup>av</sup>.

\***nirdiśamāna**, being expounded, Th. 10<sup>avii</sup>.

**nirdiṣṭa**, expounded, Th. 11<sup>bv</sup>.

**nirdeśa**, exposition, Th. 11<sup>a.ii.iv</sup>.

**nirnanā-karaṇa**, making no distinction, Th. 3<sup>bv</sup>.

**nirbhāsa**, radiance, Th. 11<sup>a.ix</sup>.

**nirmāṇa-rati**, enjoying extra pleasures of their own devising, H. 4 (2)<sup>b.ii</sup>.

**nirvāṇa-dhātu**, state of Nirvāṇa, P. 2<sup>b.ii</sup>.

**nirvviṣa** (*nirvāṇa*), innocuous, Th. 2<sup>a.ix</sup>.

\***niṣṭa**, seated on, Th. 11<sup>b.vii</sup>.

**niṣadyā**, session of monks, H. 1<sup>a.iv</sup>.

**niṣaṇa** (for *niṣaṇṇa*), seated, Th. 11<sup>b.viii</sup>.

**niṣidati**, he sits, P. 18<sup>a.iii</sup>; **niṣiditavya**, H. 1<sup>a.i</sup>.

\***niṣkaṣāya**, free from moral stain, Th. 8<sup>a.ii.iii</sup>.

\***niṣkāṃkṣa**, free from doubt, H. 6<sup>b.ii</sup>.

\***niṣpudgala**, without individuality, P. 13<sup>b.iv</sup>.

**niḷā gāvaḥ**, Nilgais, Th. 3<sup>b.vi</sup>.

\***Nesala** (?), pr. n. of a person, P. 19<sup>b.vi</sup>.

**nairātma**, without self, P. 13<sup>b.vi</sup>; with *dharma*, P. 16<sup>av</sup>, 17<sup>b.vi</sup>.

\***naivāsika**, devouring spirit, H. 9<sup>a.ii.iii</sup>.

## P

**pakva**, cooked food L. 3<sup>av</sup>.

**pakṣa**, party of, partisan, in **pakṣa-vipakṣa-sṭhita**, being in opposition to the partisans, and **pakṣa-ānukūla**, well-disposed towards partisans, Th. 8<sup>bv</sup>.

**pacanti**, they mature Th. 4<sup>av</sup>.

**pañca-daśama**, fifteenth, Th. 11<sup>a.ii</sup>; **pañcaśata**, five hundred (monks), H. 7<sup>a.ii</sup>.

**pañcadaśī**, fifteenth day, H. 7<sup>a.ii</sup>.

\***pañcaka-sāda**, five kinds of decay, Th. 5<sup>a.iv</sup>.

\***pañcama-saṃgha**, congregation of five, H. 3<sup>b.vii</sup>.

**pañḍita**, savant, Th. 6<sup>b.vii</sup>.

**padam kārīta**, made to set foot, H. 12 (2)<sup>a.i</sup>.

**padaka**, familiar with the words (of holy writ), H. 6<sup>b.i</sup>.

**paramāṇu**, atom, Th. 11<sup>a.vi.vii.viii</sup>, <sup>b.ii.iii.iv</sup>;

**p°-saṃcaya**, P. 18<sup>a.vi</sup>, <sup>b.ii.iii</sup>.

\***paravattā**, obedience, H. 12 (2)<sup>a.i</sup>.

\***paraśameśanā**, consciousness of others, H. 4 (1)<sup>b.vii</sup>.

**parikīrtana**, laudatory announcement, with *guṇa*, Th. 2<sup>av</sup>, with *nāma*, Th. 2<sup>av</sup>.

\***parikīrtayisyam** (Pali future), I shall chant the praises, Th. 2<sup>aviii</sup>.

\***parigrahetavya**, to be received, P. 18<sup>a.ii</sup>.

**parityajati**, with \**dānam*, he gives away, distributes, P. 9<sup>bv</sup>; **parityajya** and **parityajet**, with *parityāgaṃ*, P. 9<sup>b.ii</sup>, 10<sup>a.v</sup>, 19<sup>a.vi</sup>.

\***parityāga**, giving away, with *dāna*, q. v. See *parityajati*.

**parinirmita**, created, H. 4 (2)<sup>b.iii</sup>.

**parinirvāpayisyē**, I shall cause to attain Nirvāṇa, P. 13<sup>b.ii</sup>; **parinirvāpita**, P. 2<sup>b.ii</sup>.

**parinirvṛta**, wholly extinct, L. 260<sup>a.iii</sup>, <sup>b.vii</sup>.

**pariniṣpatti**, actualness, existence in fact, P. 15<sup>a.v-vi</sup>.

\***parindana**, favour, P. 2<sup>a.iv</sup>.

\***parindita**, favoured, P. 2<sup>a.ii.iii</sup>.

\***paripakṣendriya**, having matured senses, Th. 4<sup>b.ii</sup>.

\***paripacaka**, maturing, Th. 4<sup>b.iii</sup>.

**paribhava**, contemptuousness, H. 10 (56)<sup>a.i</sup>, <sup>b.ii.iii</sup>.

**paribhūta**, overcome, P. 11<sup>a.v</sup>; **paribhūtata**, P. 11<sup>a.vi</sup>.

**paribhoga**, enjoyment, Th. 4<sup>av</sup>.

**parimocita**, emancipated, P. 16<sup>b.vi</sup>.

**parivarta**, chapter, Th. 7 (1)<sup>a.i</sup>, 7 (2)<sup>a.ii</sup>; (astrological) revolution, Th. 9<sup>bv</sup>.

**parivartati**, it turns round, Th. 9<sup>b.i</sup>.

**parivāsa**, probation, H. 3<sup>a.i</sup>.

**parisuddha**, perfectly pure, H. 4 (2)<sup>a.iii</sup>, <sup>iv.v</sup>.

**pariśad**, community, H. 6<sup>b.v</sup>; see *parṣa*.

**pariṣkāra**, requisite of monk, H. 3<sup>a.vi</sup>.

\***pariyavāpnuyāt**, he should study, P. 10<sup>b.i</sup>,

19 *bi*; *paryavāpayati*, P. 11 *ai*<sup>iv</sup>; *parya-vāpsyanti*, P. 10 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>, 11 *bi*<sup>iv</sup>; *parya-vāptum*, P. 11 *ai*.

*paryāya*, sermon, exposition; see *dharma*.  
*parṣa* (*parṣad*), congregation, Th. 9 *bi*<sup>iv</sup>; see *pariṣad*.

*paścāt-purāt*, behind and before, H. 1 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>.

\**paścimika*, last, final, P. 11 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

*pāpa*, inauspicious, Th. 6 *ai*<sup>iv</sup>; with *svara*, Th. 6 *bi*.

*pāpikā drṣṭi*, false doctrine, H. 3 *ai*.

*pārāga*, with \**guṇa*, past master in all virtues, Th. 9 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

*pāramitā*, perfect exercise (of virtue), P. 8 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>; with *kṣānti*, *prajñā*, q.v. See *bhūmi*.

*pāripūri*, fullness, Th. 4 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>.

*piṇḍa*, morsel, as almsfood; with *cārika-vṛtta*, rule about collecting, H. 1 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>; with *pāta-vṛtta*, rule concerning almsfood, H. 1 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

*piṇḍa*, matter, with *grāha*, P. 18 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>.

\**pitṛjñātā*, honouring one's father, H. 10 (56) *bi*.

\**puṇya-kriyā-vastu*, way of acquiring religious merit, H. 4 (2) *ai*<sup>vii</sup>; *puṇya-tīrtha*, place of pilgrimage for acquiring religious merit, H. 13 (1) *ai*<sup>iii</sup>; *puṇya-skandha*, store of religious merit, P. 6 *bi*, 10 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>, *bi*<sup>v</sup>, 11 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>, 15 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*, 16 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>, 18 *ai*.

*pudgala*, individual, person, H. 4 (2) *ai*<sup>vi</sup>, 6 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>, 13 (1) *bi*<sup>iv</sup>; with \**grāha*, P. 17 *ai*; *drṣṭi*, P. 19 *ai*; \**drṣṭika*, P. 10 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>; \**saṃjñā*, P. 2 *bi*<sup>iv</sup>, 8 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>, 9 *ai*<sup>iv</sup>, *v*.

*Punarvasi* (*punarvasu*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>.

\**purasthapitvā*, having set in front, Th. 2 *bi*.

*purāṇaka*, old, Th. 2 *bi*<sup>x</sup>.

*puṣa-damya*, unbroken-bull-like man, L. 259 *ai*<sup>i</sup>.

*puṣkara*, (plant) growing in a pond, H. 3 *ai*<sup>i</sup>.

\**pūtimukti*, foul discharge (of the body), H. 13 (2) *ai*.

*Pūrva-āśāḍa* (*°dha*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *ai*.

\**pūrva-caryā*, previous course (of life), L. 260 *bi*<sup>i</sup>.

\**pūrva-janmika* (*karma*), (acts) done in a previous existence, P. 11 *ai*<sup>v</sup>, *vi*.

*Pūrva-phalguṇi*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *ai*.

\**Pūrva-bhadravati*, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *ai*.

*pūrva-yoga*, old time story, Th. 5 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>.

*prthag-jana*, common people, P. 17 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>, 19 *ai*.

*prthivi-pradeśa*, part of the earth, P. 6 *bi*<sup>i</sup>, 11 *ai*<sup>i</sup>; *prthivi-rajās*, dust of the earth, P. 7 *ai*<sup>i</sup>, *bi*.

*paurusa*, semen virile, Th. 3 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>.

*prakṛti*, class, H. 12 (3) *bi*.

*pracura*, effective, Th. 9 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>.

*prajānāmi*, I know, P. 14 *bi*<sup>iv</sup>; *prajānitukāma*, desirous of knowing, Th. 7 (2) *ai*<sup>v</sup>, *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

*prajñā*, wisdom, H. 4 (1) *ai*<sup>iii</sup>; Th. 8 *bi*; *prajñā-cakṣus*, eye to recognize wisdom, P. 14 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*; *prajñā-pāramitā*, perfect exercise of wisdom, P. 7 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*, 16 *bi*<sup>ii</sup>, 19 *bi*<sup>v</sup>; \**prajñā-vimukti*, emancipation of intellect, L. 3 *ai*<sup>v</sup>.

*Prajñākūṭa*, pr. n. of a person, L. 253 *ai*<sup>iv</sup>, *vi*, 254 *bi*<sup>v</sup>.

*prapīdhāna*, vow, L. 260 *bi*<sup>i</sup>.

\**pratigrhīṭavya*, to be received, H. 1 *bi*<sup>ii</sup>; \**pratigrahotavya*, P. 2 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>, *v*.

*pratinihsarga*, renunciation, L. 3 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

*pratipatya* (*°padya*), practising, Th. 8 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>.

*pratipadyeya*, he should possess, Th. 2 *ai*<sup>vii</sup>, *pratibaddha*, entangled, Th. 11 *ai*<sup>x</sup>, *bi*.

*pratibimbayet*, one may compare, H. 13 (1) *bi*<sup>v</sup>.

*pratibodhita*, proficient, Th. 3 *ai*<sup>ii</sup>.

*pratibhāna*, utterance, Th. 2 *ai*<sup>vi</sup>; \**bhānavanto*, eloquent, Th. 2 *bi*<sup>iii</sup>.

\**pratilabhati* (parasm.), he obtains, Th. 2 *ai*<sup>v</sup>; \**pratilabhitvā*, having attained, Th. 2 *ai*<sup>vii</sup>; *pratilabbeta*, P. 17 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>; *pratilabdha*, Th. 2 *ai*<sup>v</sup>.

*pratilambha*, re-obtainment, H. 4 (1) *bi*<sup>vi</sup>.

*pratilābha*, obtainment, Th. 11 *ai*<sup>vi</sup>, *vii*.

\**prativitarka*, thoughts in mind, L. 259 *ai*<sup>i</sup>.

*pratiṣṭhihe* (Skr. *pratiṣṭhet*), he relies on, P. 2 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>; \**pratiṣṭhihitvā*, P. 2 *bi*<sup>v</sup>; *pratiṣṭhita*, firmly standing on, P. 2 *bi*<sup>vi</sup>, 6 *ai*, 9 *ai*<sup>vi</sup>, *bi*<sup>ii</sup>; L. 3 *ai*. See *rūpa*.

*pratiśevate*, he provides himself with, H. 4 (1) *ai*<sup>i</sup>.

*pratitya-samutpāda*, chain of causation, Th. 8 *bi*<sup>i</sup>.

*pratiśena* (†), with reverence, H. 1 *ai*<sup>iii</sup>.

**pratyakṣa-jñāna**, manifest knowledge, Th. 10 <sup>a</sup>v. vi.  
**pratyaya**, doctrine, Th. 5 <sup>a</sup>i; \***pratyaya-sambhava**, rise of consciousness, Th. 7 (1) <sup>b</sup>vi.  
**pratyāśrauṣit**, he listened, P. 2 <sup>a</sup>v.  
**pratyātmanī nirvāti**, he is individually extinguished, L. 3 <sup>b</sup>v.  
\***pratyārthika**, adversary, Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>x.  
**pratyutthāna**, rising from seat to receive any one, H. 10 (56) <sup>b</sup>ii. v.  
\***pratyutpanna-buddha**, realized Buddha, Th. 4 <sup>a</sup>i. vi, 7 (2) <sup>a</sup>ii. v; P. 14 <sup>b</sup>vi.  
**pratyudgamana**, advancing to meet any one, H. 10 (56) <sup>a</sup>v.  
\***pratyupasthāhe** (skr. *pratyupatiṣṭhet*), he should rely on, I. 19 <sup>a</sup>v.  
**pratyeka-buddha**, self-contained Buddha, Th. 3 <sup>b</sup>v.  
**prathama-cittōtpādika**, one in whom the first thought (of reaching Buddhahood) has sprung up, Th. 4 <sup>a</sup>v, <sup>b</sup>vi.  
**pradekṣiṇī-karaṇīya**, to be respectfully circumambulated, P. 11 <sup>a</sup>ii.  
\***praduṣṭa-citta**, having a depraved mind, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>ii.  
**prapatinsu**, they fell, Th. 11 <sup>b</sup>x.  
**prabhāva**, strong, Th. 3 <sup>a</sup>ii.  
\***prabhātāyām** (fem.), at daybreak, P. 9 <sup>b</sup>vi.  
\***prabhāsa-kara**, causing enlightenment, H. 6 <sup>b</sup>ii.  
**prabhonti** (<sup>c</sup>*bhavanti*), they are able, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>iv.  
**pramāṇa**, duration (of life), Th. 11 <sup>a</sup>ii. iv.  
**pralāpa**, talk, H. 13 (2) <sup>b</sup>ii. See *asat*.  
**pravartayinsu**, they moved forward, Th. 11 <sup>a</sup>ix.  
**pravāda**, utterance, Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>vi.  
\***pravāraṇa**, the *Pravāraṇa* ceremony, with *sūtra*, pr. n. of a text, H. 7 <sup>b</sup>v; with *śhāpana*, inhibition of, H. 3 <sup>a</sup>v.  
**praviveka**, solitude, L. 3 <sup>b</sup>vi.  
**pravrajita**, who has abandoned the world, Th. 8 <sup>a</sup>i.  
**praśamsita**, praised, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>x.  
**praśānta**, calm, Th. 4 <sup>b</sup>vii.  
**praśna**, question, H. 4 (1) <sup>b</sup>iii; **praśna-vyākaraṇa**, explanation of queries, H. 3 <sup>b</sup>vi. See *upasaṃpādā*.  
\***Prasāda-pratibhōdbhava**, pr. n. of a Stotra, H. 13 (1) <sup>a</sup>i.  
**prasthāpanā**, spreading, H. 3 <sup>a</sup>iv.  
**prāñjali-kṛtvā**, with folded hands, Th. 9 <sup>b</sup>iv.

**prāṇavati**, living (?), Th. 9 <sup>a</sup>ii.  
**prādurbhavinsu**, they appeared, Th. 11 <sup>b</sup>ix.  
\***prānta-śayāna**, who lodges in the outskirts, H. 6 <sup>a</sup>iii.  
**prāmuṇcat**, he sheds, P. 8 <sup>a</sup>i.  
\***prāmōḍa**, gladness, Th. 6 <sup>b</sup>ix.  
\***prāvarta**, being in progress, Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>x, <sup>b</sup>ii. iv. v. vii. viii; **prāvartayanta**, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>viii.  
**prāsa**, arrows, Th. 6 <sup>b</sup>vi.  
**prāsādika**, agreeable, H. 1 <sup>a</sup>ii, <sup>b</sup>iv.  
**priya-vādītā**, affability, H. 4 (1) <sup>b</sup>v.  
**prōtsāhita**, encouraged, Th. 9 <sup>b</sup>ii.

## Ph

**Phalguṇi**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>a</sup>iv.

## B

\***baḍḍisa** (*baḍḍisa*), hook, Th. 8 <sup>b</sup>v.  
**baḷa-kāya**, bodyguard, Th. 5 <sup>a</sup>vii.  
**bādhitum**, to harass, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>iv.  
\***bimba-karaṇa**, making images (of Tathāgata), H. 10 (56) <sup>a</sup>v.  
**biṣama** (*viṣama*), diverse, particular, P. 16 <sup>a</sup>v. See *sama*.  
**Buddha**, pr. n. (plur.), H. 13 (3) <sup>b</sup>iii; Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>ii. iii, <sup>b</sup>v, 7 (2) <sup>a</sup>iv. v, <sup>b</sup>ii; \***buddha-koṭi-niyuta**, myriads of B., P. 11 <sup>b</sup>ii; **buddha-gocara**, perception of B., Th. 7 (2) <sup>a</sup>v; **buddha-cakṣus**, eye of B., P. 14 <sup>a</sup>vi; **buddha-dharma**, law of B., H. 12 (4) <sup>b</sup>ii, 13 (1) <sup>b</sup>iv; Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>iv; \***buddha-stotra**, hymn on B., H. 13 (2) <sup>b</sup>iii.  
**bodha**, insight into the Absolute, Th. 2 <sup>b</sup>vi;  
\***bodhārthika**, aiming at such insight, Th. 10 <sup>a</sup>ii.  
**bodhi**, knowledge of the Absolute, Th. 7 (2) <sup>a</sup>i, 10 <sup>b</sup>v; **bodhi-cittōpāda**, fostering a mind for such knowledge, H. 10 (56) <sup>a</sup>iii; **bodhitraya**, threefold such knowledge, Th. 10 <sup>b</sup>v.  
**bodhicaryā**, bodhisattvaship, Th. 4 <sup>b</sup>i; see *bodhisattva-caryā*.  
**bodhisattva**, a Mahāyānist monk, L. 260 <sup>a</sup>v. vi; Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>ii-vii, 3 <sup>b</sup>ii. iv. v, 11 <sup>a</sup>v-ix, <sup>b</sup>v; P. 2 <sup>a</sup>iii, <sup>b</sup>iii, 9 <sup>b</sup>ii, &c.; **bodhisattva-caryā**, course of a bodhisattva, L. 259 <sup>a</sup>ii; \***bodhisattva-yāna**, *id.*, P. 2 <sup>a</sup>iv, 17 <sup>b</sup>iv, 19 <sup>a</sup>iii. See *śrāvaka*.  
**Brahmā**, pr. n. of a god, Th. 2 <sup>a</sup>i. iii, 10 <sup>b</sup>viii; with *vihāra*, perfect state, Th. 8 <sup>b</sup>ii; with *sthāna*, rank of Brahma, L. 254 <sup>a</sup>vi.  
\***brāhmaṇyatā**, living as a brāhman, H. 10 (56) <sup>b</sup>v.

## Bh

- bhakta**, food; in **bhakta-visarjana**, declining of food, H. 1 <sup>av</sup>.v; \***bhakta-vṛtta**, rule about eating food, H. 1 <sup>av</sup>.  
**\*bhagini-mātrikā**, woman of the aspect of a sister, H. 1 <sup>bvi</sup>; **bhagini-saṁjñā**, name of 'sister', H. 1 <sup>bvi</sup>.vi.  
**\*bhaṇi**, I say, for *bhane*, Th. 5 <sup>biv</sup>.v.  
**\*Bhadrā**, pr. n. of a world system, L. 259 <sup>avi</sup>.vii.  
**\*Bhadravati**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>at</sup>.  
**bhaya**, alarm, danger, H. 4 (1) <sup>bii</sup>; Th. 2 <sup>ax</sup>, <sup>bvii</sup>.  
**bhayānaka**, terrifying, Th. 2 <sup>ax</sup>.  
**bhava**, existence; with *ksīṇa*, extinct, H. 7 <sup>aii</sup>; \***bhavātibhava**, continued existence, H. 4 (1) <sup>b</sup>.  
**bhāva**, nature, condition; with *ātma*, *asecanaka*, *nānā*, q.v. See *strī*.  
**bhāvanā**, impregnation, Th. 3 <sup>aii</sup>.  
**\*bhāṣīyamāṇa**, being spoken, Th. 11 <sup>aiii</sup>.  
**bhikṣu**, monk, H. 4 (1) <sup>avi</sup>; \***bhikṣu-pakva**, food cooked at the wish of a monk, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>; **bhikṣupī**, nun, H. 4 (1) <sup>avi</sup>.  
**\*bhukṣa**, hunger, Th. 6 <sup>biii</sup>.  
**bhujaga**, serpent, Th. 5 <sup>biii</sup>.  
**bhūta**, being, existence; \***bhūta-tathatā**, true nature of being, P. 13 <sup>aii</sup>; **bhūta-vādin**, positing existence, P. 9 <sup>biii</sup>; **bhūta-saṁjñā**, concept of being, P. 8 <sup>av</sup>.  
**bhūta**, proper, Th. 3 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**bhūmi**, stage, state; with *avaiartika*, q.v.; \***pāramitā-bhūmi**, stage of the perfect exercise of virtue, Th. 4 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**bhūmi**, earth, ground; with *bhāga*, a part of, L. 3 <sup>ai</sup>.  
**Bhr̥ścika** (Skr. *vr̥ścika*), pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**bhramara**, bee, Th. 3 <sup>av</sup>.

## M

- maksikā**, fly, Th. 6 <sup>av</sup>.  
**Mañjuśrī**, pr. n. of a bodhisattva, L. 253 <sup>ai</sup>.iv.vi; Th. 10 <sup>biii</sup>.  
**maṇi-ratna**, excellent jewel, L. 254 <sup>b</sup>; Th. 11 <sup>bx</sup>.  
**\*madhyāhñyate**, it acts as midday, H. 12 (27) <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**madhyānta-nidhana**, wanting middle and end, Th. 7 (2) <sup>biv</sup>.

- manas**, mind, thought, H. 4 (2) <sup>av</sup>; Th. 4 <sup>avii</sup>; **manasi-kāra**, contemplation, mental vision, Th. 4 <sup>ai</sup>.ii.vii; **manasi-kuru**, imp., contemplate, P. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**mantra-pada**, words of a charm, Th. 10 <sup>bviii</sup>.  
**Mandārava**, pr. n. of celestial coral-tree, Th. 11 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**maraṇa**, death, Th. 5 <sup>biv</sup>. See *jara*.  
**\*Maru-māra**, pr. n., Marut and Māra, Th. 5 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**\*maśaka**, mosquito, Th. 6 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>; \***maśaka-mūtra**, urine of mosquito, Th. 3 <sup>av</sup>.v.vi.  
**maṣi**, ink, P. 18 <sup>avi</sup>.  
**mahārdhin**, gifted with great magic power, L. 254 <sup>bvii</sup>.  
**mahallaka**, aged monk, H. 2 <sup>bii</sup>.iii.vi.  
**mahākaruṇā**, great compassion, H. 12 (27) <sup>biv</sup>.  
**Mahākarma**, pr. n. of a Yaksha, H. 5 <sup>avi</sup>.  
**mahākāya**, with a large body, P. 13 <sup>b</sup>.  
**\*mahādundubhi**, large drum, Th. 11 <sup>bix</sup>.  
**\*mahādevatā**, Mahādevī, Th. 7 (2) <sup>aii</sup>.iii.  
**Mahāparinirvāṇa**, great decease, name of a Sūtra, Th. 3 <sup>b</sup>.  
**mahāpuruṣa**, great personality, P. 7 <sup>biii</sup>.iv.v.  
**mahāprthivī**, the great earth, Th. 3 <sup>av</sup>.vi.  
**Mahāprajāpati**, pr. n. of a nun, L. 259 <sup>b</sup>.  
**mahābhaya**, great danger, Th. 2 <sup>ax</sup>.  
**mahābhoga**, large means, H. 10 (57) <sup>bii</sup>.v.  
**Mahāyāna**, great vehicle, L. 253 <sup>aii</sup>; with *guṇa*, L. 253 <sup>aii</sup>; with *sūtra*, Th. 3 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**mahārāja**, great king, Th. 2 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**Mahāvāna**, pr. n. of a monastic settlement, Th. 1 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>biii</sup>.  
**\*mahāvarṣa**, great rain, Th. 11 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**\*mahāvimāna**, great chariot (of the sun), Th. 4 <sup>biii</sup>.  
**mahāśrāvaka**, great disciple of Buddha, Th. 10 <sup>biv</sup>. See *śrāvaka*.  
**mahāsattva**, great being (epithet of bodhisattvas), L. 260 <sup>avi</sup>; Th. 3 <sup>bii</sup>.iv, 11 <sup>avi</sup>.viii, <sup>bv</sup>.  
**\*mahāsāhasara**, consisting of many thousands, P. 7 <sup>av</sup>, 15 <sup>at</sup>, 16 <sup>b</sup>, 18 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>biv</sup>.  
**mahāsūtra**, grand sūtra, Th. 3 <sup>ai</sup>.v, <sup>b</sup>, 10 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**Mahōraga**, pr. n. of a class of mythological beings, Th. 2 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**māṁsa** (plur.), flesh, P. 9 <sup>ai</sup>; **māṁsa-cakṣus**, fleshly eye, P. 14 <sup>at</sup>.ii.  
**Mātṛceṭṣa**, pr. n. of a poet, H. 13 (3) <sup>biv</sup>.v.



\***mātr-mātrikā**, woman of the aspect of a mother, H. 1 *bvi*; \***mātrjñatā**, honouring one's mother, H. 10 (56) *bv*; \***mātr-samjñā**, name of 'mother', H. 1 *bvi*.  
**mātrika**, aspect, position, H. 1 *bvi. vii*.  
**mānāpya**, degradation, H. 3 *ai*.  
**māyā-cchid**, destroying illusion, H. 6 *bii*.  
**Māra**, pr. n., the Evil One, Th. 2 *bviii*, 5 *bv*, 6 *aii*, 8 *bv*.  
**mārge**, in the regular way, H. 2 *bii. iv. vi*.  
**mālākāra**, maker of garlands, H. 6 *bv*.  
**Mālinī**, pr. n. of a female divinity, Th. 10 *bvii*.  
**mityatva**, falsehood, H. 4 (2) *ai*.  
**\*mithyā-prahāṇa**, false effort, P. 17 *bi*.  
**\*muktihāra**, pearl necklace, Th. 11 *bv*.  
**\*mukha-darśana**, beholding the face, Th. 2 *ai*.  
**muhurta** (*muhūrta*), moment, Th. 9 *ai*.  
**mūtra**, urine; see *maśaka*.  
**mūlya**, value, L. 254 *bii*.  
**\*Mrgasiri**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 *aiii*.  
**mṛtyu**, death, deadening influence, H. 7 *biii*.  
**maitra**, friendliness, Th. 8 *ai*.  
**mocaka**, liberating, Th. 7 (2) *biv*.  
**\*moṣa-dharma**, ways of a deceiver, H. 13 (2) *av*.  
**moha**, infatuation, H. 4 (1) *bii*.  
**\*mauna-prāpta**, one who has attained the state of Muni, H. 6 *aii*.

## Y

**Yakṣa**, pr. n. of a class of mythological beings, Th. 2 *ai. ii. biv*, 6 *bix*.  
**yantra**, instrument, Th. 7 (1) *bv*.  
**Yama**, pr. n. of god of netherworld, H. 5 *ai*; with *devatā*, Th. 9 *aviii*.  
**Yaśodharā**, pr. n. of a nun, L. 259 *ai*, *biii*.  
**\*yaṣṭi-śabda**, noise made with a stick, H. 1 *bviii*.  
**\*yahēṣṭa-putra**, wished-for son, Th. 2 *bv*.  
**yātra**, journey, pilgrimage, H. 10 (56) *aiii*.  
**yāna**, vehicle, Th. 5 *av*; with *bodhisattva*, *mahā*, *śreṣṭha*, q. v.  
**yāma**, vehicle, chariot; see *sūrya*.  
**\*yugāntara-prēkṣin**, looking in front to the distance of a yuga, H. 1 *aii*, *bv*.

R

\***raccha** (Skr. *raṭi yā*), highroad, Th. 6 *bvi*.  
**rajas**, sand (of Ganges), Th. 7 (2) *bv*, 11 *avii*.

*viii*, *biii*; dust, P. 7 *avi*, *bi. ii*, 16 *avi*; dirty particle, Th. 6 *ai*; evil passion, H. 1 *aiii*.  
**raṇya**, delectation, Th. 2 *bi*.  
**ratna**, jewel; with *maṇi* and *sapta*, q. v.  
**rathya**, highroad, H. 1 *bvi*.  
**Rāsmi-śatasahasra-paripūrṇa-dhvaṇa**, pr. n. of a person, L. 259 *ai. vii*.  
**rasa**, taste, Th. 6 *bviii*, 7 (1) *bi. iv*; P. 2 *bv*, 6 *aii*.  
**Rākṣasa**, a class of mythological beings, H. 5 *biii*; Th. 2 *biv. v*.  
**Rājan**, king (of Kalinga), P. 9 *ai*; (of Mount Meru), P. 6 *aiii*, 16 *b*; **rājāna** (gen. pl.), Th. 2 *ai*, *bvii*.  
**Rājagṛha**, pr. n. of a town, H. 8 *av*.  
**rāśi**, mass, collection, H. 4 (2) *ai*; P. 16 *bii*.  
**rāśi**, astrological sign, Th. 9 *biv*.  
**Rāhu**, pr. n. of Asura chief, Th. 6 *ai*, *bv*.  
**Rāhula**, pr. n. of Buddha's son, L. 259 *biv*.  
**rudra-karma**, fierce rites, Th. 9 *ai*.  
**rūpa**, form, H. 4 (1) *avi*; Th. 2 *bvi*, 7 (1) *avi*, *biv*; P. 9 *bvi*, 17 *bi*; \***rūpa-kāya**, phenomenal, corporeal body, H. 12 (4) *ai. ii*; P. 15 *av. vi*; \***rūpa-pratiṣṭhita**, P. 9 *avi*, *bii*.  
**rūpin**, having form, P. 2 *bi*.  
**roga**, disease, Th. 2 *bii. iii*.  
**romakūpa**, hair follicle, H. 13 (1) *bv*.

L

**lakṣaṇa**, mark, P. 7 *biii. iv. v*; \***lakṣaṇa-sampadā**, wealth of marks, P. 15 *bi. ii*, 17 *aiii. iv. vi. bii*.  
**lavanāmbha**, salt sea, H. 12 (1) *biv*.  
**liṅga**, mark, Th. 8 *ai*.  
**lena** (Skr. *layana*), cave, Th. 7 (2) *biii*.  
**lōka-dhātu**, world system, L. 253 *bi*, 254 *bii*, 259 *avii*, 260 *ai*; Th. 2 *aii*, 11 *avi. vii. viii. biv. vi*; P. 6 *bi. iii*, 7 *avi*, *bii*, 14 *bii. iii. iv*, 15 *ai*, 16 *bi. ii*, 17 *bv*, 18 *av*, *biv*; \***lokānuvartana** and \***lokānuvṛtṭya**, speaking after the manner of the vulgar world, Th. 3 *aiii*.  
**loma-harṣaṇa**, bristling of hair, Th. 2 *bviii*.

V

\***vajra-tuṇḍī**, having a thunderbolt at the navel, an epithet of Tārā, H. 11 *ai*.  
**\*vadaṃnutā**, liberality, H. 12 (3) *bii*.  
**varṇa**, praise, H. 6 *biv*; Th. 2 *bv*; \***varṇa-vāditā**, speaking in praise of, H. 10 (57) *ai*, *bii*; \***Varṇārha-varṇa**, pr. n.



of a Stotra, praise of the praiseworthy, H. 13 (2) <sup>biii</sup>, 13 (3) <sup>biii</sup>.

**varṇita**, praised, Th. 2 <sup>bx</sup>.

**varṣa** (plur.), rains, rainy season, Th. 3 <sup>avii</sup>.

**vastra-paṭita**, relying on anything, P. 9 <sup>bv</sup>.

**vastra**, garment, Th. 6 <sup>bix</sup>, 8 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>biv</sup>.

**vākya**, speech, Th. 2 <sup>bii</sup>.

**Vāgīśa**, pr. n. of a Buddhist monk, H. 7 <sup>ai</sup>.

**vāta-vrṣṭi**, rainy squall, L. 3 <sup>ai</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>.

**vādya**, music, musical instrument, Th. 5 <sup>bi</sup>.

**vānta**, eschewed, H. 12 (27) <sup>ai</sup>. See *icchō-pavīcitra*.

**vāyu-dhātu**, element of air, H. 4 (1) <sup>av</sup>.

**vālīkā**, sand, Th. 2 <sup>aviii</sup>, 11 <sup>av</sup>; P. 7 <sup>bv</sup>, 10 <sup>aiii</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>, 14 <sup>bi</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>.

**vālūkā**, sand, P. 6 <sup>avi</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>, 14 <sup>bii</sup>, 17 <sup>bv</sup>.

**vāsa**, lodgement, Th. 10 <sup>bvii</sup>.

**vikasanti**, they blow, open (flowers), Th. 4 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>.

**\*vicchandana**, contentment, H. 10 (56) <sup>av</sup>.

**\*vijñāna-sthiti**, foundation of intelligence, H. 4 (2) <sup>avi</sup>.

**vitatha**, false, Th. 8 <sup>biv</sup>.

**vidyā**, knowledge, learning, magic, L. 259 <sup>av</sup>; Th. 6 <sup>bvii</sup>, 10 <sup>bvi</sup>. <sup>viii</sup>; **\*vidyāvira**, mighty in magic, pr. n. (1), H. 5 <sup>avi</sup>.

**\*vidhamayati**, it disperses, Th. 4 <sup>biv</sup>.

**vinaya**, rules of discipline, H. 3 <sup>bii</sup> (see *samuddāna*); **\*vinaya-dhara**, versed in rules of discipline, H. 3 <sup>avii</sup>.

**vināśa**, destruction, with *dharma*, P. 17 <sup>biv</sup>. <sup>v</sup>; with *saddharma*, q. v.

**vipacyanti**, they mature, Th. 4 <sup>bii</sup>.

**\*vipāśya**, who perceives, H. 6 <sup>ai</sup>.

**vipula**, abundant, Th. 7 (2) <sup>av</sup>.

**vipriya**, unfriendliness, Th. 2 <sup>ai</sup>.

**vibhāvit-āpāya**, made to perceive one's evil state, H. 12 (3) <sup>bi</sup>.

**vimala**, spotless, Th. 11 <sup>ai</sup>.

**Vimaladatta**, pr. n. of a king, L. 2 <sup>aiii</sup>.

**\*vimātrata**, inequality, H. 13 (2) <sup>bi</sup>.

**\*vimukta-citta**, having an emancipated mind, L. 3 <sup>av</sup>.

**vimukti**, emancipation, L. 3 <sup>av</sup>; Th. 8 <sup>bi</sup>.

**\*viyūbhā**, arrangement, P. 6 <sup>ai</sup>, 13 <sup>bv</sup>. <sup>vi</sup>; **viyūbhā**, P. 13 <sup>bv</sup>.

**\*virāga-carita**, practising renunciation, Th. 8 <sup>av</sup>; **\*virāga-dharma**, condition of absence of desire, L. 3 <sup>bii</sup>.

**\*virādhita**, displeased, P. 11 <sup>biii</sup>.

**\*vivāti** (*vivāda* ?), dispute, Th. 9 <sup>av</sup>.

**vivikte**, in solitude, Th. 4 <sup>bvii</sup>.

**\*viveka-sukha**, comfort of isolation, H. 12 (2<sup>a</sup>) <sup>bv</sup>.

**viśada**, clearness, Th. 3 <sup>bv</sup>.

**\*viśuddha-citta**, purified mind, Th. 4 <sup>ai</sup>. <sup>vi</sup>.

**\*viśuddhikā**, (day of) purification, H. 7 <sup>aii</sup>.

**viṣa**, poison, H. 12 (3) <sup>av</sup>; Th. 2 <sup>ai</sup>; **viṣa-makṣikā**, poisonous fly, Th. 6 <sup>av</sup>.

**viṣaya**, sphere, object, Th. 7 (1) <sup>bii</sup>.

**\*viṣṭhāpana**, maintaining, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>.

**visarjana**, declining, H. 1 <sup>av</sup>. <sup>v</sup>. See *bhakto*.

**vistirṇa**, extensive, Th. 7 (2) <sup>av</sup>.

**\*vistpardhin** (*viṣp*), vying, Th. 6 <sup>bvii</sup>.

**vispaṣṭa**, manifest, Th. 3 <sup>bv</sup>.

**viḥāra**, monastery, Th. 7 (2) <sup>av</sup>, <sup>biii</sup>. See also *brahmā*.

**viḥārin**, practising, Th. 8 <sup>biv</sup>.

**vithi**, market-street, bazaar, H. 1 <sup>bvii</sup>.

**vṛka**, wolf, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.

**vṛtta**, rule, H. 1 <sup>av</sup>. <sup>v</sup>; see *pinda*, *bhakta*.

**vṛṭty-upaccheda**, cutting off livelihood, H. 10 (57) <sup>av</sup>.

**vr̥ścikā**, scorpion, Th. 6 <sup>av</sup>.

**velā**, time, Th. 2 <sup>avii</sup>.

**\*Vaitulya**, vast, pr. n. of a class of Mahāyāna literature, Th. 3 <sup>biii</sup>.

**\*vaideśa-pūjita**, worshipped by foreigners, H. 11 <sup>ai</sup>.

**\*vainateyāyato**, it acts as Vainateya, H. 12 (27) <sup>bv</sup>.

**\*Vaimacitra**, pr. n. of a king, Th. 6 <sup>avii</sup>. <sup>ix</sup>.

**\*vairamaṇa**, abstaining, H. 10 (57) <sup>bii</sup>.

**vaira**, animosity, H. 6 <sup>av</sup>.

**Vairocana**, pr. n. of Asura king, Th. 6 <sup>avii</sup>;

**\*Vairaucana**, pr. n., H. 11 <sup>aiii</sup>.

**\*vaila-sala-nāda**, noise of water in cavern, Th. 10 <sup>bviii</sup>.

**Vaiśravaṇa**, pr. n. of a Yakṣa, H. 5 <sup>av</sup>.

**vaiḥāyasa**, firmament, sky, Th. 11 <sup>bix</sup>. <sup>x</sup>.

**vyāñjana**, secondary sign, H. 12 (2<sup>a</sup>) <sup>bii</sup>.

**vyaya**, passing away (of impressions), L. 3 <sup>bi</sup>; **\*vyaya-dharma**, condition of passing away, L. 3 <sup>bii</sup>; **\*vyay-ānudarśin**, perceiving the passing away, L. 3 <sup>biii</sup>.

**vyavadāna**, purification, H. 13 (2) <sup>av</sup>.

**vyavasāya-dvitiya**, seconded by resolution, H. 12 (1) <sup>aiii</sup>.

**\*vyasana-prāpta**, who has met with an accident, H. 1 <sup>avii</sup>.

**vyākaraṇa**, explanation, H. 3 <sup>bvi</sup>, 6 <sup>ai</sup> (see *prāśna*); prophecy, L. 259 <sup>bii</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>. <sup>v</sup>.

**\*vyākṛta**, unfolded, predicted, P. 13 <sup>ai</sup>.

**vyāghra**, tiger, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.

**vyāḍa**, mischievous, H. 5 <sup>ai</sup>, 9 <sup>ai</sup>.iii;  
**vyāḍa-mrga**, beast of prey, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**vyāpāda-saṃjñā**, notion of 'evil intent',  
 P. 9 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.iv.  
**vraja**, cattle-shed, Th. 3 <sup>bi</sup>.

## Ś

**śaṃsanti**, they praise, Th. 2 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**Śakra**, epithet of Indra, H. 6 <sup>ai</sup>.iv; Th. 2 <sup>ai</sup>.iii;  
**Śakra-sthāna**, rank of Śakra, L. 254  
<sup>ai</sup>.vi; \***śakrāyudhāyate**, it acts as Śakra's  
 bow, H. 12 (27) <sup>ai</sup>.vi.  
**Śatabhiṣā**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**śabda**, word, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup> (see *kīrti*, *dharma*);  
 sound, Th. 7 (1) <sup>iv</sup>; P. 2 <sup>bv</sup>, 9 <sup>ai</sup>.vi.  
**\*śamita-vaira**, with appeased animosities,  
 H. 6 <sup>ai</sup>.vi.  
**\*śayyaṃ kalpayati**, he takes to his bed,  
 goes to sleep, P. 18 <sup>ai</sup>.iii; **śayyāsana**, see  
*śayyāsana*.  
**śarad**, autumn, Th. 3 <sup>av</sup>.ii, <sup>bi</sup>.  
**śalabhā**, locust, Th. 6 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**śastra**, weapon, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup>.iii.  
**Śākya-muni**, the Śākya sage, epithet of  
 Buddha, Th. 7 (2) <sup>bi</sup>.vi (note), 11 <sup>bi</sup>.vii; P.  
 13 <sup>ai</sup>.  
**Śāriputra**, pr. n. of a Buddhist monk, L.  
 251 <sup>ai</sup>.ii, <sup>bi</sup>.vi; Th. 1 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**śāsana**, commandment, Th. 8 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**śāstr**, teacher, L. 259 <sup>ai</sup>.vi, <sup>bi</sup>.vii.  
**śikya**, string, H. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.iv; see *danḍa*.  
**śikṣaya**, he may learn, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup>.iii.  
**śilamaya**, involving virtuous conduct, H.  
 4 (2) <sup>av</sup>.ii.  
**śukla** (*śukra*)-**kṣaya**, loss of fecundity,  
 Th. 6 <sup>bi</sup>.vii.  
**śuśrūṣā**, caring to listen, H. 10 (57) <sup>ai</sup>.  
**śūnya**, (void of reality), phenomenal,  
 L. 253 <sup>ai</sup>.iii; **śūnya-dharma**, doctrine  
 of phenomenalism, Th. 7 (1) <sup>ai</sup>.iii.iv; (void  
 of people), **śūnya-grāma**, deserted  
 village, Th. 7 (1) <sup>bi</sup>.iii.  
**Śūraṅgama-sarādhi**, pr. n. of a Sūtra,  
 Th. 10 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.vii, <sup>bi</sup>.v.  
**śrīṅgāṭaka**, crossway, H. 1 <sup>bi</sup>.iii.  
**\*śayyāsana** or **śayyāsana**, bedstead, H.  
 2 <sup>ai</sup>.vi; Th. 4 <sup>bi</sup>.ii.  
**\*śaurya-dhanuṣā**, prowess in wielding the  
 bow, Th. 6 <sup>bi</sup>.vi.  
**śramaṇa**, ascetic, buddhist monk, Th. 8 <sup>ai</sup>.ii;  
**\*śramaṇa-liṅga**, mark of a Śramaṇa, Th.

8 <sup>ai</sup>; **śramaṇ-ōddeśa**, a buddhist novice,  
 H. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**Śravaṇa**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**śrāddha**, believing, Th. 7 (2) <sup>ai</sup>.ii.  
**\*śramaṇyatā**, living like a Śramaṇa, H. 10  
 (56) <sup>bv</sup>.  
**śrāvaka**, a disciple of Buddha, H. 6 <sup>ai</sup>.v, 7 <sup>bi</sup>.iii;  
 Th. 10 <sup>bi</sup>.vi; (later) a monk of the Hina-  
 yānist section (as distinguished from the  
 Mahāyānist *bodhisattva*, q. v.), Th. 3 <sup>bv</sup>,  
 10 <sup>bi</sup>.vi; L., p. 153, n. 2. See *mahāśrāvaka*.  
**śrāvayanti**, they proclaim, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**śruta-pūrva**, previously heard, P. 8 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**śreṣṭha**, best, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.iii; **śreṣṭha-yāna**,  
 best path, P. 10 <sup>bi</sup>.ii.  
**\*Śroṇa**, pr. n. of a person, L. 3 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**śrotra**, ear, Th. 7 (2) <sup>ai</sup>.vi; **\*śrotr-āvabhāsa**,  
 range of hearing, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**śloka**, a kind of verse, H. 10 (56) <sup>ai</sup>.iii.

## Ṣ

**ṣaḍ-grāma-caura**, six village thieves  
 (senses), Th. 7 (1) <sup>bi</sup>.iii.  
**ṣaṭ-pāramitā**, six perfections, L. 253 <sup>ai</sup>.ii,  
 254 <sup>av</sup>.

## Ṣ

**sa** (dem. pron., as in *so'ham*), emphatic, H.  
 13 (1) <sup>bi</sup>.iii.  
**saṃyama**, self-restraint, Th. 4 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**\*saṃyojana-bandhana**, engrossing ties, H.  
 7 <sup>ai</sup>.iii.  
**saṃvartaniya**, necessarily leading to rebirth,  
 H. 10 (56) <sup>ai</sup>.v, <sup>bi</sup>.iv, 10 (57) <sup>ai</sup>.iii, <sup>bi</sup>.v;  
 P. 11 <sup>av</sup>.  
**saṃśrta**, combined, Th. 7 (1) <sup>bv</sup>.  
**saṃskāra** (false for *saṃsāra*), mundane  
 existence, Th. 8 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**\*saṃskṛta**, the well-made, world, cosmos,  
 P. 19 <sup>bi</sup>.iii.  
**saṃstuta**, celebrated, Th. 2 <sup>bv</sup>.  
**saṃsthāpana**, setting up, Th. 8 <sup>ai</sup>.  
**saṃsveda-ja**, moisture-born (insects, worms,  
 &c.), P. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**\*sakili-karma** (i), H. 3 <sup>ai</sup>.v.  
**\*saṃkileṣa** (*\*kleṣa*), suffering, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.x.  
**saṃkleṣa**, moral evil, H. 13 (2) <sup>ai</sup>.v.  
**saṃkṣepataḥ**, succinctly, Th. 7 (1) <sup>ai</sup>.v.  
**\*saṃkhyāṃ gacchanti**, they are counted  
 among (the things fit for), Th. 4 <sup>av</sup>.  
**\*saṃgātiga**, who has outgone the five attach-  
 ments, H. 6 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**saṃgīti**, rehearsal of Vinaya, H. 3 <sup>bi</sup>.ii.

**saṁgha**, buddhist congregation, H. 3 *b*<sup>vii</sup>.  
**saṁcaya**, collection, mass, P. 18 *a*<sup>vi</sup>, *bl.* ii. iii.  
 See *paramāṇu*.  
**saṁjñā**, name, notion, H. 1 *b*<sup>vi</sup>. vii. See  
*ātma*, *jīva*, *pudgala*, *vyāpāda*, *sattva*.  
**\*saṁjñānōpākā** (1), P. 2 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
**saṁjñin**, conscious of, H. 1 *b*<sup>vi</sup>.  
**\*sata-triṇi yānāni**, three equal vehicles,  
 Th. 5 *a*<sup>v</sup>.  
**satkāra-śloka**, congratulatory verse, H. 10  
 (56) *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iii. See *kīrti*.  
**satkṛtya**, with care, H. 1 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
**sattva**, living being, Th. 2 *b*<sup>vii</sup>. viii, 7 (1) *a*<sup>iii</sup>,  
 11 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii, *bl.* iv; P. 2 *a*<sup>vi</sup>, *bl.* ii, 11 *a*<sup>v</sup>, &c.;  
**\*sattva-grāha**, P. 17 *a*<sup>i</sup>; **\*sattva-dṛṣṭi**,  
 P. 19 *a*<sup>i</sup>; **\*satva-dṛṣṭika**, P. 10 *b*<sup>vi</sup>;  
**\*sattva-saṁjñā**, P. 2 *b*<sup>iv</sup>, 8 *bl.* iii, 9 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. v,  
*bl.* iii; **\*sattv-āścarya**, P. 7 *a*<sup>i</sup>, 8 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**satya-vādin**, truth-speaking, P. 9 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; **\*saty-**  
**āvatāra**, incarnation of truth, Th. 8 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
**Saddharma-vināśa**, destruction of the  
 Good Law, Th. 3 *a*<sup>v</sup>, *bl.* i; with *antardhāna*  
 or *antardhāni*, q.v.  
**saṁtāna**, chain of thought, Th. 4 *b*<sup>i</sup>.  
**\*saṁti** (*smṛti* ?), recollection, H. 4 (1) *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**saṁtraset**, he fears, Th. 10 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; **saṁtrasi-**  
**gyanti**, P. 8 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
**saṁtrāsa**, fear, Th. 10 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; P. 8 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
**\*saṁdīpakatva**, stimulating nature, Th. 3 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
**saṁdhā-vacana**, enigmatic speech, mys-  
 tery, Th. 3 *b*<sup>i</sup>, 10 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
**\*saṁni-nimitta**, depressive sign, Th. 3 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
**saṁnipātayeyam**, I wish to bring together,  
 Th. 1 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; **saṁnipātayāmāsa**, he brought  
 together, Th. 1 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**\*saṁniṣṭhitavya**, to be sat down, H. 1 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
**\*sapta-dhana**, seven kinds of treasure, Th.  
 5 *bl.* iii; **sapta-ratna**, seven precious sub-  
 stances, L. 2 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; P. 6 *bl.* iii, 15 *a*<sup>i</sup>, 16 *b*<sup>ii</sup>,  
 17 *b*<sup>vi</sup>, 19 *a*<sup>vi</sup>; **sapta-śata** (*saṁgīti*), (re-  
 hearsal by) the 700 monks, H. 3 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
**saptama-nimitta**, seventh sign, Th. 3 *a*<sup>vi</sup>.  
**sa-pratikarm-āpatti**, offence with sub-  
 sequent atonement, H. 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**sama**, equal to, Th. 2 *b*<sup>vi</sup>, 11 *a*<sup>viii</sup>, *bl.* iv; P.  
 17 *b*<sup>v</sup>; **sama-citta**, steadfast mind, H.  
 1 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; **sama-tiktitaṁ**, with the proper  
 amount of condiments, H. 1 *bl.* ii; **sama-**  
**sūpikam**, with the proper amount of  
 cooked split pulse, H. 1 *bl.* i; with *dharma*  
 and *saṁbodhi*, the same, universal, P. 16  
*a*<sup>v</sup>. vi; see *biṣama*.

**saṁādāpana**, taking the cost of religious  
 enterprises on one's self, H. 10 (56) *a*<sup>v</sup>,  
 10 (57) *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**saṁādhi**, religious self-concentration, Th.  
 2 *a*<sup>v</sup>-x, *bl.* v-x, 4 *a*<sup>vii</sup>, 8 *bl.*  
**saṁāna**, equal, Th. 11 *a*<sup>v</sup>. vii.  
**saṁāpatti**, attainment, Th. 8 *bl.* iii.  
**samucchraya**, existence, L. 259 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
**samutpāda**, chain of causation, Th. 8 *bl.* ii.  
**\*samuddāna**, table of contents, H. 3 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
**samudra**, ocean, L. 253 *a*<sup>v</sup>.  
**saṁpadā**, wealth, with *lakṣaṇa*, q.v.  
**\*saṁparidīpayamāna**, illuminating, Th.  
 7 (2) *bl.*  
**saṁprakampayīṣu**, they trembled, L.  
 260 *bl.* ii.  
**saṁprakāśayet**, he should proclaim, P.  
 19 *bl.* ii.  
**\*saṁprajānena**, with circumspection, H.  
 1 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *bl.* iii. iv.  
**saṁpraviṣṭa**, settling on, Th. 7 (1) *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
**saṁprasthita**, with *yāna*, advancing on  
 (the path). P. 2 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iv, 10 *bl.* ii, 17 *bl.* iii, iv,  
 19 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
**saṁpraharṣaṇa**, encouragement, H. 10 (57)  
*bl.* v.  
**saṁbuddha**, saṁbodhi, &c., see *samyak*.  
**saṁmukha**, present, L. 259 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
**saṁmoha**, inlutation, Th. 8 *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
**\*samyak-pratipad**, complete success, H.  
 12 (1) *a*<sup>v</sup>; **samyak-saṁādhi**, perfect con-  
 centration (of mind), H. 4 (1) *a*<sup>ii</sup>; **samyak-**  
**saṁbuddha**, perfectly enlightened, Th.  
 10 *b*<sup>vi</sup>; P. 7 *bl.* iii, 13 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, 14 *a*<sup>i</sup>, 18 *a*<sup>v</sup>;  
**\*samyak-saṁbuddhatva**, perfect en-  
 lightenment, L. 254 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; **samyak-saṁ-**  
**bodha**, id. (masc.), Th. 4 *b*<sup>vii</sup>; or **saṁ-**  
**bodhā** (fem.), 11 *a*<sup>x</sup>, *bl.* ii. iii. iv; **samyak-**  
**saṁbodhi**, id., L. 254 *b*<sup>vii</sup>, 259 *bl.* iii. vi;  
 P. 13 *a*<sup>iii</sup>. iv, 16 *a*<sup>ii</sup>-vi, 17 *bl.* iii; **samyak-**  
**smṛti**, perfect recollection (of duties),  
 H. 4 (1) *a*<sup>ii</sup>; **\*samyag-gata**, who walks  
 blamelessly, H. 6 *a*<sup>v</sup>.  
**samyaktva-niyato rāśi**, mass of absolute  
 truth, H. 4 (2) *a*<sup>i</sup>.  
**sarīṣpāhi**, creeping snake, Th. 6 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.  
**Sarva-ruta-kausalya**, pr. n. of a Dhāraṇī,  
 L. 2 *a*<sup>v</sup> (transl.).  
**Sarva-sattva-priyadarśana**, pr. n. of a  
 person, L. 2 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.  
**sarvāvanta**, entire, Th. 11 *b*<sup>vii</sup>.  
**sala** (1), water, Th. 10 *b*<sup>viii</sup>.

\***savacaniya**, act of issuing a command, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>.  
 \***Saha** (masc.), pr. n. of a world system, L. 260 <sup>aiii</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>.  
**sahanti**, they are overcome, Th. 2 <sup>ax</sup>.  
**sasya**, crop of cereals, with *kṣaya*, Th. 6 <sup>bviii</sup>.  
**sākṣī-kartavya**, to be realized, H. 4 (1) <sup>aiii</sup>.  
**sāgara**, ocean, Th. 7 (2) <sup>biv</sup>. <sup>v</sup>.  
**Sāgara**, pr. n. of a Nāgarāja, L. 253 <sup>biv</sup>, 254 <sup>bi</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>. <sup>vi</sup>.  
**Sātāgiri**, pr. n. of a Yaksha, H. 5 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**sāda**, decay, Th. 5 <sup>av</sup>.  
 \***sāpatti-pratikarṇāpatti**, offence done with atonement and subsequent offence, H. 3 <sup>aiii</sup>.  
 \***sāmukha** (*sāṁmukha* ?), face to face, Th. 4 <sup>avii</sup>.  
**sārathi**, driver, guide, L. 259 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***śavadānam**, item by item, H. 1 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**siṁha**, lion, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>; **siṁha-nāda**, lion's roar, L. 260 <sup>bvii</sup> see H. 12 (2') <sup>ai</sup> (transl.).  
 \***sukara** (for *sūkara*), hog, Th. 2 <sup>aix</sup>.  
**sukha**, see *rīveka*; \***sukhōpapatti**, blissful existence, H. 4 (2) <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**Sugata**, Welcome One, epithet of Buddha, L. 259 <sup>av</sup>; H. 6 <sup>bi</sup>, 7 <sup>ai</sup>; Th. 2 <sup>aviii</sup>; P. 8 <sup>aii</sup>.  
 \***su-paripakv-ēndriya**, whose senses are fully matured, Th. 4 <sup>bii</sup>.  
 \***supina** (Skr. *svapna*), dreaming, Th. 2 <sup>av</sup>.  
**su-praticchanna**, well covered (with robes), H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>bv</sup>.  
**su-pratiṣṭhita**, well set up, Th. 7 (2) <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***Subhūta** (Skr. *Subhūti*), pr. n. of an Arhat, P. 2 <sup>aiii</sup>, *et passim*.  
**Sumoru**, pr. n. of a mountain, P. 6 <sup>aii</sup>, 16 <sup>bii</sup> (plur.).  
**surāsura**, with *jagat*, world of Suras and Asuras, Th. 9 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***su-labhātīśaya**, easy to surpass, H. 12 (1) <sup>bii</sup>.  
 \***Suvarṇa-bhāsōttama**, pr. n. of a Sūtra, Th. 7 (2) <sup>ai</sup>. <sup>vi</sup>, <sup>ii</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>.  
**su-saṁvṛta**, well guarded (from soiling), H. 1 <sup>aii</sup>, <sup>bv</sup>.  
 \***Susambhava**, pr. n. of a chapter, Th. 7 (2) <sup>aii</sup>.  
**sūkṣma-mati**, subtle-minded, Th. 5 <sup>biv</sup>. <sup>vii</sup>.  
**sūtra**, a religious text, Th. 3 <sup>biii</sup>, 7 (2) <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>; P. 8 <sup>aii</sup>; **Sūtrānta**, id., P. 11 <sup>ai</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>; **sūtra-lābha**, advantage of a

Sūtra, Th. 3 <sup>biv</sup>; **sūtrēndra**, or **sūtrēndra-rāja**, chief of Sūtras, Th. 7 (2) <sup>bv</sup>, 7 (1) <sup>ai</sup>, 7 (2) <sup>aii</sup>. <sup>vi</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; **sūtra-sthāna**, subject of a Sūtra, Th. 3 <sup>ai</sup>.  
**sūrya**, sun, Th. 9 <sup>bi</sup>; P. 9 <sup>bvi</sup>; \***sūrya-yāma**, sun chariot, Th. 4 <sup>aii</sup>.  
**srgāla**, jackal, Th. 2 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**sausthava**, healthy condition, H. 12 (3) <sup>bv</sup>.  
**skandha**, body of doctrine (dharma), H. 4 (1) <sup>av</sup>; department of the mind, Th. 4 <sup>aii</sup>; mass, P. 15 <sup>aiii</sup>, with *punya*, q.v.  
**stūpa**, a kind of buddhist shrine, Th. 7 (2) <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***strī-bhāva**, nature of woman, L. 259 <sup>aii</sup>.  
**sthavira**, a buddhist elder, P. 19 <sup>biii</sup>; \***sthavira-tritaya**, three kinds of elders, H. 4 (2) <sup>avi</sup>.  
**sthāna**, rank, L. 254 <sup>avi</sup>; astrological place, Th. 9 <sup>bv</sup>; subject, see *sūtra*.  
**sthāpana**, inhibition, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>; see *prā-rāraṇa*.  
**sthāpaniya**, to be set aside, not answered, H. 4 (1) <sup>bii</sup>.  
**sthitī**, foundation, H. 4 (1) <sup>avi</sup>.  
**sparsa**, tactility, Th. 7 (1) <sup>biv</sup>; P. 6 <sup>aii</sup>.  
 \***spṛti-kara**, supplier, Th. 5 <sup>biii</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>.  
**spharati**, it pervades, L. 253 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
**sphita**, prosperous, Th. 6 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***sphuta**, infested, Th. 6 <sup>bii</sup>; touched by *tama*, q.v.  
 \***smād-bhava**, (*akasmād* ?), accidental existence, L. 3 <sup>bv</sup>; see note 3 to translation.  
 \***smṛtim upasthāpya**, remembering fixedly, H. 1 <sup>aviii</sup>.  
 \***sva-pakva**, food cooked of one's own accord, H. 3 <sup>av</sup>.  
**svara**, sound, with *pāpa*, q.v.  
 \***Svāta**, pr. n. of an asterism, Th. 9 <sup>aiii</sup>.

## H

**haraṇa**, suppressing, H. 1 <sup>aiii</sup>.  
**hāni**, decay, Th. 2 <sup>bvi</sup>.  
 \***hāyin**, abandoning, H. 7 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**hāra**, necklace, Th. 11 <sup>bv</sup>.  
 \***Hiraṇyavatī**, pr. n. of a Dhārāṇī, Th. 7 (1) <sup>ai</sup>.  
 \***Himavanta** (for *hima* ?), pr. n. of a mountain, H. 5 <sup>av</sup>; of a Yaksha, H. 5 <sup>bi</sup>.  
**heṭa-bhaya**, risk of injury, Th. 2 <sup>aix</sup>.  
**heṭenti**, they do injury, Th. 2 <sup>bii</sup>.  
**hora**, hour, Th. 9 <sup>biv</sup>.  
**hri**, shame, Th. 6 <sup>bvi</sup>.

**PART II**

**KHOTANESE, KUCHEAN, CHINESE, AND TIBETAN  
TEXTS**

# THE VAJRACCHEDIKĀ

## IN THE OLD KHOTANESE VERSION OF EASTERN TURKESTAN

Stein M., Ch. 00275. (Plates V–XIV)

EDITED BY STEN KONOW

### INTRODUCTION

THIS edition of the Vajracchedikā is based on a complete manuscript which belongs to the treasures brought back by Sir Aurel Stein from the cave temples at the 'Halls of the Thousand Buddhas' to the south-east of Tunhuang.<sup>1</sup>

The manuscript was first brought to notice by Dr. Hoernle, who describes it as follows :<sup>2</sup>

'The manuscript of the Vajracchedikā consists of forty-four leaves, measuring about 26.0 × 7.3 cm. (or 10 × 2 $\frac{7}{8}$  inches), with four lines of large writing in the upright Gupta type of Eastern Turkestan characters. It is, however, not quite complete: only thirty-three leaves survive; fols. 11–14, 16–19, 39, 41 and 43, altogether eleven, are missing. The folio numbers are on the obverse sides. The text commences, on the reverse of the first folio, with a circle in the upper right corner, followed by *saddham*. The centre of the page is occupied by a large figure of the seated Buddha within two concentric circles. The obverse of the first folio is filled with a disorderly mass of writing in cursive characters of varying sizes, among which the words *Kalpa-rāja-sūtra* and *Vajra-chaḍaki-prajñāpāra-saddham* are legible. The reverse of the last folio has three lines, and in the centre another

---

<sup>1</sup> See M. Aurel Stein, *Explorations in Central Asia*, 1906–8. Reprinted from the *Geographical Journal* for July and September, 1909, pp. 39 and ff. Also, his *Ruins of Desert Cathay*, Vol. ii, pp. 24 and ff. It appears to have been found separated into two portions, which were placed by Sir Aurel Stein in two bundles, one marked Ch. 00275 and containing fols. 1–10, 15, 20–38, 40, 42, 44, the other marked Ch. xlvii. 0012 A, and comprising fol. 11–14, 16–19, 39, 41, 43. The fact that the two bundles contained portions of the same text was recognized by Dr. Hoernle only in the course of a lengthy examination of the manuscripts recovered by Sir Aurel Stein. When this took place, the contents of the first bundle had already been reproduced in Plates V–XI. Consequently the folios of the second bundle could not be made to appear in their proper places, but are shown in Plates XII–XIV.

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1910, pp. 836 and f. I have introduced my own reading of the text words.



large figure of the seated Buddha within concentric circles. The first line gives the colophon *hadī Vajracchedaka Uṣṣayā Prajñāpārāmīṣa samānye* ॥... Then, after a broad intervening blank space, follow the other two lines, which read *saddham Vajrachilakji hiya ttādi*, &c.<sup>1</sup> The manuscript commences with a long introduction in the "unknown language", of which there is no Sanskrit equivalent in Max Müller's edition.<sup>2</sup> The text itself of the Vajracchedikā begins only with the second line of the reverse of the third folio, where its beginning is indicated by a circle followed by *saddham*, exactly like that at the commencement of the whole manuscript.<sup>3</sup>

To this description I have only to add that fol. 38 is not in the same handwriting as the rest, and that the missing leaves, 11-14, 16-19, 39, 41 and 43 have subsequently turned up. After my edition of the text and my translation and vocabulary had been ready in proof for some time, I received from Dr. Hoernle eleven manuscript leaves, which had likewise been found in the Tunhuang caves, but not in the same place as the Vajracchedikā manuscript. Dr. Hoernle thought that they might belong to another manuscript of the same text. When examining them, however, I soon realized that they were the missing leaves of the old manuscript, and I am accordingly in a position to publish the first complete text in the old Iranian language of Eastern Turkestan.

The beginning of the text was published by Dr. Hoernle shortly after it had been discovered.<sup>4</sup> The same scholar subsequently published a transcript of the portion of the text contained in fols. 3<sup>biii</sup>-10<sup>bii</sup> and 31<sup>aii</sup>-33<sup>aii</sup>, together with some notes.<sup>5</sup> An edition of that portion, based on Dr. Hoernle's transcript, was published by Professor Leumann early in 1912 in an exhaustive study on our language.<sup>6</sup>

My own connexion with the 'unknown language' dates back to 1906, when Dr. Hoernle asked me to publish those fragments of his Central Asian collection which are written in that form of speech. About the same time, however, I accepted the position of Government Epigraphist for India, and I could not, therefore, devote more than two or three weeks to the work. The only result was the discovery of the word *gyasta*, god. In other respects the conclusions I arrived at have proved to be wrong. The materials were then handed over to Professor Leumann, who

<sup>1</sup> In the left-hand margin is another small seated Buddha within two concentric circles.

<sup>2</sup> *Anecdota Oxoniensia. Aryan Series, Vol. i, Part 1. Buddhist Texts from Japan*, edited by F. Max Müller, M.A., Oxford, 1881.

<sup>3</sup> *I. c.*, p. 838.

<sup>4</sup> *I. c.*, pp. 1284 and ff.

<sup>5</sup> Prof. Leumann, *Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur* (pp. 75, 77-82). *Vorbemerkungen und vier Aufsätze mit Glossar*. Strassburg, 1912. *Schriften der Wissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft in Strassburg*, 10. Heft.

had already devoted some time to the study of the 'unknown language'.<sup>1</sup> The results of his inquiries, contained in the exhaustive study above-mentioned, in which he had the good fortune of being able to use translations of the Chinese and Tibetan versions of works represented among the manuscript fragments, had not been published when the bulk of the present work was finished.

When Sir Aurel Stein returned from his last successful expedition, he asked me, on Dr. Hoernle's advice, to undertake the edition of that portion of his manuscripts which belongs to our language. The sorting of his manuscript treasures was entrusted to the skilled care of Dr. Hoernle, whose important contributions have already been mentioned. By the end of April, 1911, the Vajracchedikā manuscript was then transmitted to me.

I thought it to be my duty to lay a careful edition of the whole manuscript before the learned world with as little delay as possible. A solution of the various problems connected with the 'unknown language' can only be given by a collaboration of many scholars. More especially, a thorough knowledge of Iranian languages, which I do not possess, is a necessary condition. I therefore resisted the temptation of keeping the manuscript till I could interpret the whole of it to my own satisfaction, and contented myself with the more modest task of editing it with a list of words and some few remarks. This edition was transmitted to Dr. Hoernle in the first days of July, 1911. Various circumstances have delayed the publishing of the work. Professor Leumann's excellent study, which has appeared in the meantime, has made it necessary to revise the manuscript in some few places. To these I have always drawn attention; but I have not entered into a discussion of such details as to which I am unable to accept Professor Leumann's explanation. What I have aimed at is to give an edition of the Vajracchedikā manuscript, and not a detailed study of the language.

#### ALPHABET.

The various signs of the alphabet are now well known, owing to the careful investigations of Dr. Hoernle and his successors. I shall therefore not discuss them, but only briefly notice those cases in which I venture to differ from Dr. Hoernle, to whose incessant care we all are so largely indebted for the elucidation of the whole matter.

One of the signs of *ū* has, in our manuscript, a form which differs somewhat from that in use in other texts. The full form of the *mātrā* will be seen in *bū*, the

---

<sup>1</sup> See his papers, *Über die einheimischen Sprachen von Ostturkestan im frühern Mittelalter*, in the *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* (ZDMG), vol. xli, pp. 648 and ff.; xlii, pp. 83 and ff.

fourth syllable of the first line of fol. 149*a* in Sir Aurel Stein's *Ancient Khotan*, plate xi. It consists of the sign for *u* with an angular line enclosing it from the left. In our manuscript the *u*-mātrā has been dropped, and the angular line has been continued towards the right and joins the bottom of the letter to which it is added, thus producing a lineal triangle. See e.g. in *sūtrā* 1 *b*<sup>11</sup>. The whole sign has therefore become much like the opaque triangle of the ordinary *u*-mātrā, as in *Subhūta* (fol. 5 *a*<sup>1</sup>); and there are some instances of confusion, which will be noticed as they occur. On this point Dr. Hoernle now agrees with me.

The sign which Dr. Hoernle transliterated as *w* is practically identical with the letter *o* in other connected alphabets.<sup>1</sup> Exactly the same letter as that in use in our manuscript I have found for *o* in Sanskrit manuscripts from Turkestan, which I examined in Simla. I therefore follow Professor Leumann in writing *o*, and I do so with some confidence because the common word *o*, 'and, or', must, in my opinion, be related to the conjunction *u*, 'and'. When the *ā*-mātrā is added to this sign we get the letter *au*.<sup>2</sup> I may add that Dr. Hoernle himself subsequently admitted the correctness of the transcription of the sign as *o*.<sup>3</sup>

My next remark refers to the sign which Dr. Hoernle originally transliterated *tt* but later *nt*, and which Professor Leumann writes *tt*. Dr. Hoernle's present position, as I understand, is that the evidence at present available is too limited to warrant a final decision as to the exact phonetic value of the sign in every case in which it occurs. For myself, I am disposed to agree with Professor Leumann, and accordingly I transliterate the sign by *tt*, unless where it occurs in Sanskritic words, and represents Sanskrit *nt*, as in *kṣāntarādā* for Sanskrit *kṣāntirādā* in 26 *a*<sup>11</sup>. A full statement of my view I may postpone for another, more appropriate occasion.<sup>4</sup>

There are two different signs of *r* in our texts, one which is the same as the ordinary Brāhmī *r*-sign, and another which is identical with the sign which Messrs. Sieg and Siegling transliterate *rr* in the non-Aryan language of Turkestan. This latter one has been written *r* by Dr. Hoernle and *rr* by Professor Leumann. I have adopted the latter transliteration in order to avoid complicating matters unnecessarily.

I have followed Dr. Hoernle in retaining the semicircular curve under the line to indicate the curve which appears in the original under some syllables, such as *la*

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Stöner, *Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, 1904, pp. 1288 and ff.; Prof. Sieg, *ibidem*, 1907, p. 468.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Prof. Sieg, *l. c.*

<sup>3</sup> *Journal RAS.*, January, 1911, p. 202.

<sup>4</sup> See now my paper *Zwei Handschriftenblätter in der alten arischen Literatursprache aus Chinesisch-Turkistan* in *Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, 1912, p. 1129.

in *byrsä*, old *balysä*, because I do not know anything about the phonetical significance of the sign. I think that Professor Leumann is right in explaining the curve as a sign that some sound has been dropped.

The signs of interpunction which occur in our manuscript are of two kinds. The double bar, which indicates a full stop in Indian scripts, is used in the same way, as in 3 *l<sup>iii</sup>* 41 *a<sup>iv</sup>* and 44 *l<sup>i</sup>*, and especially at the end of a complete verse, as in 1 *l<sup>iii</sup>* 2 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 2 *l<sup>iv</sup>* 3 *a<sup>ii, iii</sup>* 3 *l<sup>i</sup>* 38 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 41 *l<sup>ii, iii</sup>* 42 *a<sup>i</sup>* 42 *l<sup>i, iv</sup>* 43 *a<sup>iii</sup>*. But more frequently (altogether eighty-eight times) we find another sign, consisting of a dot with or without a tail, and used either singly or doubly. The single dot variety usually (forty-eight times) marks the end of a clause, as in 4 *l<sup>iv</sup>* 10 *a<sup>ii, iv</sup>* 35 *a<sup>i, ii, iii</sup>*, &c., or (eight times) the end of a half-verse, as in 2 *a<sup>iii, iv</sup>* 3 *a<sup>iii, iv</sup>* 42 *a<sup>iv</sup>* 42 *l<sup>ii</sup>*. The double dot variety (resembling the visarga) marks the end of a clause, as in 31 *a<sup>iii</sup>*, or of a complete verse, as in 2 *l<sup>i</sup>* 42 *a<sup>iii</sup>* 42 *l<sup>ii</sup>*; once exceptionally, in 44 *l<sup>iii</sup>*, it seems to mark the end of a half-verse. Almost equally frequently (thirty-five times), however, the single dot has no other function than to fill up a vacant space at the end of a line, as in 3 *l<sup>ii</sup>* 4 *a<sup>i</sup>*, &c., or in the middle of a line (usually at the vacant space containing the string-hole), as in 5 *l<sup>ii, iii</sup>*, &c. All such cases of a superfluous mark to interpunction are noticed in the footnotes.

The writing is, in most cases, quite distinct, and there are very few places where the reading can be doubtful. The orthography on the other hand is inconsistent, and there are numerous instances where the writer proves to have been careless. Thus a long passage has been repeated on fols. 7-8; words have been written twice over, 9 *l<sup>i</sup>* 37 *a<sup>iv</sup>*, &c.; syllables have been left out or, sometimes, wrongly added, and so forth.

#### AFFILIATION OF THE LANGUAGE.

Professor Leumann<sup>1</sup> and Messrs. Sieg and Siegling<sup>2</sup> have independently recognized that our language is identical with the speech represented by the documents published by Dr. Hoernle,<sup>3</sup> and which that latter scholar considered to be most closely related to the Iranian dialects of the Pamir. Professor Leumann<sup>4</sup> classes it as an independent branch of the Aryan family, which can neither be

<sup>1</sup> ZDMG., vol. lxi, pp. 651 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Tocharisch, die Sprache der Indoskythen. Vorläufige Bemerkungen über eine bisher unbekannte indogermanische Literatursprache. Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1908, pp. 915 ff.

<sup>3</sup> A Report on the British Collection of Antiquities from Central Asia. Extra Number 1 to the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. lxx, Part 1, 1901. Calcutta, 1902, 'Brāhmī Documents', pp. 30 ff. Also, Journal RAS., 1910, pp. 1299 ff.

<sup>4</sup> ZDMG., vol. lxii, pp. 83 ff. He calls it North-aryan in his new book Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur.

characterized as Indian nor Iranian, but simply as Aryan. Accordingly, he calls it North-aryan. On the other hand, Professor Meillet classes it as a specifically Iranian dialect.<sup>1</sup>

Finally, Baron Staël-Holstein<sup>2</sup> has maintained that our language is Iranian, and that the term *toxri* found in an Uigur colophon from Central Asia refers to it, and not to the language called Tocharisch by Messrs. F. W. K. Müller,<sup>3</sup> Sieg, and Siegling.<sup>4</sup> I feel convinced that Baron Staël-Holstein, whose opinion has been endorsed by Mr. Emil Smith,<sup>5</sup> is right in these statements. He argues that *toxri* must be the language of the *Tukhāras*, who cannot, according to Chinese tradition, be located in that part of Central Asia where the so-called Tocharisch must have been spoken, but who were, from ancient times, settled in the neighbourhood of Khotan, where the Aryan language of Turkestan also seems to have been spoken. Moreover, he reminds us of the fact that the *Kuşānas* were *Tukhāras*, and that the title *sāhānu sāhi* borne by their kings shows that their language was of the same kind as the tongue here under consideration. Finally, he draws attention to the statement by Ibn al Muqaffa' that the language of Balkh, which belonged to the *Tukhāra* empire, was very similar to the Persian court language, which remark seems to make it impossible to think of the so-called Tocharisch. On the other hand, the Aryan language of Turkestan is, as I hope to show, closely related to Persian.

There are also other indications which point in the direction that the people who spoke the language into which the *Vajracchedikā* was translated, was of the same stock as the Indo-Scythian invaders of India. The word *urmayzīdām* in the *Vajracchedikā* 28<sup>a</sup>, where Max Müller's Sanskrit text has *sūrya*, is evidently a rendering of Sanskrit *āditya*, which is often used in parallel passages. It is clearly the same word as Old Persian *auramazdā*, Persian *ormazd*. The people must, therefore, have known the Zoroastrian god as the deity corresponding to the Indian *āditya*. Similarly, representations of the deities of the Avesta occur on the coins of the *Kuşāna* kings.<sup>6</sup>

The position of our language within the Aryan family cannot be finally settled before more texts have been made available and the etymological explanation of the vocabulary has proceeded further than is now the case. Though a great number of words can be satisfactorily explained as Iranian, there remain some few which cannot as yet be identified. So far as I see, however, nothing militates against the

<sup>1</sup> Les Nouvelles langues indo-européennes trouvées en Asie Centrale, pp. 17, 18.

<sup>2</sup> Tocharisch und die Sprache II. Bulletin de l'Académie Impériale des Sciences de St.-Petersbourg, 1908, pp. 1367 ff.; Tocharisch und die Sprache I.; ibidem, 1909, pp. 479 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1907, pp. 958 ff.

<sup>4</sup> *l. c.*

<sup>5</sup> Videnskabs-Selskabets Skrifter. II. Hist.-filos. Klasse, 1910. No. 5. Christiania, 1911.

<sup>6</sup> Compare Dr. (now Sir Aurel) Stein, Indian Antiquary, 1888, p. 89.

conclusion that our language is an Iranian speech, though there seem to be some foreign elements which show that one of two things has been the case. Either the language is borrowed, and the tribe has once used a different form of speech, or, what is in my opinion the only likely explanation, it has come under the influence of alien tongues, which have, to some extent, modified it.

#### FORM OF THE LANGUAGE IN OUR MANUSCRIPT.

The remarks which follow on phonology and grammar do not aim at anything like exhaustiveness. They are only offered as an attempt at a classification of some features which may prove of interest for the question about the position of our language within the Aryan family. The Vajracchedikā manuscript, on which they are based, is not, however, so good that we can base absolutely certain conclusions on it. In the first place, it is far from being particularly correct or careful, and, in the second place, it represents a later stage in the development of our language. To show this it will be sufficient to compare a short passage from the Saṃghāṭasūtra as published in Plate CX of Sir Aurel Stein's Ancient Khotan, fol. 8 a<sup>11-13</sup>, with a corresponding one from the Vajracchedikā, fol. 5 b<sup>1-iv</sup>. I give the two texts in parallel lines, the Saṃghāṭasūtra text being printed above in ordinary type and the Vajracchedikā paragraph below in italics, so that the two can be compared word for word. Such words as differ materially in the two texts have been printed within parentheses :

tī-tā	(Sarvaśūrā	māstā	balysūñā	vūysai)	āysan-na	panatā	syandai	suti-vātā
ti	( <i>śūkrī</i>	<i>Subhūta</i> )			<i>āysan-na</i>	<i>patata</i>	<i>śan</i>	<i>ave</i>
(prahoṇu)	prahoṣṭe	hvarandau	ysūnū	śando	(vāstāte)	kāmu	hālan	gyastā
(civarā)	<i>prahavṣṭi</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>hvarandai</i>	<i>ysūmṇū</i>	<i>śadya</i>	( <i>pārautli</i> )	<i>kīmā</i>	<i>hālai</i>
							<i>gyastā</i>	<i>baysā</i>
	āstā	hālsto.						
	<i>āstā</i>	<i>hāstā.</i>						

It will be seen that in the Vajracchedikā dialect final vowels are confounded ; compare the accusative (*civar*)ā, where the older text has (*prahoṇ*)u. Sometimes even a final vowel is dropped altogether ; thus *baysāmnu*, *baysāmnā* and *baysān*, of the buddhas.

Further, some consonants are dropped ; compare *balysā* and *baysā* ; *hālsto* and *hāstā*. It will be seen that, in such cases, the peculiar semicircle is sometimes added underneath the syllable.

An anusvāra is commonly added before a nasal ; thus *ysānū*, *ysāmṇū*. On the other hand, a nasal is often dropped before a *d* ; compare *śando*, *śadya*.

Dentals are sometimes replaced by cerebrals ; thus *ysānū*, *ysāmṇū* ; *hālsto*, *hāstā*. In the latter example the cerebralization is due to the disappearance of an *l*, in the former no reason for the change is apparent.



It will be seen that the Vajracchedikā forms are, on the whole, later and less original.<sup>1</sup> In such circumstances it would be unsafe to base a detailed analysis of the whole phonetic and grammatical system on the forms occurring in the Vajracchedikā manuscript. It is only possible to discover certain tendencies and laws, and to say something about the inflexion of nouns and verbs, which may help us to define the philological position of the language.

#### PHONETICAL SYSTEM.

##### Vowels.

If we turn to the treatment of vowels we are at once faced by great difficulties, the different vowels being, to all appearances, continually interchanged.

The short *a* is apparently liable to being dropped in the beginning of prepositions and also of some other words; compare *viśātā*, placed, Skr. *avasthāp*; *bi*, Skr. *api*, and, also; *byāta*, recollection, Pāz. *ayād*<sup>2</sup>; *hirāṅyā*, Skr. *saṃprakāśayet*, from Zd. *aibi*, *airi* and *rūz*; *niśtā* for *ni aśtā*, is not.

The short Aryan *a* is quite commonly retained as *a* in radical syllables; thus *ayśā*, Zd. *azam*, I; *daśā*, Phl. *dast*, hand; *gyastā*, Zd. *yazata*, Phl. *yazd*, god; *har*, Zd. *haurva*, Phl. *har*, all, and so on. The preceding examples will have shown that an old *a* is sometimes represented by a sound indicated by two dots above the mātrā. The nature of this sound has been discussed by Messrs. Leumann<sup>3</sup> and Staël-Holstein,<sup>4</sup> who have shown that it must have come very near to that of a short *i*. It seems therefore natural to compare the treatment of *a* in Persian, when it becomes *ā* and, often, *i*. The sound *ā*, for which we often find *i*, also occurs in radical syllables; thus *hādā*, *hidā* and *hidī*, gives (Aryan *√har*, cf. English *sell*); *māstā* and *mistā*, Zd. *mazat*, great; *dadārā*, *dādīra*, *didira*, so great; *na*, *nā*, *nī*, not, and so forth.

In older texts the termination *am* becomes *u*. In the Vajracchedikā, however, final *u* becomes *ā*; thus *gyastā*, god, occurs both as a nominative and as an accusative.

Other changes are apparently due to special causes. Thus the vowel is often lengthened by way of compensation for lost sounds. Compare *āṣki*, Pers. *ašk*, Waxī

<sup>1</sup> A fuller discussion of the question will now be found in Prof. Leumann's *Zur nordarischen Sprache*, pp. 57 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Compare *Grundriss der iranischen Philologie*, I. i, p. 309. The word begins with a ligature which usually corresponds to Zd. *aiwi*. In the Iranian documents discovered in Turfan the word sounds 'abyād'; cf. Professor Chr. Bartholomae, *Zum altiranischen Wörterbuch*. Strassburg, 1906, p. 25, footnote 1.

<sup>3</sup> ZDMG., lxi, p. 656, note 1.

<sup>4</sup> Bulletin, 1908, p. 1367, note 2.

*yašk*, Skr. *āśru*, tear; *āhya*, in an egg, cf. English *egg* from an old *aiia*; *ysārā*, thousand, Zd. *(ha)zāra*. The diphthong *ai* of *tcaimānā*, eyes, cf. Zd. *cašman*, and the *au* of *haudyau*, seven, Zd. *hapta*, are due to a similar compensation. Compare also *haurā*, gift, but *hāilā*, given, with Old Irish *selb*, possession. The first *u* in forms such as *muhu*, me; *muhu-ja*, by me; *uhu-ja*, by thee, is perhaps due to the disappearance of an old *b*; compare Zd. *maihyā*, *māvaya*, me; *tailyā*, thee. It is also possible that the *u* properly belongs to the pronoun of the second person and has been transferred to that of the first, while the opposite has been the case in Zend. The form *uhu*, however, is, on the whole, difficult to explain, and it would be unsafe to base any conclusions on it.

In some few cases a short *a* has been dropped altogether; thus *haysāna*, *haysana* and *haysna*, by the lord; *pāraša*, *pārša* and *pārša*, marvellous; *gyastā*, Zd. *yazata*, god; *māstū*, Zd. *mazat*, great; *urmayzde*, Old Pers. *auramazdā*, Pers. *ormazd*, and so forth.

The long *ā* has, on the whole, been well preserved in radical syllables. Compare *byāta*, Pers. *yān*, recollection; *bāša*, in the garden, cf. Pers. *bāy*; *dātā*, *dā*, law, Zd. *dāta*; *paysini*, I know, cf. Zd. *paitizānenti*; *ysāmñū*, knee, Zd. *zānū*; *māta*, mother, Zd. *māta*. In final syllables we regularly find *a*; thus *māta*, mother. In our manuscript this *e* further interchanges with *ā*.

The short *i* has been well preserved in many words such as *biša*, *bišā*, *biši*, all, Zd. *viša*; *bišerrā*, family, compare Zd. *viš*; *diršā*, thirty, Zd. *θrisatəm*; *širā*, well, compare Skr. *śiva*, German *heuer*, Old Norse *hýrr*. It is a natural consequence of the pronunciation of an old *a* that we sometimes find *ā*, *a* used instead. Thus *bašāmnūā*, of all; *āstā*, is, and so forth.

The long *ī* has apparently been preserved in *striya*, woman. The use of this word in several dialects of the Pamirs and of the borderland between India and Iran<sup>1</sup> as well as its occurrence in the Avesta makes it, I think, possible to consider it as a genuine word in our language. A final *ī* seems to become *ā*; compare *šaiñā*, noble girl, Zd. *χšāiθni*.

In some cases *i* represents an old *ai*; thus *ci*, if, Sanskrit *ced*. Compare also *Jivā*, Skr. *Jēta*, and forms such as *cittyā*, Skr. *caitya*.

It is difficult to decide which sound is meant by *ai*, which occurs in many words. It may denote an *e*, or more probably an *ai*, where the two vowels are pronounced separately. It often owes its existence to the addition of the pronoun *i*. Examples are numerous in the Vajracchedikā manuscript. We find this pronoun added with the meaning of an accusative, thus *nai prrakšivi*, does not repudiate it, 286<sup>iv</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Sir George Grierson, *The Pisāca Languages of North-Western India*. London, 1906, p. 79.

In numerous cases it stands for a genitive; thus *ajunilä lastä yudai*, he folded his hands for him, 5 b<sup>v</sup>; *tlattai nāma*, such its name, 22 b<sup>i</sup>; *vyāraṇai*, his preaching, 27 a<sup>III</sup>, and so forth. This pronoun *i* is probably derived from Old Pers. *aita*, Zd. *acta*. In other cases a final *ai* must be traced back to an old *aa*, in which the final *a* became *i*. That is the case in words such as *baysūna rūysai*, a bodhisattva; *pīsai*, a teacher; *kaṇḍalai-na*, by the world; *kaṇḥsaṇḍalai-na*, by one who has entered; in the adjective suffix *inai*,<sup>1</sup> and probably also in participles such as *brāṇai*, Skr. *bodhaniya*; *hvaṇai*, Skr. *vaktarya*; *teerai*, Skr. *kartarya*; *tauṇai*, Skr. *gantarya*, and so forth.

When the adjective suffixes *inai* and *ijā* are added to bases ending in *a*, this final *a* coalesces with *i* to *ai* or *i*; thus *gūstaijā* and *gūstiji*, consisting of meat; *dāṭṭinai*, consisting in law.

The final *ai* is perhaps sometimes derived from an old *ai* or *ae*, where the final *i* or *e* may represent the same termination which forms the oblique base in Pehlevi.<sup>2</sup> Thus *hvanai*, of the word, 22 b<sup>v</sup>; *striyai*, of a woman, 21 a<sup>v</sup>; *tlje hraye hvanai*, after this word had been said; *hālai*, in the direction of, and so forth.

Forms such as *drrai*, three, Zd. *θrāyō*; *paṇcāsai*, five hundred, Skr. *pañcaśati*, are now easily explained. In *bisivrrāṣai*, son of a noble family, the *ai* is perhaps derived from an old *aia*; compare Zd. *χśaēta*; in the corresponding feminine *bisivrrāṣaiṇā* the diphthong *ai* is perhaps due to the dropping of an old dental spirant; compare Zd. *χśōiθnā*.

In verbs such as *daittā*, sees, Zd. *diḍāiti*; *saṇttā*, seems, Zd. *saḍayeiti*, we find *ai* instead of an old *aya*, and the case is probably similar in unidentified words such as *paiḍā*, fear; *bajaitti*, 21 a<sup>i</sup>; *cchaisā*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>, and so forth.

It will thus be seen that *ai* always results from a secondary combination of a vowel and a following *i* or *i*, whether these sounds represent an old *i*-sound or an old *a*-sound, while the old *ai* regularly becomes *i*.

The treatment of the vowels *u*, *ū* and *au* is parallel to that of *i*, *i* and *ai*. *U* and *ū* apparently retain their character as *u*-sounds, and *au* becomes *ū*; thus *bustā*, understood, Zd. *busta*; *ustama*, utmost, Zd. *ustama*; *pūrā*, son, Zd. *puθra*; *kūnā*, dream, cf. Zd. *χʼafna*, Pāli *supina*; *drāja*, lie, Zd. *drājō*; *gūstaijā*, consisting of meat, cf. Phl. *goit*; *gūnā*, qualities, Zd. *gaona*, and so forth. If *būdi*, 27 a<sup>II</sup>, has anything to do with the base Zd. *bū*, Skr. *bhū*, we must compare Persian *būd*, become, Latin *fiō*, &c.

The fact that an old *ā* and an old *i* are shortened in final syllables makes it certain that the final *ū* in *ysānqū*, knee, is not identical with the *ū* in Zd. *zānū*, but is derived from an older *ua*. The base would then be *zānua* or *zānuka*. I have no other materials which allow us to follow the history of a final *ū*.

<sup>1</sup> See Prof. Leumann, ZDMG., lxii, p. 109.

<sup>2</sup> See Grundriss, I. i, pp. 275 ff.

The diphthong *ui* in *gruicyau*, with the sands, is derived from an old *ū*. I am inclined to identify the suffix of this word with the Pehlevi suffix *cak*, *īcak*, and the *i-* of *grui-* would then find its explanation. The base of the word is probably the same as in English *grit*, *goat*, *grout*, Lithuanian *grúlas*, Latin *rūdus*.

A sound written *au* is sometimes used in loanwords in order to represent a Skr. *o*; thus *bandhisatra*, *prayangāna*, *sābhaṅgi*. In words such as *haurā*, gift; *teuhaurā*, four; *skaumātū* and *skamavām*, tangible things, it perhaps represents an old *ā*. If this is so, the spelling *au* would indicate that the broad pronunciation of *ā*, which we know from Persian, had already set in in our language. Where the history of the sound *au* can be traced, however, it always turns out to be a secondary product. Its most common occurrence is in the oblique plural; compare forms such as *gyaslyau bayryau-jac*, by the buddhas. This suffix is no doubt identical with the suffixes *av*, *ev*, *iv*, *of*, which form an oblique plural in the Pamirs,<sup>1</sup> and which Professor Geiger justly derives from the old plural suffixes *biš*, *byō*, *vyō*, *vyō*. In words such as *teimaulū*, having eyes; *kṣamautitijā*, consisting in being enduring (Skr. *kṣamāvat*), the *au* is the result of coalescence of a final *a* with a form of the suffix *vant*. *Pt* has become *ul* in *handyau*, seven, and perhaps in *pūrautta*, which renders Skr. *pratiṣṭhita*, cf. Zd. *rap*. It is possible that *au* represents an old *au* in words such as *o*, *au*, and, or, cf. Gr. *aū*; *anau*, without, cf. Gr. *ānev*.<sup>2</sup> In all cases where the etymology is certain, however, *au* is a secondary development, and the regular representative of the old diphthong *au* is *ū*.

The old *r*-vowel only occurs in some few words in my materials. It has apparently retained its *r*-element, and has then been treated as an ordinary *r*. Thus it coalesces with a following *t* to *d*; compare *kiḍua*, for the sake of, Skr. *kṛtena*. It becomes *l* before *s*-sounds in word such as *baysū*, older *balysū*, the Lord, cf. Zd. *berezaut*.<sup>3</sup>

The preceding remarks will have shown that the main principles according to which vowels have developed are the same as in Iranian tongues. The examination of the further history of Aryan vowels in the Aryan language of Turkestan I shall not attempt in this place. In order to do so it would be necessary to compare texts in the older and more original orthography. The various rules according to which

<sup>1</sup> See Grundriss, I. ii, p. 315.

<sup>2</sup> See Mr. E. Smith, *l. c.*, p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> The word *balysū* is apparently an old *a*-base, and not a *nt*-base. Professor Leumann, *Zur nordarischen Sprache*, pp. 62 ff., identifies *balysū* with Skr. *brahmā* and compares Latin *flamen*. In that case it would be necessary to separate *balysū* from German *berg*, and to suppose that *brahmā*, priest, was an Indo-European word; and there would still remain the difficulty of explaining the disappearance of the guttural in Latin *flamen*. I think the late Professor Bugge's explanation of *flamen* as derived from the same base as Old Norwegian *blōta*, to sacrifice, is much preferable.

vowels modify each other or are influenced by preceding or following sounds, the development of final vowels, and numerous other interesting questions must be left to be settled in future.

### Consonants.

Turning to consonants, we may note at once that soft aspirates only occur in loanwords. In indigenous words they have, in most respects, shared the fate of unaspirated voiced stops.

Another peculiarity, of which numerous examples have already been given, is that all final consonants are dropped.

Some few remarks must suffice to show how consonants are treated in other positions, so far as the matter is of interest for settling the relationship of our language within the Aryan family.

Voiceless unaspirated stops are comparatively well preserved as uncompound initials. Thus *kāmñjä*, any one; *cañdä*, Phl. *cand*, how much; *teaimamüä*, eyes, Zd. *cašman*; *teahaurä*, four, Zd. *caθvārō*; *lla*, thus, Zd. *la-*; *tlārä*, darkness, Zd. *tgθra*, Phl. *tār*; *pä*, *pü*, foot, Zd. *pāda*; *pūra*, son, Zd. *puθra*. It will be seen that an old *c* becomes both *c* and *lc*. The latter seems to be used before Indo-European *e*. Instead of an old *t* we regularly find *ll*. In some few cases such as *diñira*, so great; *-diñsä*, thirty, an initial *t* has become *ñ*; compare the treatment of old *tr*.

Between vowels and apparently also after nasals all these consonants are often modified. The general tendency seems to have been as in Pehlevi to pronounce them with voice, and both languages agree in retaining an intervocalic *k* longer than the rest. *T* is also often retained in writing. Its pronunciation, however, must have been weak, as it is often dropped, or also replaced by *y* or *v*. It seems therefore likely that it has had the same pronunciation as in Persian, viz. that of a soft spirant. Compare *pharūka* and *pharü*, many; *lova*, Skr. *loka*; *pañjsāśan*, with fifty, but also *pañcāśai*, probably pronounced *pañjsāśai*, five hundred; *pajsa*, five; *hañjsamñaina*, going on; *ñdä* (in older texts *ññdä*), are; *dñta* and *dä*, law, Zd. *dñta*; *byāta*, Pers. *yād*, recollection; *ysñta*, *ysñya* and *ysñ*, born, Zd. *zñta*; *paysññda*, known, Zd. *paitizanta*; *Subhñta* and *Subhñra*, Subhñti; *bi*, and, also, Zd. *aipi*; *hamñeri*, filling, Zd. *ham-par*; *ñavi*, night, Zd. *χñap*, and so forth. In the case of intervocalic *p*, the rule seems to be that it is changed to *v*; thus *avamñta*, unmeasured, but *pamñka*; *avñrañtta*, not attached, but *pñrañtta*; *avñvñä*, in the apñyas, and so forth. The whole state of affairs seems to show that at least *t* and *p* between vowels were liable to be pronounced as soft spirants.

Such spirants were perhaps also developed in consonantal compounds. The disappearance of an old *t* in words such as *pñra*, son, Zd. *puθra*, Persian *pñr*; *ñaiññä*, a noble lady, Zd. *χññiññi*, and other similar features point in that direction. It is a well-known fact that this use of spirants is a characteristic feature of most



Iranian languages, though the spirants may be subsequently changed to other sounds as in Baluchi.

Among compound consonants we can here abstract from such as begin with an *s*. They are well preserved; compare *duṣkara*, difficult, marvellous; *viśtātā*, placed, cf. Zd. *aristā*; *āstā*, sits, stays, Skr. *āste*; *striya*, woman, Zd. *strī*. *St* has become *št* under the influence of a following *i* in *āstā*, is, &c. The forms *šta*, stands; *štāna*, *štā*, standing, being, on the other hand, owe their *št* to the disappearance of an old guttural; cf. Zd. *χštā*. *Št* remains in words such as *vištānā*, Skr. *sthātavya*; *byūṣṭeye*, from *vi* and *√ vas*; *haštā*, eighty, Zd. *āslāitīm*, and so forth. It becomes *ṣt*, perhaps under the influence of an *i*, in words such as *hištā*, sits; *ḥaysušta*, buddhahood; *muštā*, destruction; *ganištā*, moisture; *gūšta*, meat, &c. The suffix occurring in the last four of these words is probably the same *išt* which is used in Persian dialects.<sup>1</sup>

If we turn to other compounds we shall find that *kṣ* becomes *kṣ* in *kṣirā*, in the town, cf. Zd. *χšaθra*; *kṣasamyē*, sixteenth, cf. Zd. *χšras*, six. In other cases it becomes *s*; thus *savi*, night, Zd. *χsāp*; *sai*, a noble man, son, Zd. *χšaēta*. This state of affairs seems to point to the existence of a guttural spirant. The same result would also seem to follow from the use of a *kh* in words such as *khū*, how, as. This word is apparently derived from some form corresponding to Skr. *katham*, Zd. *kaθa*. It is of course impossible to state with certainty which sound is meant by *kh*. Still the fact that in *suhadūkha*, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>, *kh* is substituted for a Skr. *ḥkh*, while the simple *h* replaces a *kh*, seems to show that the sound intended was not the voiceless aspirated stop. In the manuscript of the Vajracchedikā this *kh* further occurs in the loanword *saṃkhyerma*, Skr. *saṃghārāma*, and in words such as *khāysā*, food; *khāyrua-kirā*, food preparation; *khāysmūlā*, 42 b<sup>ii</sup>; *garkhā*, 2 b<sup>ii</sup>; *haṃkhiysā*, used to translate Ssk. *saṃkhyā*; *anaṃkhiṣṭa*, untold, and *haṃkhiṣṭa-ysāya*, 9 a<sup>v</sup>, which corresponds to *śūṅghita* and means 'produced in reckoning', 'concerned'. Compare the use of the word in one of the documents published by Dr. Hoernle.<sup>2</sup> *Haṃkhiysā*, *heṃkhiṣṭa-ysāya* and *anaṃkhiṣṭa* all belong together and must be compared with Zd. *ahaiχšta*, where we again find a guttural spirant. It is then possible that the same is the case with *khāysā*, food, whether this word is connected with Skr. *khā*, Pers. *χāyūdan*, or with Skr. *ghas*.

I have no certain examples of the treatment of an old *c* in compounds. *Cy* becomes *ts* in the base *tsu*, to go, and the same compound apparently represents an old *c* between vowels in words such as *haṃtsa*, with, cf. Zd. *haca*, Skr. *sacā*; *pyaṃtsa*, in front, used to translate Skr. *pratimukha*, cf. Zd. *paitygṣ*.

<sup>1</sup> See Grundriss, I. ii, p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> Report, p. 38. Prof. Leumann, Zur nordarischen Sprache, p. 69, has overlooked this passage.



No conclusion as to the existence of spirants can be drawn from the treatment of the compounds *tt* and *rt*. The former becomes *st* as in Zd. and other Iranian tongues, and the latter becomes *d*, compare Afghan *r*; thus *hastamä*, best, Zd. *hastama*; *kiḍna*, for the sake of, Skr. *kṛtena*.

In other compounds beginning with *t*, the state of affairs seems to be as follows. The *t* of the compound *tu* disappears in *gaiñä*, a noble woman, a daughter, Zd. *χsōiθuñ*. *Ty* becomes *th* in *haṭha*, true, Zd. *haiṭya*. *Tr* becomes *dr* when it is initial, and *r* between vowels; compare *drrai*, three, Zd. *θrōyō*; *pūrā*, son, Zd. *puṭra*. *Tv* apparently becomes *th* when initial and after a nasal, and *h* between vowels. Compare *thn*, thou, Zd. *θvam*; *yañthä*, birth, cf. Zd. *zantu*; *tcakaurä*, four, Zd. *caṭvārō*. The disappearance of *t* in some of these compounds and its change to *d* in others point to the conclusion that, as the first part of a compound, *t* became the dental spirant *θ*, the sound of English *th*, and that this *θ* became voiced in words such as *drrai*, three. *Tṭh* and *th* probably only note various modifications of this *θ*.

The sign *th* occurs in some other words such as *kitha*, in the town, from *kantha*, town, 4 *a*<sup>iii-iv</sup>; *tha*, 2 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; *thyan*, quickly, 30 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, and the loanword *tathāgata*. It is difficult to judge about these cases. So far as we can see, an intervocalic old *th* becomes *h*; thus *gähä*, a verse, Zd. *gāṭa*.

Of compounds containing a *p* as first component, I have only found *pt*, *pn*, and *pr*; compare *handyau*, seven, Zd. *hapta*; *suti*, *sve*, shoulder, Zd. *supti*; *kūna*, dream, Zd. *χ'afua*, Pāli *supina*. It will be seen that, in all these cases, the old *p* has become *u*, which coalesces with a preceding *a* to *au* and with a preceding *u* to *ū* or *u*. It seems probable that we have here to do with a change from *p* to *f*, and a secondary softening of this *f* to *w*, *u*. At all events, the forms just cited add strength to the supposition that the dialect possesses spirants of the same kind as those found in most Iranian tongues.

The sound written *ph* in *haiñphva*, endowed with; *phisāñä*, that should be separated from; *näṣphāñä*, I might produce; *pharāka* and *pharä*, many, is perhaps in reality an *f*.

*Pr* becomes *br* in *brraṣṭe*, asked; *brṛahadä*, in the morning. *B* here probably denotes the soft spirant *w*; compare the parallel development of the compound *tr*.

I am unable to say anything about the sound of *ch* in words such as *cchaisä*, *pachysdä*, *vajrrachedäka*, *vyachti*, *vyachāññä*, and others. Most of them are probably loanwords. The word *biche*, lies down, is probably connected with Hindūstānī *lichnā*.

Turning now to voiced stops, whether they were originally aspirated or not, it will be seen that they are fairly well preserved as initials. Compare *garä*, mountain, Zd. *gairi*; *gūnā*, qualities, Zd. *gaona*; *jsäti*, goes, cf. Zd. *jas*; *järi*, i. e.

*jīyāri*, they disappear, cf. Zd. *jyā*; *dasau*, ten, Zd. *dasa*; *dāta*, *dā*, law, Zd. *dāta*; *bustā*, known, realized, Zd. *busta*, and so forth. When occurring between vowels the soft guttural and dental are apparently dropped, the palatal remains or becomes *ṣ*, *ṣ*, i. e. *ṣ*, *ṣ*, and the labial becomes *w*, written *b* or *v*; thus *drūja*, lie, Zd. *drījō*; *pā*, *pā*, foot, Zd. *pāda*; *dvāsi*, i. e. *dvās-si*, twelve hundred, cf. Zd. *dvādasa*; *bve*, I understand, Zd. *baudē*; *byāta*, recollection, cf. Zd. *aiwi* and Pers. *yāl*, and so forth.

The compounds containing voiced stops do not teach us anything more about the matter. The words just cited will have shown that the compounds *dv* and *dr* remain. *Zd* remains in *urmayade*, sun, Old Pers. *auramazdā*. Most of the compounds occurring in the text, however, consist of an old voiced consonant followed by a voiceless stop, and in such cases the former is, as usual, treated as if it were voiceless.

With regard to nasals we may note the palatalization of an *n* under the influence of a *y* or *i* and the disappearance of *n* in the conjunct *nd*, old *nt*; thus *aña*, other, Zd. *anya*; *soidā*, old *saindi*, they appear; compare also *kitha*, in the town, from *kantha*, town.

The letter *y* when initial becomes *gy* in *gyasta*, god, Zd. *yazata*. This *gy* is, in later texts, written *j*,<sup>1</sup> and there cannot, I think, be much doubt that it was pronounced as the Indian *j*, and that we are here face to face with the same tendency as in Persian, to change an initial *y* to *j*. After consonants a *y* apparently disappears after causing various changes in the preceding sounds. Compare *ngastā*, he sat down; *kirā*, business, Zd. *kairya*; *mahāyānūā*, in the *mahāyāna*; *haṭha*, true, Zd. *haiḍya*, and so forth.

As has already (p. 217) been remarked, there are two different forms of *r*, one which is probably the Indian *r*, and another, which I follow Professor Leumann in transliterating *rr*. We find the latter used as an initial in *rrī*, king; *rraštā*, right; between vowels in *parrūška*; and frequently in compounds after *b*, *c*, *d*, *j*, *m*, *v*, and sometimes *p*; thus *brriya*, *brū* and *brū*, *errā*, *drri*, *dūrrāma*, *drūja*, *vajrra*, *hamrraštā*, *bisvrrā* and *bisvrrā*, *prabhāvana*, and so forth. After *g* there are only examples of the ordinary *r*; thus *haṅgrī*, present; *gruicyau*, with the sands. The ordinary *r* is also common between vowels and after *p* and *t*. I am unable to make anything out of this state of affairs.

It will be seen from many of the words quoted above that an *r* which forms part of consonantal compounds is largely preserved, just as is the case in Persian and other Iranian tongues. Compare also *āṣki*, Pers. *ašk*, Waxī *yašk*, but Zd. *asru*,

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Hoernle, JRAS., 1911, p. 473, and two further instances, *ibid.*, p. 469.

tear; *har*, Pers. and Phl. *har*, but Zd. *haurva*, all; *kamalā*, Phl. *kamāl*, but Zd. *kamərōda*, head, in all which words there is a marked correspondence with Persian.

As in Persian, an initial *v* often becomes *b*; thus *bišū*, all, Zd. *višpa*; *bihi*, much, cf. Zd. *vahyah*, Pers. *bih*, &c. It is probable that *b* in such cases still denotes a bilabial voiced spirant. As in Persian, we often also find *v*; thus *vāštā*, reads. *šv* becomes *š* in *bišū*, all, and *sv* has developed to *hv* in *hvanai*, in the saying, cf. Zd. *χ<sup>v</sup>an*; *hvaḍū*, eaten, cf. Zd. *χ<sup>v</sup>ar*. It is therefore difficult to compare *yəvašūnā*, that can be tasted, with Skr. *svādanyā* otherwise than by assuming it to be an early loanword.

In the treatment of sibilants our language mainly agrees with Old Iranian.

*š* becomes *s* or, before *i* or *y*, *ś*; thus *sa*, *se*, hundred, Zd. *satəm*; *šve*, shoulder, Zd. *sypli*; *pañjśāu*, with fifty, cf. Zd. *pañcūsat*; *širā*, well, cf. Skr. *śira*. Similarly we sometimes find *ś* in Persian.<sup>1</sup>

*š* is, as we have already seen, usually retained in compounds. It is difficult to ascertain how it is treated in other positions. The curious pronoun *šj*, *śa*, fem. *śā*, he, is perhaps connected with Zd. *aśša*; or else it may be the sandhi form which the Aryan base *sa* would assume after *i* or *u*.<sup>2</sup> In *tcimāhūnā*, eyes, Zd. *cašman*, an *š* has apparently been dropped. Similar forms occur in many Iranian tongues.<sup>3</sup>

The old Aryan dental *s* remains in compound letters before stops. Numerous examples have been given of this feature, and I need not repeat them in this place. In other positions we find the common Iranian change of *s* to *h*, and this *h* is, further, often dropped. Compare *har*, all, Zd. *haurva*; *haṭha*, true, Zd. *kaiṭha*; *anañkhiṣṭa*, untold, but *hañkhiysū*, enumeration. Before an *u* the dental *s* remains as in Zd., but is softened to *z*, written *ys*; thus *ysnūtū*, washed, Zd. *sna*. I am unable to state how *s* is treated before *m*.

The common tendency to pronounce single consonants with voice between vowels is illustrated by the word *hariysāri*, would get frightened. This word is clearly connected with Persian *hirāsīdan*, but I doubt that the derivation of this word from a noun corresponding to Skr. *trāsa* is correct.

The preceding remarks will have shown that words such as *namasūmā*, I do obeisance to; *āysan*, sent; *aysura*, Skr. *asura*; *navāysye*, cf. Skr. *nivāya*, must be loanwords. The regular treatment of an intervocalic *s* is seen in the examples given above and in the locative plural *drrayvā avāyēvā*, in the three apāyas.<sup>4</sup>

The soft palatal sibilants become *ys*, i. e. *z*, as in Zd. and not *j* as in Skr.; thus,

<sup>1</sup> Grundriss, I. ii, p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> Compare the treatment of the reflexive pronoun *se* and the demonstrative *\*si* in Old Persian, Grundriss, I. i, p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> Compare Professor Paul Horn, Grundriss der neupersischen Etymologie, No. 440.

<sup>4</sup> Three apāyas are mentioned in the Lalitavistara, ed. Lefmann, p. 196<sup>o</sup>.

*ysāmhā*, birth, Zd. *zantu*; *ysāmhñū*, knee, Zd. *zānū*; *aysā*, I, Zd. *azəm*; *ysārā*, thousand, Zd. *hazāra*. It is notable that the word for 'hand' is *dastā* as in Old Persian, and not *zasta* as in Zd. The wide distribution of this form in Iranian tongues<sup>1</sup> makes it improbable that it has been borrowed from Standard Persian.

Finally I may note that the use of a prefixed *h*, which is well known in Pehlevi and later dialects is also found in our language; thus *hāmūlara*, another, cf. Skr. *antara*; *haštā*, eighty, Phl. *haštāl*.

It will be seen that, on the whole, our language agrees with the Iranian tongues in phonology. In this connexion it is also of interest to note that there are not, to all appearances, any old cerebral stops. Such as exist, are found in the compound *št* and in such cases where an old *rt* has become *ṭ*, but never, so far as my materials go, as initials. A cerebral *ṇ* is written, after the fashion of the Sanskrit alphabet, in words such as *hāmūdarāñū*, but also in words such as *ysāmhñū*, knee, older *ysāmhñū* where there is no reason for using it. I suppose it to be nothing else than a semi-learned orthography.

#### INFLEXIONAL SYSTEM.

##### Nouns.

It has been shown above that final vowels are commonly shortened, and further that they are, in the Vajracchedikā manuscript, to a great extent confounded. Through the dropping of final consonants many vowels have become final, which, at an older stage, were followed by consonants. It is therefore evident that the inflexion of nouns and verbs must differ widely from that which we know from Old Persian and Zend.

The distinction between the genders is apparently the same as in Old Iranian. Thus we have masculines such as *gyastā*, god; feminines such as *māta*, mother, and neuter nouns such as *teemā*, eye. The feminine is apparently formed, as in Old Iranian, by means of the suffixes *ā* and *i*. In cases such as *bisvrrā-šai*, a son of noble family; *bisvrrā-šaiñā*, daughter of noble family, we find a feminine suffix *ñā*, which must be derived from an older *nī*; compare Zd. *χšaēta*, *χšōiθni*.

There are no certain traces of the dual; and, as a consequence of the confusion between final vowels prevailing in our manuscript, it is often difficult to distinguish between the singular and the plural. Thus we find *avamāta gyastā bayśā*, untold buddhas, 25 a<sup>17</sup>, where we should expect *gyasta bayśa*, and where older texts would give *gyasta balyśa*. Most of the nouns occurring in our materials are *a*-bases, and in them the difference would rarely be noticeable in our manuscript. The only consonantal bases which occur in the Vajracchedikā are *hve*, a man, gen. *hvañdā*;

<sup>1</sup> See Professor Paul Horn, *l. c.*, No. 567.

*teemā*, eye, Zd. *cašman*, of which the plural is *tecmanñā*, *teaimanñā*; *māta*, mother; *rri*, king, gen. *rruñla*, and *urmayzde*, the sun, gen. *urmayzññ*.

The number of cases has necessarily become limited. According to Dr. Salemann,<sup>1</sup> there must, in Old Middle Persian, have been a time when the inflexion of nouns, at least in the singular, was restricted to two cases, a *casus rectus* or nominative, and an oblique case, the old genitive. The state of affairs in our language represents an older stage of development. Professor Leumann<sup>2</sup> has put together some facts bearing on the question about the declension of bases ending in *a* and *aa*. He distinguishes a nominative ending in *ā*, *ai*, respectively; an accusative ending in *u*, *au*, respectively, a locative ending in *ā*, *ai*, respectively; a nominative plural ending in *a*, *ā*, respectively, and a genitive plural ending in *ānu*. Thus from the bases *dāta*, law; *dātinaa*, belonging to the law, he gives the following forms:

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>dātā</i> , <i>dātīnai</i>	<i>dāta</i> , <i>dātīnā</i>
Acc.	<i>dātu</i> , <i>dātīnau</i>	
Gen.		<i>dātānu</i> , <i>dātīnānu</i>
Loc.	<i>dātā</i> , <i>dātīnai</i>	

It will be seen that, in the singular, we have two terminations, an *ā* or *i* in the nominative and locative, and a *u* in the accusative. The latter is certainly derived from an old *am*, the former seems to have a double origin. The termination of the nominative is derived from an old Aryan *as*, while the locative termination represents an old *āi* or *asya*.

I now turn to an examination of the forms occurring in the Vajracchedikā. Here final *a*, *ā*, *i*, and *u* have been confounded, and, in the singular, we apparently only possess one case, ending in *ā* or *i*. By comparing the older forms cited by Professor Leumann, however, it becomes possible to draw up a fairly complete table of the inflexion of *a*-bases.

The nominative singular is formed by substituting *ā* or *i* for the final *a*; thus *laysā*, the Lord; *gyastā*, a venerable one. If the theme ends in *aa*, *ia*, or *ua*, the termination of the nominative becomes *ai*, *i*, *ū*, respectively; thus *laysūññā vūysai*, a Bodhisattva; *āñjirī*, a monk; *kārū*, a merchant. The corresponding form in Old Persian ends in *a*, and it is possible to derive the termination *ā*, *i* directly from this *a*.

The accusative singular, which in the older form of the language ended in *u*, has in the Vajracchedikā the same form as the nominative. That was already the case in the older form of the language in bases ending in *ia* and *ua*.

The form called locative by Professor Leumann is in reality an oblique base

<sup>1</sup> Grundriss, I. i, p. 276.

<sup>2</sup> ZDMG., vol. lxii, p. 109.



which can be used as a genitive, dative, instrumental and locative; thus *gyastā hysā*, of the Buddha, 30 a<sup>v</sup>; *bandhisatvāyānī*, by one who wanders on the path of the Bodhisattvas, 31 a<sup>v</sup>; *ustamājsi bādā*, *ustamanyse pañcāśai*, in the last time, in the last five hundred years, 30 b<sup>iii</sup>. It will be seen that the termination of this case is the same as that of the nominative. It must, however, have a different origin. *A priori* it is probable that it is the old genitive, and there is not, I think, anything to make such an explanation impossible. It is possible that the oblique form contains, not the old suffix *hya*, but a different termination, identical with that used in Zd. genitives such as *dahākāi*.

The meaning of this oblique form is often strengthened by means of additions which look like postpositions. The most common ones in the Vajracchedikā are *jsa* and *na*, both of which are used with the meaning of an instrumental or an ablative; thus *muśtā-jsa*, with killing, 25 b<sup>v</sup>; *gyastā hysā-na*, by the Buddha; *āysau-na*, from the seat. So far as we can judge from the Vajracchedikā manuscript, both additions usually have the meaning of an instrumental, and it would be tempting to explain them as instrumental suffixes, the more so as it would be easy to find Iranian parallels to *no*. Such an explanation is, however, scarcely possible. If we compare forms such as *gyastāinnā hysāinnā*, of the Buddhas; *gyastāu hysāu-*jsa**, by the Buddhas; *gyastā hysā-na*, by the Buddha, it will be seen that the additions *jsa* and *na* are not of the same kind as the real suffixes *āinnā*, *au*, which are added to both the words *gyasta* and *hysa*, while *jsa* and *na* are suffixed only to the last. If *jsa* and *na* were real suffixes, we should certainly sometimes find forms such as *gyastā-na hysā-na*. Moreover, as has already been remarked, the oblique case alone is sometimes used as an instrumental. I therefore think that *jsa* and *na* are intensifying particles, a kind of postpositions, of the same kind as *mī*, *tū*, *vī*, *vīra* and other additions which we find used with the meaning of a locative; compare *au hālai mī*, in one place; *śe stye-tū*, at one time; *pudgalū vī*, or, *vīra*, in the pudgala, and so forth. It is possible that this tendency to use such additions is due to some alien influence exercised on the language. The state of affairs in the Vajracchedikā makes it impossible to decide to which cases such postpositions were added. It seems as if some are added to the accusative and others to the oblique base.

It has already been remarked that the oblique base is derived from an old genitive. The old dative seems to have disappeared as in Old Persian, and, so far as we can see, there are no traces of the Old Iranian ablative. The case is perhaps a little different with the old locative. Forms such as *śadya*, on the earth; *āhya*, in an egg; *aymya*, in the mind, seem to contain a suffix corresponding to Old Persian and Zend *yā*. It is possible that all these forms are originally feminines. The same is perhaps also the case with forms such as *bāga*, in the garden; *mahāyānīnū*, in the big vehicle; *haṃkkhīga*, in enumeration, and so forth. It is, however, allowable



to infer from such instances that the old locative had not been dropped. In such cases where the oblique base is used as a locative, it, therefore, perhaps represents an old locative and not a genitive.

In the Old Iranian dialects the vocative singular of *a*-bases ended in *ā*. The regular representative of this *ā* in our language would be *a*. Forms such as *gyasta haysa*, O Buddha; *ākirya*, O monk, are accordingly just what we would expect. It is a consequence of the general confusion of final vowels in the Vajracchedikā that we also find vocatives such as *gyasta haysā*, *gyastā haysa*, and even *gyastā haysā*.

If we turn to the plural of *a*-bases the regular termination of the nominative and accusative is *a*, corresponding to Old Persian *ā*, Zd. *a*, *ā*; thus *hāra*, things; *haysūmā vaysā*, bodhisattvas; *ākirya*, monks. Of other cases we find an instrumental-ablative, a genitive and a locative.

The instrumental-ablative ends in *yan*, with or without the addition *jsa*; thus *gyastyau haysyan-ja*, by the Buddhas. It has already been remarked that this termination can be directly derived from such as were in use in Old Iranian dialects.

The same is the case with the genitive plural, which ends in *ānu* in older texts, and in *ānnā*, *ān*, or even *ā* in the Vajracchedikā manuscript; compare *gyastānnā*, *gyastān* and *gyastā*, of the venerable ones.

The locative plural ends in *vā*, corresponding to Old Persian *uvā*, Zd. *hrā*; thus *arrayā avāyā*, in the three apāyas. It seems as if the *u* in Old Persian *-aišuvā* regularly disappeared in such forms.

There are very few forms at my disposal to show how other vocalic bases were inflected. Loanwords such as *dāta*, Skr. *dhātu*, *dīśy*, country, are apparently female *ā*-bases; *ṣaiṇā*, a noble woman, is an old *i*-base. *Striya*, gen. *striyai*, a woman, seems to be a *kā*-base derived from an old *i*-base. It will be seen that the nom. sing. of female *ā*-bases ends in *a*. The genitive ends in *e*; thus *carye*, of the conduct. Some of the locatives in *ya* mentioned above perhaps properly belong to old *ā*-bases. The curious locatives ending in *ā*, in forms such as *kāmā dīśā*, in what country; *ttiā paṣā*, in that assembly, have perhaps received their termination by transference from pronouns. The form *byūṣṭye* (*ṣavi*), (when the night) has become light, does not, I think, contain the locative suffix of an *ā*-base, corresponding to Old Persian *āyā*, Zd. *aya*, but stands for *byūṣṭye* and is the ordinary gen. sing. of adjectives. The nominative and accusative plural end in *e*; thus *baṣḍe*, sins. Other cases are formed as from *a*-bases.

An old *u*-base seems to be *dahā*, man, if this word is connected with *hudihuna*, belonging to good men. This latter form occurs twice, and is once written *hudihuna* and once *hudihūna*.

With regard to consonantal bases we are as yet very unsatisfactorily informed.

*fire*, a man, and *rei*, a king, are old *nt*-bases, and the genitives *hvañdā*, *rruñda*, show that the strong base is used in all cases.

The preceding remarks about the inflexion of nouns are far from being complete. I will, however, be seen that, on the whole, the declension fairly well agrees with that occurring in Old Iranian languages.

### Pronouns.

The nominative singular of the pronoun of the first person is *aysä*, older *aysu*, which corresponds to Zd. *azəm*. That same form is also the base of the nominative of this pronoun in the modern languages of the Kurds and Afghans, and in the Pamir dialects. The forms *mañmā*, *mañ*, of me, seem to correspond to Skr. *mama*. The form *muhu* is used as an accusative and as an oblique base. It seems to have something to do with Zd. *mailyō*. An enclitic *mā*, *mi*, my, occurs in 18 *b<sup>ii</sup>*; 41 *b<sup>iii</sup>*; 44 *a<sup>i</sup>*.

'Thou' is *thu*, which corresponds to Old Persian *tuvam*, cf. Zd. *θvəm*. An enclitic oblique form of this pronoun is apparently contained in the common *cu-e saittā*, what-to-thee seems, what do you think, for which other texts have *cu-tā saittā*. The word was accordingly reduced to *ä*, *e* on account of its being used enclitically. It is then perhaps possible to derive *uhu*, you, which is used as an oblique base in the same way as *muhu*, me, from a form corresponding to Zd. *tailyō*. We should only have to suppose that in our dialect the pronoun of the first person was made to agree in form with that of the second, while the opposite has been the case in Zd. The form *ahn*, 6 *a<sup>ii</sup>*, is not certain. We should probably read *uhu* instead.

The nominative singular of the demonstrative pronoun, *gi*, *gü*, fem. *gā*, has already been mentioned. The oblique cases are, as usual, formed from the base *ta*, which in our dialect is written *tta*. The form *tta*, thus, so, and the reduplicated *tta-tta*, thus, perhaps correspond to Zd. *tat*, Skr. *tāt*. Other forms are accusative sing. *ttu*, *ttū*, *tvā*, cf. Zd. *təm*; instr. sing. *ttina* and *ttana*, cf. Old Persian *tyanā*; gen. sing. *ttye*, cf. Zd. *aētake*; loc. sing. *ttiña*, cf. Zd. *aēlanhā*. In the plural we find *tti*, they, Zd. *tē*; *ttyām*, *ttyāmnā*, their, which seem to have been formed after the analogy of nouns, &c.

The interrogative base *ku*, *cu*, *ce*, *ci*, corresponding to Old Iranian *ka*, *ci*, is also, as in Middle Persian, used as a relative, and there are no traces of the relative base *ya*, which is common in Zd. and Skr.

On the whole we again find a close agreement with Old Iranian.

### Verbs.

The conjugation of verbs is as yet very unsatisfactorily known, and it is only possible to make some few remarks.

Of the verb substantive the only forms which occur in the Vajracchedikā are

*aštā*, is; *īlā* (older texts *indā*), are, which can be easily derived from Old Iranian. The optative forms *i* and *āya*, might be, are less perspicuous. *ī* is evidently connected with Zd. *hyāt*, Latin *sit*, while *āya* looks like the optative of the base *i*; to go, preceded by *ā*.

The conjugation of ordinary verbs seems to comprise a long series of different forms. There is an active, a middle voice, and a passive. The present comprises an indicative, a conjunctive, an optative, and an imperative. As in all Iranian tongues, the past tense is formed from the past participle.

With regard to personal terminations we have *mā* in the first person singular active, and *e* or *i* in the corresponding form of the middle; *i* in the second person singular; *tā*, *ti*, middle *te*, in the third person singular; *indā*, *dā*, middle *inde*, *āri*, in the third person plural. Other terminations do not occur in the Vajracchedikā manuscript. Those that are in use are easily explained as Iranian.

Of the indicative of the present the following types occur.

In the first person singular of the active we find forms such as *yanūmā*, *yanūm*, I do, and *hvāūmā*, I say. It will be seen that the vowel preceding the personal termination is, in the former of these, *ū*, in the latter *i*. Similarly we find *ōm*, *um*, and *ēm* in Middle Persian, the former in *a*-bases, the latter in *aya*-bases.

The termination of the third person singular of the active is *tā* or *ti*; thus *vāštā*, reads; *daittā*, sees; *saittā*, appears; *vajiṣṭi*, sees. In bases ending in *r*, we find *ḍ* as the result of the combination of *r* and *t*; thus *hiḍā*, gives.

The termination of the third person plural of the active will be seen from forms such as *pvaiddā*, they are afraid; *lyehūdā*, they obtain; *ṣadakhūdā*, they believe; *vāṣṭidā*, they read. It will be seen that the termination is the Indo-European *nti*, in which the *n* has been dropped.

Several forms belong to the middle voice. The termination of the first person singular is here *e*, *i*; thus *bve*, I understand; *byāta yani*, I remember. In the third person singular we find *te*; thus *baute*, he knows; *hamete*, he goes; *kaṣte*, endures. The termination of the third person plural is *āri*, *āre*; thus *bvāri*, they understand; *hamāri*, they are; *mañāre*, they view.

Of the passive I have only noted the forms *hvidā*, *hvude*, is said; *hvañāri*, they are spoken. The passive suffix is *ya* as in Old Iranian.

Of the conjunctive, only forms of the second and third persons occur in my materials.<sup>1</sup> The characteristic element of the conjunctive is, as in other old Aryan dialects, *ā*. Compare *hama*, thou wilt become, 33 a<sup>III</sup>, where the conjunctive is used as a future; *dijṣāti*, he keeps; *dijṣādi*, they keep. A middle form apparently occurs in *yanāinde*, 3 b<sup>I</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A first person singular *hamāṃne*, let me be, occurs in M. P. Pelliot's valuable contribution *Un fragment du Suvarṇaprabhāsa-sūtra en Iranien oriental*, Paris, 1913, p. 12.

The characteristic mark of the optative is an *ī* or a *y*. Of the first person singular there is apparently one example in *naṣphāūū*, 20 a<sup>1</sup>, which is used to translate *niṣpādayisyāmi*. If this form is really an optative, it shows that the termination must have been *am*, i.e. the optative takes the suffixes of secondary tenses. The state of affairs in the third person singular points in the same direction. The termination is *ī*, for which we also find *e* and *ā*; thus *vāṣī*, he might read; *hvāūe*, he would say; *hāmā*, he would become. Such forms are comparable with Old Persian and Avestan optatives ending in *yā*, *yāt* respectively. The third person optative sometimes occurs in a fuller form; thus *vāṣiyā*, he would read. I agree with Professor Leumann<sup>1</sup> in explaining the termination *yā* from the primary Aryan suffix *ti*. The form *hvāūye*, he would say, seems to belong to the middle and to contain the middle termination of primary tenses.

The old past has been replaced by the past participle, as in all Iranian languages. In intransitive verbs the participle is apparently used alone, and inflected so as to agree with the subject in number. Compare *naṣtā*, he sat down; *naṣta*, they sat down. Also in the case of transitive verbs we often find purely passive constructions, such as *pyūṣtā*, it was heard; *haviṇḍāḍa*, they have been favoured. It seems however as if transitive verbs, and also some active intransitives, commonly form their past tense by adding personal suffixes to the past participle. The only suffixes which occur in the Vajracchedikā are *e* in the third person singular and *āndā* in the third person plural; thus *gude*, he did; *pyūṣte*, he heard; *namasyādā*, they did obeisance to; *tsuāndā*, they went. It is tempting to compare the termination *e* in the third person singular with Waxī *ei*, Sxīynī *i*, *ē*, which Professor Geiger<sup>2</sup> derives from the pronominal base *ai*, Old Persian *ai-ta*, Zd. *aēta*. I do not know anything about the origin of the termination *āndā*. It is probably a participial suffix.

In the present participle we find both the Old Iranian suffix *nt* and the Middle Persian *āka*. Compare *haviṣāniḍai*, going; *viṭraṇḍā*, going into; *tsūka*, going; *vamaṣikā*, understanding. The suffix *āka* apparently also forms a participle with a passive meaning; compare *pamāka*, measurable; *stāka*, that should be obtained. The middle suffix *āna* is also used; thus *stāna*, *stā*, standing, being.

A participle of necessity is formed by adding either of the suffixes *yai*, i.e. *yaa*, and *āna*; compare *tcerai*, that should be made; *hvāñai*, that should be called; *dyāñā*, that should be seen. The suffix *yai* is the Old Iranian *ya*, and *āna* can perhaps be compared with the *ī* which is added to the infinitive in order to form similar participles in Neo-Persian.

<sup>1</sup> Professor Leumann, *Zur nordarischen Sprache*, p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> *Grundriss*, I, ii, p. 319. It is curious that the suffixed pronouns of the second and third persons plural in those languages are identical.

There seems to be a gerund ending in *i*, i.e. older *ya*. Compare *hamberi*, having filled.

Of infinitives I have noted *tvamdanā*, to do obeisance to; *bušte*, to realize; *plde*, to write. Compare the terminations *tanay* in Old Persian and *tēe* in Zd. If *tvanā* 5 a<sup>iii</sup> is not simply miswritten for *tvamdānā*, it contains a suffix corresponding to Zd. *nāi*.

The verbal forms mentioned above are not, of course, all that are in use in the language. They only represent the different types which can be inferred from a study of the Vajracchedikā.

It is not, at the present stage of my knowledge of the ancient Aryan language of Turkestan, possible to lay down rules about the formation of the various bases of the present or of secondary verbs, and so forth. I shall only mention the curious formation of causal verbs which we find in forms such as *našphāññ*, I might produce. There cannot be any doubt that we have here the same suffix *ññ* which forms causal verbs in Middle and Neo-Persian.<sup>1</sup>

#### AN IRANIAN LANGUAGE.

All the facts mentioned above point in one and the same direction. In phonology, we find the same state of affairs as in Old Iranian. The vowels are, broadly, the same, there are distinct traces of the influence exercised on a preceding vowel by a following *i* which is indicated by the *i*-epenthesis in Zd.; the voiceless stops seem to be, in certain circumstances, changed to spirants; the old aspirated voiced stops have lost their aspiration; the soft palatal sibilants have been kept as sibilants, and have not become palatals as in Indian; *ś* and *ṣ* become *s* and *h*, respectively. So far as we can judge, the inflexion of nouns, pronouns, and verbs closely agrees with that prevailing in Old Iranian, even in minor details. Considering the small extent of our materials this correspondence is often astonishingly close. If we add that the vocabulary is, so far as it can be analysed, practically identical, as will be seen from the explanations given above and from the list of words, we are, I think, forced to the conclusion that our language does not constitute a separate group within the Aryan family, but is simply a form of Old Iranian, younger than Zd. and Old Persian, but considerably older than Pehlevī. As might be expected, it is generally more closely connected with Zend than with Old Persian; compare the treatment of *ty*, *tr*, and *sv*, and forms such as *bišivrrā*, noble family, Zd. *viš*, Old Persian *viθ*, and so forth. On the other hand we find *dastā*, hand, as in Old Persian.

<sup>1</sup> See Grundriss, I. ii, p. 305.

Our language is much older than the various modern Iranian dialects with which it might be compared. As has already been remarked, Dr. Hoernle was of opinion that 'it has its nearest congeners in the so-called *Ghalchah* dialects of the Pamir, the *Sarīq-qolī*, *Shighnī*, *Wakhī*, *Munjānī*, *Sanglichī*.' So far as I can see, this theory still remains the most likely one. In addition to the important correspondence between the word *hāmā*, is, and *Waxī hāmūin*, to be,<sup>1</sup> attention might be drawn to the correspondence in the words for 'tear' and 'I'. That is however a question to be solved by Iranian and not by Indian philology.

#### THE EDITION OF THE MANUSCRIPT.

It has been observed by Dr. Hoernle<sup>2</sup> that the version of the *Vajracchedikā* here under consideration is not a simple translation of the text as published by Max Müller. The correspondence is rarely so close as in the passages published by Dr. Hoernle. It is therefore no wonder that many points still remain unsettled, though I do not doubt that they will all, in time, be elucidated. My own experience is that almost every day spent on the study brings fresh light; and I feel confident that I should be able to arrive at a fuller understanding if I were to devote more time to the work. I have, however, already stated my reasons for not delaying the publishing of this important document more than absolutely necessary.

The transcript of the *Vajracchedikā* manuscript which follows is, I hope, a reliable reproduction of the original. I have not made any attempt at correcting scribal errors in the latter; and I do not think that our understanding of the language is sufficiently far advanced to allow us to do so.

Immediately below the words of the East Turkestani text have been placed, in smaller type, their Sanskrit equivalents, so far as it is possible for me, at present, to give them; and between them, of course, the rules of sandhi have been neglected.

For convenient use, the prose text of each folio is printed as a separate paragraph, numbered with the number of the folio to which is added *a* for the obverse, and *b* for the reverse; and the beginning of each line in the page is marked with a (raised) small roman numeral.

For the purpose of ready comparison, with reference to the occasionally very wide divergence of the two texts, the Sanskrit text of Max Müller's edition, in the *Anecdota Oxoniensia*, Aryan Series, vol. ii, part I. is added at the foot of the

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Hoernle, Report, p. 34. It is explained by Tomaschek as a compound of the base *i* with the prefix *ham*. See Grundriss, I. ii, p. 327. This explanation becomes considerably strengthened by our text, where *hamete*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>, actually means 'goes', 'wanders'.

<sup>2</sup> JRAS., 1910, p. 1283.



pages. The introductory and concluding verses of the Eastern Turkestani text have no counterpart in the Sanskrit text.

## TEXT.

[1*b*] Saddham.

- Drrai padya namasūmmā baysä dṛbādva śadi-jśa tva'irā  
Trin prakārān namasyāmi bhagavataḥ trikāleṣu śraddhayā  
ttriyānñi namasūmmā dāta tti-vā drrai padya iii-bi-saṅgā " [1]  
triyānikam namasyāmi dharmam atha-vai trin prakārān bhikṣu-saṅgham  
Ttū padī namasūmmā sūtrā prajñāpā'vrañma baysāmnā  
Tam prakāram namasyāmi sūtram prajñāpāramitām bhagavatām  
māta biśāmnā pārānmām hvāṣṭā gabhi[2*a*]ra pārāṣa uvāra 2  
māta viśvāsūm pāramitānām śāntā gambhīrā prāsādikā udārā  
baysūñe carye paḍauysa pīrmāttama  
Bodhi- caryāyāḥ prathamā paramā  
ddharmā biśśāna paramārthā yaugā ni jśvāka 3  
dharmāpām viśveṣū paramārthaḥ yoge (?) nu  
Kūṣṭha na karā kāma ni-śtā hiyauiiiścā tta-vā parrūṣka •  
Yatra na kila na-asti tathā-vai  
tta tha tta ālābye oṣkā raysī ttatta khu ddharmakā'vyā " [4]  
evam evam sadā evam yathā dharmakāyam  
Prajñāpārāmā tvā hambistā sarvañña baysā •  
Prajñāpāramitām etām saṅkalitavān sarvajñāḥ bhagavān  
tvā ttrraśayā [2*b*] vāṣṭā birāṣṭe cu ra Vajrrachedāka nāma " [5]  
tām trisatikām vācayati prakāśayati yaḥ eva Vajracchedikām nāma  
biśā karma cchaiśa u āvara'ñnā baśde garkhā  
sarvāṇi karmāṇi tathā āvaraṇasya pāpāni samyak  
vaśarā māñamāda nabuṣḍā ttina Vajrrachedāka nāma : [6]  
vajraḥ yathā tena Vajracchedikā nāma  
iii-cu-bura i baysām dātā vā ttrāmmā biśā ttiña sūtrā  
yāvān syāt buddhānām dharmāḥ vai tāvān sarvaḥ tasmīn sūtre  
tthe Vajrā'chedakya vīra ttina dadārā pārāṣa uvāra " [7]  
tasyāḥ Vajracchedikāyāḥ upari tena etāvat prāsādikā udārā  
cu tvā sāji dijsāti u [3*a*] vāśī pīdā-pari  
yaḥ etām udgrhñiyāt dhārayet athavā vācayet likhāpayet

biśi dātā siyū pachīysdū huṣa jsāti biśta<sup>1</sup>  
 sarvaḥ-asya dharmah udgrīṭaḥ pratiṣṭhāpitaḥ-bhavati yāti ante  
 ii śīrū-jsa " [8]  
 śīvena

ci rī puṇa mistū hamāri tta-vā ttā sūtrū hvañā<sup>1</sup>  
 yasya nu puṇyāni mahanti bhavanti tathā-vai atha sūtrāni paṭhyante  
 ttana hajva hvaḍā-na hamrraṣṭhā<sup>2</sup> ttina sūtrū āsā tcaira " [9]  
 tena prajñena (?) puruṣeṇa samyak tena sūtreṇa āsā (?) kāryā (?)  
 ttinai ivaysū hamjsye byūhū dābrrīya ṣada-jsa vaṇa •  
 tena-asya aham saṃpratiṣṭhe vyūhe dharmapṛityā (?) śraddhayā iha  
 ka ma baysū ā[3bi]ysdū yanānde khvai tta hva  
 yadi me bhagavantah rakṣām (?) kurvanti yathā-vai-etat evam bhāṣitam  
 yanūm khu śtāka " [10]  
 karomi yathā utpādayitavyam

iiSaddham Orga i harbiśāmnā gyastāmnā baysāmnā u  
 Siddham Namaḥ syāt sarveṣām yajatānām bhagavatām tathā  
 baudhisattvān • ii hālai-yāṣṭā " Ttatta maīmū pyūṣṭā śe styē<sup>4</sup>  
 bodhisattvānām diśi Evam me śrutam Ekasmin samaye  
 śe styē-tū gyastānū gyastū ivbaysū Śrāvastū kṣīrū āstū  
 ekasmin samaye yajatānām yajataḥ bhagavān Śrāvastyām nagare āsīnaḥ  
 vyū Jivā rrispūrā bāsa Anā-  
 abhūt Jetasya rājaputrasya vane Anā-

[4a'] thapiṇḍī hārū saṃkhyerma mistū-na bil-sāgū-na<sup>5</sup>  
 thapiṇḍikasya śreṣṭhinaḥ saṃghārāme mahatā bhikṣu-saṃghena  
 haṃtsa •<sup>3</sup> dvāsi-paṃjsā • iiśau āśīryau-jsa Tti<sup>6</sup> gyastānū gyasta  
 sārddham dvādaśaśata-pañcāśadbhiḥ ācāryaiḥ Atha yajatānām yajataḥ  
 baysū brrū-haḍā navāysye iipāttarū cīvara pana nāti Śrāvasta  
 bhagavān pūrvāhṇe nyavasta pātram cīvaram purataḥ ādadau Śrāvastyām

(1.) Evam mayā śrutam. Ekasmin samaye bhagavān Śrāvastyām viharati sma  
 Jetavane 'nāthapiṇḍadasy-ārāme mahatā bhikṣu-saṃghena sārddham ardhatrāyoda-  
 śabhir bhikṣu-śataiḥ saṃbahulaś ca bodhisattvair mahāsattvaiḥ. Atha khalu  
 bhagavān pūrvāhṇa-kūla-samaye nivāsa pātra-cīvaram ādāya Śrāvastīm mahāna-

<sup>1</sup> To the right of each of the two first lines of fol. 3a we find the syllable *jvā* written in the margin, of a smaller size, and in an apparently different handwriting.

<sup>2</sup> Read *hamrraṣṭa*, as in 44 a<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpolation.

<sup>4</sup> *śe styē* repeated by mistake.

<sup>5</sup> Read *-saṃgā-na*.

<sup>6</sup> Five syllables *tti pi sa (?) ha sa* in cursive writing added interlinearly after *tti*.

mištā kītha piṇvā<sup>1</sup> traṇḍa ivTti gyastā baysū<sup>2</sup>tti gyastā  
mahati nagare piṇḍāya praviṣṭaḥ Atha yajataḥ bhagavān atha yajataḥ  
baysū kū Śrāvastā mištā kītha piṇḍā [4 b<sup>i</sup>] vā tsuta hamyeta  
bhagavān yadā Śrāvastyām mahati nagare piṇḍāya vai gataḥ sametaḥ  
kū khāysna-kirā yudā yuḍe hvadā khāysū kū iisce-tā paryeta  
yadā bhakta-kāryam kṛtam cakāra bhukte bhakte yadā kāle pratikrāntaḥ  
hamye pāttara cīvarī pajsīryi<sup>3</sup> pā haysnātā iipraṇavyi  
sametaḥ pātram cīvaram pratyasāmayat pādan prākṣālayat prajñaptasya  
āysam vira nāstā bastā palamgā rraštā ttaramḍa<sup>4</sup>ira-na vistātā  
āsanasya upari niṣaṇṇaḥ baddhe paryāṇke ṛjunā kāyena upasthāpayat  
pyamtsū ttūsāttetā byāta jāvae vyetā • Tti-tā  
pratimukhīm śūnyatāyāḥ smṛtim eva-saḥ bhūtaḥ Atha

[5a<sup>i</sup>] pharāka āśīrya kāṇma hālai gyastānā gyastā baysū  
sambahulāḥ ācāryāḥ yām diśam yajatānām yajataḥ bhagavān

vyeta hāṣṭā tsuāmḍā kū vara hamya gyastānā gyastā baysū  
bhūtaḥ tatra aguechan yadā tatra sametaḥ yajatānām yajatasya bhagavataḥ  
pā ttirājsa namasyā<sup>5</sup>iḍā<sup>4</sup> gyastā baysū drrai tcīra  
pādan śīrasā anamasyan yajatan bhagavantam trin vārān

hvaramcāiñā tvanū<sup>5</sup> tsuāmḍā u śau hā<sup>1</sup>vai-mi nāsta •  
dakṣiṇena vanditum aguechan tathā ekūm diśam niṣaṇṇaḥ

Ttye sce-ra vātcū āśīri Subhūta vara ttiñā parṣa [5b<sup>i</sup>] ña  
Tasmin samaye punaḥ ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ tatra tasyām parṣadi

garīm piṇḍāya prāvīkṣat. Atha khalu bhagavān Śrāvastīm mahānagarīm piṇḍāya  
caritvā kṛta-bhakta-kṛtyaḥ paścādbhakta-piṇḍapāta-pratikrāntaḥ pātracīvaram pra-  
tisāmya pādan prakṣāya nyāṣīdat prajñapta evāśane paryāṇkam ābhujya ṛjunī  
kāyam prañidhāya pratimukhīm smṛtim upasthāpya. Atha khalu sambahulā  
bhikṣavo yena bhagavāns tenzōpasamkraman upasamkramya bhagavataḥ pādan  
śīrobhir abhivandya bhagavantam triṣ pradakṣiṇīkṛtyāḥkānte nyāṣīdan. (2.) Tena  
khalu punaḥ samayenzāyusmān Subhūtis tasyām eva parṣadi samnipatito 'bhūt

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *piṇḍā*, 4 a<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> The three first words of l. iv repeated by mistake.

<sup>3</sup> I am not quite certain about the reading. Dr. Hoernle has *pajsīryi*.  
[Perhaps *pajsīryi*, compare *e* in *jāvae*, 4 b<sup>17</sup>.—R. H.]

<sup>4</sup> Read *namasyāḍā*.

<sup>5</sup> Compare *trāṇḍanā*, 29 b<sup>1</sup>.

hamgrī vyitā u nastā Ttī āsiri Subhūta āyaṃ-na  
 saṃnipatitā bhūtaḥ tathā niṣaṇṇaḥ Atha āyuṣmān Subhūtiḥ āsanūt  
 patata iṣau sve cīvarī.<sup>1</sup> prahaustī u hīvarāṃdai ysaṃpū  
 utthitāḥ ekāri śūptim cīvaram nyavāsayaṭ tathā dakṣiṇam jānu  
 śadva pārauḥitti kāmā hālai.<sup>1</sup> gyastā baysā āstā  
 prthivyām pratyasthāpayat yūm diṣam yajataḥ bhagavān āste  
 hāstā ajaṃhā.<sup>2</sup> dastā iṣyudai u gyastā baysā tta hve  
 tena añjaleḥ hastam akarot-asya tathā yajataḥ bhagavantam evam avocat  
 sā duṣkarā mīḍāṃna gyasta baysa  
 nūnam duṣkareṃ mīḍhvaḥ yajata bhagavan

[6a] cu-ttira gyastānā gyastā baysā-na ttāhirau-hvāñākā-nā.<sup>3</sup>  
 yūvat yajatānām yajatena bhagavatā tathāgatena

<sup>1</sup> paja-sā-mānā āsaṇ-na rraṣṭā biśā hālā biysādā<sup>4</sup> ahu-ja  
 pūjānām arhatā rju viśvāḥ diṣaḥ buddhena tvayū  
 bauddhisatva mistā baysūṃṇā vūysā haṃdāḍa na biśā-pīrmā-  
 bodhisattvāḥ mahantaḥ bodhi-sattvāḥ anugrhitāḥ nu viśva-paramaṇa  
 iṭṭamye haṃdārā-ja cu-ttarā gyastā baysā-na ttāharā-tsūka-na.<sup>1</sup>  
 anugraheṇa yūvat yajatena bhagavatā tathāgatena

[6b] [kha]iṣṇāṃnā sānāṃnā tvīṣā yaṇākā-na samna biśāṃnā  
 kleśamayānām aṇṇām (?) taviṣī kārakeṇa samena viśveṣām  
 hiraṃnā iivamasāka-na uhu-ja baudihsatvā mistā baysūṃṇā vūysā  
 arthānām bodhakena tvayū bodhisattvāḥ mahantaḥ bodhi-sattvāḥ  
 ysiṃniya-bauḍi biśa-pīrmāṭṭamye ysiṃniya-haurāṃme-ja Tta khu.<sup>1</sup>  
 parinditāḥ viśva-paramayā parindanayā Tat katham

saṃniṣaṇṇaḥ. Atha khalv āyuṣmān Subhūtiḥ utthāy āsanād ekāṃsam uttarāsaṅgam  
 kṛtvā dakṣiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalam prthivyām pratiṣṭhāpya yena bhagavāns tena añjalim  
 praṇamya bhagavantam etad avocat, āścaryam bhagavan param-āścaryam sugata  
 yūvad eva tathāgatena rhatā samyak-sambuddhena bodhisattvā mahāsattvā anu-  
 parigrhitāḥ paramaṇānugraheṇa. Āścaryam bhagavan yūvad eva tathāgatena  
 rhatā samyak-sambuddhena bodhisattvā mahāsattvāḥ parinditāḥ paramayā parinda-  
 nayā. Tat katham bhagavan bodhisattva-yāna-saṃprasthitena kulaputrena vā kula-

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Probably read *añjalā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *-na*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *ahu-ja*; the first akṣara of *ahu-ja* is perhaps an *a* with a subscribed *u*.

<sup>5</sup> Dr. Hoernle reads *tkhaiṣṇāṃna*; the initial akṣara of the word has dis-  
 appeared, on fol. 6b, owing to the fact that the upper corner of fol. 6b had stuck to

<sup>iv</sup>vā miḍāṃna gyasta baysi baysūna vūysai-na baudhisatvayāṃṇa  
vai miḍhvaḥ yajata bhagavan bodhi- sattvena bodhisattvayāne

[7a<sup>i</sup>] haṃjsadai-na mara mahāyāṃṇā viṣṭāṇā u khvai  
saṃprasthitena iha mahāyāne sthātavyam tathā katham-vai-asya

aysmū baysaṃjāṃṇā <sup>ii</sup>Ttye hvaye hvanai gyastāṇā gyastā baysi  
cittam pragrahitavyam Tasmin ukte vacane yajātāṇām yajataḥ bhagavān  
āśiri Subhūva <sup>iii</sup>ttā hve śirā śirā Subhūva ttatta śi hārā  
ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat sādhu sādhu Subhūte evam suḥ arthaḥ  
Subhūta haṃdādā <sup>iv</sup>gyasta baysi-na baudhisatva <sup>1</sup> [baysūṃṇa  
Subhūte anupariḡrhitāḥ yajatena bhagavatā bodhisattvāḥ

vūysai-na biśi-pīrmātta[7b<sup>i</sup>]mye haṃdāra-ja cu-ttirā gyasta baysi-na  
ttāhirau- tsūka-na klaiḡ<sup>ii</sup>nāṃṇā sānāṃṇā tvīṣā yanākā-na samna  
baśāṃṇa hirāṃ<sup>iii</sup>ṇā vamaśākā-na ulu-ja baudhisatva mistā baysūṃṇa  
vūysai-<sup>iv</sup>na ysīniya-haudā biśi-pīrmāttamye ysīniyū-haurāṃṇme-ja

[8a<sup>i</sup>] tta khu vā miḍāṃṇā gyastā baysi baysūna vūysai-na bau-  
dhisatvayāṃ<sup>ii</sup>ṇa haṃjsadai-na mara mahāyāṃṇā viṣṭāṇa u khuai aysmū  
nā<sup>iii</sup>sāṇā Ttye hvaye hvanai gyasta baysa āśiri Subhūta tta hve <sup>iv</sup>śirā  
śirā Subhūta ttatta śi hirā Subhūta haṃdādā baysa-na bau[8b<sup>i</sup>]dhisatvā]  
biśi-pīrmāttamā haṃdārā-ja ysīni-haudā gyastā baysi-na bau<sup>ii</sup>dhi-  
viśva-paramaṇa anugraheṇa parinditāḥ yajatena bhagavatā bodhi-  
satva biśi-pīrmāttamā ysīni-haurāṃṇme-ja Ta<sup>2</sup> ttina Subhūta pyū<sup>3</sup>  
sattvāḥ viśva-paramayā parindanayā Evam tena Subhūte śṛṇu

duhitā vā sthātavyam katham pratipattavyam katham cittam pragrahitavyam.  
Evam ukte bhagavān āyasmantaṃ Subhūtim etad avocat, sādhu sādhu Subhūte  
evam etad Subhūte evam etad yathā vadasi. Anupariḡrhitāḥ tathāgatena bodhisattvā  
mahāsattvāḥ paramaṇanugraheṇa parinditāḥ tathāgatena bodhisattvā mahāsattvāḥ  
paramayā parindanayā. Tena hi Subhūte śṛṇu sādhu ca suṣṭhu ca manasi kuru,

the superimposed lower corner of fol. 7a; but a sufficiently distinct inky impression of the vowel *ai*, reversed, is still discernible in the latter corner, and clearly distinguishable when reflected in a mirror. There are also traces of the consonant; but being overlaid by the syllable *gya* of fol. 7a<sup>iv</sup>, they do not admit of satisfactory identification. Fortunately, however, the word occurs in the passage, erroneously repeated on fol. 7b<sup>i</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript here goes on with a repetition of 6a<sup>iii</sup> ff., enclosed within square brackets.

<sup>2</sup> Read *tta*.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

iiiḡiri subī-jī aysmya yaṁ ayse hvāñīmā khu baysūñña  
 sūdhū suṣṭhu-na-etat manasi kuru aham-te bhāṣe yathā bodhi-  
<sup>1</sup>vū • ivysai-na baudhisattvayāñña haḍai-na <sup>2</sup>mara mahāyāñña viṣṭāñña  
 sattvena bodhisattvayāne saṁgacchatā iha mahāyāne sthātavyam

u khūī  
 tathā yathā-asya

[9 a<sup>1</sup>] mara aysmu <sup>3</sup>nāsāñña Ttatta śirā gyasta baysa  
 iha cittam pragrahītavyam Evam sūdhū yajata bhagavan  
 ttū nājsaḍḍi āḡiiri Subhūta gyasta baysā-na pyūṣṭe Gyastā  
 tad vyākhyātam ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ yajatāt bhagavataḥ āśrauṣīt Yajataḥ  
 baysī tta hve <sup>1</sup>marā • iiiSubhūva baysū-ñña <sup>1</sup>vūysai-na  
 bhagavān-asya evam avocat iha Subhūte bodhi- sattvena  
 baudhisattvayāñña hañjsaṁdai-ivna ttatta aysmu <sup>3</sup>upevāñña  
 bodhisattvayāne saṁgacchatā evam cittam utpādayitavyam

cu-burā satva satvām nāsāme-ja hañ[9b<sup>1</sup>][*khīka* y]sāya <sup>4</sup>u āhya  
 yāvantāḥ sattvāḥ sattvāñām saṁgrahaṇa saṁkhyāyām jātāḥ tathā aṇḍe  
 ysāta o pīrāmñña ysāta cu ganiṣṭā ysā <sup>ii</sup>cu ūvavā cu hañtsā  
 jātāḥ tathā jarūyau jātāḥ ye saṁsvede jātāḥ ye aupapādukāḥ ye saha  
 rūvi-na rūvana <sup>5</sup>anau rūvā-na cu hañ<sup>iii</sup>tsa syāme-ja cu anau  
 rūpeṇa vinā rūpeṇa ye saha sañjñāyā ye vinā  
 syāme-ja cu vā tti satva cu ni hañ<sup>iv</sup>tsa syā[me]-ja anau syāmi-ja  
 sañjñāyā ye vai te sattvāḥ ye na saha sañjñāyā vinā sañjñāyā  
 ku-burā satvadāta prañavāñña  
 yāvati sattvadhātuh prañāpaniya

bhāṣiṣye 'ham te yathā bodhisattva-yāna-saṁprasthitena sthātavyam yathā prati-  
 pattavyam yathā cittam pragrahītavyam. Evam bhagavān, ity āyusmān Subhūtir  
 bhagavataḥ pratyāśrauṣīt. (3.) Bhagavān asyāltad avocat, iha Subhūte bodhisattva-  
 yāna-saṁprasthiteṇāñvañ cittam utpādayitavyam; yāvantāḥ Subhūte sattvāḥ sattva-  
 dhātāu sattva-saṁgrahaṇa saṁgrhītā aṇḍajā vā jarūyujā vā saṁsvedajā vā aupapādukā  
 vā rūpiṇo vāripiṇo vā sañjñino vāsañjñino vā nāñva sañjñino nāsañjñino vā  
 yāvān kaṣcit sattvadhātuh prañāpyamānaḥ prañāpyate te ca mayā sarve 'nupadhiṣeṣe

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *hañjsaṁdaina*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *aysmū* as in fol. 7 a<sup>1</sup> and elsewhere; see Vocabulary.

<sup>4</sup> The first three defaced akṣaras of 9b<sup>1</sup> legible from reverse impression on 10a<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Cancel the superfluous *rūvana*.



[10a<sup>1</sup>] mata ñāpiya tti satva muhu-ja har-bisā aharina  
 matā jñāpyeta te sattvāḥ mayā sarve-viśve anupadhiśeṣe  
 nirvāṇa pañranirvāṇa • Dādirā avamāta satva ku parinirvāye •<sup>1</sup>  
 nirvāṇe parinirvāpayitavyāḥ Tāvataḥ aparimāṇān sattvān yadā parinirvāpitavān  
 iii(ha)māti •<sup>1</sup> na haḍi kāmujā śai śau satva paranirvāye i(hā)mā  
 bhavet na eva kañcid api ekam sattvam parinirvāpitavān bhavet  
 Tta ci hārā kiḍna Ci Subhūta baudhisatva saññā<sup>2</sup> hā-[10b<sup>1</sup>]  
 Evam kasya arthasya kṛtena Sacet Subhūte bodhisattvasya saññā bha-  
 mātā ni śā baudhisattvā hvañai Tta ci hārā kiḍna • ni śi  
 vet na śaḥ bodhisattvāḥ vaktavyāḥ Evam kasya arthasya kṛtena na śaḥ  
 Subhūta bau<sup>3</sup>dhisattvā hvañai ci sattvā vira saññā hamātā o  
 Subhūte bodhisattvāḥ vaktavyāḥ yasya sattvasya upari saññā bhavati athavā  
 jvākā vira iisamñā o pudgalā vira sāmñā hāme śai haḍi  
 jīvasya upari saññā athavā pudgalasya upari saññā bhavet api eva  
 vāta tti Suivbhūta ni baudhisatva-na ātmabhāvinai vastā vira  
 punaḥ atha Subhūte na bodhisattvena ātmabhāvikasya vastunaḥ upari  
 pārauttā-  
 pratiṣṭhite-

[11a<sup>1</sup>] na haurā haurāññā kuṣṭa-jā prattikārā vira pārauttā-na hau<sup>3</sup>rā  
 na dānam dātavyam kutra-eit pratikārasya upari pratiṣṭhitena dānam  
 haurāññā • ni rūvā vira pārauttā haurā haurāññā nā iii[ba]jāsā  
 dātavyam na rūpāṇāṃ upari pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam na śabdānām  
 nā buśaññā na ysvamñāññā ni skaumatām<sup>3</sup> ni dharmāññ-iv[nū vī]ra  
 na gandhānām na rasānām na sparśānām na dharmāṇāṃ upari  
 pārauttā-na haurā haurāññā Ttatta Subhūta baudhisa[11 b<sup>1</sup>][tva] haurā  
 pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam Evam Subhūte bodhisattvena dānam

nirvāṇa-dhātāu parinirvāpayitavyāḥ. Evam aparimāṇān api sattvān parinirvāpya  
 na kañcit sattvāḥ parinirvāpito bhavati. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Sacet Subhūte bodhi-  
 sattvasya sattva-saññā pravarteta na sa bodhisattva iti vaktavyāḥ. Tat kasya  
 hetoḥ. Na sa Subhūte bodhisattvo vaktavyo yasya sattva-saññā pravarteta jīva-  
 saññā vā pudgala-saññā vā pravarteta. (4.) Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte na  
 bodhisattvena vastu-pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam na kvacit pratiṣṭhitena dānam  
 dātavyam na rūpa-pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam na śabda-gandha-rasa-spraśṭavya-  
 dharmeṣu pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam. Evam hi Subhūte bodhisattvena mahāsat-

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read perhaps *baudhisattvā satvasamñā*.

<sup>3</sup> Looks like *stvaumatām*.

haurāmñā khu ni gūnā samñā vira hi sā haurākā astā o  
 dātavyam yathī na lakṣaṇānām samññām upari api nānam dātā asti atha  
 iivā nāsākā o vā haurā Tta cu hirā kiḍḍa Ci ṣi Subhūta  
 vā grahitā atla vā dānam Evam kasya arthasya kṛtena Yaḥ saḥ Subhūte  
 baudhisattva cu avārautta ṣṭāna haurā hidi tte Subhūta<sup>1</sup>  
 bodhisattvaḥ yaḥ apratiṣṭhitāḥ saṇ dānam dadāti tasya Subhūte  
 baudhisatva puññīnai haṇbīsā na hu-yudā pamāka na-ti • Tta  
 bodhisattvasya puṇyamayaḥ samāhaḥ na sukaṛaḥ prameyaḥ nu-te Evam  
 cūe saittā Subhūta hau-yu-  
 kim-te bhāsate Subhūte suka-

[12 a] dā sarbaṇḍā diṣṣā hālai āṣi pamāka na-tā • Āṣiri  
 raḥ udgacchantaṇḍā diṣṣāḥ āṣiṇām ākāṣaḥ prameyaḥ nu-te Ācāryaḥ

Subhūtā tta hve iinā gyasta baysa Gyasta baysi tta  
 Subhūtiḥ evam avocat na yajata bhagavan Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya evam  
 hve ttatta ravyipatani-huṣṣādā-iiinyūvijsa-nāṣṭa-uskyāṣṭā daṣvā diṣvā  
 avocat evam dakṣiṇa-paścima-uttara-adhaḥ-ūrdhvaṃ daśasu dikṣu

huyudā ātaṣa pamāika ni-tā Āṣiri Subhūta tta hve ni gyasta  
 sukaṛaḥ ākāṣaḥ prameyaḥ nu-te Ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ evam avocat na yajata

baysi Baysi tta hve ttatta [12 b] ṣi hārā Subhūva  
 bhagavan Bhagavān-asya evam avocat evam saḥ arthaḥ Subhūte

ttatta ṣi hirā cu ṣi baudhisattva ci avārautta ṣṭāna iihaurā  
 evam saḥ arthaḥ yat saḥ bodhisattvaḥ yaḥ apratiṣṭhitāḥ saṇ dānam

hiḍḍā tte puññīnai haṇbīsā na huyudā pamāka • Cu haḍḍā vātca  
 dadāti tasya puṇyamayaḥ samāhaḥ na sukaṛaḥ prameyaḥ Kaḥ eva punaḥ

hārā Subhūta baudhisatva haura haurāmñā Tta cūe saittā  
 arthaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvena dānam dātavyam Evam kim-te bhāsate

tvera dānaṃ dātavyaṃ yathā na nimitta-sañjñāyām api pratītiṣṭhet. Tat kasya  
 hetoḥ. Yaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvo 'pratiṣṭhito dānaṃ dadāti tasya Subhūte puṇya-  
 skandhasya na sukaraṃ pramāṇam udgrahītuṃ. Tat kiṃ manyase Subhūte, sukaraṃ  
 pūrvasyām diṣy ākāśasya pramāṇam udgrahītuṃ. Subhūtiṃ āha, no hīdaṃ bhagavan.  
 Bhagavān āha, evaṃ dakṣiṇa-paścim-ōttaraṣv adha ūrdhvaṃ dig-vidikṣu samantād  
 daśasu dikṣu suṭaram ākāśasya pramāṇam udgrahītuṃ. Subhūtiṃ āha, no hīdaṃ  
 bhagavan. Bhagavān āha, evam eva Subhūte yo bodhisattvo 'pratiṣṭhito dānaṃ  
 dadāti tasya Subhūte puṇyaskandhasya na sukaraṃ pramāṇam udgrahītuṃ. Evaṃ  
 hi Subhūte bodhisattva-yāna-saṃprasthiteṇa dānaṃ dātavyaṃ yathā na nimittasaṃ-  
 jñāyām api pratītiṣṭhet. (5.) Tat kiṃ manyase Subhūte, lakṣaṇasaṃpadā tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> Read *Subhūta*.



gyastā ivbaysā vira puñña kūsālā mūlā pirādāmdā • ttyām  
 yajatasya bhagavataḥ upari puṇyāni kuśalasya mūlāni avāropayan teṣām  
 sūtrām vi-  
 sūtrāṇām upa-

[14a<sup>1</sup>] ra śau kṣaṇṇā vasve aysmu<sup>1</sup> byehīdi paysāmda  
 ri ekam kṣaṇam viuddham cittam labhante jñātāḥ

hamāri gyastā baysā-ina dya hamāri gyasta baysa-na avamāta  
 bhavanti yajatenā bhagavatā dṛṣṭāḥ bhavanti yajatenā bhagavatā aprameyeṇa

puññinai hambisā-na iihāmphva hamāri Tta cūe saittā Su-  
 puṇyamayena samūhena saṁbhūtāḥ bhavanti Evam kim-te bhāṣate Su-  
 bhūva ni ātmasaṁjñā pravarttā iv[*o na*] satvasaṁjñā ni jīvasaṁjñā ni  
 bhūte na ātmasaṁjñā pravarteta atha na sattvasaṁjñā na jīvasaṁjñā na  
 pudgalāsaṁjñā pravarttā Gyastā [14b<sup>1</sup>] [*baysī tta*] hve saittā  
 pudgalasaṁjñā pravarteta Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya evam avocat bhāṣate

Subhūta ku-ye kaulopamā dharmaparyāyā bustā •<sup>2</sup> iih(ā)m(ā)  
 Subhūte yadā-kaṣeṭṭi kolōpamam dharmaparyāyam buddhaḥ syāt

bustā hamā dāti si hamadā paśāṁjñā cu nara vā  
 buddhaḥ syāt dharmah-asya saḥ sarvadā prahātavyaḥ kim punaḥ vai  
 adāhiitā Khu si hve cu ttāratcā kīrā khu-burā ttājā ni ra  
 adharmah Yathā saḥ puruṣaḥ yadā karma yāvat na jātu

bhaviṣyanti ya imeṣv evamrūpeṣu sūtrāntapadeṣu bhāṣyamāṇeṣu bhūtasamjñāṁ  
 utpādayiṣyanti. Na khalu punas te Subhūte bodhisattvā mahāsattvā ekabuddha-  
 paryupāsītā bhaviṣyanti nānākabuddhāvaropitakuśalamūlā bhaviṣyanti, api tu khalu  
 punaḥ Subhūte anekabuddhaśatasahasraparyupāsītā anekabuddhaśatasahasrāvaropi-  
 takuśalamūlās te bodhisattvā mahāsattvā bhaviṣyanti ya imeṣv evamrūpeṣu sūtrānta-  
 padeṣu bhāṣyamāṇeṣv ekacittaprasādam api pratilapsyante. Jñātās te Subhūte tathā-  
 gatena buddhajñānena dṛṣṭās te Subhūte tathāgatena buddhacakṣuṣā buddhās te  
 Subhūte tathāgatena. Sarve te Subhūte 'prameyam asaṁkhyeyaṁ puṇyaskandhaṁ  
 prasaviṣyanti pratigrahiṣyanti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Na hi Subhūte teṣāṁ bodhisattvāṇāṁ  
 mahāsattvāṇāṁ ātmasaṁjñā pravartate na sattvasaṁjñā na jīvasaṁjñā na pudga-  
 lasaṁjñā pravartate; nāpi teṣāṁ Subhūte bodhisattvāṇāṁ mahāsattvāṇāṁ dharmā-  
 saṁjñā pravartate evaṁ nādharmasaṁjñā; nāpi teṣāṁ Subhūte saṁjñā nāsaṁjñā  
 pravartate. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Sacet Subhūte teṣāṁ bodhisattvāṇāṁ mahāsattvāṇāṁ  
 dharmasaṁjñā pravarteta sa eva teṣāṁ ātmagrāho bhavet sattvagrāho jivagrāhaḥ

<sup>1</sup> Read *ayemū*.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line. Cancel the redundant  
*bustā hamā*.

tramdā haiṁmāti na vañādrāysā puṣa paṣe khu tramdā hamā  
 praviṣṭaḥ bhavet na prajahyāt yadā praviṣṭaḥ bhavet  
 nai-na hamadā bī-  
 na-etad-na sarvadā bha-

[15a] dā ttatta baysūña vūysai ku nara śirā butti ni  
 rati evam bodhi- sattvaḥ yadā punaḥ śivakāni bodhate na  
 vañāsarā vamaḥṣṭā nai-na hamadā dā vira hīyaustyai  
 iha-aśivakāni (?) avamṣṭati na-anena-na sarvadā dharmasya upari  
 tcairai • Ta cūe saittā <sup>1</sup> Su.<sup>iii</sup>(bhūta) aṣṭā nai śi dā cu  
 kartavyaḥ Evam kim-te bhāṣate Subhūte asti nu saḥ dharmāḥ yaḥ  
 gyasta baysā-na <sup>2</sup> hvata āya Bīv(śau gya)styau baysyan-ja  
 yajatenā bhagavatā bhāṣitaḥ syāt Sarvaiḥ yajataiḥ bhagavadbhiḥ  
 hva āya ttina cu āryapudgalā nyāpamā dā [15b] (Gyastū)  
 bhāṣitaḥ syāt tena yat āryapudgalāḥ jñāpyamānāḥ (?) Yajataḥ  
 baysī tta hve cu Subhūta trisahasrīye mahāsahasrīye  
 bhagavān-asya evam avocat yat Subhūte trisahasryāḥ mahāsahasryāḥ  
 lovadāta hauḍiyau raṁnyau-ja haṁberi hauram hiḍā tta cūe  
 lokadhātum saptabhiḥ ratnaiḥ saṁpūrya dānam dadāti evam kim-te

pudgalagrāho bhavet. Saced adharmasamjñā pravarteta sa eva teṣāṁ ātmagrāho  
 bhavet sattvagrāho jivagrāhaḥ pudgalagrāha iti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Na khalu  
 punaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvena mahāsattvena dharma udgrahitavyo nādharmāḥ.  
 Tasmād iyaṁ tathāgatena saṁdhāya vāg bhāṣitā. Kolopamān dharmaparyāyam  
 ājānadbhir dharmā eva prahātavyaḥ prāg evādharmā iti. (7.) Punar aparāṁ  
 bhagavān āyusmantāṁ Subhūtim etad avocat, tat kim manyase Subhūte asti sa  
 kṣeīd dharmo yas tathāgatenaśānuttarā samyak-sambodhir ity abhisambuddhaḥ  
 kṣeīd vā dharmas tathāgatena deśitaḥ. Evam ukta āyusmān Subhūtir bhaga-  
 vantam etad avocat, yathāhaṁ bhagavan bhagavato bhāṣitasyaśārtham ājānāmi  
 nāsti sa kṣeīd dharmo yas tathāgatenaśānuttarā samyak-sambodhir ity abhisam-  
 buddhaḥ nāsti dharmo yas tathāgatena deśitaḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yo 'sau  
 tathāgatena dharmo 'bhisambuddho deśito vā agrāhyaḥ so 'nabhiḥapyāḥ. Na  
 sa dharmo nādharmāḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Asaṁskṛta-prabhāvitā hy ārya-  
 pudgalāḥ. (8.) Bhagavān āha, tat kim manyase Subhūte, yaḥ kṣeīd kulaputro  
 vā kuladuhitā vā trisāhasra-mahāsāhasraṁ loka-dhātum saptaratna-paripūrṇaṁ kṛtvā  
 tathāgatebhyo 'rbadbhyaḥ samyak-sambuddhebhyo dānam dadyāt api nu sa kula-

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>2</sup> The correspondence between the two texts is here very small.

saittā Subhūta cu mani śi <sup>iii</sup>bisivrrāṣai ovā bisivrrāṣaiñā pharāka  
 bhāṣate Subhūte kim nu saḥ kulaputraḥ athavā kuladuhitā bahukāni  
 puṇa ysyāmñe <sup>1</sup>Su<sup>iv</sup>bhūti tta hve bihi pharāka miḍāmna  
 puṇyāni janayet Subhūtir-asya evam avocat ati bahukam miḍhvaḥ  
 gyasta baysa puññinai haṁbisā  
 yajata bhagavan puṇyamayam samūham

[16 a<sup>i</sup>] ysy[āñ]ñ[e] Cu haḍ[ā] h[ā]rā miḍāmna gyasta baysa  
 prasunuyāt Kaḥ eva arthaḥ miḍhvaḥ yajata bhagavan

puññinai haṁbisā ahaññi<sup>ii</sup>sā gyasta baysa • <sup>2</sup>lvata cu baysūstā  
 puṇyamayaḥ saraṭhaḥ asamūhaḥ yajatena bhagavatā uktaḥ yat bodhim  
 nara pāraysdā khu dātā<sup>iii</sup> tte kiṇa gyasta baysā tta live  
 punaḥ yathā dharmāḥ tasya kṛtena yajataḥ bhagavān evam avocat

sā puññinai haṁbisā Cu <sup>1</sup>trasa<sup>iv</sup>[hasrre] mahāsahasrre lovadāta  
 nānam puṇyamayaḥ samūhaḥ Yat trisahasryāḥ mahāsahasryāḥ lokadhātūn  
 haurān hidā śi vātea āya cu <sup>1</sup>dharmā•[16 b<sup>i</sup>]paryāyā tēurānpatī  
 dānam dadāti dvitryaḥ punaḥ syāt yaḥ dharmaparyāyasya catuṣpādikām

śau gāhā nāsāti sājīyā o vā haṁdiryāñ <sup>ii</sup>vistarna birāṣīyā  
 ekām gāthām grhīyāt udgrhīyāt atha vā parebhyāḥ vistareṇa prakāṣayet  
 śi haḍe tina puṇa-na avamāta puṇa <sup>iii</sup>ysyāmñe anamkhiṣṭa Tta  
 saḥ eva tena puṇyena aprameyāṇi puṇyāni prasunuyāt asamkhyeyāni Evam

putro vā kuladuhitā vā tato nidānam bahu puṇya-skandhaṁ prasunuyāt. Subhūtir  
 āha, bahu bhagavan bahu sugata sa kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vā tato nidānam  
 puṇya-skandhaṁ prasunuyāt. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yo 'sau bhagavan puṇyaskandhaḥ  
 tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ askandhaḥ sa tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ. Tasmāt tathāgato  
 bhāṣate, puṇyaskandhaḥ puṇyaskandha iti. Bhagavān āha, yaś ca khalu punaḥ  
 Subhūte kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vācemaṁ trisāhasra-mahāsāhasraṁ lokadhātūn  
 saptaratna-paripūrṇaṁ kṛtvā tathāgatebhyo 'rhadbhyāḥ samyaksaṁbuddhebhyo  
 dātān dadyāt yaś c'eto dharmaparyāyād antaśśaś catuṣpādikūn api gāthām udgrhya  
 parebhyo vistareṇa deṣayet saṁprakāṣayed ayam eva tato nidānam bahutaraṁ puṇ-  
 yaskandhaṁ prasunuyād aprameyam asamkhyeyam. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Ato nirjāta

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction in space before ringhole.



cu hara kiṇa Ttattika naraṇḍa gyastā ivhaysa haysānū  
 kasya arthasya kṛtena Atah nirgatā yajata bhagavan bhagavatām  
 haysūstā Tta cūe saittā Subhūta eu mani ṣi srrauttā-  
 bodhiḥ Evam kim-te bhāsate Subhūte kim nu api srotañ-

[17<sup>a</sup>] vanā tta hāme nā sū mulu-ja srrautāvaṇṇā  
 pannasya evam bhavet nanu nūnam mayā srotaāpannānām  
 phārrā byaudā teamna ra vā ni iī sā kāma dā ttā<sup>1</sup>  
 phalam prāptam yadi ea vai na syāt nūnam katamaḥ dharmah teza  
 āryāstāgamārgīnai namaysā-na haṇphve Subhūti<sup>2</sup> tta hve ni  
 āryāstāgamārgīkena namasā(?) sambhūtaḥ-asti Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocāt na  
 midāṇiṇa gyasta haysa ttinka sa hārna haṇphve<sup>2</sup> Tina.  
 miḍhvaḥ yajata bhagavan alpna(?) nūnam arthena sambhūtaḥ-asti Tena  
 ivsrrauttāvaṇṇā hvīdā ni rūvyau-ja haṇphve ni bajāsyau ni  
 srotaāpannaḥ ucyate na rūpaiḥ sambhūtaḥ-asti na śabdaiḥ na  
 buśāṇau-ja [17<sup>b</sup>] ni skvaumayau<sup>3</sup> na dharmyau-ja haṇphve  
 gandhaiḥ na sparśaiḥ na dharmaiḥ sambhūtaḥ-asti  
 Tina sakṛttāgāmā<sup>4</sup> hvīdā Cu<sup>2</sup> mani • iṣai sakṛttāgāma tta hamā  
 Tena sakṛdāgāmī ucyate Kim nu api sakṛdāgāmiṇaḥ evam bhavet  
 sū mulu-ja sakṛttāgāmā<sup>2</sup> phārrā • iībyaudā • teamna ra vā ni  
 nūnam mayā sakṛdāgāminām phalam prāptam yadi ea vai na

hi Subhūte tathāgatānām arhatām samyaksambuddhānām anuttarā samyaksambodhiḥ  
 ato nirjātā ca buddhā bhagavantaḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Buddhadharmā buddha-  
 dharmā iti Subhūte 'buddhadharmās eśāva te tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ. Tenśocyante  
 buddhadharmā iti. (9.) Tat kim manyase Subhūte, api nu srotaāpannasyāśvaṇ  
 bhavati, mayā srotaāpattiḥ prāptam iti. Subhūtiḥ āha, no hīdāṇi bhagavan.  
 Na srotaāpannasyāśvaṇ bhavati, mayā srotaāpattiḥ prāptam iti. Tat kasya  
 hetoḥ. Na hi sa bhagavan kañcid dharmam āpannaḥ. Tenśocyate srotaāpanna  
 iti. Na rūpam āpanno na śabdān na gandhān na rasān na spraṣṭavyān dharmān  
 āpannaḥ. Tenśocyate srotaāpanna iti. Saced bhagavan srotaāpannasyāśvaṇ  
 bhaven, mayā srotaāpattiḥ prāptam iti, sa eva tasyāśmagraḥ bhavet  
 sattvagrāho jivagrāho pudgalagrāho bhaved iti. Bhagavān āha, tat kim manyase  
 Subhūte, api nu sakṛdāgāmiṇa evam bhavati, mayā sakṛdāgāmiḥ prāptam iti.  
 Subhūtiḥ āha, no hīdāṇi bhagavan, na sakṛdāgāmiṇa evam bhavati, mayā sakṛdāgā-  
 miḥ prāptam iti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Na hi sa kañcid dharmo yaḥ sakṛdāgā-  
 mitvam āpannaḥ. Tenśocyate sakṛdāgāmīti. Bhagavān āha, tat kim manyase

<sup>1</sup> Read *ttāna* (?).

<sup>3</sup> Read *skvaumayau*.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>4</sup> Read *srrautāvaṇṇā*.

i sã kãmmã dãta ttana Subhũvi tta hve sã ivni  
 syãt nãnam katamaḥ dharmah tena Subhũtiḥ-asya evam avocat nãnam na  
 midãrma gyasta baysa niãtã kãmujaḥ si dharmã cu sakrãtã-  
 midhvah yajata bhagavan na-asti kaścit saḥ dharmah yaḥ sakrã-  
 gãmmã Ba-  
 gãmĩ Bhaga-

[18 a] ysi tta hve tta cũe saittã Subhũva cu mani  
 vãr-asya evam avocat evam kim-te bhãsatẽ Subhũte kim nu  
 arahañdã hama nã sã muhu-ijsa arahañdauñã byauda tcamna  
 arbataḥ bhavet nu nãnam mayã arhattvam prãptam yena  
 klaiḡiñã sãna ttũsa yanũmã <sup>iii</sup>Subhũvi tta hve na midãna  
 kleãamayã arto taviṣt karomi Subhũtiḥ-asya evam avocat na midhvah  
 gyasta baysa niãtã si dharmã cu arahañi<sup>iv</sup>dauñã nãma āya cĩ  
 yajata bhagavan na-asti saḥ dharmah yaḥ arhattvam nãma syãt sacet  
 arahañdã tta hama si muhu-<sup>j</sup>sa arahañdau[18 b]ñã . <sup>1</sup> byaudã  
 arhataḥ evam bhavet nãnam mayã arhattvam prãptam  
 si haḍḍ uysãñã-nãsãma hamã o satva-nãsãma jĩva-nãsã<sup>ii</sup>ma pudgalã-  
 saḥ eva ātungrãhaḥ bhavet atha sattvagrãhaḥ jĩvagrãhaḥ pudgala-  
 nãsãma Gyasta baysã-na klaiḡiñã sãnañ jauni sã mã ā<sup>iii</sup>ñadã  
 grãhaḥ Yajatena bhagavatã kleãamayãñam ariḡãñ hãñiḥ sã me ujjvalã (?)  
 biãã-pĩrmãttama hvata aysã arahañjñãñm pahausṭa brriyai-<sup>v</sup>j<sup>j</sup>sa ni  
 viãvaparamã nktã aham arhañjñãñam nyavasi rãgeṇa na

Subhũte api nv anãgãmina evam bhavati, mayãñãgãmiphalañ prãptam iti.  
 Subhũtiḥ āha, no hãidañ bhagavan, nãñãgãmina evam bhavati, mayãñãgãmiphalañ  
 prãptam iti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Na hi sa bhagavan kaścid dharmo yo 'nãgãmitvam  
 āpannaḥ. Tenzõcyate 'nãgãmĩti. Bhagavañ āha, tat kim manyase Subhũte, api  
 nv arhata evam bhavati, mayãñarhattvañ prãptam iti. Subhũtiḥ āha, no hãidañ  
 bhagavan, nãñarhata evam bhavati, mayãñarhattvañ prãptam iti. Tat kasya hetoḥ.  
 Na hi sa bhagavan kaścid dharmo yo 'rhan nãma. Tenzõcyate 'rhann iti. Saced  
 bhagavann arhata evam bhaven, mayãñarhattvañ prãptam iti sa eva tasyãtmagrãho  
 bhavet sattvagrãho jĩvagrãhaḥ pudgalagrãho bhavet. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Aham  
 asmi bhagavañs tathãgatenãrhatã samyaksambuddhenãrañãvihãriḡãñm agryõ  
 nirdiṣṭaḥ. Aham asmi bhagavann arhan vitarãgaḥ. Na ca me bhagavann evam  
 bhavati, arhann asmy ahañ vitarãga iti. Sacen mama bhagavann evam bhaven,  
 mayãñarhattvañ prãptam iti, na mãm tathãgato vyãkarisyaḍ, arapãvihãriḡãñm agryaḥ

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

muhu gyasta baysä vyirasä arañavyihārai biśā-pirmāttama a-  
mām yajataḥ bhagavān vyākariṣyat arañāvihārī viśva-paramaḥ a-

[19 a<sup>1</sup>] rañṇā cu samālāñña āṇadai cu haṁdarye samittāñña  
raṇe yaḥ samādhāne ujjvalaḥ (?) yaḥ anyasmin sañtāne

klaṣṭhānai jauni aṭṭapaṣḍe Gyastā baysä tta hve tta cūe saittā  
kleśakām hānim ikṣate (?) Yajataḥ bhagavān evam avocāt evam kim-te bhāṣate

Subhūva aṣṭa nai ṣi dā cu mu<sup>iii</sup>hu-jsa Dipaṁkarā<sup>1</sup> gyasta  
Subhūte asti nu saḥ dharmāḥ yaḥ mayā Dipaṁkarasya yajata-sya

baysä iñaka nā āya āya<sup>2</sup> a<sup>iv</sup>dhigama-svabhāvi dā  
bhagavataḥ antikāt udgrhītaḥ syāt syāt adhigama-svabhāvikaḥ dharmāḥ

ni nā hāmā Subhūvi tta hve sā mīdārīna gyasta  
nanu udgrhītaḥ bhavet Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocāt nūnam mīdhvaḥ yajata

ba[19 b<sup>i</sup>]ysä nīstā kāmujā ṣi dā cu thu Dipaṁgarā gyasta  
bhagavan na-asti kaṣcit saḥ dharmāḥ yam tvam Dipaṁkarāt yajātāt

baysä-na nā āyai<sup>3</sup> itana cu adhiḡamasubhāvā<sup>3</sup> dāta na  
bhagavataḥ udgrhītavān syāḥ tena yat adhiḡamasvabhāvāḥ dharmāḥ na

nā hāmā Subhūvi tta hve sā iina mīdārīna gyasta  
udgrhītaḥ bhavet Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocāt nūnam na mīdhvaḥ yajata

baysa nīstī kāmujā ṣi dā cu thu Dipakara b<sup>iv</sup>ysä-na  
bhagavan na-asti kaṣcit saḥ dharmāḥ yam tvam Dipaṁkarāt bhagavataḥ

iñakā nā āya<sup>4</sup> Cu Subhūva tta huñi<sup>5</sup> sa aysā bud-  
antikāt udgrhītavān syāḥ Yaḥ Subhūte evam vadet nūnam ahaṁ bud-

dhakṣi-  
dhakṣe-

[20 a<sup>i</sup>] trā padanṇa piṣkalā naṣṭhāññu ṣi kūra hvāñe Ci  
trāṇām santakān vyūhān niṣpādayeyam saḥ vitatham vadet Ye

Subhūtiḥ kulaputro na kvacid viharati, tenāocyate 'rañāvihāry arañāvihārāṭi.  
(10.) Bhagavān āha, tat kim maṇyase Subhūte, asti sa kaṣcid dharmo yas tathā-  
gatena Dipaṁkarasya tathāgatasyārhatāḥ samyaksaṁbuddhasyāntikād udgrhītaḥ.  
Subhūtiḥ āha, no hāidaṁ bhagavan nāsti sa kaṣcid dharmo yas tathāgatena Dipaṁ-  
karasya tathāgatasyārhatāḥ samyaksaṁbuddhasyāntikād udgrhītaḥ. Bhagavān  
āha, yaḥ kaṣcit Subhūte bodhisattva evaṁ vaded, ahaṁ kṣetravyūhān niṣpādayiṣyāṁ

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction in space before ringhole.

<sup>2</sup> Cancel the redundant *āya*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *-svabhāvā*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *āyai*; the whole passage has been wrongly repeated.

<sup>5</sup> Read *hvāñi*.

buddhakṣitravyūhā avyūhā i<sup>i</sup>aviṣkastā arūpiṇā gyastā baysā-na  
 buddhakṣetravyūhāḥ avyūhāḥ avyūhitāḥ arūpiṇaḥ yajatena bhagavatā  
 hvata • Ttye kiṇa Subhūta i<sup>iii</sup>baudhisatva avārauttā aysmū  
 uktaḥ Tasya kṛtena Subhūte bodhisattvena apratiṣṭhitam cittaṃ  
 śtāka ni rūvā vira pārauttā i<sup>iv</sup>ni bajāṣā ni buṣāñām ni  
 utpādayitavyam na rūpāṇāṃ upari pratiṣṭhitam na śabdānām na gandhānām na  
 ysvaiññā na skaumatā na dharmāṃ vira hau[20b]ra h(au)rā[m]ññā •  
 rasānām na sparsānām na dharmāṇāṃ upari dānam dātavyam  
 Ttrāṇmā māññām Subhūva cī jā hve āya cu didaṇḍā  
 Evam upamam Subhūte sacet kaṣcit puruṣaḥ syāt yat evaṇrūpaḥ  
 ttaraṇḍāññā āya khu Sumirā garā tta cūe suaittā<sup>1</sup> Subhūta  
 ātmabhāvaḥ syāt yathā Sumeruḥ giriḥ tat kim-te bhāṣate Subhūte  
 mistā na ttaraṇḍarā i<sup>iii</sup>na khu Sumirā gara Bili mistā miḍāñña  
 mahān nu ātmabhāvaḥ nu yathā Sumeruḥ giriḥ Ati mahān miḍhvaḥ  
 gyasta baysa Baysi tta i<sup>iv</sup>hve abhāva ṣi ttaraṇḍarā ttana  
 yajata bhagavan Bhagavān-asya evam avocat abhāvaḥ saḥ ātmabhāvaḥ tena  
 ātmabhāvā baysāññā sābhaugī tta-  
 ātmabhāvaḥ bhagavatām sām<sup>i</sup>bhogikaḥ ā-

[21a] ranidarā anau śkāṣikāna bajaitti Gyasta baysi  
 tmabhāvaḥ vinā saṃskārāṇāṃ (?) lupyate (?) Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya

iti sa vitatham vadet. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Kṣetra-vyūhāḥ kṣetra-vyūhā iti Subhūte  
 'vyūhās te tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ. Tenzōcyante kṣetra-vyūhā iti. Tasmāt tarhi  
 Subhūte bodhisattvena mahāsattvenzālvam apratiṣṭhitam cittaṃ utpādayitavyam  
 yaṇ na kvacit pratiṣṭhitam cittaṃ utpādayitavyam na rūpa-pratiṣṭhitam cittaṃ  
 utpādayitavyam na śabda-gandha-rasa-spraṣṭavya-dharma-pratiṣṭhitam cittaṃ utpā-  
 dayitavyam. Tad yathāpi nāma Subhūte puruṣo bhaved upēta-kāyo mahākāyo yat  
 tasyālvamrūpa ātmabhāvaḥ syāt tadyathāpi nāma Sumeruḥ parvata-rājaḥ ; tat kim  
 manyase Subhūte api nu mahān sa ātmabhāvo bhavet. Subhūtirāha, mahān sa bhaga-  
 van mahān sugata sa ātmabhāvo bhavet. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Ātmabhāva ātmabhāva  
 iti bhagavan abhāvaḥ sa tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ. Tenzōcyata ātmabhāva iti. Na hi  
 bhagavan sa bhāvo nābhāvaḥ ; tenzōcyata ātmabhāva iti. (11.) Bhagavān āha, tat  
 kim manyase Subhūte yāvatya Gaṅgāyām mahānadyām vālukās tāvatya eva Gaṅ-  
 gānadyo bhavyeuh. Tāsu yā vālukā api nu tā bahvyo bhavyeuh. Subhūtirāha, tā eva  
 tāvad bhagavan bahvyo Gaṅgānadyo bhavyeuh prāg eva yās tāsu Gaṅgānadiṣu

<sup>1</sup> Read *saittā*.

tta live ttatta Gaṃgā nyāya iḡruīcyau-sye didira.<sup>1</sup> lovadāta  
 evam avocat evam Gaṃgāyāḥ nadyāḥ vālukābhiḥ tāvantaḥ lokadhātavaḥ  
 hamāri • kārmujā dahā ā-vā strī<sup>iii</sup>ya haudyau raṇnyau-jaḥ haṃbiri  
 bhavanti kaścit puruṣaḥ athavā strī saptabhiḥ ratnaiḥ saṃpūrya  
 gyastām baysāminu haurā hidā caṃdi i<sup>v</sup>puṇā kūsalā mūlā<sup>2</sup>  
 yajatānām bhagavatām dānam dadāti kiyanti-asya puṇyāni kūśalasya mūlāni  
 hamāri tte dahā o-vā strīyai cu tte Vajrrachedakya [21<sup>b</sup>]  
 bhavanti tasya puruṣasya athavā strīyaḥ yaḥ tasyāḥ Vajracchedikāyāḥ  
 [prajñāpā]rā[m]m[i] vira tēurampati śau gāhā dijsāti vāśīyā  
 prajñāpāramitāyāḥ upari catuspādikām ekām gāthām dhārayet vācayet  
 sājī i<sup>ii</sup>haṃdarāṃpā vistarna uysdiśīya tte pracainai pīharāka  
 udgrhīyāt anyeṣām vistareṇa uddeśayet tasya pratyayena-asya bahūni  
 puṇyāni kūśalā mūlā hamāri • Kāmye śadyi piṣkalā vira śi  
 puṇyāni kūśalasya mūlāni bhavanti Yasya pṛthivyāḥ pradeśasya upari saḥ  
 dā i<sup>vi</sup> pajsamaviya śi diśā hāmā haṃtsa gyasta u hvaṃdā  
 dharmāḥ syāt pūjanīyaḥ sū diśā bhavet saha devasya tathā manuṣyasya  
 ysama-śaṃdai-na kā-  
 pṛthivī-lokena; ya-

[22 a] m-ña diśa-ña dā i cittyē māññāṃdā sū diśa  
 syām diśāyām dharmāḥ syāt caityasya upamā sū diśa

vālukāḥ. Bhagavān āha, ārocayāmi te Subhūte prativēdayāmi te yāvatyas tāsū Gaṃ-  
 gānadiṣu vālukā bhavēyus tāvato lokadhātūn kaścid eva strī vā puruṣo vā sapta-ratna-  
 paripūrṇam kṛtvā tathāgatebhyo 'rhadbhyāḥ samyak-saṃbuddhebhyo dānam dadyāt,  
 tat kiṃ manyase Subhūte api nu sū strī vā puruṣo vā tato nidānam bahu puṇya-  
 skandham prasunuyāt. Subhūti āha, bahu bhagavan bahu sugata strī vā puruṣo vā  
 tato nidānam puṇya-skandham prasunuyād aprameyam asaṃkhyeyam. Bhagavān āha,  
 yaś ca khalu punaḥ Subhūte strī vā puruṣo vā tāvato lokadhātūn sapta-ratna-pari-  
 pūrṇam kṛtvā tathāgatebhyo 'rhadbhyāḥ samyak-saṃbuddhebhyo dānam dadyāt  
 yaś ca kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vāto dharmaparyāyād antaśas catuspādikām api  
 gāthām udgrhya parebhyo deśayet saṃprakāśayed ayam eva tato nidānam bahutarān  
 puṇya-skandham prasunuyād aprameyam asaṃkhyeyam. (12.) Api tu khalu punaḥ  
 Subhūte yasmin pṛthivī-pradeśa ito dharmaparyāyād antaśas catuspādikām api  
 gāthām udgrhya bhāṣyeta vā saṃprakāśyeta vā sa pṛthivī-pradeśas caityabhūto  
 bhavet sa-deva-mānuṣ-āsurasya lokasya kaḥ punar vādo ya imān dharmaparyāyān  
 sakala-saṃpūrtān dhārayisyanti vācayisyanti paryavāpsyanti parebhyas ca vistareṇa

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *mūlā*, as in 21<sup>b</sup>.

pārṣa hamā ttatta hā maññāññā<sup>i</sup> sāsā tātara āsti u  
 prāsālikā bhavet evam ā mānaniyāḥ nūnam sāsā tatra āste tathā  
 hastamā pīrmāttamā pīsai. Ttye hvaye<sup>iii</sup> hvanai āgiri Subhuta<sup>1</sup>  
 sattamaḥ paramaḥ guruḥ Tasmin ukte vacane ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ  
 gyasta baysā tta hve ci nāma gyasta baysā<sup>i</sup> vṣi dā  
 yajataḥ bhagavantam evam avocat kaḥ nāma yajata bhagavan saḥ dharmāḥ  
 u khuāi nāma dijsi Ttye hvayai hvanai gyastā baysā  
 tathā katham-vai-asya nāma dhāraye Tasmin ukte vacane yajataḥ bhagavān  
 tta hve prajñā[22 b]<sup>i</sup> [pārāmma nā]ma<sup>2</sup> Subhūva ṣi dāta  
 evam avocat prajñāpāramitā nāma Subhūte saḥ dharmāḥ  
 ttattai nāma dijsi tta ṣi haḍi gyasta bai<sup>ii</sup> (ysā)-na apārāmma  
 evam-asya nāma dhāraya evam saḥ eva yajatena bhagavatā apāramitā  
 hvata. Tta cūe saittā Subhūva astā nai ṣi dāta<sup>iii</sup> cu gyasta  
 bhāṣitā Tat kim-te bhāṣate Subhūte asti nu saḥ dharmāḥ yaḥ yajatena  
 baysā-na hva āya Subhūvi tta hve khu aysā miḍāññā<sup>iv</sup>  
 bhagavatā bhāṣitaḥ syāt Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocat yathā aham miḍhvaḥ  
 gyasta baysa ttye hvanai arthā bve niṣṭā kāmujā ṣi dā  
 yaja'a bhagavan tasya bhāṣitasya artham bodhe na-asti kaścīt saḥ dharmāḥ  
 cu biśau  
 yaḥ viśvaiḥ

[23 a] gyastyau baysyau-ja hva āya Baysi tta hve  
 yajataiḥ bhagavadbhiḥ bhāṣitaḥ syāt Bhagavān-asya evam avocat

saṃprakāśayiṣyanti. Paramēṇa te Subhūta ācāryeṇa samanvāgatā bhaviṣyanti.  
 Tasmiṃś ca Subhūte pṛthivi-pradeśe śāstā viharaty anyatar-ānyataro vā vijñā-  
 guru-sthāniyāḥ. (13.) Evam ukta āyusmān Subhūtiḥ bhagavantam etad avocat,  
 ko nām-āyaṃ bhagavan dharma-paryāyaḥ katham eśānaṃ dhārayāmi. Evam ukte  
 bhagavān āyusmantam Subhūtim etad avocat, prajñāpāramitā nām-āyaṃ Subhūte  
 dharma-paryāyaḥ, evam eśānaṃ dhāraya. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yśālva Subhūte  
 prajñāpāramitā tathāgatena bhāṣitā sśālva-pāramitā tathāgatena bhāṣitā, tenōcyate  
 prajñāpāramit-ēti. Tat kim manyase Subhūte api nv asti sa kaścīd dharmo  
 yas tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ. Subhūtiḥ āha, no hidaṃ bhagavan n-āsti sa kaścīd  
 dharmo yas tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ. [Il. 6-12, p. 29, are not translated in our manuscript.]  
 Bhagavān āha, tat kim manyase Subhūte dvātrimśan-mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇais tathā-

<sup>1</sup> Read *Subhūta*.

<sup>2</sup> The first four *akṣaras* of fol. 22 b have peeled off, owing to that corner having stuck to the subjacent fol. 23 a.



tta cūe saittā Subhūva dvārādīrsau mahāpuraṣalakṣanya-ujsa  
 evam kim-te bhāsate Subhūte dvātrīṃśadbhiḥ mahāpuraṣalakṣaṇaiḥ  
 gyasta baysā dyāmñā nai Subhūti tta iihve na midāṃna  
 yajataḥ bhagavān draṣṭavyaḥ nu Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocat na midhvaḥ  
 gyasta baysa dvāvaradīrsa hudihuna gūnā ivagūnā baysā-na  
 yajata bhagavan dvātrīṃśat supuruṣa- lakṣaṇāni alakṣaṇāni bhagavatā  
 hvata ttana cu dātīnai ttaradarā<sup>1</sup> anavyaṃjanai[23 bi]nai rūpakāyā  
 bhāṣitāni tena yat dharma- kāyaḥ anuvyaṃjanavān rūpakāyaḥ  
 ttaramdarā ttina hvaññari dvārādīrsā<sup>2</sup> hudihūna iigūnā Cu vā  
 kāyaḥ tena ucyante dvātrīṃśat supuruṣa- lakṣaṇāni Yat vai  
 Subhūva<sup>3</sup> dahā ā-vā strīva Gaṃgā nyāya grūcyau-iiṣve  
 Subhūte puruṣaḥ athavā strī Gaṃgāyāḥ nadyāḥ vālūkābhiḥ  
 māññandā ttaramdarā paṣṭi śi jā vā āya cu tte sūtrā ivvira  
 upamitān kāyān paryatyajāt dvitīyaḥ cit vai syāt yaḥ tasya sūtrasya upari  
 teṣṭrapati gāha pāti sājivā haṃdarāṇu vistarna bi-  
 catuspādikām gāthām śṛṇoti udgrhṇīyāt anyebhyaḥ vi-stareṇa pra-  
 [24 ai] rāṣṭryā budari puññai haṃbisai lame avamaṭa  
 kāṣayet bahutarāḥ-asya puṇya- samūhaḥ-asya bhavet aprameyaḥ  
 ananikhiṣṭye<sup>4</sup> rā iiti mī āśiri Subhūta ddharmaviga-na<sup>5</sup> āṣki  
 asanikhyeyāḥ jānu Atha ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ dharmavegena āśruṇaḥ  
 cira yude āṣka mī ustaḍi gyasta baysā tta hve bihi  
 kirāṇam akarot āśrūṇi prāmāṇjat yajataṃ bhagavantam evam avocat ati

gato 'rhan samyak-sambuddho draṣṭavyaḥ. Subhūtiḥ āha, no hzidaṃ bhagavan  
 dvātrīṃśan-mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇais tathāgato 'rhan samyak-sambuddho draṣṭavyaḥ.  
 Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yāni hi tāni bhagavan dvātrīṃśan-mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇāni tathā-  
 gatena bhāṣitāny alakṣaṇāni tāni bhagavaṃs tathāgatena bhāṣitāni. Tenōcyante  
 dvātrīṃśan-mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇānīti. Bhagavān āha, yaś ca khalu punaḥ Subhūte  
 strī vā puruṣo vā dine dine Gaṃgānadi-vālūkā-samān ātmabhāvān parityajet evaṃ  
 parityajan Gaṃgānadi-vālūkā-samān kalpāms tān ātmabhāvān parityajet yaś ezēto  
 dharma-paryāyād antaśaś catuspādikām api gāthām udgrhṇya parebhyo deśayet  
 samprakāśayed ayam eva tato nidānaṃ bahutarāṃ puṇya-skandhaṃ prasunuyād  
 aprameyam asanikhyeyam. (14.) Atha khalv āyusmān Subhūtiḥ dharma-vegeṇa  
 āśrūṇi prāmuṇcat. So 'śrūṇi pramāṇya bhagavantam etad avocat, ācāryaṃ bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> See Vocabulary.<sup>2</sup> Read perhaps *hudihūna*.<sup>3</sup> Read *Subhūva*.<sup>4</sup> Read *ananikhiṣṭā*.<sup>5</sup> Read *dharmavigā-na*.

duṣkara midāma gya<sup>i</sup>sta baysä şi dā kū-ja mañ bvāma  
 duṣkaraḥ midhvah yajata bhagavan saḥ dharmah yataḥ me jñānam  
 patata Ni rā muhu-ja didira gañ[24 b]bhira dā pyūṣṭā  
 utthitam Na jātu mayā evaṁrūpaḥ gambhiraḥ dharmah śrutah  
 Cu sā bhūttasamñña sā haḍi abhūttasamñña Na tca baysä śāi<sup>i</sup>saññā sā  
 Yā sā bhūttasamññā sā eva abhūttasamññā Na ca bhagavatāṃ śāsanam sā  
 samñña Cu ttū dā ṣadahiḍā pīrā<sup>1</sup> hā yanāti ni-ni ttiyāñ  
 samññā Ye tam dharmam śraddadhāti likhati ā karoti na-na teṣāṃ  
 iññysamññe vī samñña prravarttā ni satva vīra samñña ni jvāka vī  
 ātmanah upari samññā pravarttet na sattvasya upari samññā na jīvasya upari  
 i<sup>na</sup> pudgalā vī samñña na-na ttiyāññā ni tcarimai nāsakā  
 na pudgalasya upari samññā na-na teṣāṃ na caramah grāhakaḥ  
 arthā vīra  
 arthasya upari

[25 a<sup>i</sup>] hanāsā aṣṭi • Ttye hvay[a<sup>i</sup>] hvanai gyastā baysä  
 grāhaḥ aṣṭi Tasmin ukte vacane yajataḥ bhagavān

van param-āścaryāṃ sugata yāvad ayaṃ dharma-paryāyas tathāgatena bhāṣito  
 'gra-yāna-saṃprasthītānāṃ sattvānāṃ arthāya śreṣṭha-yāna-saṃprasthītānāṃ arthāya  
 yato me bhagavañ jñānam utpannam. Na mayā bhagavañ jātva evaṁrūpo dharma-  
 paryāyah śrutapūrvah. Paramaṇa te bhagavann āścaryeṇa samanvāgatā bodhisattvā  
 bhaviṣyanti ya iha sūtre bhāṣyamāṇe śrutvā bhūta-samññāṃ utpādayiṣyanti. Tat  
 kasya hetoḥ. Yā cāśīṣā bhagavan bhūta-samññā sālvaśābhūta-samññā. Tasmāt  
 tathāgato bhāṣate bhūta-samññā bhūta-samññzēti. Na mama bhagavann āścaryāṃ  
 yadāham imaṃ dharma-paryāyaṃ bhāṣyamāṇam avakalpayāmy adhimucye. Ye 'pi  
 te bhagavan sattvā bhaviṣyanty anūgate 'dhvani paścime kūle paścime samaye  
 paścimāyāṃ pañcaśatyāṃ saddharma-vipralope vartamāṇe ya imaṃ bhagavan  
 dharma-paryāyaṃ udgrahiṣyanti dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti paryavāpsyanti pare-  
 bhyaś ca vistareṇa saṃprakāśayiṣyanti te param-āścaryeṇa samanvāgatā bhaviṣyanti.  
 Api tu khalu punar bhagavan na teṣāṃ ātma-samññā pravartisyate na sattva-samññā  
 na jīva-samññā na pudgala-samññā pravartisyate, nāpi teṣāṃ kācit samññā nāśamññā  
 pravartate. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yā sū bhagavann ātma-samññā sālvaśasamññā ; yā  
 sattva-samññā jīva-samññā pudgala-samññā sālvaśasamññā. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Sarva-  
 samññ-āpagatā hi buddhā bhagavantah. Evam ukte bhagavān āyusmantāṃ Subhū-

<sup>1</sup> The syllable *ttā*, in small cursive characters, is inserted in the interlinear space, between ll. 2 and 3, below *rāhā*; and the word appears to be intended to be read *pīrāttā*; we should probably read *pīrāti*.

āṣīrī Subhūta tta hve iittatta gyastā baysā. <sup>1</sup> pīrmāttama  
 ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat evam yajata bhagavan paramēṇa  
 duṣkare-ja haṁphva hvamāri <sup>2</sup> cu tṭye sūtrā iihvādā āna ni  
 duṣkareṇa saṁbhūtaḥ bhavanti ye asya sūtrasya bhāṣitavantaḥ āśināḥ na  
 pṇvaidā ni hariysāri ni trāysā byehidā <sup>iv</sup> Pīrmāttama duṣkarā ṣā  
 uttrasyanti na saṁtrasyanti na trāsam āpadyante Parama- duṣkarā sā  
 pārāṁma tvā pārāṁma avamāta gyastā baysā [25 bi] hvādā.  
 pārāmitā tām pārāmitām aparimāṇāḥ yajataḥ bhagavantaḥ abhāṣanta  
 Ttana kṣamauditijā pārāma hivyā tca pamāka hāmā. Kāma bāḍa-na  
 Tena kṣānti- pārāmitā saṁbandhini ca pārāmitā bhavet Yasmin samaye  
 maṁmā kalīrri. <sup>3</sup> agapratṭyaṅga paste na-ni maṁmā tṭye  
 me kalirāḥ aṅgapratyaṅgam acchaitṣit na-na me tasmin  
 stye ātma. <sup>4</sup> iisamīṇa vya ni satvasamīṇa ni jīvasamīṇa na pud-  
 samaye ātmasamīṇā bābhūva na sattvasamīṇā na jīvasamīṇā na pud-  
 galasamīṇa na maṁ tṭū bāḍā samīṇa vya u ni asamīṇa Cu  
 galasamīṇā na me tam kālam samīṇā bābhūva tathā na asamīṇā Yadi  
 maṁ ṣai ysurasamīṇa vya mustā-ja ra haṁphva  
 me api ātmasamīṇā abhaviṣyat vyāpādena jātu saṁbhūta  
 [26 ai] maṁ samīṇa hamīya Paysāni aysā Subhūva byāta yani  
 me samīṇā abhaviṣyat Prajāne aham Subhūte smṛtim kurve

tim etad avocat, evam etad Subhūte evam etad. Param-ācārya-samanvāgatās te  
 sattvā bhaviṣyanti ya iha Subhūte sūtre bhāṣyamāṇe nṛōttrasiṣyanti na saṁtrasiṣyanti  
 na saṁtrāsam āpatsyante. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Paramapārāmitṣyām Subhūte tathā-  
 gatena bhāṣitā yadutāpārāmitā. Yām ca Subhūte tathāgataḥ parama-pārāmitām  
 bhāṣate tām aparimāṇā api buddhā bhagavanto bhāṣante. Tenōcyate paramapārāmitṣ  
 ēti. Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte yā tathāgatasya kṣānti-pārāmitā sūlvasāpārāmitā.  
 Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yadā me Subhūte Kalī(ṅga)-rājāṅga-pratyaṅgamāṁsāny  
 acchaitṣit tasmin samaya ātma-samīṇā vā sattva-samīṇā vā jīva-samīṇā vā pudgala-  
 samīṇā vā nāpi me kācit samīṇā vāsamīṇā vā bābhūva. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Sacen  
 me Subhūte tasmin samaya ātma-samīṇā abhaviṣyad vyāpāda-samīṇā āpi me tasmin  
 samaye 'bhaviṣyat. Sacet sattva-samīṇā jīva-samīṇā pudgala-samīṇā abhaviṣyad  
 vyāpāda-samīṇā āpi me tasmin samaye 'bhaviṣyat. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Abhijñāmy  
 aham Subhūte 'tite 'dhvani pañca jāti-śātāni yad aham Kṣāntivādī ṛṣir abhūvam.

<sup>1</sup> Read *Subhūta*, instead of *gyastā baysā*. Also superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *hamāri*.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction. Note also the misshaped *ka*.

<sup>4</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

paḍāṃjśyāṃnā bāḍḍānā paṇsa-so ysathā kāmā bādāṃnā aysā  
pūrvēṣāṃ kālānūṃ pañca-śatāni janmāni yeṣāṃ kālānāṃ aham

Kṣāntavādā nāma vyī<sup>1</sup> iiraṣiṇyā Ttī maṃmā •<sup>1</sup> nā ātmasaṃjñā  
Kṣāntivādi nāma babbhūva rṣiṇ Atha me na ātmasaṃjñā

vya ni satvasaṃjñā ni jīvasaṃjñā ni pudgalāsaṃjñā Ttye hārā  
babbhūva na sattvasaṃjñā na jīvasaṃjñā na pudgalasaṃjñā Tasya arthasaya

kiṇa Subbhūva baudhisattva mistā baysūṃjñā [26 b]<sup>1</sup> vūysai biṣau  
kṛtēna Subhūte bodhisattvaḥ mahān bodhi- sattvaḥ viśvābhyāḥ

saṃjñāu-ja phisāññā •<sup>1</sup> u biṣā-pīrmāttamye baysūstā aysmū  
saṃjñābhyāḥ vārayitavyāḥ tathā viśva-paramāyāṃ bodhan cīttam

iipevāññā ni rūvāññā vīra pāroutta aysmu<sup>2</sup> upevāññā ni  
utpādayitavyam na rūpāññā upari pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam na

kaṇṇāññā busāññā ni ysaṃjñāññā ni skandavāññā na dharmāññā vīra •<sup>1</sup>  
śābdāññā na gandhāññā na rasāññā na sparśāññā na dharmāññā upari

na kuṣṭhaijā<sup>1</sup> i<sup>1</sup>prattakārā vīra pāroutta aysmu<sup>2</sup> upevāññā  
na kasyacit pratikārasya upari pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam

Avārautta aysmu<sup>2</sup>-na

Aj<sup>1</sup> ratīṣṭhitena cīttena

[27 a]<sup>1</sup> haurā haurāññā khu nā gūṇāsaṃjñā vīra ni pārāhi  
dānam dātavyam yathā nu lakṣaṇasaṃjñāṃ upari na pratīṣṭhet

biṣāññā satvāññā śīri kiṇa Śā saṃjñā skaddhvā •<sup>1</sup> na biddi •  
viśveṣāṃ sat vāññā śīvasya kṛtēna Śā saṃjñā skandheṣu na bhavati

Tetrāpi me nātma-saṃjñā babbhūva na sattva-saṃjñā na jīva-saṃjñā na pudgala-  
saṃjñā babbhūva. Tasmāt tarhi Subhūte bodhisattvena mahāsattvena sarva-saṃjñā  
vivarjayitvānuttarāyāṃ samyak-sambodhau cīttam utpādayitavyam. Na rūpa-  
pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam na śabda-gandha-rasa-spraśṭavya-dharma-  
pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam na dharma-pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam  
nādharmā-pratiṣṭhitam cīttam utpādayitavyam na kvacit pratiṣṭhitam cīttam  
utpādayitavyam. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yat pratiṣṭhitam tad evāpratiṣṭhitam. Tasmād  
eva tathāgato bhāṣate apratiṣṭhitena bodhisattvena dānam dātavyam, na rūpa-  
śabda-gandha-rasa-sparśa-dharma-pratiṣṭhitena dānam dātavyam. Api tu khalu  
punaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvenāśīvaṃrūpo dānaparityāgaḥ kartavyaḥ sarva-sattvānāṃ

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *aysmū*, as in 26 b.

Rraṣṭa hvāñe Subhūva gyasta baysa haṭṭha <sup>iii</sup>lvāñña vyāraṇai  
 Rju vadet Subhūte yajataḥ bhagavān satyam vadet vyākaraṇam-asya  
 ni aña ttana cu prajñai rraṣṭa śrāvakayaña haivṭha[ysv]<sup>i</sup>śe  
 na anyat tena yat prajñah rju śrāvakayaṇe satyam

mahāyāñña Ttāharā vyāraṇa ni aña. Śi ra Subhūva cu[27b]  
 mahāyāne Tathāgatānām vyākaraṇam na anyat Saḥ jātu Subhūte yaḥ

si dā cu baysā-na bustā ni vara haṭṭha u ni drrūja  
 saḥ dharmah yaḥ bhagavatā buddhaḥ na tatra satyam tathā na mṛṣā

Akṣaryau-ja hva artha biṣṣā parī hālai gitti. Ttrāmā  
 Akṣaraiḥ bhāṣitam artham sarvām parityajet diśam gantum (?) Evam

māmñāñdā Subhūva khu hve ttārā vitrañdā ha<sup>iii</sup>mā ni  
 upamam Subhūte yathā puruṣaḥ andhakāre praviṣṭaḥ bhavet na

nāmuja<sup>2</sup> hārā vajisdi ttū najsadā pārāhi-pastā baudhisatva  
 kañcit artham vicaṣṭe tad vyākhyātam pratiṣṭhūpitah bodhisattvaḥ

ivdyāññā cu parī ni daittā. Ttrāmā māmñāñdā Subhūva khu  
 draṣṭavyaḥ yaḥ tyajet na paśyati Evam upamam Subhūte yathā

tcaimauda hve byūṣṭe-  
 cakṣuṣmān puruṣaḥ vyūṣṭa-

[28 a<sup>i</sup>] ye sa<sup>vi</sup><sup>3</sup> saye urmaysdām biṣṣūña rūva daittā ttū  
 yām kṣapi prabhūte āditye viśvavidhāni rūpāni paśyati tad  
 najsadā baysūñña vūñysai dyāñña cu ni nāmye<sup>2</sup> hārā vira  
 vyākhyātam bodhi- sattvaḥ draṣṭavyaḥ yaḥ na kasyacit arthasya upari

arthāya. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yā cāñṣā Subhūte sattva-saṁjñā sālvasaṁjñā. Ya  
 evaṁ te sarva-sattvās tathāgatena bhāṣitās ta evāsattvāḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ.  
 Bhūta-vādi Subhūte tathāgataḥ satya-vādi tathā-vādy ananyathā-vādi tathāgataḥ.  
 Na vitathā-vādi tathāgataḥ. Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte yas tathāgatena dharmo  
 'bhisambuddho deśito nidhyāto na tatra satyam na mṛṣā. Tadyathāpi nāma  
 Subhūte puruṣo 'ndhakāra-praviṣṭo na kimcid api paśyet evaṁ vastu-patito bodhi-  
 sattvo draṣṭavyo yo vastu-patito dānaṁ parityajati. Tad yathāpi nāma Subhūte  
 cakṣuṣmān puruṣaḥ prabhātāyām rātrau sūrye 'bhyudgate nānā-vidhāni rūpāni  
 paśyet evaṁ avastu-patito bodhisattvo draṣṭavyo yo 'vastu-patito dānaṁ parityajati.

<sup>1</sup> This syllable is damaged; and its reading uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps wrong for *kamujā*, and *kāmye*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *śivi*.

pārauttā ṣṭāna baurū hādā ni •<sup>1</sup> iiparī dittā Cu Sūbhuvā<sup>2</sup>  
 pratiṣṭhitāḥ san dānam dadāti na tyajet paśyati Yat Subhūte  
 bisīvrāṣai<sup>3</sup> o-vā bisīvrāṣaiñā ci ttū<sup>4</sup> [dā dīṣ]ādi<sup>4</sup> vāśīdā  
 ku'aputrāḥ athavā kuladuhitarāḥ ye tam dharmam dhūrayanti vācayanti  
 pāyāṁdā hamāri gyastā bāyāṁ-jsa o dya hamā[28 b]ri  
 prajñātāḥ bhavanti yajātānām bhagavatām tathā dṛṣṭāḥ bhavanti  
 Avamāta puññinai haṁbīsā-na haṁphva hamāri • O strīya o-vā  
 Aparimitena puṇya-samūhena saṁbhūtāḥ bhavanti Atha strī athavā  
 daḥhā brūhadā Gaṁgā nyāya grūciyau-sye māñāṁdā ttaraṁdarā  
 puruṣaḥ pūrvāhṇe Gaṁgāyāḥ nadyāḥ vālukābhiḥ samān kāyān  
 paṁste śvabhūda paśārū didira ttaraṁdara paṁsti ttana pacaḍa-na  
 paryatyajat madhyāhṇe sāyāhṇe tāvataḥ kāyān paryatyajat tena paryāyena  
 kūlā kaivḥpā vaṣṭa āna haurū hiḍā ci ttū sūtrā pāti  
 koṭim kalpān yāvat tiṣṭhamānaḥ dānam dadāti yaḥ[-ca] tat sūtram śrīoti  
 nai prākṣīvi śada hā  
 na-etat pratikṣipet śraddhām ā

[29 a] [××× tt]y[e pra]c[ai]na buḍarū puññinai haṁbīsā ysyāññe  
 tasya pratyāyena bahutaram puṇya-samūham janayet

avamāta aṁnamkhiṣṭā Cu nara vā •<sup>1</sup> cūai pīridai buḍarū  
 aprameyam asaṁkhyeyam Kim punaḥ vai yadā-kecit likhanti-etat bahutaram

Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte ye kulaputrā vā kuladuhitaro vācāṁ dharmā-paryāyam  
 udgrahīṣyanti dhārayīṣyanti vācayīṣyanti paryavāpīṣyanti parebhyaś ca vistareṇa  
 saṁprakāśayīṣyanti jñātās te Subhūte tathāgatena buddha-jñānena dṛṣṭās te Subhūte  
 tathāgatena buddha-cakṣuṣā buddhās te tathāgatena. Sarve te Subhūte sattvā  
 aprameyam asaṁkhyeyam puṇya-skandham prasaviṣyanti pra-grahīṣyanti. (15.) Yaś  
 ca khalu punaḥ Subhūte strī vā puruṣo vā pūrvāhṇa-kālasamaye Gaṁgānadi-vālukā-  
 samān ātmabhāvān parityajet evaṁ madhyāhṇa-kālasamaye Gaṁgānadi-vālukā-  
 samān ātmabhāvān parityajet sāyāhṇa-kālasamaye Gaṁgānadi-vālukā-samān ātma-  
 bhāvān parityajet anena paryāyena bahūni kalpa-koṭi-niyuta-śata-sahasraṇy ātma-  
 bhāvān parityajet yaś cācāṁ dharmā-paryāyam śrutvā na pratikṣipet ayam eva  
 tato nidānam bahutaram puṇya-skandham prasunuyād aprameyam asaṁkhyeyam.  
 Kaḥ punar vādo yo likhityōdgrhīyād dhārayed vācayet paryavāpnuyāt parebhyaś

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> [Probably read *bisīvrāṣā*, as in 29 b<sup>11</sup>.—R. H.]

<sup>3</sup> The three first syllables have peeled off.

<sup>4</sup> The first five syllables have peeled off, only the *y* of [tt]y[e pra]caina being legible; read perhaps *yani tte*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *Subhūva*.



puñinai hambisā ysvāñe iivavamāta anakhiṣṭa<sup>1</sup> Cu nara vā  
 punya-samūham janayet aprameyam asaṁkhyeyam Kim punaḥ vai  
 cūe sāji o-vā haṁdarā uiv[ysd]ṛ[s]e •<sup>2</sup> Kūṣṭha ttū dā  
 yadā-kaścit udgrhñiyāt athavā anyeṣām uddeśayet Yatra tam dharmam  
 birāṣidi pajsamaviya sā diśa hamā haṁ[29 b<sup>1</sup>]tsa gyastā hvaṁdā  
 prakāśayanti pūjanīyā sā diśa bhavet saha devasya manuṣyasya  
 ysama-śaṁdai-na varṇaviya hvaramciñā tvamdanā tsuñai "Cittyā  
 pṛthivī-lokena vandanīyā dakṣiṇena vanditum caritavyā Caityasya  
 māñamdā tte diśa pajsam tcerai • Cu tti bisivrrāṣā o-vā  
 yathā tasyāḥ diśayāḥ pūjā kartavyā Ye te kulaputrāḥ atha-vā  
 bisivrrāṣaiñā ci dādrāma sūtrā dijsādi vāṣḍi parāñmīdi  
 kuladuhitarā ye tādrām sūtram dhārayanti vācayanti paryavāpnuvanti  
 tti •<sup>3</sup> ivparabhūta hamāri śirā haḍa parabhūta hamāri Tta  
 te paribhūtāḥ bhavanti sādhu eva paribhūtāḥ bhavanti Evam  
 ci hārā kiḍna  
 kasya arthasya kṛtēna

[30 a<sup>1</sup>] Ttyāñmā satvāñmā paññāñmā ysañthvā didrāma  
 Teṣām sattvāñmā atitāñmā janmasu tādrā

karmāya teñmā drrayvā avāñvā ysañthā nāsāñāye tte sūtrā  
 karmatā yayā triṣu apūyeṣu janma prāpayitavyam-eva ta-ya sūtrasya  
 prabhāva-na tti karma harbiśā •<sup>3</sup> iijāri<sup>4</sup> thau biśā-pirmāttama  
 prabhāvena tāni karmāpi sarvāpi hiyante śighram viśva-parimām

ca vistareṇa saṁprakāśayet. [Max Müller, p. 33, l. 14-p. 34, l. 8, are not translated in our manuscript.] Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte yatra pṛthivī-pradeśa idaṁ sūtram prakāśayiṣyate pūjanīyāḥ sa pṛthivī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati sa-deva-mānuṣ-āsurasya lokasya vandanīyāḥ pradakṣiṇīyaś ca sa pṛthivī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati caitya-bhūtaḥ sa pṛthivī-pradeśo bhaviṣyati. (16.) Api tu ye te Subhūte kulaputrā vā kuladuhitaro vzmān evaṁrūpān sūtrāntān udgrahīṣyanti dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti paryavāp-  
 syanti yonīśaś ca manasi kariṣyanti parebhyaś ca vistareṇa saṁprakāśayiṣyanti te paribhūtā bhaviṣyanti superibhūtāś ca bhaviṣyanti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yāni ca teṣāṁ Subhūte sattvāñmā paññāñmā aśubhāni karmāpi kṛtāny apāya-  
 saṁvartanīyāni dṛṣṭa eva dharme paribhūtayā tāni paññāñmā aśubhāni karmāpi kṣapayiṣyanti buddha-bodhiṁ cānuprāpsyanti. Abhijānāmy ahaṁ Subhūte

<sup>1</sup> Read *anankhiṣṭa*.

<sup>2</sup> Part of the *i* and the whole *e* are legible; there is room only for two syllables; after *ysd* we must probably insert *budarā puñinai*, &c., as in ll. 2, 3.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>4</sup> Read *jyāri*.

baysūsta bvāri • Byāta yani Sui<sup>v</sup>bhūva paḍāmjsyāmnā bādāmnā  
 bodhim bodhante Smptim kurve Subhūte atītānām kālānām  
 amuṅkhiṣṭāna kalpāmnā Dipamkarā gya[30 b]<sup>i</sup>stā baysā pīrmāttauhmā  
 asaṁkhyeyānām kalpānām Dipamkarasya yajatasya bhagavataḥ pareṇa  
 tcahaurā-ḥaṣṭā-kulā-naysa-sa-ysārā gyasta baysā • <sup>1</sup> iicu harbiṣā  
 catur-aṣṭi-koṭi-niyuta-śata-sahasrāṇi yajatān bhagavataḥ ye sarve  
 mu hu-ja ārāhya u ni virāhya • Cu vā tti idā ui<sup>iii</sup>stamājsi bādā  
 mayū ārādhitāḥ tathā na virādhitāḥ Ye vai te santi uttamam kalam  
 ustamausye pañcāśai cu tvā Vajrrachedaka-sū<sup>v</sup>trā vāṣḍi o  
 uttamāyām pañcaśatyām ye tat Vajracchedikā-sūtram vācayanti tathā  
 parīdi-pīdi dijsādi bñaspyau-jaṣai pajsama yañi-  
 likhāpayanti dhārayanti dhūpaiḥ-[?]asya pūjām kurva-

[31 a<sup>i</sup>] di u śau śalo ustamāta pūjā pajsam<sup>2</sup> yañi • ttye  
 nti [yah]-ca ekam ślokaṁ antaśaḥ pūjām pūjām kuryāt tasya

biśivrrāṣai puññiṇai haribīṣai brrū bi satamna sū ysārāṇna  
 kulaputrasya puṇyamayaḥ samūhaḥ-asya pūrvah api śatatamam nūnam sahasratamam  
 sū kulāna sū haṁkhi • <sup>1</sup> iisū-masā uśmāṇna-masi na-ni kaṣṭe : <sup>3</sup>  
 nūram koṭitamam nūnam saṁkhyā-mātram upaṇiṣad-mātram na kṣamate

Tū vā āṣiri Subhūtā gya<sup>v</sup>sta baysā tta hve khu vā  
 Atha vai ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ yajatam bhagavantam evam avocat katham vai

atīte 'dhvany asaṁkhyeyaiḥ kalpair asaṁkhyeyatair Dipamkarasya tathāgatasya  
 ārhataḥ saṁyak-saṁbuddhasya pareṇa paratareṇa caturaṣṭi-buddha-koṭi-niyuta-  
 śata-sahasrāṇy abhūvan ye mayā-ārāgitā ārāgya na virāgitāḥ. Yac ca mayā Subhūte  
 te buddhā bhagavanta ārāgitā ārāgya na virāgitā yac ca paścime kāle paścime  
 samaye paścimāyām pañcaśatyām saddharma-vipralopa-kāle vartamāna imān evaṁ-  
 rūpān sūtrāntān udgrahīṣyanti dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti paryavāpsyanti parebhyas  
 ca viṣṭareṇa saṁprakāśayiṣyanti asya khalu punaḥ Subhūte puṇya-skandhasy-āntikā  
 asau paurvakaḥ puṇya-skandhaḥ śatatamīm api kalām nōpaiti sahasratamīm api  
 śata-sahasratamīm api koṭitamīm api koṭiśatatamīm api koṭiśatasahasratamīm api  
 koṭiniyutaśatasahasratamīm api saṁkhyām api kalām api gaṇānām apy upamām  
 apy upaṇiṣadam api yāvad aupamyam api na kṣamate. [The following lines, Max  
 Müller, p. 35, ll. 12-17, are not translated in our manuscript.] (17.) Atha khalv āyusmān  
 Subhūtir bhagavantam etad avocat, katham bhagavan bodhisattva-yāna-saṁprasthi-

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Here the same loanword is used, side by side, in an older and a later form.

<sup>3</sup> Full stop in the form of double dot or *visarga*.

midārma gyasta baysā baudhisattvāyānī marā [31 b] mahāyāna  
 midhvaḥ yajata bhagavan bodhisattvayānikena iha mahāyāne  
 aysmū biyasaṃjānā Gyastā baysī tta hve mara Subhūva  
 cittaṃ pragrahitavyam Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya evam avocat iha Subhūte  
 baudhisattva māstā baysamā<sup>1</sup> vūsai-na ttatta aysmū upevānā  
 bodhisattvena mahatā bodhi- sattvena evam cittaṃ utpādayitavyam  
 biśā satva aharīna parinirvāyānā • Ni haḍi kāmujā satva<sup>2</sup>  
 viśve sattvāḥ anupadhiśeṣe parinirvāpayitavyāḥ Na eva kaścit sattvāḥ  
 parinirvānā iḥāmā • Tta ci<sup>3</sup> hārā kiṇa • Ci Subhūva  
 parinirvāpayitavyāḥ bhavet Evam kasya arthasya kṛtena Yadi Subhūte  
 baudhisattvā satvasamāna hami  
 bodhisattvasya satvasamjñā bhavet

[32 a] ni sa baudhisattvā hvaṇai O ātmasamjñā o-vā  
 na saḥ bodhisattvāḥ vaktavyāḥ Athavā ātmasamjñā atha-vā  
 jivasamjñā o pudgalasamjñā ihamāti ni si baudhisattva hvaṇai  
 jivasamjñā atha pudgalasamjñā bhavet na saḥ bodhisattvāḥ vaktavyāḥ  
 Tta ci hārā kiṇa Nistā si dharmā iikāmujā baudhisattvayānī  
 Tat kasya arthasya kṛtena Na-asti saḥ dharmāḥ kaścit bodhisattvayāne  
 hanjsedai āya • Astā nai si Subhūva idharmā cu gyasta  
 samprasthitāḥ syāt Asti nu saḥ Subhūte dharmāḥ yaḥ yajatenā  
 baysā-na Dīpaṃkarā gyasta baysā iṇaka biśā-pirmātta [32 b] mā  
 bhagavatā Dīpaṃkarasya yajatasya bhagavataḥ antikāt viśva-paramāṃ  
 baysūstā bustā āya Ttve hvaye hvanai āsiri Subhūta gyastā  
 bodhim buddhaḥ syāt Tasmin ukte vacane ācāryāḥ Subhūtiḥ yajatam

tena sthātvayāṃ kathāṃ pratipattavyāṃ kathāṃ cittaṃ pragrahitavyam. Bhagavān  
 āha, iha Subhūte bodhisattva-yāna-samprasthitenāśvaṃ cittaṃ utpādayitavyam,  
 sarve sattvā mayānupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇa-dhātā parinirvāpayitavyāḥ. Evam ca  
 sattvān parinirvāpya na kaścit sattvāḥ parinirvāpito bhavati. Tat kasya hetoḥ.  
 Sacet Subhūte bodhisattvasya satvasamjñā pravarteta na sa bodhisattva iti vaktā-  
 vyāḥ. Jīva-samjñā vā yāvat pudgala-samjñā vā pravarteta na sa bodhisattva iti  
 vaktavyāḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Nāsti Subhūte sa kaścid dharmo yo bodhisattva-yāna-  
 samprasthito nāma. Tat kiṃ manyase Subhūte asti sa kaścid dharmo yas tathā-  
 gatena Dīpaṃkarasya tathāgatasyāntikād anuttarāṃ samyak-sambodhim abhi-  
 sambuddhaḥ. Evam ukta āyusmān Subhūtir bhagavantam etad avocat, yathāham

<sup>1</sup> Read *baysamāna*.

<sup>2</sup> There is a small meaningless hook to the right of *satva*.

<sup>3</sup> The distinguishing line to the left of the akṣara is half effaced.

baysä.<sup>1</sup> itta hve sū niṣṭā mādārnna gyastā baysä kāmujā  
 bhagavantam evam avocat nannam na-asti mīdhvaḥ yajata bhagavan kaścit  
 sū dharmā cu gyasta baysä-<sup>iii</sup>na biśā-pīrmāttama baysūstā bustā  
 saḥ dharmah yaḥ yajatena bhagavatā viśva-paramām bodhim buddhaḥ  
 āya Ttye hvaye hvanai gyasta bai<sup>v</sup>ysā āsiri Subhūtā tta hve  
 syāt Tasmin ukte vacane yajataḥ bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat  
 ttatta si hārā Subhūta niṣṭā kāmujā si dharmā cu  
 evaṃ saḥ arthaḥ Subhūte na-asti kaścit saḥ dharmah yaḥ

[33 a] gyasta bays-na Dipaṅkarā gyasta baysa-na baysūstā  
 yajatena bhagavatā Dipaṅkarāt yajatāt bhagavataḥ bodhim  
 bustā āya Ci Subhūva ikāmujā si dharmā vya cu gyasta  
 buddhaḥ syāt Sacet Subhūte kaścit saḥ dharmah bhavet yaḥ yajatena  
 baysa-na baysūstā bustā vya ni muhu iiv<sup>y</sup>irasā hama thu  
 bhagavatā bodhim buddhaḥ bhavet na mām vyākariṣyat bhaviṣyasi tvam  
 māpavā uṣṭamājsi bādā Śākyamunā nāma gya<sup>iv</sup>sta baysä. Ttana  
 māpavaka uttamam kalam Śākyamuniḥ nāma yajataḥ bhagavān Tena  
 cu ttūṣāttā si baysūstā Na ra vara haṭṭha na drrūmjā[33 b] Ttrāimnā  
 yat tucchata sū bodhiḥ Na jātu tatra satyam na mṛṣā Evam  
 māimnāndā Subhūva cī jā hve āya cūe mistā ttaramdarā  
 upamam Subhūte sacet [kaścit puruṣaḥ syāt yat-asya mahān kāyaḥ  
 āya Subhūti tta hve si mīdārnna.<sup>1</sup> gyasta baysa ttaramdarā  
 syāt Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocat saḥ mīdhvaḥ yajata bhagavan kāyaḥ

bhagavan bhagavato bhāṣitasārtham ājānāmi nāsti sa bhagavan kaścid dharmo  
 yas tathāgatena Dipaṅkarasya tathāgatasyārthataḥ samyak-sambuddhasyāntikā  
 anuttarām samyak-sambodhim abhisambuddhaḥ. Evam ukte bhagavān āyusmantam  
 Subhūtim etad avocat, evam etad Subhūte evam etat; nāsti Subhūte sa kaścid  
 dharmo yas tathāgatena Dipaṅkarasya tathāgatasyārthataḥ samyak-sambuddhasy  
 āntikā anuttarām samyak-sambodhim abhisambuddhaḥ. Sacet punaḥ Subhūte  
 kaścid dharmaḥ tathāgatena abhisambuddho 'bhaviṣyat na mām Dipaṅkaras tathā-  
 gato vyākariṣyad, bhaviṣyasi tvam māpavānāgate 'dhvani Śākyamunir nāma  
 tathāgato 'rhan samyak-sambuddha iti. [Max Müller, p. 36, l. 19-p. 37, l. 2, are  
 not translated in our manuscript.] Tat kasya hetos. Tathāgata iti Subhūte bhūta-  
 tatātāyā etad adbhivacanam. Tathāgata iti Subhūte anutpāda-dharmatāyā etad  
 adbhivacanam. Tathāgata iti Subhūte dharmōcchedasyāntad adbhivacanam. Tathā-  
 gata iti Subhūte atyant-ānutpannasyāntad adbhivacanam. [Max Müller, p. 37,  
 ll. 7-11, not in our manuscript.] Yaś ca Subhūte tathāgatena dharmo 'bhisambuddho

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

attaramdarā gyasta baiiysa-na hvata • Tta cūe saittā Subhūta  
 akūyah yajatena bhagavatā bhāṣitaḥ Evam kim-te bhāṣate Subhūte  
 asti nai si dharmā cu gyasta bays-na iḥbiśā-pīrmāttama baysūstā  
 asti nu saḥ dharmah yaḥ yajatena bhagavatā viśva-paramām bodhim  
 busta āya Subhūti tta hve ni miḍānā  
 buddhaḥ syāt Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocat na miḍhvaḥ

[34 a] gyasta baysa niśtā kāmmujā si dharmā cu baysūmā  
 yajata bhagavan na-asti kaścit saḥ dharmah yaḥ bodhi-

vūysai nāma āya iiCu vina uysānñe vina satvā vina pudgalā biśā  
 sattvaḥ nāma syāt Yaḥ vinā ātmānam vinā sattvam vinā pudgalam viśve  
 hāra ttū nijsaḍa iiivyachī si buddhakṣitrā vyūha nāspāñe  
 arthāḥ tad vyākhyātam adhimucyeta saḥ buddhakṣetrāṇām vyūham niśpādayet  
 si na baysūñā vūysai hvaivñai Cu biśā hāra vina uysānñe  
 saḥ na bodhi- sattvaḥ vaktavyaḥ Yaḥ viśve arthāḥ vinā ātmānam  
 vyachī si tvāharai baudhisatva hva [34 b] Tta cūe saittā  
 adhimucyeta saḥ tathāgatena bodhisattvaḥ uktaḥ Tat kim-te bhāṣate

Subhūva byaudi ni gyastā baysā gūstiji tcaimanñā •  
 Subhūte prāptāni nu yajatasya bhagavataḥ māṁsamayāni cakṣūṁsi

Suḥbhūvi tta hve byaudai gyastā baysā gūstaijā  
 Subhūtiḥ-asya evam avocat prāptāni-asya yajatasya bhagavataḥ māṁsamayāni

deśi o vā tatra na satyam na mṛgā. [Mar Müller, p. 37, ll. 12-14, not in our manu-  
 script.] Tadyathāpi nāma Subhūte puruṣo bhaved upētakāyo mahākāyaḥ. Āyasmān  
 Subhūtir āha, yo 'saṁ bhagavaṁs tathāgatena puruṣo bhāṣita upētakāyo mahākāya  
 iti akūyah sa bhagavaṁs tathāgatena bhāṣitaḥ. Tenōcyata upētakāyo mahākāya  
 iti. Bhagavān āha, evam etat Subhūte. Yo bodhisattva evam vaded, ahaṁ sattvān  
 parinirvāpayiṣyāmi na sa bodhisattva iti vaktavyaḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Asti  
 Subhūte sa kaścid dharmo yo bodhisattvo nāma. Subhūtir āha, no hīdam bhagavan,  
 nāsti sa kaścid dharmo yo bodhisattvo nāma. Bhagavān āha, sattvāḥ sattvā iti  
 Subhūte asattvās te tathāgatena bhāṣitās tenōcyante sattvā iti. Tasmāt tathāgato  
 bhāṣate, nirātmānaḥ sarva-dharmā nirjivā niśpoṣā niśpudgalāḥ sarva-dharmā iti.  
 Yaḥ Subhūte bodhisattva evam vaded, ahaṁ kṣetra-vyūhān niśpādayiṣyāmi na  
 vitathaṁ vadet. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Kṣetra-vyūhā kṣetra-vyūhā iti Subhūte avyūhās  
 te tathāgatena bhāṣitāḥ. Tenōcyante kṣetra-vyūhā iti. Yaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvo  
 nirātmāno dharmā nirātmāno dharmā ity adhimucyate sa tathāgatena rhatā samyak-  
 sambuddhena bodhisattvo mahāsattva ity ākhyātaḥ. (18.) Bhagavān āha, tat kim  
 manyase Subhūte samvidyate tathāgatasya māṁsa-cakṣuḥ. Subhūtir āha, evam  
 etad bhagavan samvidyate tathāgatasya māṁsa-cakṣuḥ. Bhagavān āha, tat kim



tcāimamññā • Tti vā gya<sup>iii</sup>sta baysä āsiri Subhūta tta hve  
caksūṃṣi Atha vai yajataḥ bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat  
byaudi gyastā baysä gyastūm<sup>i</sup>ññā tcāimamññā <sup>1</sup> Gyastā baysä  
prāptāni yajatasya bhagavataḥ divyāni caksūṃṣi Yajataḥ bhagavantam  
āsiri Subhūta tta hve byaudai gyastā ba-  
ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ evam avocat prāptāni-asya yajatasya bhaga-

[35 a] ysa gyastūmññā tcāimamññā • Tti vā gyastā baysä āsiri  
vataḥ divyāni caksūṃṣi Atha vai yajataḥ bhagavān ācāryam

Subhūta tta hve <sup>ii</sup>byaudai gyasta baysä dātijā  
Subhūtim evam avocat prāptāni-asya yajatasya bhagavataḥ dharmamayāni  
tcāimamññā • Āsiri Subhūta tta hve <sup>iii</sup>byaudai gyasta baysä  
caksūṃṣi Ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ evam avocat prāptāni-asya yajatasya bhagavataḥ

dātijā tcāimamññā • Tti vā āsiri <sup>iv</sup>Subhūta gyastā baysä  
dharmamayāni caksūṃṣi Atha vai ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ yajataḥ bhagavantam  
tta hve idā gyastām baysām hajvatteti<sup>jā</sup> [35 b] tcāimamññā  
evam avocat santi yajatānām bhagavatām prajñāmayāni caksūṃṣi

Gyasta baysä āsiri Subhūta tta hve byaude gyasta baysä • <sup>2</sup>  
Yajataḥ bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat prāptam yajatasya bhagavataḥ  
<sup>ii</sup>hajvatteti<sup>na</sup> tcemā • Tti vā āsiri Subhūta gyasta baysä  
prajñāmayam caksuḥ Atha vai ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ yajataḥ bhagavantam

tta <sup>iii</sup>hve idā gyastā baysām dātijā tcemamññā • Gyasta  
evam avocat santi yajatānām bhagavatām dharmamayāni caksūṃṣi Yajataḥ  
baysä ā<sup>v</sup>āsiri Subhūta tta hve idā gyastām baysām  
bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat santi yajatānām bhagavatām

dātijā tcemamññā • Tti  
dharmamayāni caksūṃṣi Atha

manyase Subhūte saṃvidyate tathāgatasya divyāni caksuḥ. Subhūtir āha, evam  
etad bhagavan saṃvidyate tathāgatasya divyāni caksuḥ. Bhagavān āha, tat kiṃ  
manyase Subhūte saṃvidyate tathāgatasya prajñā-caksuḥ. Subhūtir āha, evam  
etad bhagavan saṃvidyate tathāgatasya prajñā-caksuḥ. Bhagavān āha, tat kiṃ  
manyase Subhūte saṃvidyate tathāgatasya dharma-caksuḥ. Subhūtir āha, evam  
etad bhagavan saṃvidyate tathāgatasya dharma-caksuḥ. Bhagavān āha, tat kiṃ  
manyase Subhūte saṃvidyate tathāgatasya buddha-caksuḥ. Subhūtir āha, evam  
etad bhagavan saṃvidyate tathāgatasya buddha-caksuḥ. [There is nothing corre-  
sponding to Max Müller, p. 39, ll. 3-13, in our manuscript.] Tat kiṃ manyase

<sup>1</sup> Read āsiri Subhūtā gyastā baysā tta hve.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.



[36 a'] vā gyastā baysā āsiri Sūbhuvā<sup>1</sup> tta hve idā  
 vai yajataḥ bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat santi  
 gyastām baysām baysūmñā tcai<sup>ii</sup>mamñā<sup>ii</sup>mñā<sup>ii</sup> idā āsīrya Subhūta  
 yajatānām bhagavatām bauddhāni cakṣūṃṣi santi ācārya Subhūte  
 gyastām baysām baysūmñā tcai<sup>ii</sup>mamñā • Tti vā gyasta baysā  
 yajatānām bhagavatām bauddhāni cakṣūṃṣi Atha vai yajataḥ bhagavān  
 āsiri Subhūta gūṣṭe u tta pastai ivci tvā trisahasryā  
 ācāryam Subhūtim āmantrayata atha evam avadat-asya yaḥ tam trisahasryāḥ  
 mahāsahasrya lovadātā haudyau raṇnyau-jaṣa haṃ[36 b']birā haurān  
 mahāsahasryāḥ lokadhātum saptabhiḥ ratnaiḥ saṃpūrya dānam  
 hidi caṇḍā ṣi bisivrrāṣai o bisivrrāṣaiñā puñña kūsālā  
 dadāti kiyanti saḥ kulaputraḥ atha-vā kuladuhitā punyāni kuśalasya  
 iimulā ysyāññe Āsiri Subhūta tta hve bihi pharā midāññā  
 mūlāni janayet Ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ evam avocat ati bahum mīdhvaḥ  
 gyastā iibaysa puñña kūsālā mūlām haṣkamā ysyāññe • Cu  
 yajata bhagavan punyānām kuśalasya mūlānām skandham janayet Kim  
 vātcā haṇḍā<sup>iv</sup>rai bisivrrāṣai cu tva Vajrachedaka-sūtrā ustamāta  
 punaḥ anugrahaḥ-asya kulaputrasya yaḥ tasmin Vajracchedikā-sūtre antaśaḥ  
 śau teūrapati gāhū  
 ekām catuṣpādikām gāthām

[37 a'] piri sājīyā dijsāti vāṣīyā<sup>3</sup> būsipyau-jaṣai pajsam  
 likhet udgrhīyāt dhārayet vācayet dhūpaiḥ-asya pūjām  
 yañi • tteye bisivrrā<sup>4</sup>iñāñā buḍarā puññai haṃbīsā hāmā • Satañna  
 kuryāt tasyāḥ kuladuhitāḥ bahutarāḥ puñya- samūhaḥ bhavet Śatatamam  
 sū yśārañna sū iiusmāñna-masi hā ni kaṣṭā • Tti gyasta  
 nūnam sahasratamam nūnam upaniṣad-mātram ā na kṣamate Atha yajataḥ

Subhūte yaḥ kaścit kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vśēmañ trisūhasra-mahāsāhasrañ  
 lokadhātum sapta-ratna-paripūrṇaṃ kṛtvā tathāgatebhyo 'rhadbhyāḥ samyak-saṇi-  
 buddhebhyo dānaṃ dadyāt api nu sa kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vā tato nidānaṃ bahu  
 puñya-skandham prasunuyāt. Subhūtir āha, bahu bhagavan bahu sugata. [There  
 is nothing in the text to correspond to Max Müller, p. 40, l. 2-p. 42, l. 4.] Yaś ca  
 kulaputro vā kuladuhitā vśētaḥ prajñāpāramitāyā dharma-paryāyād antaśaś catuṣ-  
 pādikām api gāthām udgrhya parebhyo deśayed asya Subhūte puñya-skandhasyāśau  
 paurvakāḥ puñya-skandhaḥ śatatamam api kalām nśōpaiti yāvad upaniṣadam api na

<sup>1</sup> Read *Subhūva*. The text is here defective. There ought to be a question by Subhūti and a reply by the Buddha, as in the preceding clauses.

<sup>2</sup> Read *tcaiimñā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *būnaspyau*, see 30 b'.

<sup>4</sup> Read *bisivrrāṣai ovā bisivrrāṣaiñā*.

baysā āsiri Subhūta tta ihve tta hve<sup>1</sup> sā tta eve  
bhagavān ācāryam Subhūtim evam avocat evam avocat nānam evam kim-te  
sai<sup>2</sup> āśarya Subhūta tta ci hārā kiḍṇa Ni si Subhūta  
bhāsate ācārya Subhūte evam kasya arthasya kṛtēna Nana saḥ Subhūte

sa [37 b] lakṣaṇija pyālye-ja gyastā baysā dyāmnā nai.  
nānam lakṣaṇamayyā saṃpadā yajataḥ bhagavān draṣṭavyaḥ jātu

Āsiri Subhūta tta hve iṇa midāṇna gyasta baysa lakṣaṇijā  
Ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ evam avocat na midhvaḥ yajata bhagavan lakṣaṇa-

pyālye-ja gyasta baysā dyāmnā ni Ciyā<sup>iii</sup> gyasta baysa  
saṃpadā yajataḥ bhagavān draṣṭavyaḥ jātu Sacet yajata bhagavan

lakṣaṇiji pyālye-ja gyasta baysā vyā rri sā<sup>iv</sup> cakravrarttā  
lakṣaṇa- saṃpadā yajataḥ bhagavān abhaviṣyat rājā saḥ cakravartī

baysā hamiya ttana cadravarta<sup>3</sup> rruṇḍa lakṣaṇa-iji pyālye-  
bhagavān abhaviṣyat tena cakravartināḥ rājāḥ lakṣaṇa- saṃpadā

[38 a] jsa<sup>4</sup> baysā dyāmnā. Tti gyastā baysā tta gāha hve.  
bhagavān draṣṭavyaḥ Atha yajataḥ bhagavān te gāthe abhāṣata

Cu muhu ruvane<sup>5</sup> deda cu iṇa salāyau-ja mañāre

Ye mām rūpeṇa paśyanti ye mām ghoṣaḥ manyante

kūra cedāṇma ttiyāṇ tta muhu herṣṭāya na deda

mithyā cintanam teṣāṃ te mām sarvadā na paśyanti

kṣamate. [There is nothing to correspond to Max Müller, para. 25, p. 42, ll. 8-16.]

(26.) Tat kiṃ manyase Subhūte lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ. Subhūtir  
āha, no hīdaṇi bhagavan. Yathāhaṃ bhagavato bhūṣitasārtham ūjānāmi na  
lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ. Bhagavān āha, sūdhū sūdhū Subhūte  
evam etat Subhūte evam etad yathā vadasi. Na lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā tathāgato draṣṭa-  
vyāḥ. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Sacet punaḥ Subhūte lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā tathāgato draṣṭavyo  
'bhaviṣyat rājāpi cakravartī tathāgato 'bhaviṣyat. Tasmān na lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā  
tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ. Āyusmān Subhūtir bhagavantam etad avocat, yathāhaṃ  
bhagavato bhūṣitasārtham ūjānāmi na lakṣaṇa-saṃpadā tathāgato draṣṭavyaḥ.  
Atha khalu bhagavāns tasyāṃ velāyāṃ ime gāthe abhāṣata,

Ye mām rūpeṇa cādrākṣur ye mām ghoṣeṇa cānvaguh |

mithyā-prahāṇa-prasṛtā na mām draṣṭyanti te janāḥ || 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> Cancel the second *tta hve*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *saittā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *cakrra-*.

<sup>4</sup> Fol. 38, which is in a different hand, has been written with less care than the rest.

<sup>5</sup> Read *rūvā-na*.

<sup>iii</sup>dharmahc-ja baysä dyāmñña dātīdāvīne<sup>1</sup> taramdara tṭyāñña  
dharmatayā bhagavantah draṣṭavyāḥ dharmamayāḥ kāyāḥ teṣāṃ

dū<sup>2</sup> irṣa busta darmaha raṣṭa naiye kara tcarāñña buṣte ॥  
saḥ buddhaḥ dharmatā rju na-ca kila upāyena boddhum

Tta eve setta Sūbhūva<sup>3</sup>[38 bi]cu tta hvāñīye se baysä ṣṭa  
Tat kim-te bhāsate Subhūte ya evam vadet nānam bhagavān sthitaḥ  
auvā hīstā au-vā biche au-vā biche<sup>4</sup> iiau jsāve ṣi mañi hvāñāñme  
atha-vā sīdati atha-vā śayīta atha-vā śayīta atha gacchati saḥ me bhāṣitasya  
artha baute Cu haḍa hera Subhūva baysä <sup>iii</sup>tathāgata hvīde  
artham bodhate Kaḥ eva arthaḥ Subhūte bhagavān tathāgataḥ ucyate  
auṣkaujsi cu na hamete Jaḍa haḍa ṣṭa kūra ivnāsāre avyāsta  
śīsvatam yat na sameti Jaḍāḥ eva santah mithyā grhṇanti udgrhitaḥ  
sa dharmā mūkhau-ja jaḍau-prahajañau-ja Tta ce herā  
saḥ dharmā mūkhaiḥ jaḍa-prthag-janaiḥ Tat kasya arthasya

[39 a<sup>i</sup>] kiṇa Cu ṣi i Subhūta cu tta hvāñi baysā-na hvata  
kṛtena Yaḥ saḥ syāt Subhūte yaḥ evam vadet bhagavatā uktā

uysāmññai vīra dyāmññima adyāmññima sā gyasta baysā-na hvata ttina  
ātmanam upari drṣṭiḥ adrṣṭiḥ sā yujatena bhagavatā uktā tena

Dharmato buddho draṣṭavyo dharmakāyā hi nāyakāḥ ।

dharmatā ca na (or cāsya) vijñeyā na sā śakyā vijñānitum ॥ 2 ॥

[There is nothing to correspond to Max Müller, para. 27 and 28, p. 43, l. 10—p. 44, l. 6.]

(29.) Api tu khalu punaḥ Subhūte yaḥ kaścid evaṃ vadet, tathāgato gacchati  
vāgacchati vā tiṣṭhati vā niśidati vā śayyāṃ vā kalpayati na me Subhūte bhāṣi-  
tasyārtham ājānāti. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Tathāgata iti Subhūta ucyate na kvacid  
gato na kutaścid āgataḥ. Tenzōcyate tathāgato 'rhan samyak-sambuddha iti.

[There is nothing in the text to correspond to nearly the whole of para. 30 in Max  
Müller, p. 44, l. 12—p. 45, l. 5.] (30.) Bhagavān āha, piṇḍa-grāhaś cālva Subhūte  
avyavahāro 'nabhilapyāḥ. Na sa dharmo nādharmaḥ. Sa ca bāla-prthag-janair  
udgrhītaḥ. (31.) Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yo hi kaścit Subhūta evaṃ vaded, ātma-drṣṭis  
tathāgatena bhāṣitā sattva-drṣṭir jīva-drṣṭiḥ pudgaladrṣṭis tathāgatena bhāṣitā, api  
nu sa Subhūte samyag vadamāno vadet. Subhūtir āha, no hīdaṃ bhagavan, no  
hīdaṃ sugata, na samyag vadamāno vadet. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Yā sā bhagavann

<sup>1</sup> Read *dālinai* or *dāvinai*.

<sup>2</sup> After *tṭyāñña* comes a syllable which looks like *dū* (see 42 b<sup>iii</sup>), but is probably  
a cancelled *dū*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *Subhūva*.

<sup>4</sup> *Au-vā biche* has been written twice by mistake.

cu niśtūjā uysārnā<sup>iii</sup> dyānma ttina gyasta baysā-na hvata avyāstā  
yat nāstikā ātmanām dṛṣṭiḥ tena yajatena bhagavatā uktam udgrhītaḥ  
dharma jaḍyau prahu<sup>i</sup>vjañau<sup>j</sup>sa hvata Kāmamñā diśāñā ttū sūtra  
dharmāḥ jaḍaiḥ pṛthagjanaiḥ uktaḥ Yasyām diśāyām tat sūtram  
birāśjidi ttatta hā ma[39 b]<sup>i</sup>ñāmñā śāstārā ttara āsti u pīrmāt-  
prakāśayanti evam ā mānanīyaḥ śāstā tatra āste tathā para-  
tarimā hamastanīmā<sup>1</sup> pīśai • Ttye hvaye hva<sup>i</sup>ñai āśiri Subhūta  
maḥ sattimaḥ guruḥ Tasmin ukte vacane ācāryaḥ Subhūtiḥ  
gyasta baysā tta hve sā cu nānma gyastā baysā •<sup>2</sup> <sup>iii</sup>śi  
yajatam bhagavantam evam avocat nūnam kaḥ nāma yajata bhagavan saḥ  
dā u khvai nāma dijsi Gyastā baysi tta  
dharmāḥ tathā katham-vai-asya nāma dhāraye Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya evam  
hve prrajñāpārānma nān<sup>i</sup>ma Subhūta śi dātā [tta]ttai nāma  
avocat prajñāpāramitā nāma Subhūte saḥ dharmāḥ evam-asya nāma  
dijsā : Cu haḍi prrajñāpārāma śi gyastā  
dhāraya Yā eva prajñāpāramitā sā yajatena

[40 a]<sup>i</sup> baysa-na apārānma hvata • Tta cūe saittā Subhūta  
bhagavatā apāramitā ukta Tat kim-te bhāṣate Subhūte

aśtā nai śi dā kū<sup>i</sup>-jsa īmañ bvāma patata Dvāradiradīrsau<sup>3</sup>  
asti nu saḥ dharmāḥ yataḥ me jñānam utthitam Dvātrimśadbhiḥ  
mahāpuraṣalakṣaṇyau<sup>j</sup>sa gyastā ba<sup>iii</sup>ysā dvāmñā Subhūvi tta  
mahāpuruṣa-lakṣaṇaiḥ yajataḥ bhagavān draṣṭavyaḥ Subhūtiḥ-asya evam  
hve na miḍāmñā gyasta baysa agūnā gyastā <sup>i</sup>v<sup>i</sup>baysā-na hvata •  
avocat na miḍhvaḥ yajata bhagavan alakṣaṇāni yajatena bhagavatā bhāṣitāni  
Gyastā baysi tta hve ttatta Subhūta bodhisattvayāmñā  
Yajataḥ bhagavān-asya evam avocat evam Subhūte bodhisattvayāne

ātma-dṛṣṭis tathāgatena bhāṣitā adṛṣṭiḥ sū tathāgatena bhāṣitā. Ten-ōcyate  
ūtmadrṣṭir iti. [The ensuing passage is a repetition of fol. 22a<sup>1</sup>-22b<sup>ii</sup>. There is  
nothing corresponding in the Sanskrit text.] Bhagavān āha, evam hi Subhūte  
bodhisattva-yāna-saṃprasthītena sarva-dharmā jñātavyā draṣṭavyā adhimoktavyāḥ.  
Tathā ca jñātavyā draṣṭavyā adhimoktavyā yathā na dharma-saṃjñāyām api  
pratyupatiṣṭhen nādharma-saṃjñāyām. Tat kasya hetoḥ. Dharma-saṃjñā  
dharma-saṃjñ-ēti Subhūte asaṃjñ-āśā tathāgatena bhāṣitā. Ten-ōcyate dharma-

<sup>1</sup> Read *hasamā*.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>3</sup> Read *dvāradirāṇau*.

hajsam[40 b] dai-na baysūmñā vūsai-na harbiśā dharma vyachāmñā  
 samgacchātā bodhi- sattvena sarve dharmāḥ adhimoktavyāḥ  
 khu dharmasamñā vīra na pā<sup>ii</sup>rali • Cu vā baudhisatva  
 yathā dharmasamñāyāḥ upari na pratyupatiṣṭhet Yo vai bodhisattvaḥ  
 baysūmñā vūsai avamāta anamkhiṣṭa lo<sup>iii</sup>ivadāta haudyau ranyau-ja  
 bodhi- sattvaḥ aprameyān asamkhyeyān lokadhātūn saptabhiḥ ratnaiḥ  
 hambiri hauram hidi • cu ṣi bisivvraṣai cu tteye <sup>iv</sup>Vajrrachedakya  
 sampūrya dānam dadāti yaḥ saḥ kulaputraḥ yaḥ tasyaḥ Vajracchedikāyāḥ  
 prajñāpārāṁme dā vīra uṣṭamāta tcahaurapatiḥ sau gāhā  
 prajñāpāramitāyāḥ dharmasya upari antaśaḥ catuspādikām ekām gāthām

[41 ai] nāsāti o sāji ham[da]ryāmñā hālai uysdiśiṣyā  
 labhet atha udgrhṇiṣyāt anyeṣām āśāyām uddeśayet

ṣi haḍi tteye puññai ham<sup>ii</sup>bisā buḍarā ysyāmñe avamāta  
 saḥ eva tasya puṇyamayam samuham bahutaram prasunuyāt aprameyam  
 anamkhiṣṭā Ttatta haḍi birāśāmñā <sup>iii</sup>khu hā uysnaurāṇa buhu-  
 asamkhyeyam Evam eva prakāśayitavyam yathā ā sattvānām bahu-  
 mānñā ni bajaitti ādarā hā yanāri <sup>iv</sup>o garkhuṣṭā nā ttatta  
 mānaḥ na lupyate ādaram ā kurvanti atha samyak (?) prāptam evam  
 hvidi birāśāmñā ṽ Tti vā gyastā baysā tti gāha hve  
 ucyate prakāśayitavyam Atha vai yajataḥ bhagavān tāḥ gāthāḥ avocāt

Khu[41 b]jā oña stārā dyāri ṣivi brrūñāri hamvraṣā  
 Yathā-ca tatra tārāḥ dṛśyante rātrau bhāsante samyak

cī byūstā sarbā urmaysde <sup>ii</sup>bisā narābhāsa hāmāri ṽ  
 yadā prabhāti udayet ādityaḥ viśvāḥ punaḥ-abhāsāḥ bhavanti

sanjñēti. (32.) Yaś ca khalu punaḥ Subhūte bodhisattvo mahāsattvo  
 'prameyān asamkhyeyāṁl lokadhātūn saptaratna-paripūrṇaṁ kṛtvā tathāgatebhyo  
 'rhadbhyaḥ samyak-sambuddhebhyo dānaṁ dadyād yaś ca kulaputro vā kuladhuhitā  
 vṛetāḥ prajñā-pāramitāyā dharma-paryāyād antaśaś catuspādikām api gāthām  
 udgrhya dhārayed deśayet vācayet paryavāpnuyāt parebhyāś ca vistareṇa sampra-  
 kāśayed ayam eva tato nidānaṁ bahutaraṁ puṇyaskandhaṁ prasunuyād aprameyam  
 asamkhyeyam. Kathaṁ ca samprakāśayet. Tadyathāśūkūṣe  
 tārakā timiraṁ dīpo māyāvaśyāya-budbudam ṽ

svapnaṁ ca vidyud abhiraṁ ca evaṁ draṣṭavyaṁ saṁskṛtam ṽ

tathā prakāśayet, tenocyate samprakāśayed iti. [But our text differs widely owing  
 to the fact that the single verse of the Sanskrit text has, in our text, been expanded into  
 a series of verses, each of the topics brought together in the Sanskrit stanza having been

ttū padī indri bvāmñā teemā āstaṁna anī<sup>iii</sup>ci •  
tam prakāram indriyam bodhaniyam cakṣuḥ prabhṛti anityam

cī pana mi bvāma rraṣṭa nijā nā āyāri hugvāna ॥  
sacet purataḥ me bodhiḥ rjvī nijāḥ na pratibhāsante sujñeyāḥ (?)

Crrāṁma hve cu i<sup>v</sup>tcaiñā kāsū biśūñā rūva vajseṣḍe  
Yādṛsam puruṣaḥ yat cakṣuṣi kācaḥ viśvavidhāni rūpāni paśyati  
ttai-jā harā ttatva na idā dyāri haḍi  
evam-asya-ca arthasya tattvāni na santi dṛśyante eva

[42 ai] kāsū pracaina ॥  
kācasya pratyayena

ttū padī rūva yicitra biśūñā saidā jaḍāṁñā  
tam prakāram rūpāni vicitrāni viśvavidhāni pratibhāsante jaḍebhyaḥ  
i<sup>ii</sup>vina aysmū gvāna ni idā sañ aysmū kūrā ha<sup>iii</sup>nāsā  
vinā cittam jñeyāni (?) na santi samam cittam mithyā grāhaḥ ॥

Crrā māññarinda uysnaura carau pracai<sup>v</sup>na vijsyāri  
Yena sadṛsam sattvāḥ dīpa- (?) pratyayena caranti (?)

ttū padī •<sup>1</sup> aysmu<sup>2</sup> iñā vaṣiyāññā •<sup>1</sup> [42 bi] dyāṁma bvāññā ॥  
tam prakāram cittāt antikāt dṛṣṭiḥ bodhaniyā

San̄ khu prahagisai nauhya bakū burā āstā u pittā  
Samam yathā bahu āste tathā patati

ttū<sup>ii</sup>ta •<sup>1</sup> ttarañdarā bata dasti muṣa buri pittā :  
evam kāyaḥ bahu patati

San̄ khu khāysmūlā ūcā i<sup>iii</sup>bāna paṣkauta asāra  
Samam yathā budbudāḥ udakasya vātena (?) asārāḥ

ttatta varāśāma bvāññā suhadūkha tta<sup>v</sup>vā upekṣa ॥  
evam anubhavaḥ bodhaniyāḥ sukha-duḥkhasya tathā-vai upēkṣā

San̄ khu hūsañdā uysnaura hunā<sup>3</sup> daittā khu vā beyse-<sup>4</sup>  
Samam yathā svapan sattvaḥ svapnam paśyati yadā vai prabudh-

*paraphrased, tārakā and timira each in four lines, dīpa, māyāvaśyāya and budbuda each in two lines, svapna and vidyut each apparently in four lines, while I am unable to explain the correspondence in the four last lines, which would correspond to abhra.]*

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *aysmu*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *hūnā*.

<sup>4</sup> The syllable *yse* is in a different handwriting, apparently the same as that on fol. 38.



[43 a<sup>1</sup>] dye  
dbah-asti

nijä nä vara bhävä ni drravyä samu byäta hamä ttü bädä •  
nijasya na tatra bhāvasya na dravyasya samam smṛtiḥ bhavet tam kālam

ttrām<sup>ii</sup>mā tti škaujā cu mara ye hauttā bädä  
tādṛsam te saṁskārāḥ(?) yān iha kaścit sapati(?) kālam

samu ra tti byäta •<sup>1</sup> iihāmā ttü bädä ॥  
samam ca atha smṛtiḥ bhavet tam kālam

Ttrām<sup>ma</sup> māmñāmdä khu pyaura bārabērām<sup>iv</sup>[ñä] ttü bāda  
Evam sadṛsam yathā tam kālam

tti maññām pracai diysdai hā rvaidā pryaurā prabhāva-  
atha matinām(?) pratyayaḥ dhārayati-enam ā prabhāve-

[43 b<sup>i</sup>]na  
na

ttatta ustamājsye škaujā škaujā cu sū vipākajā bhrāntā  
evam uttamasya saṁskārasya saṁskārasya yā sū vipākajā bhrāntiḥ  
biśūmñā<sup>ii</sup> tti māmñā diysedā hā rvaidā pyaurā prabhāva-na ॥  
viśvarūpā atha matiḥ(?) dhārayati(?) ā prabhāvena

Ttū padī iīškaujā pamtāmñā nau padya khu mara na  
Tam prakāram saṁskārāḥ pratyakṣi-kāryaḥ(?) nava prakārān yathā iha na  
jsūṣṭā  
juṣate

tti vasve<sup>1</sup> byehä •<sup>iv</sup> rāsā saṁtsārā si baudhisatvā<sup>2</sup>  
atha viśuddhaḥ bhūyaḥ rājā(?) saṁsārasya saḥ bodhisattvaḥ

saṁtsira gvāmñā nijiyā<sup>3</sup> ni  
saṁsāre jñeyam(?) nihanyāt ni-

[44 a<sup>i</sup>] nirvāña yamdi prayaugāna  
nirvāṇe kurute prayogena

haḍi vara ni si-mā gvāna ttatta aivārautta amrraṣṭā  
eva tatra na etat-me jñeyam(?) evam apratiṣṭhitam samyak

Ttū-burā hve gyastā baysā sīrā hamye āśj<sup>iii</sup>rī Subhūta  
Etāvat avocat yajataḥ bhagavān āttamanās babhūva ācāryaḥ Subhutiḥ

Idam avocad bhagavān āttamanāḥ, sthavira-Subhūtis te ca bhikṣu-bhikṣuṇy-upāsak-

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>2</sup> There is a sign like a St. Andrew's cross after *baudhisatvā*.

<sup>3</sup> The syllable *ni* has been repeated at the head of fol. 44.

avaśiṣṭau āśīrya aśi ūvāysā ūysye gyasta-<sup>1</sup> i<sup>2</sup> dīvināna  
 avaśiṣṭāḥ-ca ācāryāḥ bhikṣuṇyāḥ upāsakāḥ upāsikāḥ deva- manuṣyāṇām  
 aysura- gamddharvām āstaṁna loṇya parṣa Gyasta baysā-<sup>1</sup> [44 bi]  
 asura- gandharvāṇām prabhṛti laukikā parṣad Yajataḥ bhagavān  
 haḍi Vajrrachedaka tṛṣayā prajñāpārāṁma samāsyē ii Saddham  
 evam Vajracchedikām trīṣatikām prajñāpāramitām samāpayat Siddham  
 Vajrrachidakya hīya ttādi ṣṭā tta iii hvañāri :  
 Vajracchedikāyāḥ sambandhināḥ granthāḥ (?) santaḥ evam ucyante i  
 paḍāmjsyām bādām śīṇa kṣīra śau lakṣa  
 atītānām kālānām ekasmin nagare ekam lakṣam

ōpāsikās te ca bodhisattvāḥ sa-deva-mānuṣ-āsura-gandharvāś ca loko bhagavato  
 bhāṣitam abhyanandann iti. Ārya-vajracchedikā bhagavatī prajñāpāramitā samāptā.

### TRANSLATION.

[Verse 1] In three ways I bow down to the buddhas of the three ages,<sup>2</sup> with faith . . . I bow down to the law of three vehicles, and also, in three ways, to the order of mendicants.

[Verse 2] In the same way I bow down to the sūtra, the prajñāpāramitā of the buddhas, the mother of all the pāramitās, well established, deep, pleasing, exalted.

[Verse 3] The first and highest of the life of enlightenment,<sup>3</sup> the essence of all the dharmas, which . . . in yoga (?).

[Verse 4] Where there is no . . . as the dharmakāya.

[Verse 5] This prajñāpāramitā the omniscient Buddha put together; and when one recites and explains this trīṣatikā<sup>4</sup> called Vajracchedikā,

[Verse 6] It altogether clears away all particles (?) of karma and āvaraṇa sins as a thunderbolt. Therefore its name is Vajracchedikā (thunderbolt cutter).

[Verse 7] Whatever the law of the buddhas may be, all that is concentrated in this sūtra, in the Vajracchedikā; therefore it is so pleasing and exalted.

<sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Present, past, and future.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. *bodhicaryā*.

<sup>4</sup> Loanword, meaning, 'consisting of 300 granthas'.

[Verse 8] Whosoever learns and preserves and reads it, and causes it to be written, by him the entire Law will be grasped, and, after death, he goes . . . in bliss.

[Verse 9] He whose merit is great, when these sūtras are recited, by that prudent man . . . should be altogether made by this sūtra.

[Verse 10] Therefore I start on the exposition of it, in love of the Law and with faith, if the buddhas will give me protection so that I can preach it so that it may be grasped.

[3 6<sup>11</sup>] Hail! Homage be done in the direction of all the buddhas and bodhisattvas.

Thus it was heard by me : At one time the Venerable Exalted One was staying in the town of Śrāvastī, in the grove of prince Jeta, in the saṅghārāma of the merchant Anāthapiṇḍika, with a large company of mendicants, with twelve hundred and fifty monks. Then the Venerable among Venerables, the Exalted One, in the forenoon put on his undergarment, took his bowl and cloak, went to the great town of Śrāvastī to collect alms, and, when the Venerable Exalted One had gone to the great town of Śrāvastī to collect alms, and when he had finished the food business, and when he had returned, after eating his food, he put away his bowl and cloak, washed his feet, and sat down on the seat ordered for him, his legs crossed, the body straight; and he was then fixing the thought of emptiness before himself. Then many monks had come in the direction where the Venerable among Venerables, the Exalted One was; when they had come there, they saluted the feet of the Venerable among Venerables, the Exalted, with their heads, went three times round the Venerable Exalted One to the right to greet him, and sat down on one side.

[5 a<sup>1v</sup>] At that time again the monk Subhūti appeared there in that assembly and sat down. Then the monk Subhūti rose from his seat, put his robe over one shoulder, supported the right knee on the earth, made an añjali-hand for him in the direction where the Venerable Exalted One sat, and said to the Venerable Exalted One : ' It is extraordinary, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, how much the bodhisattvas, the great beings of exaltedness, have been favoured with the highest favour by Thee, the Venerable among Venerables, the Exalted, the Tāharaṇa-preacher, worthy of worship, who is properly awake in all the quarters; how much the bodhisattvas, the great beings of exaltedness, have been gratified with the highest gratification by thee, the Venerable, the Exalted, who wanderest amongst the Tāharai, who conquerest the foes which are the kleśas,<sup>1</sup> who properly understandest all matters. Then, O Merciful, Venerable and Exalted, how should a being of exaltedness, who wanders on the bodhisattvayāna, remain here on the mahāyāna, and how should he restrain his mind ? '

---

<sup>1</sup> Compare the common explanation of *arhat* as *ari-han*.

[7 <sup>a</sup>] Upon the uttering of this utterance, the Venerable among Venerables, the Exalted One, said to the monk Subhūti : ' Well, well, Subhūti, so is the matter, Subhūti ; the bodhisattvas have been favoured by the Venerable Exalted One with the highest favour, the bodhisattvas have been gratified by the Venerable Exalted One with the highest gratification. Therefore, O Subhūti, listen and take it to heart well and rightly. I shall tell thee how a being of exaltedness, who wanders on the bodhisattvayāna, should remain here on the mahāyāna and how he should restrain his mind.' ' So it is good, O Venerable Exalted One ' ; with those words the monk Subhūti listened to the Venerable Exalted One.

[9 <sup>a</sup>] The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to him : ' A being of exaltedness, O Subhūti, who wanders here on the bodhisattvayāna, must thus frame his mind, " as many beings as come under enumeration under the conception of beings, those born of eggs and those born from the womb, those who are born in moisture, those who are born miraculously, those with form and without form, those with intelligence and without intelligence, and those beings which are not with nor without intelligence, whichever world of beings might be known that is considered as capable of being made known, all those beings must be delivered by me in the objectless nirvāṇa." And after he has thus delivered immeasurable beings, he would not have delivered a single being. And because of what matter ? If, O Subhūti, a bodhisattva had any idea [about a being], he should not be called a bodhisattva. And because of what matter ? He should not, O Subhūti, be called a bodhisattva, for whom there might exist the idea about a being, or the idea about a living being, or the idea about a person. Thus further, O Subhūti, a bodhisattva should not give a gift while he is dependent on any object of existence, or give a gift relying on any reward ; not relying on forms should he give his gift, not on sounds, not on things that can be smelt, tasted, or touched, not relying on dharmas should he give a gift. Thus, O Subhūti, should a gift be given by a bodhisattva, that there is no giver or receiver or gift under the idea of qualities. And because of what matter ? The bodhisattva, O Subhūti, who gives a gift without relying on anything, the stock of merit of that bodhisattva, O Subhūti, cannot easily be measured.'

[11 <sup>b</sup>] ' How does it appear to thee, Subhūti ? Can the space in the direction of the rising (eastern) quarter be easily measured ? ' The monk Subhūti spoke thus : ' No, Venerable Exalted One.' The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus : ' In like matter, can the space be easily measured in the south, in the west, in the north, below and above, in the ten quarters ? ' The monk Subhūti spoke thus : ' No, O Venerable Exalted One.' The Exalted One spoke to him thus : ' Thus is this matter, O Subhūti, thus is this matter. The bodhisattva who gives a gift without relying on anything, his stock of merit cannot easily be measured. What is then the matter, O Subhūti ? a gift should be given by a bodhisattva [in such a way].'

[12 <sup>b</sup><sup>iii</sup>] 'How does it appear to thee, Subhūti? Should the Venerable Exalted One be viewed from the possession of signs?' Subhūti spoke thus: 'No.' 'Wherever, O Subhūti, there is a sign, there is falsehood, hence the sign of the Venerable Exalted One is to be viewed as no-sign.'

[13 <sup>a</sup><sup>ii</sup>] Upon the utterance of that utterance the monk Subhūti thus spoke to the Venerable Exalted One: 'Is it the case, O Venerable Exalted One, will there be some beings in the last time who will frame a wrong idea about such sūtras?' The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'Do not thou, O Subhūti, speak thus. In the last time, in the last 500 years, in the time when the good law decays, there will at all events be good and wise beings. They will not have served one Venerable Exalted One only, they will not have sown their meritorious roots of bliss on one Venerable Exalted One only. In these sūtras they will in one moment obtain a pure mind. They are known by the Venerable Exalted One, they are seen by the Venerable Exalted One. They are endowed with an unmeasurable stock of merit. How does it appear to thee, O Subhūti? There would not exist the idea of self, and not the idea of a being, not the idea of a living being, not the idea of a pudgala would exist.' The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'It appears, O Subhūti, just as if one realizes the teaching of the law as a raft. The right of it must altogether be abandoned, much more the unright. Just as a man when there is some business on the other shore (?), does not abandon the raft (?) so long as he has not reached the shore (?), but does not carry it any more after he has arrived, thus a being of exaltedness, when he realizes bliss, does not reflect on inauspicious things, and he should not make any ... at all in the law. Therefore, how does it appear to thee, Subhūti? Is there any law which might have been preached by the Venerable Exalted One?' 'It has been preached by all the Venerable Exalted Ones, because they are known as aryapudgalas.'<sup>1</sup>

The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to him: 'O Subhūti, if somebody would fill the lokadhātus of the trisahasrī mahāsahasrī with the seven gems of treasures, and give gifts, then how does it appear to thee, Subhūti; would that noble son or daughter of a clan acquire great merit?' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, a very great store of merit he would produce. What is the matter, O Venerable Exalted One? The stock of merit has been preached as a no-stock by the Venerable Exalted One, because it leads to (?) buddhahood as the law; therefore the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus, a stock of merit indeed.'

[16 <sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup>] 'When one gives the lokadhātus of the trisahasrī mahāsahasrī as a gift,

---

<sup>1</sup> The translation is very uncertain, and the text is probably incomplete and should be restored as in 23 <sup>a</sup>: there is not any such law as might have been preached by all the Venerable Exalted Ones.

and again if there were another one who would take a stanza of four pādas of the treatise of the law, learn it, and explain it to others in full, he (the latter one) would through this merit produce merit unmeasurable and untold. And because of what matter? The exaltedness of the Exalted Ones, O Venerable Exalted One, is produced from it.'

[16 b<sup>v</sup>] 'How does it appear to thee, O Subhūti? Would a srotaāpanna think in this way: "the fruit of the srotaāpannas has been realized by me, because if that were not the case, which law would then be connected with the obeisance belonging to the āryāṣṭāṅgamārga?"' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, he would not have realized the smallest(?) matter. Therefore he is called a srotaāpanna, and has not realized any form, nor sounds, nor smells, nor things that can be touched, nor dharmas. Therefore he is called a srotaāpanna.'<sup>1</sup>

[17 b<sup>i</sup>] 'Would a sakṛdāgāmin think in this way: "the fruit of the sakṛdāgāmins has been realized by me, because if that were not the case, which law would then be connected therewith?"' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'No indeed, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is no such dharma as a sakṛdāgāmin.'

[17 b<sup>iv</sup>] The Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'How does it appear to thee? Would an arhat think in this way: "arhatship has been realized by me, since I am overpowering the kleśa enemies?"' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is no such dharma as might be called arhatship. If an arhat were to think in this way: "arhatship has been realized by me," there would ensue a conception of a self, a conception of a being, a conception of a living being, a conception of a pudgala. By the Venerable Exalted One the defeat of the kleśa enemies has been declared in my case to be splendid, the foremost of all. If I had wrapped myself with affection in the arhatwisdom, the Venerable Exalted One would not have prophesied of me: "he is the highest araṇāvihārin of all, who in the araṇa, resplendent in absorption, reaches the defeat of the kleśas in a different train of thought."'

[19 a<sup>ii</sup>] The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus: 'How does it appear to thee, Subhūti? Is there any such law which might have been taken over by me from the Venerable Exalted Dīpaṃkara? Could such a law which must naturally be realized, be taken over?' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'Indeed, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is not any such law as thou mightest have taken over from the Venerable Exalted Dīpaṃkara, because the law which must naturally be realized, could not be taken over.'

[19 b<sup>iv</sup>] 'He, O Subhūti, who would speak thus: "I will produce a display of

---

<sup>1</sup> The text has, apparently by mistake, *sakṛttāgāmi*.



buddhakṣetras'', he would speak untruth. The buddhakṣetravyūhas have been declared by the Venerable Exalted One to be avyūhas, non-displays, devoid of form. Therefore, O Subhūti, a bodhisattva should frame his mind so that it is independent, and he should give gifts not being bound up with visible things, sounds, or things that can be smelt, tasted, or touched. It is, O Subhūti, as if there were a man who had a body as large as Mount Meru. How does it appear to thee, Subhūti, would that be a large body [which was as large] as Mount Meru?' 'Very large, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One.' The Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'This body is an abhāva (non-existence), therefore it is called ātmabhāva; the sāmbohagika body of the Exalted Ones disappears without the saṃskāras (?).'

[21 a<sup>i</sup>] The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'Suppose there were as many lokadhātus as the sands in the river Ganges, and that some man or woman were to fill them with the seven treasures, and give gifts to the Venerable Exalted Ones, how great would his meritorious roots of bliss be? Now to a man or woman who of this Vajracchedikā prajñāpāramitā would preserve one stanza of four pāda, read it, learn it, or explain it in full to others, there would, on account of that, be large meritorious roots of bliss. And the individual country where this law were, that country would become worthy of worship by the world of gods and men. In which country that law might be, that country would become pleasant like a caitya. And the praised Lord stays there, and the best and highest preceptor.'

22 a<sup>ii</sup>] Upon the uttering of that utterance the monk Subhūti thus spoke to the Venerable Exalted One: 'What is the name of this law, O Venerable Exalted One, and how shall I preserve its name?' Upon the uttering of this utterance the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus: 'Prajñāpāramitā, O Subhūti, is the name of this Law, and so thou must preserve its name. And this indeed has been called an apāramitā by the Venerable Exalted One. How does it appear to thee, Subhūti, is there any law which might have been preached by the Venerable Exalted One?' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'As I understand the meaning of this word, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is not any such law as might have been preached by all the Venerable Exalted Ones.'

The Exalted One spoke to him thus: 'Then how does it appear to thee, Subhūti, should the Venerable Exalted One be recognized by the thirty-two mahā-puruṣalakṣaṇas (signs of a great person)?' Subhūti spoke to him thus: 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One; the thirty-two characteristics of good men have been declared by the Exalted One to be non-characteristics, because the body of the law is the body rūpakāya of the anuvyañjanas (secondary marks); therefore they are called the thirty-two characteristics of good men.'

'When a man or woman, now, O Subhūti, has sacrificed his bodies, as many as the sands of the river Ganges, and if there were another one who would hear

a stanza of four pādas of this sūtra, grasp it and explain it in full to others, the stock of merit of this (latter one) would be greater, unmeasured and untold.'

[24 a<sup>1</sup>] Then the monk Subhūti, moved by the power of the Law, made a shedding of tears. Having wiped off his tears he thus spoke to the Venerable Exalted One: 'Very difficult, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, is this Law, from which knowledge has come to me. Never has such a deep Law been heard by me. What is a bhūtasamjñā, that is indeed an abhūtasamjñā. And that idea is not the teaching of the Exalted Ones. Those who believe in this Law and he who writes it or takes it over, they will not be possessed of any idea about self, or about a being, or about a living being, or about a person; for them there will not be the slightest grasping of an idea of an object.'

[25 a<sup>1</sup>] Upon the uttering of that utterance the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'So it is, O Venerable Exalted One,<sup>1</sup> those will be in possession of something very difficult to achieve, who do not get frightened or alarmed or into trembling at this sūtra when they sit reading it. This pāramitā is exceedingly difficult to achieve; and immeasurable Venerable Exalted Ones have preached this pāramitā.

'And again the pāramitā of endurance connected with (the Tathāgata) is like to that. At the time when the Kali-king cut me up limb by limb, at that time there was not to me any idea of self, nor idea of a being, nor idea of a living being, nor idea of a person. At that time there was not to me any idea or non-idea. If I had then had any notion of self, then I should have had a notion connected with my destruction.

[26 a<sup>1</sup>] 'I know, O Subhūti, I do remember, five hundred births in the past times, when I was the Rishi Kṣāntivādin. Then I had no idea of a self, no idea of a being, no idea of a living being, no idea of a person. And on account of that matter, O Subhūti, a bodhisattva, a great being of exaltedness, should keep back from all ideas and direct his mind towards the highest enlightenment, and not make his mind dependent on visible objects, nor on things that can be heard, smelt, tasted, or touched, and not on the dharmas, and not on a reward anywhere he should make his mind dependent. With independent mind he should give gifts, so that he does not get tied up with the idea of qualities, for the sake of the weal of all beings. This notion is not among the skandhas (?). The Venerable Exalted One would speak what is real, would speak what is true. His preaching is nothing else, because the wise man who walks straight on the śrūvakayāna, he is truly (?) on the mahāyāna. The preaching of the Tathāgatas is not otherwise.

---

<sup>1</sup> Should be 'O Subhūti'. There is a mistake in the text.

[27 *a*<sup>iv</sup>] 'Subhūti, as for the law which has been perceived by the Exalted One, it does not contain truth nor falsehood. A matter which is propounded in letters one might leave to go in every quarter (?). Just, O Subhūti, as if a man had gone out into the dark and could not distinguish any object, thus a bodhisattva should be considered, who having been made to depend on objects, would give away; he does not see.

'And, O Subhūti, just as a man who has got eyes, when the night has become light and the sun is shining, sees all kinds of objects, in that way a bodhisattva should be considered, who, without being dependent on any object, gives a gift. He would not (simply) give it away, he sees.

[28 *a*<sup>iii</sup>] 'That noble son and daughter of a clan<sup>1</sup> who preserve this law and read it, they are known and seen by the Venerable Exalted Ones, and they are endowed with an unmeasured store of merit.

[28 *b*<sup>ii</sup>] 'And if a woman or man in the morning would sacrifice as many bodies as there are grains of sand in the river Ganges, and would sacrifice as many at noon and at night, and going on in that way for koṭis of kalpas would give gifts, still the man who hears this sūtra, does not reject it but believes in it, would in consequence acquire a larger store of merit, unmeasured and untold. What again about the men who write it? he<sup>1</sup> would acquire a still greater store of merit, unmeasured and untold. What again [need be said] about the man who learns it or teaches it to others? Where they explain that law, that country would become an object of worship by the worlds of gods and men, worthy of praise and of being perambulated towards the right in salutation. The worship of that place should be made as if it were a caitya.

[29 *b*<sup>ii</sup>] 'Those noble sons or daughters of clans, who preserve such a sūtra, recite it, and understand it, are paribhūta,<sup>2</sup> and well paribhūta indeed. And that on account of which matter? Such acts done by those beings in former existences from which rebirth in the three apāyas<sup>3</sup> would be obtained, all those acts disappear through the power of that sūtra, and they soon obtain the highest enlightenment.

[30 *a*<sup>iii</sup>] 'I do remember, O Subhūti, eighty-four hundred thousand niyutas of koṭis of Venerable Exalted Ones, of earlier times, of untold kalpas, beyond the Venerable and Exalted Dipaṅkara, who all were pleased by me and not displeased. Those now who will be in the last time, in the last five hundred years, who recite this Vajracchedikā sūtra, cause it to be written, preserve it, and worship it with incense (?), and he who worships even a single śloka, the former store of merit of

<sup>1</sup> Wrong concord in the text. [But see note 3 on p. 262; hence perhaps 'As regards (cu = yat) those noble sons and daughters', &c.—R. H.]

<sup>2</sup> The Skr. loanword has not been translated in the text.

<sup>3</sup> Compare L.V., p. 89, l. 14, &c.

that noble son of a clan will not reach a hundredth, or a thousandth, or a ten millionth, or so much as a number, or so much as an upaniṣad.'

[31 a<sup>iii</sup>] Then the monk Subhūti spoke thus to the Exalted Venerable One : 'O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, how should he who wanders on the bodhisattvayāna restrain his mind here on the mahāyāna?' The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to him : 'O Subhūti, a bodhisattva, a great being of exaltedness, should here frame his mind thus : "all beings should be delivered in the objectless nirvāṇa." But not a single being would have to be delivered. And that on account of which matter? If, O Subhūti, a bodhisattva had any notion of a being, he ought not to be called a bodhisattva, and if he had any notion of a self or a notion of a living being, or a notion of a person, he ought not to be called a bodhisattva. And that on account of which matter? There is no such dharma as one who wanders on the bodhisattvayāna.'

[32 a<sup>iii</sup>] 'Is there now, O Subhūti, any such dharma, as might have been realized by the Venerable Exalted One, from (the mouth of) the Venerable Exalted Dipaṅkara, with regard to the highest enlightenment?' Upon the uttering of that utterance the monk Subhūti spoke thus to the Venerable Exalted One : 'O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is no such dharma as might have been realized by the Venerable Exalted One with regard to the highest enlightenment.'

[32 b<sup>iii</sup>] Upon the uttering of this utterance the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti : 'Thus is this matter, O Subhūti, there is no dharma which might have been realized by the Venerable Exalted One from the Venerable Exalted Dipaṅkara with regard to enlightenment. If, O Subhūti, there had been any such dharma as might have been realized by the Venerable Exalted One with regard to enlightenment, he would not have prophesied of me : "thou wilt become, young man, in the future time, a Venerable Exalted One, Śākyamuni by name." For it is emptiness which is enlightenment. There is no truth and no falsehood in it.'

[33 b<sup>i</sup>] 'It is, O Subhūti, as if there were a man, whose body were great.' Subhūti spoke thus to him : 'O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, this body has been called a non-body by the Venerable Exalted One.' 'Then how does it appear to thee, Subhūti, is there such a dharma, as might have been realized by the Venerable Exalted One with regard to the highest enlightenment?' Subhūti spoke thus to him : 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, there is no such dharma as a being of enlightenment would be.'

[34 a<sup>ii</sup>] 'He who is confident that all objects are without self, without being, without personality, he might effect a vyūha (display) of buddhakṣetras. He would then not have to be called a being of exaltedness. He who is (simply) confident that all objects are without self, he is called a bodhisattva by the Tathāgata.'

[34<sup>b</sup>] 'Then how does it appear to thee, Subhūti, has the Venerable Exalted One eyes of flesh?' Subhūti spoke thus to him: 'The Venerable Exalted One has eyes of flesh.'

Then the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'Does the Venerable Exalted One possess divine eyes?' The monk Subhūti spoke thus to the Venerable Exalted One: <sup>1</sup> 'The Exalted Venerable One possesses divine eyes.'

Then the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'Has the Venerable Exalted One the eyes of the law?' The monk Subhūti spoke thus: 'The Venerable Exalted One has the eyes of the law.'

[35<sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup>] Then the monk Subhūti spoke thus to the Venerable Exalted One: 'Have the Venerable Exalted Ones the eyes of knowledge?' The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'The Venerable Exalted One possesses the eye of knowledge.'

Then the monk Subhūti spoke thus to the Venerable Exalted One: 'Have the Venerable Exalted Ones the eyes of the law?' The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'The Venerable Exalted Ones have the eyes of the law.'

Then the monk <sup>1</sup> Subhūti spoke thus to the Venerable Exalted One: 'Have the Venerable Exalted Ones the eyes of exaltedness?' 'O monk Subhūti, the Venerable Exalted Ones have the eyes of exaltedness.'

[36<sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup>] Then the Venerable Exalted One addressed the monk Subhūti and spoke to him thus: 'He who would fill the lokadhātu of this trisahasrī mahāsahasrī with the seven treasures and give gifts, how many happy roots of bliss would that noble son or daughter of a clan be able to produce?' The monk Subhūti spoke thus: 'A very great collection of happy roots of bliss, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, he would produce. But what about the favour shown by that noble son or daughter of a clan who would write even a stanza of four pādas of this Vajracchedikā sūtra, learn it, preserve it, recite it, and worship it with incense? The store of merit of that noble [son or] daughter of a clan would be greater. [The other one] does not reach a hundredth, a thousandth, or as much as an upaniṣad.'

[37<sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup>] Then the Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti: 'How does it appear to thee, O monk Subhūti, on account of which matter is that? Should a Venerable Exalted One be judged from the possession of signs?' The monk Subhūti spoke thus: 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, the Venerable Exalted One should not be recognized from the possession of signs. If, O Venerable Exalted One, the Venerable Exalted One should be recognized from the possession of

---

<sup>1</sup> The text has 'The Venerable Exalted One spoke thus to the monk Subhūti'.



signs, the Exalted One would have become a king, an emperor. Therefore the Exalted One should be recognized from the possession of the signs of an emperor-king.'

[38 a<sup>1</sup>] Then the Venerable Exalted One recited these stanzas :

'Those who see me in the body and think of me in words,  
their way of thinking is false, they do not see me at all.

The Exalted Ones should be viewed as being the Law ; their body consists of  
the Law ;

he is rightly understood as being the Law, and he is not to be understood by  
means of expedients.'

[38 a<sup>17</sup>] 'Then how does it appear to thee, Subhūti ? He who would say, "the Exalted One stands, or sits, or he might lie down or walk," does he understand the meaning of my words ? What is the matter, Subhūti ? The Exalted One is called a Tathāgata, because he never goes. Those who are foolish conceive it falsely. This dharma is perceived by fools and common people. And that on account of which matter ? If any one were to speak thus, O Subhūti : "belief in a self has been preached by the Exalted One," then [the answer is that] it has been preached as a no-belief, because the belief in self is unreal. Therefore it has been said by the Venerable Exalted One : "this dharma has been perceived by fools and common people."

[39 a<sup>17</sup>] 'The country where they explain this sūtra, the praised Lord stays there and the best and highest preceptor.' Upon the uttering of that utterance the monk Subhūti thus spoke to the Venerable Exalted One : 'What is the name of this Law, O Venerable Exalted One, and how shall I preserve its name ?' The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus : 'Prajñāpāramitā, O Subhūti, is the name of the Law, and so thou must preserve its name. And what is a prajñāpāramitā, that has been called a non-pāramitā by the Venerable Exalted One. How does it appear to thee, Subhūti, is there now any Law from which knowledge has come to me ? Should the Venerable Exalted One be viewed from [the possession of] the thirty-two mahā-puruṣalakṣaṇas ?' Subhūti spoke to him thus : 'No, O Merciful Venerable Exalted One, they have been called non-characteristics by the Venerable Exalted One.' The Venerable Exalted One spoke to him thus : 'Thus, O Subhūti, are all dharmas to be perceived by a being of exaltedness who wanders on the bodhisattvayāna that he does not depend on the idea of dharma. And the bodhisattva, the being of exaltedness, who would fill unmeasured and untold lokadhātus with the seven treasures and give gifts, and the noble son or daughter of a clan who would take even a stanza of four pāda within the Law of this Vajracchedikā prajñāpāra-

---

<sup>1</sup> This is a repetition of the passage above, 22 a<sup>1</sup>-22 b<sup>11</sup>.



mitā, learn it and explain it in the presence of others,—the latter would from this produce a larger stock of merit, unmeasured and untold. And it should be explained in such a way that the high opinion of the beings does not disappear and that they pay respect to it and grasp it entirely. Thus, it is said, should it be explained.'

[41 a<sup>v</sup>] Then the Venerable Exalted One recited these stanzas :

Just as the stars are seen yonder, and shine all right at night; but when it becomes bright, and the sun rises, then they all become non-refulgent, so the organs of sense, beginning with the eye, should be considered as perishable; if however my view is right, they appear well recognizable (?) as not my own.

Just as a man who has a cataract<sup>1</sup> in his eye sees all sorts of things, but the real state of things is not such, they appear to him in consequence of his cataract, thus the forms appear to fools, manifold and of all kinds, without the mind they are not perceptible (?), that the mind is right is a false conception.

Just as the beings wander about with the help of lamps,  
thus the view of the . . . should be realized from the mind.

Just as . . . . . sits and falls,  
thus the body . . . falls.

Just as worthless bubbles are raised in the water by the wind,  
thus the attainment of happiness and misery, and indifference should be realized [?].

Just as a person sees a dream while sleeping, and when he awakes he does not then remember his own condition or the object (of the dream) at that time, thus the impressions which one receives in this time will be remembered in the same way at that time.

Like as when . . . at that time, and then confidence in the notions takes hold of him . . . by the force of . . . thus the illusion which arises as a result of the last impression, takes hold of him as a manifold notion by the force of . . .

In this way the impressions should be realized (?), in nine manners, so that he does not delight in them, then he would become ever more purified, the king (?) of the saṃsāra, and that bodhisattva would conquer the ideas in the saṃsāra, and accomplish them in nirvāṇa through application ;

<sup>1</sup> *Kāca* is thus defined by Mādhavakara, as quoted in the Śabdakalpadrūma,  
*candrādītyau sanakṣatrāv antarīkṣe ca vidyutāḥ |*  
*nirmalāni ca tejāṃsi bhrājīṣṇūnsīva paśyati ||*

And Vāgbhaṭa says,

*kācibhūte drg aruṇā paśyaty āśyam anāśikam |*  
*candrādīpādyaneekatvaṃ vakram rjv api manyate ||*

*Kāca* is, according to Suśruta, the second stage of cataract, while *timīra*, the word used in the Sanskrit text, is the third.

## 288 VAJRACCHEDIKĀ IN THE OLD KHOTANESE VERSION

Thus this is not . . . , thus altogether independent.

This much the Venerable Exalted One said. Pleased was the monk Subhūti, the other monks and nuns, the male and female lay worshippers, the audience in the world of gods, men, asuras, gandharvas, etc.

Thus the Venerable Exalted One completed the Vajracchedikā, the prajñāpāramitā of three hundred [granthas].

Hail. Thus are spoken the passages belonging to the Vajracchedikā ; in bygone days [were recited] one hundred thousand [granthas] in one place [?].

# THE APARIMITÂYUḤ SŪTRA

THE OLD KHOTANESE VERSION TOGETHER WITH THE SANSKRIT TEXT AND THE  
TIBETAN TRANSLATION.

Stein MS., Ch. xlv. 0013. 6. (Plates XIV—XVII.)

EDITED BY STEN KONOW

## INTRODUCTION

THE Aparimitâyuh Sūtra is a Dhāraṇī which has long been known to exist in Sanskrit manuscripts and in Tibetan, but which has not hitherto attracted much notice in Europe. It has, however, enjoyed great fame in the Buddhist world, and we now know that it has been translated into Khotanese, the old Iranian dialect of Eastern Turkestan.

A complete manuscript of this version was found by Sir Aurel Stein in the cave temples at the Halls of the Thousand Buddhas, the same place which yielded the valuable manuscript of the Vajracchedikā, published above pp. 214 ff. A description of the manuscript and a transliteration of the beginning was published by Dr. Hoernle,<sup>1</sup> who has subsequently revised this text<sup>2</sup> and also<sup>3</sup> given an edition of fols. 7 and 8 with facsimile plates. An edition of Dr. Hoernle's transcript of the beginning of the text was finally published by Professor Leumann.<sup>4</sup>

The manuscript is complete, but not uniform. The whole consists of twenty leaves, written on paper, and numbered, in the left-hand margin, on the reverse of fol. 1 and on the obverse of the remaining folios. With the exception of fols. 7 and 8, which will be dealt with separately, the manuscript leaves measure 350 × 63 mm. (or  $13\frac{5}{8} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  inches). The obverse of fol. 1 and the reverse of fol. 20 have

---

<sup>1</sup> Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1910, pp. 834 and ff.

<sup>2</sup> *l.c.*, p. 1293.

<sup>3</sup> *l.c.*, 1911, pp. 468 and ff.

<sup>4</sup> Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur, pp. 75, 82–3.

been left blank. The remaining pages each carry four lines of writing. The character is the well-known calligraphic Upright Gupta of Eastern Turkestan. Before the opening word of the manuscript, in the upper left-hand corner of fol. 1, there is a small coloured figure of the seated Buddha within a black line circlet.<sup>1</sup>

Fols. 7 and 8 are of smaller size, and measure 310 × 63 mm. (or 12 × 2½ inches). Fol. 7 has four lines of writing on each side, fol. 8 four on the obverse and two on the reverse. The alphabet is Cursive Gupta. There cannot be any doubt that these leaves are of a later date than the bulk of the manuscript, and that they have been substituted for older leaves, of the same kind as the remaining ones. It would seem that the original fols. 7 and 8 had become damaged, and were therefore copied, in another script, in order to keep the manuscript complete. The matter contained in the first three lines and part of the fourth of fol. 7 is also found on a detached leaf, marked B in the footnotes, which was likewise found in the Tun-huang caves. Fols. 7 and 8 are not therefore the only attempt at filling up the lacuna.

That fols. 7 and 8 are later copies from an older original is not only inferred from the difference in script and from the appearance of the leaves. It also follows from the fact that the writer has, in some cases, evidently misread his original. Thus he has confounded *au* and *āu*. Compare *samāindagatta* instead of *samaudgatta*, i.e. *saṃudgatta* in the first line of fol. 7. I think that we have here to do with simple miswritings and not with phonetical changes as suggested by Professor Pelliot.<sup>2</sup>

The bulk of the manuscript is evidently itself a leaf for leaf copy of an older one. This is evident from the fact that the writer has not infrequently had to fill up vacant space at the end of a folio. This he has done by means of superfluous dots and lines. Thus we find a dot at the end of fols. 4, 6, 10, 14, 15, and 18; two dots and a double vertical line at the end of fol. 3; one dot followed by a double line at the end of fols. 11 and 13; a double line with one dot on each side at the end of fol. 17, and the same signs followed by a double line and a dot at the end of fols. 9 and 16. In other cases, at the end of fols. 9, 11, and 18, the writer has made the intervals between the letters unusually wide, in order to fill up the empty space. It is evident that the copyist has endeavoured to arrange that each folio of his transcript should begin and end exactly as his original. He has also, in most

---

<sup>1</sup> The colour scheme is: vermillion on upper robe and nimbus; light green on lower robe, lotus seat, and aureola; dull yellow on body, and blank area of the circlet; black on hair and top-knot; also black outlines of aureola and lotus seat; a black spot on forehead; and two black collars on the breast.

<sup>2</sup> Un fragment du *Suvarṇaprabhāsa-sūtra* en iranien oriental. *Études linguistiques sur les documents de la mission Pelliot*, Fasc. IV, Paris, 1913, p. 19.

cases, succeeded. Only once, at the end of fol. 13, in a formula which recurs so many times that it must have become quite familiar, one akṣara has been added which is also found at the head of fol. 14. In this case there is consequently an overlapping.

There are also some mistakes which are due to careless copying. Thus we find *ṣāṃṇā* instead of *ṣaṃṇā*, para. 39; *bajāṣṇaṃ*, 7, *bijāṣṇaṃ*, 9, *bajāṣṇā*, 11, instead of *bajāṣṇā*; *garṇaṃ* instead of *garāṇa*, 31. All this points to the conclusion that the manuscript is a quite mechanical and not overcareful copy. In this connexion we may note that the long *ū* has very commonly been replaced by a short *u*. Compare *rriṣpūrā*, *baysuṇa vuyṣau* in para. 1, and so forth. It seems probable that the original has used a form of the long *ū* of the same kind as that occurring in the Vajracchedikā manuscript.<sup>1</sup> It is however also possible that the distinction between long and short *u* had become less marked. In my transcript I have, in such cases, added the sign of length within brackets and written *rriṣpūrā*, &c.

Several signs of interpunction occur in the manuscript, and it will be seen from the remarks made above that they are often used simply to fill up vacant space. In addition to the instances already quoted we may mention the dot at the end of a line, fol. 19 <sup>l</sup><sub>i</sub>; in the middle of a line, 1 <sup>l</sup><sub>i</sub>, 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; before the circlet of the string-hole, 16 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; between the members in an enumeration, 15 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, and before the word *tadyathā* in the Dhāraṇī, 9 <sup>l</sup><sub>iii</sub>, 12 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, and 14 <sup>l</sup><sub>iii</sub>. In the last two instances the dot can of course also be considered as a sign of interpunction. A double dot is used to fill up space at the end of a line in 7 <sup>l</sup><sub>iii</sub> and 8 <sup>l</sup><sub>ii</sub>, and in the middle of a line in 8 <sup>l</sup><sub>i</sub>. Usually, however, we find such signs used at the end of a sentence or pada. Thus we find the single dot used in this way in paras. 1, 3, 6, 9, 18, 34, 37, 38, 39; the double dot in paras. 13, 14, 15, 16, 29, 32, 38, 39; the double line in paras. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 33, 36, 37, and 40.

The edition of the text has been prepared on the same principles as in the case of the Vajracchedikā. Following indications in the manuscripts of the Sanskrit version I have, however, divided the text into paragraphs. The numbering of these paragraphs is my own.

The interpretation of the text is based, primarily, on a comparison of the Sanskrit original and the Tibetan translation. In order to make this comparison easier I have also subdivided these versions into paragraphs, in the same way as the Khotanese text and with the same numbering. The Khotanese text has been printed on the left-hand pages, and, on the opposite right-hand pages, will be found the Sanskrit and Tibetan versions, so arranged that all the existing versions of each

<sup>1</sup> See above, pp. 216-7.

paragraph can be overlooked at a glance. A tentative English translation has been added under the Khotanese text. A complete analysis of the latter will be found in the combined vocabulary of the Vajracchedikā and the Aparimitāyuh Sūtra, in which the words and forms taken from the latter have been distinguished by the addition of an *A*.

#### THE SANSKRIT VERSION.

The edition of the Sanskrit text of the Aparimitāyuh Sūtra is based on the following manuscripts:

*B*, a Nepalese paper manuscript in the collection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, numbered No. B, 38 by Rājendralāla Mitra, The Sanskrit Buddhist Literature of Nepal, Calcutta 1882, p. 41, where it is described as follows:

‘Substance, Nepalese paper of a yellow colour, 7 × 3 inches. Folia 22. Lines on each page, 5. Extent in Ślokas, 190. Character, Newari. Appearance, old. Prose. Generally correct.’

Begins *Oṃ namaḥ śrībuddhāya* ॥ Ends *Ārya-Aparimitāyur nāma dhāraṇī samūpta*.

*C*<sup>1</sup>, a paper manuscript, belonging to the Cambridge University Library. See Cecil Bendall, Catalogue of the Buddhist Sanskrit Manuscripts in the University Library, Cambridge. Cambridge 1883, p. 38, Add. 1277, where we find the following description:

‘Paper (black, with gold letters); 20 leaves and cover, 5 lines, 6 × 2½ in.; xviith-xviiiith cent. On leaf 1 there is an elaborately-painted picture of a Buddha holding a flower in a vase on his clasped hands.’

Begins *Oṃ namaḥ śrī-Āryāvalokiteśvarāya*. Ends *Ārya-Aparimitāyur nāma dhāraṇī mahāyānasūtram samūptaḥ*.

*C*<sup>2</sup>, a paper manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, Add. 1385, described by Bendall, p. 81, as follows:

‘Paper; 17 leaves, 5 lines, 9½ × 3 in.; dated N. S. 779 (A.D. 1659). The leaves are numbered 54–70. The work stood apparently fifth, from the No. 5 at the beginning, in a series.’

Begins *Oṃ namo bhagavatyai ārya-ārya-śrī-Āryāvalokiteśvarāya ॥ oṃ namaḥ sarvaśuddhabodhisatvebhyaḥ*. Ends *Ārya-Aparimitāyur nāma mahāyānasūtram sam-āptaṃ ॥ Ye dharmā hetuprabhavā, &c. ॥ subha maṃgarāni bhavantu ॥ śubha ॥ saṃvat 779 kṛttikamāse śuklapakṣa trayodasyān tithau Revatinakṣatre śuddhiyoge yathā karṇamuhurttare Vṛhaspativāsare tulyarāśigate savirttari mīnarāśigate candramasi ॥ etaddine idaṃ śrīśrīśrībhagavatī varuṇdhārāya maṃtrōddhāraṇī sapta-vāra aparimitādi*



*śaṁpūrṇa narocakṛjuro* ॥ *Mahārājādhirāja-śrī-śrī-rājarājēndra-kavīndra-jaya Pratā-pamalladevaprabhūthākulasya vijayarājya* ॥ Then after various minor particulars *likhiteyaṁ Sauvarṇṇapraṇārimahānagare Maitripure* 1 *mahāvihārāvasthita Vajracārya Jindevēnēti* ॥ *yādṛyaṁ pustakam dṛṣṭvā*, &c. *śubha māṅgarām bhavantu sarvadā* ॥ *śubha* ॥ *ye dharma hetuprabhavā*, &c. *śubha* 2 *dānapatī 2 śaṁmva 785 vaiśakhaśukla-pūrṇamāsi kuṅku dānapati Dorakhajināristitvarayā dayāru Śaśidevana jhikkācīdhāyā-desasa śrī 3 vajāsana akṣobhyetā*.

C<sup>3</sup>, a paper manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, Add. 1623, described by Bendall, p. 141, as follows:

‘Black paper with gold letters; 100 leaves, 5 lines, 15½ × 4 in.; dated N. S. 820 (A. D. 1700). This MS. is in three parts, written by the same scribe and continuous numbering. 1. Leaves 1–10 (formerly marked Add. 1622). *Aparimitāyus-trā*. The text is equally barbarous with that of Add. 1277.’

Begins *Oṃ namo ratnatrayāya*. Ends *Ārya-mahā-Aparimitāyū nāma mahāyānusū-trāṁ samāptaḥ*.

These four manuscripts have been copied by Dr. Hoernle, who has been good enough to place his transcript at my disposal.

They can be divided into two classes, one represented by B and the other by the Cambridge manuscripts C<sup>1</sup>, C<sup>2</sup>, and C<sup>3</sup>. They differ from each other in numerous places; compare, e. g., the variants in paragraphs 2, 3, 4, 6, 16, 17, 23, 24, 26, &c.

If we turn to the group represented by the Cambridge manuscripts, it will be seen that C<sup>1</sup> and C<sup>2</sup> are very closely related. A comparison of the Apparatus Criticus with paragraphs 2, 3, 4, 6, 16, 17, 22, 26, 28, 30, 32, &c., will show that they often agree with each other as against B, C<sup>3</sup>, and also that they have, in many cases, common mistakes. If we compare the readings C<sup>1</sup> *bhūto* ॥ *paritā diśi*, C<sup>2</sup> *bhupariṣṭ-yan diśi* instead of *upariṣṭāyām*, para. 2, it seems probable that C<sup>1</sup> is based on C<sup>2</sup> and represents an attempt at correcting the latter. A comparison of C<sup>1</sup> *-saṁbuddhāya*, C<sup>2</sup> *-saṁbuddhāya* instead of *-saṁbuddhāya* in para. 3 leads to the same result. Compare also C<sup>1</sup> *dāsyanti*, C<sup>2</sup> *dāsyanti* instead of *dāsyati*, para. 28. On the whole, C<sup>1</sup> is dependent on C<sup>2</sup>.

It follows from this state of affairs that the reading of B will have to be adopted in such cases where it agrees with any of the manuscripts of the other group. In other cases, where the two groups differ from each other, I have consulted the Tibetan translation, which can be considered as a third group. I have then preferred the readings of B if they agree with the Tibetan text, and, on the other hand, I have followed C if its reading is in accordance with the Tibetan version.

The Sanskrit text has been printed in the form which can be derived from the materials just described. I have added a full Apparatus Criticus in order to make

it superfluous in future to compare the manuscripts of this dull text. The only various readings which I have not noticed are evident miswritings, and orthographic peculiarities such as the consistent writing *satva* and the common doubling of consonants after an *r*.

#### THE TIBETAN TRANSLATION.

The Sanskrit text is the basis of the Tibetan translation, which is contained in the Kanjur, where it exists in two slightly differing recensions, Rgyud XIV, 200 b-208 l, and 208 b-215 a respectively. My quotations are taken from the former of these two, Rgyud XIV, pp. 200-208. This Tibetan version seems to have been very popular in Eastern Turkestan, and Sir Aurel Stein has brought home several manuscripts of it. My edition is based on two such manuscripts.

T<sup>1</sup>, paper manuscript from Sir Aurel Stein's collection; two sheets, measuring 92 × 31 cm. (or 35½ × 11¾ inches). Each sheet has been divided into four columns, each containing 18 lines of well-executed writing, except the last column of the second sheet, which has only seven lines. The beginning of the first ten lines, and the eight last lines of the two first columns, and part of the last line of the third column are missing. Begins . . . *ri · mi · ta · a · yur · nu · ma · ma · hu · ya · na · su · tra . . . du · myed · pa · žes · theg · pa · chen · pohi · mdo ॥ sañs · rgyas · doñ . . . thams · chad · lphyag · htshal · lo*. Ends *Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pa · hi · šes · bya · ba · theg · pa · chen · pohi · mdo · rdzogs · so*. *Bam · stag · slebs · bris*. There are several corrections made in a different handwriting, in red pencil. On the middle of the last page there is a whole line in red pencil, and after it, in a later handwriting, a repetition of the passage *Tshe · dpag · du . . . . . rdzogs · so*. The back of the manuscript has a number of lines in Cursive Gupta.<sup>1</sup>

T<sup>2</sup>, paper manuscript from Sir Aurel Stein's collection; one folio, measuring 142 × 32 cm. (55¼ × 12½ inches), and divided into six columns, five of which contain 19 lines of well-executed writing, while the last column has nine detached lines. Begins *Rgya · gar · skal · du · A · pa · ri · mi · ta ॥ a · yur · na · ma · ha · ya · na · su ·*

<sup>1</sup> These lines, very coarsely written, parallel to the narrow side of the sheet, number about twenty-five on the first, and six on the second sheet. They are divided into a number of paragraphs, each beginning a fresh line. The first and second paragraphs on the first sheet commence with a date. The former has *mauysam samlya cāṁvajaṁ māsta*; the latter has *mauysam sahya kaji māsta miyū tye tampan* . . . Here the sheet is broken off. The two dates name the year *mauysa*, and its two months *cāṁvaja* and *kaja*. Cf. JRAS., 1910, pp. 469 ff. In addition there are interspersed some lines of large illegible scrawls. There is also half a column of four very large Chinese ideographs.

*tra* ॥ *Bod · skad · du · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pa · zes · bya · bah · theg · pa · chen · poñi · mdoñ* ॥  
*sañs · rgyas · dañ* ॥ *byañ · cub · sems · dpah · sems · dpah · thams · chad · la · phyag · hñsal · lo* .  
 Ends on the fourth line of the sixth column with *Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pa · zes · bya ·*  
*ba · theg · pa · chen · poñi · mdo · rdzogs · so* ॥ Then follow, in two lines of a later hand-  
 writing, the Sanskrit text of the Dhāraṇī, and, after an interval, the half line  
*Ilgo · mdo · brtsan · bris · so* . Finally, there are two more lines in a later handwriting,  
 one containing an invocation of Amitābha in barbaric Sanskrit, the other running  
*Śin · dar · zus* ॥ *ston · ma · yañ · zus* ॥ *chor · bdun · sum · zuso* ॥ The chief peculiarity of  
 T<sup>2</sup> is the separating off of the last of two finals; thus *sañ · s* instead of *sañs* .

The two manuscripts agree very closely with each other. Both omit the paragraphs numbered 8–11, 16, 19, and 31. Where the two differ, T<sup>1</sup> has on the whole the better reading.

My text is nothing more than a reproduction of the manuscripts. I have not mentioned such various readings in T<sup>2</sup> as only represent orthographic peculiarities, nor have I made any attempt at bringing the writing into accord with Standard Tibetan. Paragraphs 8–11, 16, 19, 31 which are missing in the Turkestan manuscripts have been copied from the Kanjur. The same is the case with some short passages and single words, all of which have been taken from the Kanjur and are printed within square brackets. My friend Dr. F. W. Thomas has given me much assistance in copying these passages. When necessary they have been marked K in the footnotes.

I have not made any attempt at producing a critically satisfactory text of the Tibetan version. It is only printed as a help for the interpretation of the Khotanese translation. Tibetan scholars will not experience any difficulty on account of the orthographic peculiarities of the Central Asian manuscripts.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

[1 b<sup>i</sup>] Saddham Ttatta muhum-jsa pyūṣṭā Śīṇa beḍa gyastā baysā Śrāvastā āsta vye Jīvā •<sup>1</sup> rrispūrā bāsa Anātha<sup>i</sup>piṇḍi hārū saṅkhyerma dvāsse pañjāsāu āśīryau-jsa u pharākyau<sup>2</sup> baudhisatvyau mistyau baysāṇa vū<sup>iii</sup>ysyau-jsa hatsa • [1]

Ttiṇa beḍa mī gyastā baysā Mañjuśrī eys[āṁnai] gurṣṭe u ttai pasti Sa aścā<sup>3</sup> Mañjuśrya<sup>iv</sup> sarbaṁdā hālai guṇaaparamittā saṁcayā nāṁma lovadāva ra ttiṇa lovadeva Aparamattā-

[2 a<sup>i</sup>] yujñānasuviniścitarājā nāṁma gyastā baysā āsti rraṣṭa tsūkā kleṣāṁ hatcañkā<sup>i</sup> rraṣṭā biysāṁda bvau<sup>ii</sup>mai vara ona jsīna diysde u ciḍa o va satvām dā uysdiṣe [2]

## TRANSLATION.

Hail. Thus it was heard by me. At one time the Venerable Exalted One was staying in Śrāvastī, in the grove of Jeta, the king's son, in the saṅghārāma of the merchant Anāthapiṇḍika, with twelve hundred and fifty monks and many bodhi-sattvas, great beings of exaltedness. [1]

At that time the Venerable Exalted One called prince Mañjuśrī and spoke to him thus,

There is, O Mañjuśrī, in the rising direction, a world called Collection of unmeasured Virtues. In that world lives a Venerable Exalted One, Aparimitā-yujñānasuviniścitarāja by name, who wanders rightly, who eradicates the *kleśas*, who is rightly awake, possessing knowledge, there he thus leads his life, conducts it, and preaches the law to the beings. [2]

K. <sup>1</sup> Wrong sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> The manuscript has *pharānyau baudhisatvan*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *aśtū*.

S. <sup>1</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *bhagavaṇ*.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Anāthapiṇḍasy*-, C<sup>2</sup> *Anārtha*-.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *bhikṣusataisārdḍhamardha'rayodasai*.

<sup>7</sup> B *bhagavā*.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *-śrīyam*.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *Mañjuśrī*.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *bhūto* || *paritādiśi*, C<sup>2</sup> *bhupariṣṭyan diśi*, C<sup>3</sup> *upariṣṭān diśir*.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Aparimitāyugūṇasaṁcayo*, C<sup>3</sup> *Aparimitāndisigūṇasaṁcayo*.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *-dhāto*, C<sup>3</sup> *-dhātu*.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. *Śrāvastāṁ*.

<sup>4</sup> BC<sup>3</sup> *-daśabhi*, C<sup>1</sup> *-daśa*.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. *mahāsatvaḥ*.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> *kumāla*-, C<sup>1,3</sup> *-bhūtom*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

Evam mayā śrutam. Ekasmin samaye Bhagavān<sup>1</sup> Śrāvastyān<sup>2</sup> viharati sma Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍasasy<sup>3</sup> ārāme mahatā blikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrāyodasabhir<sup>4</sup> blikṣusūtaiḥ<sup>5</sup> sambahulais ca bodhisattvair mahāsattvaiḥ<sup>6</sup> [1]

Tatra khalu Bhagavān<sup>7</sup> Mañjuśrīyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kumārabhūtam<sup>9</sup> āmantrayate sma. Asti Mañjuśrīr<sup>10</sup> upariṣṭāyām<sup>11</sup> Aparimitaguṇasaṃcayo<sup>12</sup> nāma lokadhātus,<sup>13</sup> tatr-Āparimitāyu[r]jñānasuviniścitatejorāja<sup>14</sup> nāma<sup>15</sup> tathāgato 'rhan<sup>16</sup> samyaksaṃbuddha<sup>17</sup> eva<sup>18</sup> hi tiṣṭhati dhriyate<sup>19</sup> yāpayati<sup>20</sup> sattvānām ca<sup>21</sup> dharmam deśayati. [2]

TIBETAN VERSION.

Hdi · skad · bdaḡ · giṣ · thoṣ · pa. Dus · gcig · na · Bcom · ldan · ḡdas · Mñan · du · yod · pa · na · Hdzeḡ · taḡi<sup>1</sup> · tsal · Mgon · myed · zas · sbyin · kun · dgahi · ra · ba · na · dge · sloṇ · gi · dge · ḡdun · chen · po · dge · sloṇ · brgya · phrag · phyed · daṇ · bcu · gsum · daṇ · byaṇ · chub · sems · dpaḡ · sems · dpaḡ · chen · po · rab · du · maṇ · ba · daṇ · thabs · gcig · du · bzugs · so. [1]

De · na · Bcom · ldan · ḡdas · kyis · Hjam · dpal · gzo · nur · gyurd · pa · la<sup>2</sup> · bkah · stsald · pa,<sup>3</sup> · Hjam · dpal · steṇ · gi · phyogs · na · ḡjig · rten · khams · yon · tan · dpag · du · myed · pa · ḡtshogs · pa<sup>4</sup> · zes · bya · ba · zig · yod · de · de · na · de · bzīn · gśegs · pa · dgra · bcom · ba · yaṇ · dag · par · rdzogs · paḡi · saṇs · rgyas · Tshe · daṇ · ye · ses · dpag · du · myed · pa · śin · du · rnam · par · gdon · myi · za · baḡi · [gzi · brjid · kyī<sup>6</sup>] · rgyal · po · zes · bya · ba · bzugs · ḡtsho · soṇs · te · sems · chan · rnam · la · chos · kyaṇ · stond · to. [2]

<sup>14</sup> BC<sup>2,3</sup> *tatr-Apari-*, C<sup>1</sup> *tatr-Aparamṛtāyuh-*; B *-tejo*, C<sup>1</sup> *-tejorājāya*.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> om. *nāma*.

<sup>16</sup> B *tathāgato 'rhat*, C<sup>1,3</sup> *tathāgatārkhante*, C<sup>2</sup> *tathāgatāyārkhanta*.

<sup>17</sup> C *-saṃbuddho vidyācaraṇa* (C<sup>1</sup> *calana*) *sampannaḡ sugato lokaviḡ* (C<sup>3</sup> *rokaviḡ*) *anuttaraḡ* (C<sup>2</sup> *-ra*) *purusaḡasasārathiḡ* (C<sup>2</sup> *-sarathiḡ*, C<sup>3</sup> *-sārathi*) *śūstā* (C<sup>2</sup> *sa*, C<sup>3</sup> *śāsta*) *devānām ca manuṣyānām ca* (C<sup>3</sup> om. *ca*) *buddho bhagavān* (C<sup>1</sup> *-vaṇ*).

<sup>18</sup> B *eta*, C *evam*.

<sup>19</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *dhīyate*, C<sup>2</sup> *dhīyate*, C<sup>3</sup> *dhīyante*.

<sup>20</sup> C *jāpayati*.

<sup>21</sup> B om. *ca*.

T. <sup>1</sup> T<sup>1</sup> *mdze · taḡi*.

<sup>2</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *gyur · ba · la*.

<sup>3</sup> T<sup>1</sup> here has a lacuna.

<sup>4</sup> T<sup>1</sup> *ḡtshogs · pa*, K *la · sogs · pa*.

<sup>6</sup> This word is omitted in T.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

Pu ttā vaña Majuśrya<sup>1</sup> eysāmnā Jain<sup>iii</sup>lvīya bisā satva bihī  
puysga<sup>2</sup>-jsīnya ttadiyu ssa-sa[l]i jsīna • Pharāka jsām tti cu akāivla-  
maranyau-ja jsīna paśidā Kāñmā mī Majuśrya<sup>1</sup> śi i cu ttye Aparā-  
mittāyujñānasuvini[2 b]ścatarājā gyastā baysā hiya bujsā birāśānimatīnai  
sūtrā u tvā dā hiya dasa piri pari pīiḍe u nāñmai pvāte vāśi pustya  
tiviści biśi dījsāte lunaspyau busāñau graunyau sañkhalunyau-jsai  
iipajsañ yañi ttye mī ja štāmna jsīna paskyāštā ssa-sali uskhañysde •  
Ttatta mī Mañjuśryañ kāñmā iṣṣe himāte cu ttye Aparimittāyujñāna-  
suvaniśitarājā gyastā baysā hiya nāma ssa ha-

[3 a]jšta juna pvāde ttyāñ mī śa jsīna byehā byehā uskhaysde cu

## TRANSLATION.

Now listen, prince Mañjuśrī, the beings who live here in Jambudvīpa are shortlived; their lifetime is a hundred years. And those are many who lose their life by an untimely death. Whoever it might be, O Mañjuśrī, who would write or cause to be written the sūtra expounding the merits belonging to that Venerable Exalted One Aparimitāyujñānasuviniśitarāja and the treatise connected with this law, and who would hear its name and read it, enter it in a book and keep it all, and worship it with incense (?), perfumes, garlands, and aromatic powders, his life will, when being exhausted, afterwards increase a hundred years. Thus also, O Mañjuśrī, whoever it might be who would hear the name belonging to the Venerable Exalted Aparimitāyujñānasuviniśitarāja, one hundred and eightfold, their

K. <sup>1</sup> Read *Mañjuśrya*.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps *muyrga*.

S. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Mañjuśrīyāñ*. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *imāñ*, C<sup>3</sup> *imañ*. <sup>24</sup> B *manuśryakū*, C<sup>3</sup> *manuśryāñ*.

<sup>25</sup> C *alpāyuro* (C<sup>1</sup> -*śū*) *varuśatāyus* (C<sup>1</sup> -*yusāś*) *ca bhaviṣyati* (C<sup>2</sup> -*śyanti*).

<sup>26</sup> BC<sup>2</sup> *bahuny*, C<sup>1</sup> *bahūnāñ*, C<sup>3</sup> *bahuni*.

<sup>27</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *kālaśmaruñāni*, C<sup>2</sup> *akāra*-, C<sup>3</sup> *nakāni maraṇā*.

<sup>28</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *idṛśāni*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *nīḍṛśāni*.

<sup>29</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *Mañjuśrīya satvā*.

<sup>29</sup> C *ye ca khalu punaḥ*.

<sup>31</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> om. *tasy*.

<sup>32</sup> BC<sup>2</sup> *Apari*-, C<sup>1</sup> *Aparamṛtāyusaḥ*, C<sup>3</sup> *Parimi*-.  
<sup>33</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*kīrttaṇo*, C<sup>2</sup> -*kīrttanāñ*, C<sup>3</sup> -*kīrtlamāñ*.

<sup>34</sup> B *nāmadhyeya*-, C<sup>1</sup> *nāmadhyeyammantrañ*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *nāmadhyaya*-.  
<sup>35</sup> C *śroṣyanti* (C<sup>1</sup> *śloṣyanti*) *dhāraṣyanti vācayisanti*.

<sup>36</sup> B *grhe dhārayisanti vācayisanti paryavāṇṣyanti parebhyas ca vistāreṇa sañ-  
prakāśayanti*, C<sup>2,3</sup> om. *vācayisanti*. <sup>37</sup> C *pūṣpadhūpadīpa*-.  
<sup>38</sup> C<sup>1</sup> om. -*gandha*-. <sup>39</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*vilepita*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*vilepanaiḥ*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*vilepanaḥ*-.  
<sup>40</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkha*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>41</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>42</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>43</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>44</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>45</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>46</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>47</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>48</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>49</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>50</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>51</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>52</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>53</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>54</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>55</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>56</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>57</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>58</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>59</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>60</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>61</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>62</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>63</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>64</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>65</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>66</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>67</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>68</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>69</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>70</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>71</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>72</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>73</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>74</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>75</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>76</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>77</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>78</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>79</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>80</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>81</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>82</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>83</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>84</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>85</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>86</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>87</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>88</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>89</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>90</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>91</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>92</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>93</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>94</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>95</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>96</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>97</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>98</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>99</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>100</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>101</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>102</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>103</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>104</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>105</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>106</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>107</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>108</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>109</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>110</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>111</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>112</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>113</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>114</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>115</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>116</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>117</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>118</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>119</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>120</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>121</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>122</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>123</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>124</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>125</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>126</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>127</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>128</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>129</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>130</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>131</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>132</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>133</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>134</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>135</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>136</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>137</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>138</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>139</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>140</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>141</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>142</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>143</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>144</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>145</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇaḥ*-.  
<sup>146</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>2</sup> -*śāṅkhaṇi*-, C<sup>3</sup>



## SANSKRIT TEXT.

Śrṇu Mañjuśrī<sup>22</sup> kumārabhūta, ime<sup>23</sup> Jāmbudvīpakā manuṣyā<sup>24</sup> alpā-  
yuṣkā<sup>25</sup> varṣaśatāyuṣas; teṣāṃ baliṃ<sup>26</sup> akālamaraṇāni<sup>27</sup> nirdiṣṭāni<sup>28</sup>. Ye  
khalu<sup>29</sup> Mañjuśrī<sup>30</sup> sattvās tasy<sup>31</sup> Āparimitāyuṣaḥ<sup>32</sup> tathāgatasya guṇa-  
varṇaparikirtana<sup>33</sup> nāma dharmaparyāyaṃ likhiṣyanti likhāpayiṣyanti  
nāmadheyamātram<sup>34</sup> api śroṣyanti<sup>35</sup> yāvat pustakagatāṃ api kṛtvā grhe<sup>36</sup>  
dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti puṣpa-dhūpa<sup>37</sup>-gandha<sup>38</sup>-mālya-vilepana<sup>39</sup>-  
cūrṇa<sup>40</sup>-civara-cchattra-dhvaja-ghaṇṭā-patākābliṣ<sup>41</sup> ca samantāt pūjābhiḥ<sup>42</sup>  
pūjayiṣyanti te<sup>43</sup> parikṣiṇāyuṣaḥ punar eva varṣaśatāyuṣo<sup>44</sup> bhaviṣyanti.<sup>45</sup>  
Ye khalu punar<sup>46</sup> Mañjuśrī<sup>47</sup> sattvās<sup>48</sup> tasy<sup>49</sup> Āparimitāyurjñānasuviniṣci-  
tatejorājasya<sup>49</sup> tathāgatasya nāmāṣṭōttaraśatam<sup>50</sup> śroṣyanti dhārayiṣyanti  
vācayiṣvanti, teṣāṃ<sup>51</sup> āyur<sup>52</sup> vardhayiṣyati<sup>53</sup>; ye parikṣiṇāyuṣaḥ sattvā

## TIBETAN VERSION.

Hjam · dpal · g'zo · nur · gyurd · pa · ŋon · cig. Hdzam · bu · gliñ · hdihi ·  
[mi · nams · ni · tshe · thuñ · ba · las · tshe · lo · brgya · thub · pa · śa · stag ·  
ste]<sup>1</sup> · de · dag · las · kyañ · phal · cher · dus · ma · yin · bar · hchi · bar · brjod ·  
do. Hjam · dpal · sems · chan · gañ · de · dag · de · bzin · g'segs · pa · Tshe ·  
dpag · du · myed · pa · dehi · yon · tan · dañ · bstsags · pa · yons · su · brjod ·  
pa · zes · bya · bañ · chos · kyi · rnam · grañs · [yi · ger · hdriham · yi · ger]<sup>2</sup> ·  
hdir · hjug · gam · [miñ · tsam · yañ · ñan · tam · klog · pa · nas · glegs · bam ·  
la · bris · te · khyim · na]<sup>2</sup> · hebañ · ñam<sup>3</sup> · klog · gam · men · tog · dañ · bdug ·  
pa · dañ · spos · dañ · hphreñ · ba · dañ · phye<sup>4</sup> · ma · nams · kyis · mchod ·  
par · hgyur · ba · de · dag · gi · tshe · yons · su · zad · pa · las · tshe · yañ · lo ·  
brgya · thub · par · hgyur · ro. Hjam · dpal · sems · chan · gañ<sup>5</sup> · de · dag ·  
de · bzin · g'segs · pa · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pa · śin · du · rnam · par · gdon ·

<sup>40</sup> B -*puṇṇa*·.<sup>41</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> -*dhvajapatākābhiḥ gaṇṭhabhiḥ*, C<sup>3</sup> -*patākābliḥ*.<sup>42</sup> C om. *ca samantāt pūjābhiḥ*.<sup>43</sup> B *ye* instead of *te*.<sup>44</sup> BC<sup>1,3</sup> -*śatāyuṣā*.<sup>45</sup> B *nti* instead of *bhaviṣyanti*.<sup>46</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *ye ca khalu*, C<sup>3</sup> om. *ye khalu punar*.<sup>47</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *sattvāstattvāstathā*.<sup>48</sup> B *tasyāśtapari*·, C<sup>1</sup> *tasyāpali*·.<sup>49</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> -*rājāya tathāgatāyārhanṭe samyaksaṃbuddhāya* (C<sup>2</sup> -*dihāya*), C<sup>3</sup> -*rājāya tathāgatāyārhalā samyaksaṃbuddhāya*.<sup>50</sup> B -*aṣṭōttaraśatam*, C<sup>1</sup> -*aṣṭōśatam*, C<sup>2</sup> -*aṣṭōttaraśatam*, C<sup>3</sup> -*āstōttaram śutatanam*.<sup>51</sup> C *tesām api*.<sup>52</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> *āyur*.<sup>53</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *varddhayiṣyanti*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *vivarddhayiṣyanti*; C om. the passage after *vardha-*  
*giṣyati*.T. <sup>1</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *sams · chan · rnam · ni · tshe · thuñ · ba · tshe · lo · brgya · pa · ze · dag · sthe*.<sup>2</sup> The words within brackets are missing in T.<sup>3</sup> T<sup>1</sup> begins again after the lacuna with *ñam*.<sup>4</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *bye*.<sup>5</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *gyan*.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

pātcā bišta ka jya-jsīnya ide u tvā nāmmaṃ dijsāinde <sup>1</sup>ittyām pātcā byehā byehā jsīna uskhaysde • [3]

Ttatta mī Majuśryaṃ <sup>1</sup>cu buysye jsīñi āyīmānma kṣamī u ham<sup>iii</sup>jse hā yanāve bisivrrāṣai au bisivrrāṣaiñā tte mī Aparamittāyujñānasuvini-ivścittarāgyā <sup>2</sup>jaštā baysā hiya ssa haṣṭa junauma <sup>3</sup>pvāte u pīri parī pīḍe ttai hāva anu[3 b]ṣaṃsa himāre ॥ [4]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyajñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathāgatāya <sup>ii</sup>rhite samyatsabuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapariśuddhadharmate gganasmudgate svabhāvaviśu<sup>iii</sup>ddhi mahānayaparivare svāhā [5]

Kaṃmā sī hamāte cu tte gyastā baysā hiya nāmma haṣṭa juna pīri parī <sup>iv</sup>pīḍe tte jya ṣṭānma jsīna ssa-sali paskyāṣṭā uskhaysde • klu jsā mara āna jsīna paṣe tte Aparamittā- : ॥ <sup>4</sup>

## TRANSLATION.

life would increase more and more ; and again on death, when they have exhausted their life and preserve his name, their life would again increase more and more. [3]

Thus, O Mañjuśrī, the noble son or daughter of a clan who might wish for the possession of long life, and who would make an effort and hear the name of the Venerable Exalted Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitarāja one hundred and eightfold, and write it or cause it to be written, to him would thus excellency and blessing accrue. [4]

Salutation to the Lord, the sovereign of endless life, knowledge, and unfailing glory, the tathāgata, the arhat, the perfect Buddha ; thus, Hail to the possession of a nature purified by all embellishments, rising in the sky, the naturally pure, surrounded by great wisdom, blessing. [5]

Whoever it might be who would write or cause to be written the name belonging to that Venerable Exalted One eightfold, his life will, when being exhausted, afterwards increase a hundred years ; and when he being here gives up life, he will

K. <sup>1</sup> Read *Mañjuśrya*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *-rājā gyastā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *juna nāma*.

<sup>4</sup> Superfluous signs of interpunction at the end of the folio.

S. <sup>54</sup> B om. *apy*.

<sup>55</sup> B *vivariddhayinyanti*.

<sup>57</sup> B *prārthayitūṃkāmā*, C<sup>1</sup> *prārthayisyati* ॥ *kāmā*, C<sup>3</sup> *-kāmā*.

<sup>58</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> *°putro*.

<sup>59</sup> C *°duhitā*.

<sup>66</sup> MSS. *dirghāyuskānām*.

<sup>60</sup> B om. *tasy* ; C<sup>1,2</sup> *tasyām*.

<sup>61</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *Apari-*, C<sup>2</sup> *Aparimitāyus*.

<sup>62</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *ṣṭottaraśataṃ nāmaṃ*, C<sup>3</sup> *ṣṭottaranāmasataṃ*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

nāmadheyam śroṣyanti dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti teṣāṃ apy<sup>64</sup> āyur vivardhayiṣyati.<sup>65</sup> [3]

Tasmāt tarhi Mañjuśrīr dīrghāyuskatvaṃ<sup>66</sup> prārthayitukāmāḥ<sup>67</sup> kulaputrā<sup>68</sup> vā kuladuhitaro<sup>69</sup> vā tasy<sup>60</sup> Aparimitāyusaḥ<sup>61</sup> tathāgatasya nāmāṣṭōttaraśataṃ<sup>62</sup> śroṣyanti likhiṣyanti likhāpayiṣyanti<sup>63</sup> teṣāṃ ime guṇānusaṃsā bhaviṣyanti. [4]

Om namo bhagavate<sup>64</sup> Aparimitāyurjñānasuviniścitatejorājāya tathāgatāyārhatē samyaksaṃbuddhāya, tadyathā, om puṇyamahāpuṇya-aparimitapuṇyaaparimitāyupuṇyajñānasambhārōpacite,<sup>65</sup> om sarvasaṃskārapariśuddhadharmate gagaṇasamudgate svabhāvapariśuddhe<sup>66</sup> mahā-nayaparivāre svāhā.<sup>67</sup> [5]

Imāṃ<sup>68</sup> Mañjuśrīḥ tathāgatasya nāmāṣṭōttaraśataṃ ye keciḥ likhiṣyanti likhāpayiṣyanti pustakagatāṃ<sup>69</sup> api kṛtvā grhe<sup>70</sup> dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti, te parikṣiṇāyusaḥ<sup>71</sup> punar eva varṣaśatāyusaḥ<sup>72</sup> bhaviṣyanti; itaś

TIBETAN VERSION.

myi · zahi · rgyal · poḥi · mtshan · [brgya · rtsa · brgyad · thos · par]<sup>1</sup> · ḥdzin · par · hgyur · ba · de · dag · gi · tshe · yañ · ḥphel · bar · hgyur · ro. [3]

Hjam · dpal · de · lta · bas · na · rigs · kyī · bu · ḥam · rigs · kyī · bu · mo · tshe · riñ · bar · ḥdod · pas · de · bzin · gsegs · pa · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pa · deḥi · mtshan · brgya · rtsa · brgyad · ṇan · tam · [yi · ger]<sup>1</sup> · ḥdri · ḥam · [yi · ger]<sup>1</sup> · ḥdrir · beug · na · de · dag · gi · yon · tan · dañ · legs · pa · ni · ḥdi · dag · go. [4]

Tad · tyā · tha · na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te · A · pa · ri · mi · ta · a · yu · gñā · na · su · bi · ni · ſci · ta · ra · dza · ya · ta · tha · ga · ta · ya · om · sa · rba · sañ · ska · ra · pa · ri · śud · dha · dar · ma · te · ma · ha · na · ya · pa · ri · ba · re · sva · haḥ. [5]

Hjam · dpal · snags · kyī · tshig<sup>2</sup> · ḥdi · dag · gañ · la · la · žig · [yi · ger]<sup>1</sup> · ḥdri · ḥam · [yiger] · ḥdrir · ḥjug · gam · glegs · bam · la · bris · te · khyim · na · ḥchañ · [ñam · klog · par · hgyur]<sup>1</sup> · ba · deḥi<sup>3</sup> · tshe · zad · pa · las · kyañ · lo<sup>4</sup> · brgya · thub.

<sup>63</sup> B *dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti* instead of *likhiṣyanti likhāpayiṣyanti*.

<sup>64</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *bhagavatyai*.

<sup>66</sup> B *viśuddha*, C<sup>1</sup> *viśuddhe*.

<sup>68</sup> B *imāni*, C<sup>1</sup> *imāṃ*, C<sup>2</sup> *idaṃ*.

<sup>69</sup> B *pustakalikhitāṃ*.

<sup>71</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *parimitāyusaḥ*.

<sup>65</sup> B *-aparimitapuṇyaaparimitapuṇyajñāna-*.

<sup>67</sup> After *spāḥ* B adds 108 *n dhā*, i.e. *dhāraṇi*.

<sup>70</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *grhe kṛtvā*, C<sup>3</sup> *om. kṛtvā*.

<sup>72</sup> B *-śatāyusaḥ*, C<sup>3</sup> *punar evāyu vivarddhayiṣyanti*.

T. <sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are missing in T.

<sup>2</sup> K has *de · bzin · gsegs · paḥi · mtshan · brgya · rtsa · brgyad · po* instead of *snags · kyī · tshig*.

<sup>3</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *de*.

<sup>4</sup> T<sup>1</sup> has here a lacuna down to *mdo* in para. 7.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

[4 a<sup>i</sup>] yujñānasuviniścitarājā gyastā baysā buddhakṣetra guṇa-  
aparamittasaṃcayā lovadeta ysathā nā<sup>i</sup>ste [6]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gaya rhatte saṃmyatsabuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānayaparivare  
svāhā ॥ Tti vā ttiṇa beḍa nau-vara-nau nayutta gyasta baysa hamye  
aysmū[4 b<sup>i</sup>]-na hamye bajāṣṇaṃ ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā hvāṇdā [7]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhte samyatsabuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgatte śvabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya-  
parivare svāhā Tti vā pātcā ttiṇa <sup>iv</sup>beḍa teihaura-haṣṭā nayutta gyasta  
baysa hamye aysmū-na hamye bijāṣā-na ttu A- •<sup>1</sup>

[5 a<sup>i</sup>] paramittāyusūtrā hvāṇdā ॥ [8]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya <sup>2</sup> tathā-  
iīgatāya rhte saṃmyasambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-

## TRANSLATION.

obtain rebirth in the buddhafield of the Venerable Exalted Aparimitāyujñānasuvi-  
niścitarāja, in the world Collection of unmeasured Virtues. [6]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, ninety-nine  
myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind  
and united voice. [7]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, eighty-four  
myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind  
and united voice. [8]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, seventy-seven

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at the end of the folio.

<sup>2</sup> The *jā* of *rājāya* has been added under the line.

S. <sup>73</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *catvā*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *catvāro*.

<sup>74</sup> B *-kṣatrā*, C<sup>1</sup> *-kṣatra*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *-kṣatre*.

<sup>75</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *upadyante*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *upapadyate*.

<sup>76</sup> B om. the words *aparimitāyusāś-lokadhātān*, and adds ॥ 1 ॥ after *upapadyante* ;

C<sup>1</sup> *apalimṛtāyusā* and om. *ca*, C<sup>2</sup> *aparimitāyusā ca*, C<sup>3</sup> om. *aparimitāyusā ca bhaviṣyanti*.

<sup>77</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *aparimṛtaguṇasaṃcayo*, C<sup>2</sup> *saṃcayāmyān*, C<sup>3</sup> *aparimitāyugūṇasaṃcayāmyān*.

<sup>78</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> omit the whole *para*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

cutvā<sup>73</sup> Aparimitāyusas tathāgatasya buddhakṣetre<sup>74</sup> upapadyante,<sup>75</sup> aparimitāyusas<sup>76</sup> ca bhaviṣyanti Aparimitaguṇasamācaye<sup>77</sup> lokadhātāu. [6]

<sup>78</sup> Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena navaṇavatinām buddhakoṭīnām<sup>79</sup> ekamatenśālikasvareṇa idam Aparimitāyusūtram<sup>80</sup> bhāṣitam. [7]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena caturaśītinām buddhakoṭīnām<sup>81</sup> ekamatenśālikasvareṇa<sup>82</sup> idam Aparimitāyusūtram<sup>83</sup> bhāṣitam.<sup>84</sup> [8]

<sup>85</sup> Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ sama-

TIBETAN VERSION.

bar · hgyurd · te · de · nas · śi · hphos · nas · de · bzin · gśegs · pa · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · sañs · rgyas · kyi · zin · hjig · rten · gyi · kham · yon · tan · dpag · du · myed · pa · stsogs · pa · skye · bar · hgyur · ro. [6]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · dgu · bcu · rtsa · dgus · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dañ · dbyaṅs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo<sup>1</sup> · hdi · gsuñs · so. [7]

<sup>2</sup> Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · brgyad · cu · rtsa · bzis · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dañ · dbyaṅs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · tu · med · paḥi · mdo · sde · hdi · gsuñs · so. [8]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs ·

<sup>79</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -*kotīnām ekametenśaika*-, C<sup>3</sup> -*kotīnām ekametaika*-.

<sup>80</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> *Aparimitāyusūtram*.

<sup>81</sup> C<sup>3</sup> here and in the following *kotīnām*.

<sup>82</sup> B *ekamataśaikaśvaro*, C<sup>1</sup> *yakamyatenaikaśvalena*, C<sup>2</sup> *ekameten*-.

<sup>83</sup> MSS. *Aparimitāyusūtram*.

<sup>84</sup> B adds || 2 || after the para.

<sup>85</sup> C<sup>3</sup> omits the whole para.

T. <sup>1</sup> T<sup>1</sup> recommences with *mdo*.

<sup>2</sup> T<sup>2</sup> om. paras. 8-11, T<sup>1</sup> paras. 8-12.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

śuddhadharmate gaganasamudga<sup>iii</sup>ite svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānayapara-  
vare svāhā ॥ Tī vā pāteā ttiña beḍa hau-para-haudā nayu<sup>iv</sup>itta gyasta  
ḥaysa hamye aysmū-na hamye bijāṣṇaṁ ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā  
hvāmdā • [9]

Namau bhagavate Aparami[5 <sup>bi</sup>]ttāyujñānasuviniścittatejaurājāya  
tathāgatāya rhite sammyatsambudhāya tadyathā aum sarva<sup>ii</sup>saṁskāra-  
pariśuddhadharmette gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya-  
parivare svāhā ॥ Tī vā <sup>i</sup>iii pāteā ttiña biḍa s-para-kṣaṣṭā nayuta gyasta  
ḥaysa hamye aysmū-na hamye bajāṣā-na ttu Aparā<sup>iv</sup>mittāyusūtrā  
hvāmdā ॥ [10]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya ta-  
[6 <sup>ai</sup>] thāgatāya rhate samyasaṁbuddhāya tadyathā au sarvasaṁ-  
skārapariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhā<sup>ii</sup>viśuddhe mahā-  
nayaparevare svāhā ॥ Tī vā pāteā ttiña beḍa s-para-pariṣāsā nayutta  
gyastāṁ ḥaysa ha<sup>iii</sup>mye aysmū-na hamye bajāṣṇā ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā  
hvāmdā [11]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyui<sup>v</sup>jñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhte samyatsabuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṁ[6 <sup>bi</sup>]skāraṁ-  
pariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāviśuddhe mahānayapari-  
vare svāhā ॥ Tī vā pāteā ttiña <sup>ii</sup> beḍa s-para-tcahausā nayutta gyasta

## TRANSLATION.

myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind and united voice. [9]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, sixty-six myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind and united voice. [10]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, fifty-six myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind and united voice. [11]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And then, at that time, forty-six

K. <sup>1</sup> The manuscript has *nā*.

S. <sup>86</sup> C<sup>1</sup> °kotināṁ.

<sup>87</sup> B *ekanaikaṣvareṇa*, C<sup>1</sup> *ekamyatenaikaṣvareṇa*, C<sup>2</sup> *ekametenaikaṣvareṇa*.

<sup>88</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Apalimitāyusūtram*, C<sup>2</sup> *Aparimitāyusūtram*.



SANSKRIT TEXT.

yena saptasaptatīnām buddhakotīnām<sup>86</sup> ekamaten<sup>87</sup>âikavareṇa idam Aparimitâyuhśūtram<sup>88</sup> bhāṣitam.<sup>89</sup> [9]

Om̐ namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena pañcaśaṣṭīnām buddhakotīnām ekamaten<sup>87</sup>âikavareṇa idam Aparimitâyuhśūtram bhāṣitam.<sup>90</sup> [10]

Om̐ namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena pañcapañcāśatīnām<sup>91</sup> buddhakotīnām ekamaten<sup>87</sup>âikavareṇa idam Aparimitâyuhśūtram bhāṣitam.<sup>92</sup> [11]

<sup>93</sup>Om̐ namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena

TIBETAN VERSION.

rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · bdun · cu · rtsa · bdun · gyis · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dan · dbyañs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · tu · med · pañi · mdo · sde · hdi · gsuñs · so. [9]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · deñi · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · drug · cu · rtsa · lñas · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dan · dbyañs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · tu · med · pañi · mdo · sde · hdi · gsuñs · so. [10]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · dei · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · lña · bcu · rtsa · lñas · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dan · dbyañs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · tu · med · pañi · mdo · sde · hdi · gsuñs · so. [11]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yañ · deñi · tshe · sañs · rgyas ·

<sup>89</sup> B adds || 3 || after the para.

<sup>90</sup> B adds || 4 || after the para.

<sup>91</sup> B *pañcapañcāśatīnām*, C<sup>1</sup> *pañcaśaṣṭīnām*, C<sup>2</sup> *pañcāśatīnām*, C<sup>3</sup> *paññāśatīnām*.

<sup>92</sup> B adds || 5 || after the para. <sup>93</sup> C<sup>1</sup> omits the whole para.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

baysa hamye aysmū<sup>1</sup>-na hamye bijāṣā-na ttu Aparimitā<sup>ii</sup>yusūttrā hvāmdā || [12]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
i<sup>v</sup>gatāya rHITE samyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskāripariśud-  
dhadharmate gaganasa • -<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> [7 a<sup>i</sup>] samāṃdagatta • <sup>3</sup> subhāvavāsūde <sup>4</sup> mahāniyāparivare <sup>5</sup>  
svāhā : Ttī vā pātca <sup>6</sup> s-pāra-baista <sup>7</sup> nayu<sup>ii</sup>tta jasta <sup>8</sup> beysa hammye  
aysmū-na<sup>9</sup> hamye<sup>10</sup> bijāṣna<sup>11</sup> ttū Aparāmittāyāsuttra<sup>12</sup> hvāmda : [14]

Namau<sup>13</sup> bhagavatte Aparam<sup>iii</sup>ittāyujñāṃñānasuvanaiścittattejām-  
rājāyā<sup>14</sup> ttathāgatāyā<sup>15</sup> rahette samyāsabaudhāyā<sup>16</sup> ttadyethā  
i<sup>v</sup>auma sarvasaskāripaśūṃdedarmatte<sup>17</sup> gagāṇesamāṃdagatta subhā-  
vaśūde mahāniyaparvare [7 b] svāhā : Ttī vā pātca<sup>18</sup> Gaga nāyā

## TRANSLATION.

myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind and united voice. [12]

[Para. 13 is missing in the Khotanese text.]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc.*, as para. 5]. And then, at that time, twenty-six myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones recited the Aparimitāyusūtra, with united mind and united voice. [14]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc.*, as para. 5]. And then, at that time, as many

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of folio.

<sup>2</sup> Fols. 7 and 8 have been written in Cursive Gupta; cf. p. 290. The text of 7 a so far as *gaganasamāṃda*, 7 a<sup>iv</sup>, is also found in another cursive fragment, which has been marked B, while the readings of the principal manuscript have been distinguished as A.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction; B *samāṃdagatta*.

<sup>4</sup> B adds superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>5</sup> A perhaps *-parāvare*; B *-pārū* and omits *rare*.

<sup>6</sup> Read *pātca*.

<sup>7</sup> The manuscripts have *spāratcabaista*, but *tea* has been cancelled in both; read *sparabistū*; B adds superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>8</sup> B *jastān*; read *gyasta hysa*.

<sup>9</sup> A *aysmūn-jsa*.

<sup>10</sup> B *hammye*.

<sup>11</sup> Read *bijāṣā-na*.

<sup>12</sup> B *āparamitāyāsuttra*; read *Aparamitāyusūttrā hvāmdā*.

<sup>13</sup> B *namām*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

pañcavatvāriṃśatinām<sup>94</sup> buddhakoṭīnām ekamaten<sup>95</sup> ālkaśvareṇa idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ bhāṣitam.<sup>96</sup> [12]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena ṣaṭtriṃśatinām<sup>96</sup> buddhakoṭīnām ekamaten<sup>95</sup> ālkaśvareṇa idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ bhāṣitam.<sup>97</sup> [13]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena pañcaviṃśatinām<sup>98</sup> buddhakoṭīnām ekamaten<sup>95</sup> ālkaśvareṇa idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ bhāṣitam.<sup>99</sup> [14]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Tena khalu punaḥ samayena

TIBETAN VERSION.

bye · ba · phrag · bzi · bcu · rtsa · lñas · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dañ · dbyaṅs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · hdi · gsuñs · so. [12]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · sum · cu · rtsa · drug · gis · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dañ · dbyaṅs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · hdi · gsuñs · so. [13]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs · rgyas · bye · ba · phrag · ŋi · su · rtsa · lñas · dgoñs · pa · gcig · dañ · dbyaṅs · gcig · gis · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · hdi · gsuñs · so. [14]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Yañ · deḥi · tshe · sañs · rgyas ·

<sup>94</sup> B *apūrimittāyuhśūtrānāmasvānaścattattejāyūrājāya*.

<sup>95</sup> A *ttathāgittāyū*.

<sup>96</sup> A adds sign of interpunction; B *saṁmyā*.

<sup>97</sup> B *śūrasūśkārapūśūledarma a gāgūnasamāṁḍa*.

<sup>98</sup> Read *pālcū Gaṅga-ñāya gruicyaṁye-ja hamaṅgi gyasta bayra hamye aymū-ja hamye bijāśū-na ttū Aparimitāyuhśūtrā hvāṁḍū*.

S. <sup>94</sup> B *catvāriṃśatinām*, C<sup>2</sup> *pañcarasatinām*, C<sup>3</sup> *paññāsatatinām buddhakoṭīnām*.

<sup>95</sup> B adds || 6 || after the para.

<sup>96</sup> B *ṣaṭtriṃśatinām*, C<sup>1</sup> *ṣaṭtriṃśatinām*, C<sup>2</sup> *ṣaṭtriṃśatinām*, C<sup>3</sup> *ṣaṭtriṃśatinām*.

<sup>97</sup> B adds || 7 || after the para., and then repeats the whole para. and adds || 8 ||.

<sup>98</sup> B *pañcaviṃśatinām*, C<sup>1,3</sup> *pañcaviṃśatinām*.

<sup>99</sup> B adds || 9 || after the para.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

gritcesye-ja hāmagi nayutta jasta beysan hamye aysmū-ja ha<sup>ii</sup>hamye  
bijāṣṇa ttū Apāramittāyūsuttra hvāda [15]

Namān bhagavatte Apāramittāyujñānasuvanai<sup>iii</sup>scattatejāyū  
ttathāgattāyū rahetta samyāsabaudhāyū ttadyethā auma savaskāra-  
paśūde : ivdharmatta gaganasāmāmdagattā subhāvavaśūde mahānī-  
yapārvare svāhā :

[8 a<sup>i</sup>] Kāmna ṣa hamāve cā<sup>1</sup> ttū Apāramittāyūsuttra<sup>2</sup> pīrī tteye  
ja ṣṭāmna jsina sā<sup>3</sup>-sālī paskyāṣṭa ukhaiysde<sup>4</sup> : [16]

Namān bhagavatta Aparimittāyājñānasuvānaiscattattejāyā  
rājāyū ttathāgattāyū<sup>iii</sup>rahette samyāsabaudhāyū ttadyethā auma  
saskārapaśūdedarmatte gaganasāmāmdagattātta subhāvavā<sup>v</sup>śūde  
mahānīyāpārvare svāhā [8 b<sup>i</sup>] Kauma<sup>5</sup> ṣa hāmāve tca ttū Aparā-  
mattāyūsuttra piye : ṣa naryajśāveñā na brriyivā<sup>ii</sup>nā ttraiśūñā na  
haṣṭvā abakṣa :—

[9 a<sup>i</sup>] ṇvā ra ysamthā ni byeche nai na varā haṃgūjsā hame audā

## TRANSLATION.

myriads of Exalted Venerable Ones as the sands of the river Ganges recited the  
Aparimitāyūsūtra, with united mind and united voice. [15]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write  
the Aparimitāyūsūtra, his life will, when being exhausted, afterwards increase up  
to a hundred years. [16]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write  
the Aparimitāyūsūtra, he would not take rebirth in the hells, not among the ghosts,  
not among animals, not in the eight akṣaṇas, he would not transmigrate anywhere ;

K. <sup>1</sup> Read *ci*.

<sup>2</sup> Read *Apāramittāyūsūltrā*.

<sup>3</sup> Read *sa-sālī*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *uskhayāde*.

<sup>5</sup> Read *Kāmā ṣa himāle cu ttū Aparimitāyūsūltrā pīrī ṣa nā naryajśāvēñā nā priyivā  
nā triyāśūñā* ; superfluous signs of interpunction after *piye*, and at end of line.

S. <sup>100</sup> B *daśu-Gaṃgā*.

<sup>101</sup> B adds || 10 || after the para.

<sup>102</sup> B *ye*, C<sup>1,2</sup> *yah*.

<sup>103</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Apalimittāyūsūtram bhāṣitaṃ*, C<sup>2</sup> *Aparimittāyūsūtram bhāṣitaṃ*.

<sup>104</sup> C *likhiṣyanti likhī payiṣyanti*.

<sup>105</sup> B *gatāyusā varṣāśatāyusā*, C<sup>1</sup> *varṣāśatāyū*, C<sup>2</sup> *varṣāśatāyus ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *varṣāśatāyusā*.

. SANSKRIT TEXT.

Gaṅgānadivālukôpamānām<sup>100</sup> buddhakoṭīnām ekamaten aīkasvareṇa idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ bhāṣitam.<sup>101</sup> [15]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>102</sup> idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ<sup>103</sup> likhīṣyati likhāpayīṣyati<sup>104</sup> sa gatāyur api varṣasatāyur<sup>105</sup> bhaviṣyati<sup>106</sup> punar evāyur vivardhayīṣyati.<sup>107</sup> [16]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya idam Aparimitāyuhśūtraṁ<sup>108</sup> likhīṣyati likhāpayīṣyati sa na kadācin narakeṣūpapadyate<sup>109</sup> na tiryagyonau<sup>110</sup> na yamaloke na akṣaṇeṣu<sup>111</sup> ca<sup>112</sup> kadācid api upapat-

TIBETAN VERSION.

bye·ba·phrag·Gaṅ·gaḥi·<sup>1</sup>kluñ·gi·bye·ma·sñed·kyis·dgoñs·pa·gcig·dañ·dbyaṅs·gcig·gis·Tshe·dpag·du·myed·paḥi·mdo·hdi·gsuñs·so. [15]

<sup>2</sup>Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ·zig·Tshe·dpag·tu·med·pai·mdo·sde·hdi·yi·ger·hdri·ham·yiger·hdir·hjug·na·de·tshe·zad·pa·las·tshe·lo·brgya·thub·par·hgyur·te·tshe·yañ·rnam·par·hphel·lar·hgyur. [16]

Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ·zig·Tshe·dpag·du·myed·paḥi·mdo·hdi<sup>3</sup>[yi·ger·hdri·ham·yi·ger]·hdir·bcug·na·de·sems·chan·dmyal·ba·dañ·byol·soñ·gi·skye·gnas·dañ·Gñin·rjeḥi·hjig·

<sup>106</sup> BC<sup>1,2</sup> bhaviṣyanti, C<sup>3</sup> bhavanti.

<sup>107</sup> B omits punar—vivardhayīṣyati; C<sup>1</sup> punar api āyu rivudhayīṣyanti, C<sup>2,3</sup> punar evāyu vivardhayīṣyanti. B adds "11" after the para.

<sup>108</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> -sūtraṁ bhāṣitam.

<sup>110</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -yonī, C<sup>2,3</sup> -yonī.

C, B reads na cakṣuḥ śayepattau.

<sup>109</sup> B supapadyante, C<sup>1,2</sup> supapadyate.

<sup>111</sup> Instead of na akṣaṇeṣu, which is omitted in

<sup>112</sup> B na instead of ca, C<sup>3</sup> ca sa.

T. <sup>1</sup> K has kluñ·bcui.

<sup>2</sup> Paragraph 16 is missing in T, which here inserts the passage repeated below in para. 18.

<sup>3</sup> The words within brackets are missing in T.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

ustamāñsye tca cibure uṣṭa haçā ysyāte jāsmā<sup>ii</sup>rā hame pīrūyai ysamthā  
biśā byāta himāre ॥ [17]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuvini<sup>iii</sup>ścitattejaurājāya  
tathāgattāya rhite samyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasamskāra-  
pari<sup>iv</sup>śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahāna-  
yaparivare svāhā Kām śi hamāte cu [9 bi] ttu Aparāmettām<sup>v</sup>ysū<sup>vi</sup>nt<sup>vii</sup>trā pīri  
t<sup>viii</sup>tye tcahaura-haṣṭā ysāra skandhā baysām dā biśā pīḍa pachīysde • [18]

Namau bha<sup>ii</sup>gavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitattejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya r<sup>iii</sup>hete samyatsabuddhā<sup>iiii</sup>ya • tadyathā aum sarvasamskāra-  
pariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahā<sup>v</sup>īnaya-  
paravari svāhā ॥ Kām śi himāte cu ttu Aparamattā- • ॥ • ॥ • <sup>1</sup>

[10 a<sup>i</sup>] yusūtra pīri t<sup>viii</sup>tye pañjsa anamttanarya kīra vasusīdā ॥ [20]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścita<sup>i</sup>tejaurājāya tathā-

## TRANSLATION.

and as many lives as one lives up to the last one, one will be 'birth-remembering',  
all his previous births will be remembered. [17]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write  
the Aparimitāyusūtra, by him the law of the Buddhas consisting of eighty-four  
thousand skandha would be completely written. [18]

[Para. 19 is missing in the Khotanese text.]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write  
the Aparimitāyusūtra, for him the five acts that bring about endless hells become  
purified. [20]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous signs to fill up space at end of page.

S. <sup>113</sup> B *pratilapsyante*, C<sup>1</sup> *upasyate*, C<sup>3</sup> *upaparyate*.

<sup>114</sup> B *yatra ya jātmani janmany*, C<sup>1</sup> *atmani*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *janmani*.

<sup>115</sup> B *upapadyante*, C<sup>1</sup> *upadyate*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *utpadyate*.

<sup>116</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> om. *tatra tatra*.

<sup>117</sup> B om. *sarvatra jātāu*.

<sup>118</sup> B *jātissarā*, C<sup>2</sup> *jātismarāś ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *jātismara*.

<sup>119</sup> BC<sup>2,3</sup> *bhaviṣyanti*, C<sup>1</sup> *bhavanti*. B adds ॥ 12 ॥ after the para.

<sup>120</sup> BC<sup>2</sup> *ye*, C<sup>1,3</sup> *yaḥ*.

<sup>121</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Aparimṛtāyusūtram bhāṣitam*.



SANSKRIT TEXT.

syate<sup>113</sup>. Yatra yatra janmany<sup>114</sup> upapadyate<sup>115</sup>, tatra tatra<sup>116</sup> sarvatra jātau<sup>117</sup> jātau jātismaro<sup>118</sup> bhaviṣyati.<sup>119</sup> [17]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>120</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram<sup>121</sup> likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati tena<sup>122</sup> caturaśitidharmaskandhasa-hasraṇi likhāpitāni<sup>123</sup> bhaviṣyanti.<sup>124</sup> [18]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>125</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati tena<sup>126</sup> caturaśitidharmarājikāsahasraṇi kārapitāni<sup>127</sup> pratiṣṭhāpitāni bhaviṣyanti.<sup>128</sup> [19]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>129</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati tasya pañcānantaryāni<sup>130</sup> karmāva-  
raṇāni parikṣayam<sup>131</sup> gacchanti.<sup>132</sup> [20]

TIBETAN VERSION.

rten · du · nam · yañ · <sup>1</sup> skye · bar · myi · hgyur · te · nam · du · hañ · myi ·  
khom · bar · skye · bar · myi · hgyurd · to · gañ · dañ · gañ · du · skye · ba ·  
thams · chad · du · skye · ba · dran · bar · hgyur-ro. [17]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ · la · la · zig · Tshe · dpag · du ·  
myed · pañi · mdo · hdi · <sup>2</sup> [yi · ger · hñri · ham · yiger] · hñrir · beug · na · des · chos ·  
kyi · phuñ · po · stoñ · phrag · brgyad · cu · rtsa · bñi · hñrir · beug · par · hgyur-ro. [18]

<sup>2</sup> Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ · zig · Tshe · dpag ·  
tu · med · pañi · mdo · sde · hdi · yi · ger · hñri · am · yi · ger · hñrir · hñug ·  
na · de · chos · kyi · phuñ · po · brgyad · khri · bñi · stoñ · byed · du · beug ·  
pa · dañ · rab · tu · gnas · par · byas · pa · yin · no. [19]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ · zig · <sup>3</sup> Tshe · dpag ·  
du · myed · pañi · mdo · hdi · <sup>2</sup> [yi · ger · hñri · ham · yi · ger] · hñrir · beug · na ·  
deñi · mtshams · myed · pa · lña · yoñs · su · byañ · bar · hgyur · ro. [20]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ · zig · <sup>3</sup> Tshe · dpag ·

<sup>122</sup> C<sup>2</sup> te.

<sup>123</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> likhāpitāni pratiṣṭhāpitāni, C<sup>3</sup> likhāpitā pratiṣṭhāpitā.

<sup>124</sup> B bhavanti || 13 || C<sup>1</sup> repeats the whole passage.

<sup>125</sup> B ye, C yañ.

<sup>126</sup> C<sup>3</sup> te.

<sup>127</sup> C<sup>1</sup> kalāpitāni, C<sup>3</sup> kalāpitāni and omits prati-

<sup>128</sup> B bhavanti || 14 ||.

<sup>129</sup> C yañ.

<sup>130</sup> B pañcānantaryāni karmācāraṇāni, C<sup>1,3</sup> pañcānantaryāni karmāni, C<sup>2</sup> pañcānan-  
taryāni.

<sup>131</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kṣapagañ.

<sup>132</sup> B adds || 15 || after the para.

T. <sup>1</sup> T<sup>1</sup> has here a lacuna from skye down to gañ · du in para. 17.

<sup>2</sup> The bracketed words, as well as the whole of paragraph 19, are omitted in T.

<sup>3</sup> T<sup>2</sup> gañ-gi.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

gatāya rhite samyatsambuddhāya tadya aum sarvasaṃskārapariśuddha-  
dharmate <sup>iii</sup>gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānayaparivare svāhā ॥  
Kām śi himāte cu ttu Apa<sup>i</sup>vrami <sup>1</sup> ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pire śai khvai  
ttye Sumirā garā mase baśde ide garkhye biśi vasusidā [10 b<sup>i</sup>] ॥ [21]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhite samyatsambuddhā<sup>ii</sup>ya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahāna<sup>iii</sup>ya-  
parivare svāhā ॥ Kām<sup>ii</sup> mā śe himāte cu ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pīri  
ttye na Mārā ni mā<sup>i</sup>vriñña hīna rakṣaysa-prritta-mahairdyām āstaṃna vaśu  
nara na satva bidāṣṭā akālamaraṃ . <sup>2</sup>

[11 a<sup>i</sup>] vaski bidāṣṭā vāṃniha ni byehidā ॥ [22]

Namau bhagavate Aparimittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāyā <sup>ii</sup>tathā-  
gatāya rhite sammyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaṃganasamu<sup>iii</sup>dgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya-  
parivare svāhā ॥ Kām śi [hi]māte <sup>3</sup> cu ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pī<sup>i</sup>vri khu  
śi jsīna paśe maraṇakālī hā nau-vara-nau nayutta gyasta baysa pichaṣṭā  
dyāṃna nijsāṃñāre [11 b<sup>i</sup>] ysārī jsām gyasta baysa dastā-na biysaṃjāre

## TRANSLATION.

the Aparimitāyusūtra, his sins will all get thoroughly purified, even if they are as great as mount Meru. [21]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write the Aparimitāyusūtra, against him neither Māra, nor the army of Māra, nor the evil beings such as Rākṣasas, pretas, and those possessing great magical power will get any opportunity to bring about untimely death (?). [22]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write the Aparimitāyusūtra, when he gives up life, at the time of death, ninety-nine myriads of Venerable Exalted Ones individually present themselves to his eyes, and thousands of Venerable Exalted Ones support him by their hands; being in this

K. <sup>1</sup> Cancel the superfluous *ttu apami*.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>3</sup> The manuscript has *māte*.

S. <sup>133</sup> C *yaḥ*.

<sup>134</sup> C<sup>3</sup> om. *taya*.

<sup>135</sup> B *mārā*, C<sup>1</sup> *mālō dā*, C<sup>2</sup> *māro vā*, C<sup>3</sup> *mālo vā*, and om. *na*.

<sup>136</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *mālakām*, C<sup>2</sup> *mālakā*, C<sup>3</sup> *mālakāyikā*.

<sup>137</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *nakāraṃṭupadravā*, C<sup>2</sup> *nākāraṃṭyūpadravā*.

## SANSKRIT TEXT.

[Para. 21 is missing in the Sanskrit text.]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya<sup>133</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati, tasya<sup>134</sup> na māro<sup>135</sup> na mārakāyikā<sup>136</sup> na yakṣa na rākṣasā nākālamṛtyur<sup>137</sup> avatāram lapsyante.<sup>138</sup> [22]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya<sup>139</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati, tasya maraṇakālasamaye navaṇavatayo buddhakotyaḥ<sup>140</sup> saṃmukhaṃ darśanaṃ dāsyanti<sup>141</sup>, buddhasahasraṃ hastena<sup>142</sup> hastāṃ<sup>143</sup> tasyoḥpanāmayanti, buddhakṣetrād<sup>144</sup> buddha-

## TIBETAN VERSION.

du·myed·paḥi·mdo·hdi.<sup>1</sup> [yi·ger·hdri·ham·yi·ger]·hdir·bcug·na·dehi·sdiḡ·gi·phuṃ·po·Ri·rab·tsam·yaṃ·yoṃs·su·byaṃ·bar·hgyur·ro. [21]

Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gaṃ·zig·Tshe·dpag·du·myed·paḥi·mdo·hdi.<sup>1</sup> [yi·ger·hdri·ham·yi·ger]·hdir·bcug·na·de·la·<sup>1</sup>[bdud·daṃ]·bdud·kyi·ris·kyi·lha·daṃ·gnod·sbyin·daṃ·srin·po·glags·bltas·kyaṃ·glags·rñed·par·myi·hgyur·ro. [22]

Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gaṃ·zig·Tshe·dpag·du·myed·paḥi·mdo·hdi.<sup>1</sup> [yi·ger·hdri·ham·yi·ger]·hdir·bcug·na·dehi·hchi·bai·dus·kyi·tshe·saṃs·rgyas·bye·ba·phrag·dgu·bcu·rtsa·dgus·mñon·du·ston·bar·mdzad·de·saṃs·rgyas·ston·gis·de·la·phyag·brgyaṃ·bar·

<sup>128</sup> B adds || 16 || after the para.

<sup>139</sup> C *yaḥ*.

<sup>140</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -koṣṭhān, C<sup>3</sup> -kotyaṃ.

<sup>141</sup> B *syanti*.

<sup>142</sup> C om. *hastena*.

<sup>143</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *hastān*, C<sup>2</sup> *stān lathāgatān*; C<sup>3</sup> *hasan*.

<sup>144</sup> C<sup>1</sup> om. *buddhakṣetrād*, C<sup>2,3</sup> *buddhakṣatrā*.

T. <sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are omitted in T.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

ttiña buddhakṣettra ṣṭāmnai aḍāña buddhakṣettra bāyidā na <sup>ii</sup>mi tteye vira śīnauhyā ā aṣadna teerā ṇāpaṁdai ttatta || [23]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñā<sup>iii</sup>nasuviniścitatejorājāya tathāgatāya rhte samyatsaṁbuddhāya tadyathā aum sa<sup>iv</sup>rvasaṁskārapariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahāna- • ||<sup>1</sup>

[12<sup>ai</sup>] yaparivare svāhā || Kāñ ṣi himāte cu ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pīri tteye tēhaura lokapāla kuṣṭhā <sup>ii</sup>tsi ni maṣi tsummaṁdā himāre cu bura atvaṣte vaṣu debiṣi janidā āysdai yanāre || [24]

Namau bha<sup>iii</sup>gavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathāgatāya rhte samyasaṁ<sup>iv</sup>buddhāya • tadyathā aum sarvasaṁskārapariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mähā[12<sup>bi</sup>]naya-parivare svāhā || Kām ṣe<sup>2</sup> hamāte cu ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pīre khu ṣi jsina paṣe Suhā<sup>ii</sup>valovadeta Ārmayāstā baysā buddhakṣettrā ysathā nāste || [25]

Namau bhagavatte Aparamittāyui<sup>iii</sup>jñānaca<sup>3</sup>suviniścitatejaurājāya tathāgatāya rhte samyasaṁbuddhāya tadyathā au<sup>iv</sup>m sarvasaskāraparaśuddhadharmate gaṁgānasamudgate svabhāviśuddhe mahānaya-parivare svāhā Kāña

## TRANSLATION.

buddhafield they take him to another buddhafield; about that there should not be entertained any doubt or disbelief, as it is known (?) in that way. [23]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write the Aparimitāyusūtra, after him the four lokapālas will follow, where he might wander, and give him protection against all the evil . . . who hurt him. [24]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who would write the Aparimitāyusūtra, when he quits life, he obtains rebirth in the region Sukhāvati, in the buddhafield of the Exalted Amitābha. [25]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. That country in which they thus write

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous signs of interpunction at end of page.

<sup>2</sup> Ṣe has been added in a later handwriting under the line.

<sup>3</sup> The ca in -jñāna-ca-su- appears to have been cancelled.

S. <sup>145</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> buddhakṣatram.

<sup>146</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> svayaṁ saṁ(C<sup>1</sup> sa)kramiṣyanti, C<sup>2</sup> svayaṁ kramiṣyanti.

<sup>147</sup> B om. na vicikitsā na. C<sup>1</sup> vicikitsā, C<sup>3</sup> cikitsā.

<sup>148</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> vimativāda, C<sup>2</sup> viṣānirvāda.

<sup>149</sup> B adds || 17 || after the para.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

kṣetram<sup>145</sup> saṁkrāṁanti<sup>146</sup> ; nṛātra kāṅkṣā na vicikitsā na<sup>147</sup> vimātir<sup>148</sup> utpādayitavyā.<sup>149</sup> [23]

<sup>150</sup> Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhīṣyati likhāpayīṣyati, tasya catvāro mahārājānaḥ pṛṣṭhataḥ pṛṣṭhataḥ samanubaddhā rakṣāvaranaguptīm kariṣyanti.<sup>151</sup> [24]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya<sup>152</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhīṣyati likhāpayīṣyati sa Sukhāvatyām lokadhātav<sup>153</sup> Amitābhāsyā tathāgatasya buddhakṣetre<sup>154</sup> upapadyate.<sup>155</sup> [25]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yasmin pṛthivīpradeśe<sup>156</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram<sup>157</sup> likhīṣyanti likhāpayīṣyanti, sa<sup>158</sup> pṛthivīpra

TIBETAN VERSION.

hgyur · ro · saṁs · rgyas · kyi · zin · nas · saṁs · rgyas · kyi · zin · du · hgro · bar · mdzad · par · hgyur · te · hdi · la · the · tsom · daṅ · som · ŋi · daṅ · yid · gñis · ma · za · sig. [23]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gaṅ · žig · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · hdi · <sup>1</sup> [yi · ger · hdri · ham · yi · ger] · hdir · beug · na · rgyal · po · chen · po · bži · deḥi · phyi · bžin · hbraṅ · žin · bsruṅ · ba · daṅ · bskyab · pa · daṅ · sbed · pa · byed · par · hgyur · ro. [24]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gaṅ · žig · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · hdi · <sup>1</sup> [yi · ger · hdri · ham · yi · ger] · hdir · beug · na · de · de · bžin · gśegs · paḥi · Hod · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · saṁs · rgyas · kyi · žin · 'ajig · rten · gyi · khams · <sup>2</sup> Bde · ba · can · du · skye · bar · hgyur · ro. [25]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Sa · phyogs · su · dkon · mchog · mdo · sde · hdi · hdir · bar · hgyur · baḥi · sa · phyogs · de · yaṅ · mchod · rten ·

<sup>150</sup> C omits this para.

<sup>152</sup> C *yah*.

*upapadyate* after *loka*.

<sup>155</sup> C<sup>2</sup> repeats the whole passage down to *lokadhātāv upapadyate*; B adds || 19 || after the para.

<sup>157</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *Aparimitāyusūtram ratnarājam*, C<sup>3</sup> *Aparimitāyusūtram bhāṣitam ratna*.

<sup>158</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *sa ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *sarva*.

<sup>151</sup> B *°gupti kariṣyanti* || 18 ||.

<sup>153</sup> B *lokadhāto*, C<sup>1</sup> *lokadhāt*, C<sup>3</sup> *lokadhātum*; C places

<sup>154</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> *-kṣetre*.

<sup>156</sup> B *pradeśe*, C<sup>1,3</sup> *pṛthivīpradeśya*.

T. <sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are omitted in T.

<sup>2</sup> T<sup>1</sup> *bde-can-du*.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

[13 a] diṣṇa ona ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā pīrīde ṣi diṣa caittyā māññadā hime aurgaviya tti khu ṣai damvau-muñrām āstañna triya-ṣuñām gvañña hiṣi tti pāteā harbiṣā ñāpañdai pīrmāttama baysūstā bustā hiñmāre || [26]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuvaniścitejaurājāya tathāgatāya rhiṣte sañmyatsambuddhāya • tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskāra-pariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviṣu [13 b] ddhe mahānaya-parivare svāhā || Kāmmā pāteā ṣe himāte cu ttu Aparamittāyusūtrā parī pīde ṣi pyañtsāṣṭā staiñā ttaradarā ni byehe || [27]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścittatejaurājāya tathāgatāya rhiṣte sañmyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskāra-pariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya-paravare svāhā || Kāmmā pāteā ṣi hi- • || <sup>1</sup>

[14 a] hamāte cu tte Aparamittāyusūtrā udiṣāyā tanka masi haurā

## TRANSLATION.

the Aparimitāyusūtra, that country would become worthy of worship like a caitya; and even if it were to be scounded into the ears of animals, such as deer and birds, then all those would become enlightened in the highest enlightenment which is known (?). [26]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And whoever it might be who would cause the Aparimitāyusūtra to be written, he would never in future obtain an existence as a woman. [27].

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. And whoever it might be who would make a gift as great as a farthing on account of the Aparimitāyusūtra, by

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous signs of interpunction at end of page. Read *himāte* instead of *hihamāte*.

S. <sup>159</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *pithipadesya*; C<sup>2</sup> *prthivipradeṣe*, C<sup>3</sup> *prthivipradesya*.

<sup>160</sup> C *vandanīyaṣ ca* (C<sup>2</sup> here adds *bhaviṣyanti*) *pradakṣiṇīyaṣ* (C<sup>2</sup> -*nīyaṣ*) *ca pūja-nīyaṣ ca bhaviṣyanti*.

<sup>161</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *līryagyogātānām*.

<sup>162</sup> B *mṛgapakṣidraṣṭrīnām*.

<sup>163</sup> C *api yadi karṇapūṣe sarvā* (C<sup>2</sup> *śabdā*, C<sup>3</sup> *yatra sarva*) *nipatanānti* (C<sup>2</sup> *nipatiṣyanti*, C<sup>3</sup> *nipatite*) *sarvā adhovarttikā* (C<sup>3</sup> *adhevattiko*) *bhaviṣyanti anuttarāyām*.

<sup>164</sup> BC<sup>1,3</sup> *samyaksambodhim*, and omit *abhisambodhim*.



SANSKRIT TEXT.

deśaḥ <sup>159</sup> caityabhūto vandaniyaś ca bhaviṣyati. <sup>160</sup> Yeṣāṃ tiryagyonigatānāṃ <sup>161</sup> mṛgapakṣiṇāṃ <sup>162</sup> karnapuṭe <sup>163</sup> nipatiṣyati te sarve anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhāv abhisambodhim <sup>164</sup> abhisambhotsyante. <sup>165</sup> [26]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya <sup>166</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram likhiṣyati likhāpayiṣyati tasya strībhāvo <sup>167</sup> na kadācid api bhaviṣyati. <sup>168</sup> [27]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ya <sup>169</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-sūtram dharmaparyāyam <sup>170</sup> uddiśya ekam api kārṣāpanaṃ <sup>171</sup> dānaṃ

TIBETAN VERSION.

du · hgyur · te · phyag · hts[h]al · bar · hgyur · ro · gal · te · byol · soṅ · gi · skye · gnas · su · soṅ · bya · dañ · ri · dags · gañ · dag · gi · rna · lam · du · sgra · grags · par · hgyur · ba · de · dag · thams · chad · bla · na · myed · pa · yañ · dag · par · rdzogs · pañi · byañ · cub · du · mñon · bar · rdzogs · par · htshañ · rgya · bar · hgyur · ro. [26]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gañ · zig · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · pañi · mdo · hdi · <sup>1</sup> [yi · ger · hdi · ham · yi · ger] · hdir · beug · na · de · bud · med · gyi · dños · por · nam · du · yañ · myi · hgyur · ro. [27]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Gañ · la · la · zig · chos · kyi · rnam · grañs · hdiñi · phyir · kar · śa · pa · ni · hgañ · zig · sbyin · ba · byin · na ·

<sup>165</sup> B *atisaṃbhātsyante*, C<sup>1</sup> *abhisambuddhyate*, C<sup>2</sup> *abhisambotsyate*, C<sup>3</sup> *abhisambhot-syate*; B adds || 20 || after the para. <sup>166</sup> C *yañ*.

<sup>167</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *trībhāve*, C<sup>2</sup> *stāsraḥbhāvo*, C<sup>3</sup> *strībhāvi*.

<sup>168</sup> B *pratilapsate* || 21 ||. C adds *om namo* [*etc., as para. 5*]. *Iaḥ idam Apari. likhi. likhāp. tasya na kadācid dāvidrabhāvo* (C<sup>1</sup> *drāvidrabhāva*) *bhaviṣyati* (C<sup>1,3</sup> *bhaviṣyanti*).

<sup>169</sup> C *yañ*.

<sup>170</sup> B *-sūtram ratnarājaṃ dharmaparyāyam*.

<sup>171</sup> B *kāṣāyeṇaṃ*, C<sup>1</sup> *kāthānō*, C<sup>2</sup> *kāṣāyanaṃ*, C<sup>3</sup> *kākhīyanaṃ*.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

hauri tteye biśā ttrisāhasrya mahāsa<sup>ii</sup>hasrye lovadā haudyau raṁnyau  
hambaḍḍā onā haurū haudā himi || [28]

Namau bhagavatte Aparamittā<sup>iii</sup>yuḥñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya  
tathāgatāya rhte saṁmyatsabuddhāya • tadyathā<sup>iv</sup> aum sarvasaṁskāra-  
pariśuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya-  
parivare[14 b]svāhā Kāṁimā śi himāte cu tteye Aparamittāyusūtrā  
bhājanibhūtā pajsam̐ yaṇi tteye biśā ahari<sup>ii</sup>na baysām dā pajsamevye  
hime : [29]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyuḥñānasuviniścittate<sup>iii</sup>jaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhte saṁyatsambuddhāya • tadyathā aum sarvasaṁskārapa<sup>iv</sup>ri-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānayaparavare  
svāhā || Śi mī ttatta khu .<sup>1</sup>

[15 a] Vipasū gyastā baysā Śikhā gyastā baysā Viśvambhā gyastā  
baysā Kṛrakasudā gyastā baysā Kanakamunā<sup>ii</sup>gyastā baysā • Kāśavā  
gyastā baysā • Śākyamunā gyastā baysā āstam̐na gyastām̐ baysau<sup>2</sup>  
haudyām̐ raṁnyau-<sup>iii</sup>jsa paṁjsa yaui tteye hamadā puñṇai hambisā

## TRANSLATION.

him gifts would thus have been given to the extent of filling the world of the  
whole trisahasri mahāsahasri with the seven treasures. [28]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Whoever it might be who, having  
become a receptacle of the Aparimitāyusūtra, would do worship, by him the whole  
entire law of the Exalted Ones would have been honoured. [29]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. It is as if he would do homage with  
the seven treasures to the Venerable Exalted Ones, the Venerable Exalted Vipasīyīn,  
the Venerable Exalted Śikhin, the Venerable Exalted Viśvambhu, the Venerable  
Exalted Krakucchanda, the Venerable Exalted Kanakamuni, the Venerable Exalted  
Kāśyapa, the Venerable Exalted Śākyamuni, and so forth, his store of merit could at

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction.

<sup>2</sup> Read *baysām haudyau raṁnyau-<sup>iii</sup>jsa pajsam̐*.

S. <sup>172</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *dāyanti*, C<sup>2</sup> *dāyanti*.

<sup>173</sup> B -*mahāsāhasre-*, BC<sup>1</sup> -*dhātu*, C<sup>2,3</sup> -*dhātau*.

<sup>174</sup> B -*ratnamayiparipūrṇam*.

<sup>175</sup> B *dadyās*, C<sup>1</sup> *dartta bhavanti*, C<sup>2</sup> *dartta bhavati*, C<sup>3</sup> *dattam̐ bhavisyanti*; B  
adds *tasya puṇyaskandhaya pramāṇam̐ śakyam̐ gaṇayitum̐ na tv Aparimitāyusūtrasya*  
*puṇyaskandhaya pramāṇam̐ śakyam̐ gaṇayitum̐* || 22 ||.

<sup>176</sup> C *yaḥ idam̐ Apari-* - *saskṛte* (C<sup>2</sup> *saskṛtya*) *pūjayisyanti* (C<sup>3</sup> *pūjayisyati*).

<sup>177</sup> B -*samāptam̐*, C<sup>1</sup> -*savāpta*, C<sup>2,3</sup> -*samāpta*.

## SANSKRIT TEXT.

dāsyati<sup>172</sup>, tena trisāhasramahāsāhasralokadhātum<sup>173</sup> saptaratnaparipūr-  
ṇam<sup>174</sup> kṛtvā dānam dattam bhavati.<sup>175</sup> [28]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>176</sup> idam Jharinabhāṇakam  
pūjayisyati, tena sakalasamāptah<sup>177</sup> saddharmah<sup>178</sup> pūjito bhavati.<sup>179</sup> [29]

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Yathā Vipāśvi-Śikhi-Viśva-  
bhu<sup>180</sup>- Krakucchanda - Kanakamuni - Kāśyapa - Śākyamuni<sup>181</sup>- prabhṛti-  
nām<sup>182</sup> tathāgatānām<sup>183</sup> saptaratnamayāḥ<sup>184</sup> pūjāḥ<sup>185</sup> kṛtvā<sup>186</sup> tasya<sup>187</sup>

## TIBETAN VERSION.

des·ston·gsum·gyi·ston·chen·poḥi·hjiḡ·rten·gyi·khams·rin·po·che·  
sna·bdun·gyis·yons·su·bkañ·ste·sbyin·ba·byin·bar·hgyur·ro. [28]

Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ·la·la·zig·chos·kyi·  
rnam·grañs·hdi·la·mchod·pa·byed·par·hgyur·ba·des·dam·paḥi·chos·  
mthah·dag·chub·par·mchod·par·hgyur·ro. [29]

Na·mo·ba·ga·ba·te [etc., as para. 5]. Hdi·lta·ste·de·bzin·  
gsegs·pa·Rnam·par·gzigs·pa·dañ·Gtsug·tor·dañ·Thams·chad·skyob·  
dañ·Log·par·dad·stel·dañ·Gser·thub·dañ·Hod·sruñ·dañ·Śag·kya·  
thub·pa·la·stsogs·pa·la·rin·po·che·sna·bdun·gyis·mchod·pa·rnams·

<sup>172</sup> B *saddharma*, C<sup>1</sup> *sadhama*, C<sup>2</sup> *sarvadharma*, C<sup>3</sup> *sarvadharma*.

<sup>173</sup> B *pūjitā bhavanti* || 23 ||, C<sup>1,2</sup> *pūjitam bhavisyanti*, C<sup>3</sup> *pūjayitam bhavisyati*.

<sup>180</sup> B - *Vīrantava*, C<sup>2</sup> - *Vīrabhuk*.

<sup>181</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> - *Śākyasīmha*, C<sup>3</sup> - *Śrīśākyamunis*.

<sup>182</sup> C om. *prabhṛtinām*.

<sup>183</sup> C *tathāgatas teṣāṃ tathāgatānām*; B *tathāgatānām samyaksaṃbuddhāya*.

<sup>184</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *saptaratnaparipūrṇam api*, C<sup>2</sup> *saptaratnamapipūrṇam*, C<sup>3</sup> *saptaratnapari-  
pūrṇamayaṃ*.

<sup>185</sup> B *pūjāyāḥ*, C *pūjām*.

<sup>186</sup> B *kṛtvās*, C<sup>1</sup> *kṛtvā ryādat*, C<sup>2</sup> *kṛtvā yavan*, C<sup>3</sup> *kṛtvā ryāvat*, read *kuryāt* (?).

<sup>187</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *tasya pūjāyā punyaskandhaya*.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

pamāka hime Cu tte Aparimettāyāsū<sup>i</sup>ttrā hīyai puñinai hambisā  
pamāka ni yuḍi hime || [30]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyu[15 b<sup>i</sup>]jñānasuviniścittatejaurājāya <sup>1</sup>  
tathāgatāya rhte samyatsambuddhāya • tadyathā aum sarvaṃsa<sup>i</sup>skāra-  
pariśuddhidharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāviviśuddhe mahānaya-  
parivare svāhā <sup>iii</sup>Ttatta mī khu Sumirā garnaṃ <sup>2</sup> hamaṃgā raññinai  
hambisā padīme u hauri-ye heḍā tte puñi<sup>iv</sup>nai hambisā hamadā pamāka  
hame u tte Aparamittāyusū<sup>i</sup>ttrā puñinai hambisā • <sup>3</sup>

[16 a<sup>i</sup>] pamāka ni yuḍā hame || [31]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścetatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatā<sup>ii</sup>ya rhte samyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvaṃsaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhā<sup>iii</sup>vaviśuddhe mahāna • <sup>4</sup>yapari-  
vare svāhā : Ttatta mī khu tcahaura mahāsamudrra ṣṭāre ūca-ja  
hambai<sup>iv</sup>ḍaṃ ttiyāṃ hamadā ūci hīyāṃ kanāṃ hakhīysā <sup>5</sup> pamāka hame  
tte Aparamittāyusū<sup>i</sup>ttrā pamāka ne ha[16 b<sup>i</sup>]me [32]

## TRANSLATION.

all events be measured, but the store of merit resulting from the Aparimitāyusūtra could not be made measured. [30]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Thus if one would lay up a store of treasures equal to mount Meru and give a gift of it, then his store of merit could at all events be measured, but the store of merit resulting from the Aparimitāyusūtra could not be made measured. [31]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. Thus if the four oceans were full of water, then the number of the drops contained in their water could at all events be measured, but that of the Aparimitāyusūtra could not be measured. [32].

K. <sup>1</sup> The manuscript perhaps has -*niścaitta*-. <sup>2</sup> Read *garā-na*.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of page.

<sup>4</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction in vacant space in front of string-hole.

<sup>5</sup> Read *hañkhīysā*.

S. <sup>158</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *tu*, C<sup>2</sup> *tuṃ*, C<sup>3</sup> *no*.

<sup>159</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Aparimittāyusūtraṃ*, C<sup>3</sup> *Parimitāyusūtraṃ*.

<sup>190</sup> BC<sup>3</sup> *punyaskandha*, and om. *pramāṇaṃ śakyāṃ*, C<sup>1</sup> om. *śakyāṃ*.

<sup>191</sup> B adds || 24 || after the para.

<sup>193</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *parvatarāja*.

<sup>194</sup> B *sama*, C<sup>1,2</sup> *samāna*.

<sup>192</sup> C *yeṣāṃ Sumeru*.

<sup>195</sup> BC<sup>1,3</sup> *-rāsīm*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

puṇyaskandhasya pramāṇaṁ śakyaṁ gaṇayitum, na tv<sup>189</sup> Aparimitāyuh-sūtrasya<sup>189</sup> puṇyaskandhasya<sup>190</sup> pramāṇaṁ śakyaṁ gaṇayitum.<sup>191</sup> [30]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yathā Sumeroh<sup>192</sup> parva-tarājasya<sup>193</sup> samānaṁ<sup>194</sup> ratnarāśiṁ<sup>195</sup> kṛtvā dānaṁ dadyāt, tasya<sup>196</sup> puṇya-skandhasya pramāṇaṁ śakyaṁ<sup>197</sup> gaṇayitum, na tv Aparimitāyuh-sūtrasya puṇyaskandhasya pramāṇaṁ gaṇayitum.<sup>198</sup> [31]

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Yathā<sup>199</sup> catvāro mahāsam-udrā<sup>200</sup> udakaparipūrṇā bhaveyuh,<sup>201</sup> tatra ekāṁkavindum<sup>202</sup> śakyaṁ<sup>203</sup> gaṇayitum, na tv Aparimitāyuh-sūtrasya<sup>204</sup> puṇyaskandhasya<sup>205</sup> pramā-ṇaṁ<sup>206</sup> gaṇayitum.<sup>207</sup> [32]

TIBETAN VERSION.

kyis · mehod · par · byas · paḥi · bsod · nams · kyī · phuṅ · po · deḥi · tshad · ni · bgraṅ · bar · nus · kyī · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · ḥdiḥi · bsod · nams · kyī · phuṅ · poḥi · tshad · ni · bgraṅ · bar · myi · nus · so. [30]

<sup>1</sup> Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Ḥdi · lta · ste · dper · na · riṅ · po · cheḥi · phuṅ · po · Ri · rab · tsam · spuṅs · te · sbyin · pa · byin · pa · deḥi · bsod · nams · kyī · phuṅ · poḥi · tshad · ni · bgraṅ · bar · nus · kyī · Tshe · dpag · tu · med · paḥi · mdo · sde · ḥdiḥi · bsod · nams · kyī · phuṅ · poi · tshad · ni · bgraṅ · bar · mi · nus · so. [31]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. 'Adi · lta · ste · rgya · mtsho · chen · po · bzīḥi · chus · yoṅs · su · gaṅ · baḥi · thigs · pa · re · re · nas · bgraṅ · bar · nus · kyī · Tshe · dpag · du · myed · paḥi · mdo · ḥdiḥi · bsod · nams · kyī · phuṅ · poḥi · tshad · ni · bgraṅ · bar · myi · nus · so. [32]

<sup>189</sup> C *dānaṁ dattasya*.

<sup>198</sup> B om. *na tu—gaṇayitum*, and adds ॥ 25 ॥ at the end of the para.

<sup>199</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *atha*.

<sup>200</sup> B *-samudra*, C<sup>1</sup> *-samudrodakaparipūrṇa*, C<sup>2</sup> *samudrodakamparipūrṇaṁ*.

<sup>201</sup> B *bhaveyur*, and om. *tatra*; C<sup>1,3</sup> *bhaveyu*.

<sup>202</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *ekaikasamudrodakavindu*, C<sup>2</sup> *ekaikasamudrodakāmvinduṁ*, C<sup>3</sup> *ekaikudakavindu*.

<sup>203</sup> BC<sup>3</sup> om. *śakyaṁ*, C<sup>2</sup> *gaṇayitum śakyaṁ*.

<sup>204</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *Pari*, and omits rest.

<sup>206</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> om. *pramāṇaṁ*.

<sup>197</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> om. *śakyaṁ*.

<sup>205</sup> B *puṇyaskandhaṁ*, C<sup>1</sup> *puṇyaskandha*.

<sup>207</sup> B adds ॥ 26 ॥ after the para.

T. <sup>1</sup> Paragraph 31 is omitted in T.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhiite samyatsambuddhā<sup>i</sup>ya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāvaviśuddhe mahānaya<sup>iii</sup>parivare  
svāhā || Kāmmā pāteā ṣi hamāve cu tteye Aparamittāyusūtrā paja-  
yaṇi u piri āysdaṃrjai<sup>i</sup>vyani tteye daṃśvā diśvā bisā buddhakṣetrā  
biśaṃ gyastāṃ baysāṃ orga yude hame • • • •<sup>1</sup>

[17 a<sup>i</sup>] u mistā pūjā pajasāṃ || [33]

Namau bhagavate Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitatejaurājāya tathā-  
gatāya rhiite samyatsambuddhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṃskārapari-  
śuddhadharmate gaganasamudgate svabhāva<sup>iii</sup>viśuddhe mahānayapara-  
vare svāhā ||

Dāṃnabalābhiratā narasiḥā dāṃnabalena samudgatāṃ<sup>i</sup>buddhā  
dāṃnabalasya śruṇiyata śabdan kārūṇakasya purāṇ praveśante ||

Haurije hauva-ja hayaraṇ[17 b<sup>i</sup>]dā hvaṇḍāṃna sarauva

haurije hauvi-ja āysdaḍā ṣṭāṃna baysūṇṣṭā busti •

haurije hauva bijāṣā<sup>i</sup>pyāma na vaysṇāṃ pūṣḍi

ṣaṇḍā ttraṇḍye ṣṭāṃ kīthāṣṭā vāṣṭāṃ || [34]

Śilāṃbalābirattā narasiḥā śilaba<sup>iii</sup>lena samudgata buddhā

śilabalasya śruṇiyata śabdan kārūṇakasya pura praveśante ||

## TRANSLATION.

Salutation to the Lord [*etc.*, as para. 5]. Whoever again he might be who  
would do homage to the Aparimitāyusūtra, and write it and hallow it, by him  
obeisance would be done to all the Venerable Exalted Ones in the buddhafields  
existing in the ten quarters. [33]

Salutation to the Lord [*etc.*, as para. 5].

By the power of alms the lions amongst men are living,  
being hallowed by the power of alms, thou acquiredest buddhahood;  
the hearing of the sound of the power of alms one does not hear here,  
it is proclaimed to him who has entered into the city of the Merciful One. [34]

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous signs of interpunction at end of page.

S. <sup>208</sup> C *yaḥ*.

<sup>211</sup> B *daśa*.

<sup>212</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *sarvalokadhātāu buddha-*; BC<sup>1,2</sup> *-kṣatreṣu*, C<sup>3</sup> *-kṣatre likhīyati likhāpāyī-*  
*yati*. <sup>213</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *-tathāgatān darśayati*, C<sup>3</sup> *-tathāgatāḥ*.

<sup>214</sup> C<sup>3</sup> *pūjītās ca anmānito bhaviyati*.

<sup>216</sup> B adds || 27 || after the para.

<sup>209</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *sakṛte*, C<sup>3</sup> *sakṛte*.

<sup>210</sup> C *pūjayiṣyanti*.



SANSKRIT TEXT.

Om namo bhagavate [etc., as para. 5]. Ya<sup>208</sup> idam Aparimitāyuh-  
sūtram likhīṣyati likhāpayīṣyati saṃskṛtya<sup>209</sup> pūjayīṣyati<sup>210</sup> tena  
daśasu<sup>211</sup> dikṣu sarvabuddhakṣetreṣu<sup>212</sup> sarvatathāgatā<sup>213</sup> vaṇḍitā  
pūjyās<sup>214</sup> ca bhaviṣyanti.<sup>215</sup> [33]

Om namo bhagavate<sup>216</sup> [etc., as para. 5].

Dānabalena<sup>217</sup> samudgata buddho dānabalādhigatā<sup>218</sup> naraśiṃhāḥ ।  
dānabalasya ca<sup>219</sup> śrūyati<sup>220</sup> śabdaḥ<sup>221</sup> kārūṇikasya pure<sup>222</sup> pravi-  
śāntam ॥ [34]

TIBETAN VERSION.

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5]. Gañ · žig · Tshe · dpag · du ·  
myed · paḥi · mdo · ḥdi · ḥdrir · beug · gam · mchod · pa · byed · par · ḥgyur · ba ·  
des · phyogs · bcuḥi · sañs · rgyas · kyī · žiñ · thams · chad · du · de · bžin · gśegs ·  
pa · thams · chad · la · phyag · byas · pa · dañ · mchod · pa · byas · pa · yin · no. [33]

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [etc., as para. 5].

Sbyin · baḥi · stobs · kyis · sañs · rgyas · yañ · dag · ḥphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
sbyin · baḥi · stobs · rtog · ste ।

śiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · ḥjug · pa · na ।

sbyin · baḥi · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · ḥgyurd ॥ [34]

<sup>216</sup> After *svāhā* C adds *atha khalu* (C<sup>1</sup> om. *khalu*) *Bhagavān tasyām relāyām imām gāthām abhāṣat.*

<sup>217</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *dānabarēna samudgata buddho dānabarasya ca śrūyati śabdā.*

<sup>218</sup> BC<sup>1,2</sup> *dānabarādhigatā.* <sup>219</sup> BC<sup>2</sup> *dānavarasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *dānabalakṣatra.*

<sup>220</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *śrūyanti.*

<sup>221</sup> B *śabda*, C *śabdā*, and so also in the following.

<sup>222</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *puryeñ*, C<sup>3</sup> here and in the following *pulyam*; C<sup>3</sup> adds ॥ 1 ॥ after the *para.*

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

<sup>1</sup>Parāhije hauvi-*jsa* hamraṁyadā <sup>1</sup> hvaṁṇḍāṁna saraūva  
parāhije hauvi-*jsa* āysdadā ṣṭā- • • <sup>2</sup> [18 a'] na baysūstā busti  
parāhije hauvi-*jsa* <sup>3</sup> bijāṣā pvaṁma ni vaysṇāṁ pūṣḍi  
ṣauṇā ttraṁdye ṣṭāṁ kīthāṣṭā vāṣṭāṁ [35]

Kṣāntabaṁlābhirattā narasiḥāṁ kṣāṁntabalena samudgata buddhāṁ  
kṣāṁntabalasya śruṇiyati śabda kārūṁṇikasya pure praveśante ṁ  
Kṣamautteviḥ hauva-*jsa* hayaraṁdā hvaṁḍāṁna saraūva  
kṣamautteviḥ hauvi-*jsa* āysdaṁdā ṣṭāṁna baysūstā busti  
kṣamautteviḥ hauvi bijāṣā pvaṁma ni vaysṇāṁ pūṣḍi  
ṣauṇā ttraṁdye ṣṭāṁ ki[18 b']thāṣṭā vāṣṭa ṁ [36]

Vīryabalābhiratā narasiḥā • vīryabalena samudgata buddhā  
vīryabalasya śruṇiyata śabdan kārūṇakasya puri praveśante ṁ  
Virṣiḥ hauvi-*jsa* hayaraṁdā hvaṁḍāṁna saraūva  
virṣiḥ hauvi-*jsa* āysdadā ṣṭāṁna baysūstā busti  
virṣiḥ hauvi bajāṣā pvaṁma na vaysṇāṁ pūṣḍi  
ṣauṇā <sup>4</sup> ttradye <sup>1</sup>ṣṭāṁ kīthāṣṭā vāṣṭāṁ ṁ [37]

## TRANSLATION.

By the power of morality the lions amongst men are living, etc. [35]

By the power of forbearance the lions amongst men are living, etc. [36]

By the power of energy the lions amongst men are living, etc. [37]

K. <sup>1</sup> Read *hayaraṁdā*.

<sup>2</sup> Superfluous signs of interpunction at end of page.

<sup>3</sup> Read *hauvi bijāṣā*.

<sup>4</sup> Read *ṣauṇā ttraṁdye*.

S. <sup>223</sup> MSS. *buddho*.

<sup>224</sup> B *śīlevarāḍhi*-, C<sup>2</sup> *śīlabarāḍhi*-, C<sup>3</sup> *śīlabalālitanā narasiṁho*.

<sup>225</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *śīlararasya ca*, C<sup>2</sup> *śīlabarasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *śīlabalakṣatra*.

<sup>226</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *śrūyanti*.

<sup>227</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *pratiśāntāṁ*, C<sup>3</sup> *praviśāntāṁ* ṁ 2 ṁ.

<sup>228</sup> B -*vareṇāṁ*, C<sup>2</sup> -*vareṇa*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

Śilabalena samudgata buddha<sup>223</sup> śilabalādhigatā<sup>224</sup> narasiṃhāḥ ।  
śilabalasya ca<sup>225</sup> śrūyati<sup>226</sup> śabdaḥ kārūṇikasya pure praviśān-  
tam<sup>227</sup> ॥ [35]

Kṣāntibalena<sup>228</sup> samudgata buddha<sup>229</sup> kṣāntibalādhigatā<sup>230</sup> nara-  
siṃhāḥ ।  
kṣāntibalasya<sup>231</sup> ca śrūyati<sup>232</sup> śabdaḥ kārūṇikasya pure praviśān-  
tam<sup>233</sup> ॥ [36]

Vīryabalena<sup>234</sup> samudgata buddho vīryabalādhigatā<sup>235</sup> narasiṃ-  
hāḥ<sup>236</sup> ।  
vīryabalasya ca<sup>237</sup> śrūyati<sup>232</sup> śabdaḥ kārūṇikasya pure praviśān-  
tam<sup>238</sup> ॥ [37]

TIBETAN VERSION.

Tshul · khrims · stobs · kyis · saṅs · rgyas · yañ · dag · hphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
tshul · khrims · stobs · rtog · ste ।

<sup>1</sup> sñiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · hjug · pa · na ।  
tshul · khrims · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · hgyurd ॥ [35]

Bzod · paḥi · stobs · kyis · saṅs · rgyas · yañ · dag · hphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
bzod · paḥi · stobs · rtog · ste ।

<sup>1</sup> sñiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · hjug · pa · na ।  
bzod · paḥi · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · hgyurd ॥ [36]

Brtson · hgrus<sup>2</sup> · stobs · kyis · saṅs · rgyas · yañ · dag · hphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
brtson · hgrus · stobs · rtog · ste ।

<sup>1</sup> sñiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · hjug · pa · na ।  
brtson · hgrus · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · hgyurd ॥ [37]

<sup>229</sup> MSS. *buddho*. <sup>230</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -*varādhigatā*, C<sup>3</sup> -*balāṭṭanā narasiṃho*.

<sup>231</sup> BC<sup>1,2</sup> *kṣāntivarasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *kṣāntivalakṣatra*. <sup>232</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> *śrūyanti*.

<sup>233</sup> C<sup>3</sup> adds 3 ॥. <sup>234</sup> B -*vareṇaṇ*, C<sup>1</sup> -*valenā*, C<sup>2</sup> -*varena*.

<sup>235</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> -*varādhigatā*, C<sup>3</sup> -*balāṭṭanā*. <sup>236</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *nalasiṃhā*, C<sup>3</sup> *narasiṃho*.

<sup>237</sup> BC<sup>1,2</sup> -*varasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> -*balakṣatra*. <sup>238</sup> B *praviśāntān*; C<sup>3</sup> *praviśāntān* ॥ 4 ॥.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

Dhyāmnabalābharatā naraśihā dhyāmnabale • <sup>1</sup>

[19 a<sup>i</sup>] na samudgata budhā •

dhyāmnabalasya śruṇiyita śabdaṁ kārūṇikasya pure praviśanta :

Dhyāmnije hauva-ijsa hayiraṁdā hvaṇḍāṁna sarauva •

dhyāmnije hauviba-jśa <sup>2</sup> āysdaṁdā ṣṭāṁna ḥaysūṁstā bustaṁ •

dhyāmnije hau<sup>iii</sup>va bijāṣā pyāṁma na vaṁṇaṁ pūśdā

ṣaṇḍā ttraṁdye ṣṭāṁ kithāṣṭā vāṣṭaṁ • [38]

Prrajñabalābhiratā naraśihā prai<sup>v</sup>jñabalena samudgata budhā

prajñabalasya śruṇiyata śabdaṁ kārūṇakasya pure praviśante

[19 b<sup>i</sup>] :

Hajvattetije hauvi-jśa hayaraṁdā hvaṇḍāṁna sarauva

hajvattetije hauva-jśa āysdaḍā ṣṭāṁna ḥaysūṁstā • <sup>3</sup> ii**b**usta

hajvattetije hauvi bijāṣā pyāṁma ni vaysṇaṁ pūśdi

ṣāṁṇā <sup>4</sup> ttraṁdye ṣṭā kithāṣṭā vāṣṭā • [39]

Namau <sup>iii</sup> bhagavate Aparimitāyujñānasuviniścitatejārājāya tathā-  
gatāya • <sup>3</sup> irhete samyaksaṁbudhāya tadyathā aum sarvasaṁskāra-  
pariśuddhadharmate gagana-

## TRANSLATION.

By the power of contemplation the lions amongst men are living, etc. [38]

By the power of wisdom the lions amongst men are living, etc. [39]

K. <sup>1</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of page.

<sup>2</sup> Read *hauvi-jśa*.

<sup>3</sup> Superfluous sign of interpunction at end of line.

<sup>4</sup> Read *ṣaṇḍā*.

S. <sup>239</sup> B -*vareṇaṁ*, C<sup>1</sup> -*balenā*, C<sup>2</sup> -*vareṇa*.

<sup>240</sup> B om. pada 2 ; C<sup>3</sup> -*balālitanā*.

<sup>242</sup> BC<sup>1,2</sup> -*varasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> -*balakṣatra*.

<sup>241</sup> C<sup>2,3</sup> -*siṁho*.

SANSKRIT TEXT.

Dhyānabalena <sup>239</sup> samudgata buddho dhyānabalādhigatā <sup>240</sup> narasiṃhāḥ <sup>241</sup> ।

dhyānabalasya ca <sup>242</sup> śrūyati <sup>243</sup> śabdaḥ kārūṇikasya pure praviśāntam <sup>244</sup> ॥ [38]

Prajñabalena <sup>245</sup> samudgata buddhaḥ <sup>246</sup> prajñabalādhigatā <sup>247</sup> narasiṃhāḥ <sup>248</sup> ।

prajñabalasya ca <sup>249</sup> śrūyati <sup>250</sup> śabdaḥ kārūṇikasya pure <sup>251</sup> praviśāntam ॥ [39]

TIBETAN VERSION.

Bsam · gtan · stobs · kyis · saṅs · rgyas · yañ · dag · ḥphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
bsam · gtan · stobs · rtog · ste ।

<sup>1</sup> sñiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · ḥjug · pa · na ।

bsam · gtan · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · ḥgyurd ॥ [38]

Śes · rab · stobs · kyis · saṅs · rgyas · yañ · dag · ḥphags · myiḥi · señ · ges ।  
śes · rab · stobs · rtog · ste ।

<sup>1</sup> sñiñ · rjeḥi · groñ · khyer · du · yañ · ḥjug · pa · na ।

śes · rab · stobs · kyī · sgra · ni · grags · par · ḥgyurd ॥ [39]

<sup>243</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *śrūyanti*, C<sup>3</sup> *śrūyatu*.

<sup>244</sup> B *praviśāntam*, C<sup>3</sup> *praviśānta* ॥ 5 ॥.

<sup>245</sup> B *-vareṇaṃ*, C<sup>1</sup> *-valenā*.

<sup>246</sup> MSS. *buddho*.

<sup>247</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *-valādhigatā*, C<sup>2</sup> *-varādhigatā*, C<sup>3</sup> *-balālitanā*.

<sup>248</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> *naśasiṃho*, C<sup>2</sup> *naśasiṃho*.

<sup>249</sup> BC<sup>1</sup> *-varasya ca*, C<sup>2</sup> *-valasya ca*, C<sup>3</sup> *-balakṣatra*.

<sup>250</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> *śrūyanti*.

<sup>251</sup> B *praviśāntam*.

## KHOTANESE VERSION.

[20<sup>a</sup>] samudgate svabhāvaviśuṇḍhe mahānīyaparivare svāhā ॥  
 Khu gyastā baysā ttu hvanai hva yuḍe biśā gyasta ॥u hvaṇḍā aysurām  
 gandharvām āstamāna lovyā pargā tta ttu gyastā baysā hīvi hvanai thyau  
 nāṇḍā ṇāpaṇḍai vi ॥<sup>iii</sup>aysmya yuḍāṇḍā Gyastā baysā haḍi sūtrā samāsyē  
 " ॐ " [40]

Ttu Aparamitāyāsūtrā Cāḍipyainā Ṣaṇ<sup>i</sup>v<sup>v</sup>krasīsā pasti piḍe bay-  
 sūṇṣṭa briyā [41]

## TRANSLATION.

Salutation to the Lord [*etc., as para. 5*]. When the Venerable Exalted One had made this saying uttered, all gods and men and the assembly in the world beginning with asuras and gandharvas quickly embraced that saying of the Venerable Exalted One, and when it became understood placed it in their mind. The Venerable Exalted One thus completed the sūtra. [40]

Cāḍipyaina Ṣaukrasīsa caused this Aparamitāyusūtra to be written in love of (for the sake of acquiring) buddhahood. [41]

8. <sup>252</sup> B *avoca*.

<sup>253</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *Bhagavann*, C<sup>2</sup> *Bhagavānn*, C<sup>3</sup> *Bhagavan*.

<sup>254</sup> B *tenūs*, C<sup>1</sup> *ātamanūs*, C<sup>2</sup> *arttamanūs*, C<sup>3</sup> *arttas*.

<sup>255</sup> C<sup>2</sup> *bhikṣavo*, and om. *te ca*.

<sup>256</sup> MSS. *bodhisatvā mahāsātvā*.



SANSKRIT TEXT.

Om namo bhagavate [*etc., as para. 5*]. Idam avocad <sup>252</sup> Bhagavān <sup>253</sup> āttamanās <sup>254</sup>, te ca bhikṣavas <sup>255</sup> te ca bodhisattvā mahāsattvāḥ <sup>256</sup> sā ca sarvāvati parṣat <sup>257</sup> sadevamānuṣāsuragandharvaś ca loko <sup>258</sup> Bhagavato <sup>259</sup> bhāṣitam abhyanandann iti. [40]

TIBETAN VERSION.

Na · mo · ba · ga · ba · te [*etc., as para. 5*]. Bcom · ldan · ḥdas · dgyes · śin · ḥdi · skad · ces · bkaḥ · stsald · to. Hjam · dpal · gzo · nur · gyurd · pa · dañ · lha · dañ · myi · dañ · lha · ma · yin · dañ · dri · zar · bcas · paḥi · ḥjig · rten · gyi · ḥkhor · de · thams · chad · bcom · ldan · ḥdas · kyis · gsuñs · pa · la <sup>1</sup> · mñon · bar · dgaḥo. [40]

<sup>257</sup> C<sup>1</sup> *paṭya*, C<sup>3</sup> *paṣat*.

<sup>258</sup> B - *mānuṣāsuraloko gandharvaś ca*, C *sadevamānuṣāsuragaruḍagandharvaś ca loko*.

<sup>259</sup> B om. *Bhagavato*.

T. <sup>1</sup> T<sup>2</sup> *gsuñs · pa · las*.

# VOCABULARY TO VAJRACCHEDIKĀ AND APARIMITĀYUḤ SŪTRA

(Quotations from the Aparimitāyuh Sūtra have been marked A, and refer to the paragraphs, not to the pages of the original.)

## A

**ā**, conj., or, A 23; *ā-vā*, or else, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *o*.  
**abhāsa**, loanword, Skr. *abhāsa*, not shining, 41 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**abhāva**, loanword, Skr. *abhāva*, non-existence, 20 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**abhūtasamñā**, loanword, Skr. *abhūtasamñā*, not a true idea, 24 b<sup>i</sup>; cf. *bhūttasamñā*.  
**ada**, pron., another; loc. sing. *adāna*, A 23.  
**ādara**, loanword, Skr. *ādara*, respect, care, 41 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**adātā**, subst., not right, unright, 14 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**adhigamasvabhāvi**, loanword, Skr. *adhigamasvabhāvika*, fit to be acquired, 19 a<sup>iii</sup>; *adhigamasubhāvi*, 19 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**adrrāysā**, unidentified, 14 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**adyāmna**, subst., a no-belief, 39 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**agapratyaṅga**, loanword, Skr. *agapratyaṅgam*, limb for limb, 25 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**agūnā**, non-characteristics, non-marks, 23 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; see *gūnā*.  
**ah**, to be; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *astā*, 11 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>ii</sup>; 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 32 a<sup>iii</sup>; 33 b<sup>iii</sup>; 40 a<sup>i</sup>; *āsta*, 13 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>; *āscā*, A 2; *nistā*, is not, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>; 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; 19 b<sup>i</sup>; 22 b<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup> iv; 34 a<sup>i</sup>; *nistī*, 19 b<sup>iii</sup>; *nīkta*, 18 a<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *idā*, 30 b<sup>ii</sup>; 35 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup> iv; 36 a<sup>i</sup> ii; 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; 42 a<sup>ii</sup>; *īde*, A 3; 21; 2nd pers. sing. opt. *āyai*, 19 b<sup>i</sup>; *āya*, 19 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. *āya*, 15 a<sup>iii</sup> iv; 16 a<sup>iv</sup>; 18 a<sup>iv</sup>; 19 a<sup>iii</sup>; 20 b<sup>i</sup> ii; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup> iii; 33 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup> iv; 34 a<sup>i</sup>; i, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3 b<sup>ii</sup>; 17 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3.

**āh**, to sit, to stay; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *āstī*, 5 b<sup>iii</sup>; 42 b<sup>i</sup>; *āsti*, 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>i</sup>; A 2; pres. part. *āna*, 25 a<sup>iii</sup>; 28 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 6; past part. *āstī*, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; *āsta*, A 1.  
**ahakṣaṇa**, loanword, Skr. *akṣaṇa*, unfavourable moment, unhappy rebirth; loc. plur. *ahakṣaṇvā*, A 17.  
**ahambisā**, subst., a non-collection, 16 a<sup>i</sup>; cf. *hambisā*.  
**aharina**, adj., not containing objects, used to translate Skr. *anupadhiṣṭa*, 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 29; cf. *hira*.  
**ahu**, pron., thee, 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; see *uhu*.  
**āhya**, in an egg (loc. sing.), 9 b<sup>i</sup>; cf. English *egg*.  
**ajamllā**, probably a clerical error for *anjālā*, loanword, Skr. *anjālī*, in *ajamllā dastā*, the folded hands, 5 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**akālamaraṇa**, Skr. loanword, untimely death; gen. sing. *akālamaraṇa*, A 22; abl. plur. *akālamaraṇayau-ja*, A 3.  
**akṣara**, loanword, Skr. *akṣara*; instr. plur. *akṣaryau-ja*, by means of letters, 27 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**ālābye**, perhaps loanword, Skr. *ālambe*, I cling to, lean upon, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**alaksamṇā**, loanword, Skr. *alakṣaṇa*, a no-sign, 13 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**aṇa**, pron., other, different, Zd. *anya*; *na aṇa*, nothing else, 27 a<sup>iii</sup> iv.  
**āna**, see *āh*.  
**āṇadai**, pres. part., perhaps refulgent, resplendent (?), 19 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. (?) *āṇudā*, 18 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**anamkhiṣṭā**, adj., innumerable, Zd. *aham-xīta*, 29 a<sup>i</sup>; 41 a<sup>ii</sup>; *anamkhiṣṭa*, 16 b<sup>iii</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>; *anakhīṣṭa*, 29 a<sup>iii</sup>; *anamkhiṣṭye*.

- 24 <sup>a</sup>; gen. plur. *anāṅkhiṣṭāna*, 30 <sup>aiv</sup>; cf. *haṅkhiyā*.
- anānttanarya**, adj., causing endless hells, A 20; adapted from Skr. *ānantarya*.
- Anāthapiṇḍi**, nom. propr., Skr. *Anāthapiṇḍika*, 3 <sup>biv</sup>; A 1 (gen. sing.).
- anau**, prepos., without; the governed noun is put in the instr. with suffix *-na*, 9 <sup>bii</sup>; or *-ja*, 9 <sup>bii</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>; or in the gen., 21 <sup>a</sup>; cf. *āvev*.
- anavyaṃjaninai**, adj., connected with *anavyaṃjana*, Skr. *anuvyañjana*, the secondary marks, 23 <sup>aiv</sup>.
- anici**, loanword, Skr. *anitya*, not everlasting, transient, 41 <sup>bii</sup>.
- anusāmsā**, loanword, Skr. *ānusāmsa*, profit, blessing; nom. plur. *anusāmsa*, A 4.
- apārāṃma**, a non-*pāramitā*, 22 <sup>bii</sup>; 40 <sup>a</sup>; see *pārāṃma*.
- Aparimittāyujñānasuviniścitarājā**, nom. propr., name of a bodhisattva; nom. *Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitarājā*, A 2; gen. *Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitarājā*, A 3; *Aparamittāyujñānasuviniścitarājā*, A 3 (-*niścata*-); 4 (-*ttarāgyā*); 6.
- Aparimittāyūsuttrā**, nom. propr., name of a sūtra; acc. *Aparamittāyūsuttrā*, A 7; 8; 9 (-*mitāyu*-); 10; 11; 12 (*Aparimittā*-); 14 (*Aparamittāyūsuttrā*); 15 and 16 (*Aparamittāyūsuttrā*); 17 (-*mattāyūsuttrā*); 18 (*Aparamittāyūsuttrā*); 20 (-*mattāyūsuttrā*); 21; 22 (-*mettāyu*-); 23; 24; 25 (*Aparā*-); 26 (-*suttrā*); 27; 41 (-*mitāyūsuttrā*); gen. *Aparamittāyūsuttrā*, A 28 (-*suttrā*); 29; 30 (*Aparamittāyū*-); 31; 32; 33.
- arahaṃdā**, loanword, Skr. *arhat*, an arhat; gen. *arahaṃdā*, 18 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>.
- arahaṃdauñā**, subst., arhatship, 18 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>.
- arahaṃjñāṃ**, loanword, Skr. *arhājñāna*, the knowledge of an arhat, 18 <sup>bii</sup>.
- ārāhya**, loanword, Skr. *ārāgita* or *ārādhita*, pleased, 30 <sup>bii</sup>; cf. *virāhya*.
- arāṃpā**, loanword, Skr. *araṇa*, 18 <sup>biv</sup>.
- araṇāvyihārai**, loanword, Skr. *araṇāvyihārin*, 18 <sup>biv</sup>.
- arthā**, loanword, Skr. *artha*, (1) meaning, sense; acc. *arthā*, 22 <sup>biv</sup>; *artha*, 27 <sup>bii</sup>; 38 <sup>bii</sup>; (2) object, matter, *arthā vira*, about matter, 24 <sup>biv</sup>.
- arūpiṇā**, loanword, Skr. *arūpiṇaḥ*, devoid of form, 20 <sup>a</sup>.
- āryapudgalā**, loanword, Skr. *āryapudgala*, 15 <sup>aiv</sup>.
- āryāṣṭāgamārginai**, adj., belonging to the *āryāṣṭāngamārga*, 17 <sup>a</sup>.
- āsā**, unidentified word, perhaps Skr. *āśā*, 3 <sup>a</sup>.
- aśadina**, subst., disbelief, A 23.
- asaṃñā**, loanword, Skr. *asañjñā*, a non-idea, 25 <sup>biv</sup>.
- āṣan**, adj., worthy, deserving, Phl. *arjān*; cf. *āsānika*, an arhat, in the Uṇṇāyana Indo-European language of Turkestan; *pajsaṃmānū āṣaṇ-na* (instr.), by him who is worthy of worship, 6 <sup>a</sup>.
- asāra**, uncertain, perhaps inauspicious, 15 <sup>a</sup>; see *śira*.
- asāra**, loanword, Skr. *asāra*, worthless, 42 <sup>bii</sup>.
- āśi**, subst., nun, 44 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; probably a loanword, Skr. *āryā*; the form is nom. plur. *āśi*, see *āśa*.
- āśīrī**, subst., a monk, an elder; nom. sing. *āśīrī*, 5 <sup>aiv</sup>, <sup>b</sup>; 9 <sup>a</sup>; 12 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iv</sup>; 13 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 22 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 24 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; 31 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 32 <sup>b</sup>; 34 <sup>biv</sup>; 35 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>; 36 <sup>bii</sup>; 37 <sup>b</sup>; 39 <sup>bii</sup>; 44 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; acc. sing. *āśīrī*, 7 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; 8 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 32 <sup>biv</sup>; 34 <sup>bii</sup>; 35 <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 36 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 37 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; voc. sing. *āśīrya*, 36 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; *āśārya*, 37 <sup>aiv</sup>; nom. plur. *āśīrya*, 5 <sup>a</sup>; 44 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; instr. plur. *āśīryau-ja*, 4 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; A 1.
- āṣki**, subst., a tear, Pers. *ašk*, Wāḫī *yašk*; *āṣki cira*, shedding of tears, 24 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>; acc. plur. *āṣka*, 24 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>ii</sup>.
- aspas**, to look forward to (1), to reach, cf. Zd. *spas*; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *aspāde*, 19 <sup>a</sup>.
- astā**, see *ah*.
- āstā**, see *āh*.
- āstaṃna**, beginning with, 41 <sup>bii</sup>; 44 <sup>aiv</sup>; A 22; 26; 30; 40; the word is probably the ablative of a noun *āstaṃ*, *āstana*; cf. Zd. *stana*.
- ātaśa**, loanword, Skr. *ākāśa*, the sky; nom. *ātaśa*, 12 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; *āśi*, 12 <sup>a</sup>.
- ātmabhāvā**, loanword, Skr. *ātmabhāva*, existence, 20 <sup>biv</sup>; *ātmabhāvīnai*, belonging to, connected with, *ātmabhāva*, 10 <sup>biv</sup>.
- ātmasaṃñā**, loanword, Skr. *ātmasañjñā*, idea of a self, 14 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 25 <sup>bii</sup>; 26 <sup>a</sup>. <sup>iii</sup>; 32 <sup>a</sup>.

**attaramādarā**, a non-body, 33 b<sup>ii</sup>; see *ttaramādarā*.

**atvaṣṭe**, uncertain, perhaps inf. of verb, to overpower, A 24.

**au**, conj., or, 38 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 4; *au vā*, the same, 38 b<sup>i</sup>; cf. *o*.

**audā**, prepos., up to, till, A 17.

**aurgaviya**, adj., praiseworthy, that should be worshipped, A 26; cf. *orga*.

**auṣkaujsi**, adv., eternally, ever, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**avamāta**, part., unmeasured, unmeasurable, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; 14 a<sup>ii</sup>; 24 a<sup>i</sup>; 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; 28 b<sup>i</sup>; 29 a<sup>i</sup> iii; 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; 41 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *pamāka* and *Zd. a + framāta*.

**āvarana**, loanword, Skr. *āvaraṇa*, covering, blinding, hindrance; gen. sing. *āvaraṇā*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>.

**avārauttā**, part., not attached, independent, 20 a<sup>iii</sup>; *avārautta*, 11 b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 26 b<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; cf. *pārautta*.

**avāya**, loanword, Skr. *apāya*, evil abode; loc. plur. *drayrā avāyā*, in the three *apāyas*, 30 a<sup>i</sup>.

**aviṣkastā**, part., non-displayed, 20 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *piṣkalā*.

**avyāsta**, part., grasped, 38 b<sup>iv</sup>; 39 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**avyūhā**, loanword, Skr. *avyūha*, non-display, 20 a<sup>i</sup>.

**āya**, see *ah*.

**āyā**, to be seen, to appear; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *āyāri*, 41 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**āyīmāmma**, subst., perhaps meaning 'obtaining', 'possession', A 4.

**āysam**, loanword, Skr. *āsana*, a seat; *āysam vira*, on the seat, 4 b<sup>iii</sup>; *āysam-na*, from the seat, 5 b<sup>i</sup>.

**āysda**, subst., protection, support: acc. *āysdā*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; with suffixed *i*, *āysdoi*, A 24.

**āysdamrja**, subst., embellishment, hallowing (?); with suffixed *i*, *āysdamrjai*, A 33.

**āysdar**, to hallow, to embellish (?); past part. *āysdaḍā*, A 34; 35; 37; 39; *āysdanḍā*, A 36; 38.

**aysā**, pron., I, *Zd. azem*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; 18 b<sup>iii</sup>; 19 b<sup>iv</sup>; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 26 a<sup>i</sup> ii; with suffixed *e*, *thee*, *ayae*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**aysmū**, sometimes spelled *aysmu*, subst., mind; nom. sing. *aysmū*, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; 8 a<sup>ii</sup>; 26 b<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>i</sup> ii; 42 a<sup>ii</sup>; *aysmu*, 9 a<sup>i</sup> iv; 26 b<sup>ii</sup> iv;

acc. sing. *aysmū*, 20 a<sup>iii</sup>; *aysmu*, 14 a<sup>i</sup>; instr. sing. *aysmūna*, A 14; *aysmu-na*, 26 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; *aysmūjsa*, A 15; loc. sing. *aysmya*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 40; *aysmu īṇa*, from in the mind, 42 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**aysura**, loanword, Skr. *asura*, a demon; nom. plur. *aysura*, 44 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *aysurān*, A 40.

## B

**bāḍa**, subst., time, cf. *Zd. base varṣt*; acc. sing. *bādā*, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup> ii; 25 b<sup>iii</sup>; 30 b<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>iii</sup>; 43 a<sup>i</sup> ii iii; *bāḍa*, 43 a<sup>iv</sup>; instr. sing. *bāḍa-na*, 25 b<sup>i</sup>; loc. sing. *bēḍa*, A 1; 2; 7; 8; 9; 11; 12; *bīḍa*, A 10; gen. plur. *bādānā*, 26 a<sup>i</sup>; *bādānnā*, 26 a<sup>ii</sup>; 30 a<sup>iv</sup>; *bādān*, 44 b<sup>iii</sup>; loc. plur. or adj. *drbādva*, in, or belonging to, the three times, 1 b<sup>i</sup>.

**bajai**, to disappear, to be annihilated; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *bajaitti*, 21 a<sup>i</sup>; 41 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**bajāšā**, subst., sound; nom. sing. *bajāšā*, A 37; *bijāšā*, A 34; 35 (b<sup>i</sup>); 36; 38; 39; instr. sing. *bajāšā-na*, A 10; *bijāšā-na*, A 8; 12; *bajāšnām*, A 7; *bijāšnām*, A 9; *bajāšnā*, A 11; *bijāšna*, A 14; 15; instr. plur. *bajāšyaujsa*, 17 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *bajāšā*, 20 a<sup>iv</sup>; 26 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**bakā**, unidentified word, 42 b<sup>i</sup>.

**bāna**, unidentified word, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>; perhaps the abl.-instr. of *bāta*, wind; 'through the wind'.

**bar**, to carry; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *bīḍā*, 14 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**bārabērāmñā**, unidentified word, 43 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**bāśā**, loc. sing. of a noun corresponding to Pers. *bāy*, in the grove, in the garden, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 1.

**baśda**, subst., sin; nom. plur. *baśde*, A 21; acc. plur. *baśde*, 2 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**bastā**, past part. pass., bent, *Zd. basta*; cf. Engl. *bent*, 4 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**bata**, unidentified word, 42 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**baudhisatvā**, loanword, Skr. *bodhisattva*, a bodhisattva; nom. sing. *baudhisatvā*, 10 b<sup>i</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 32 a<sup>i</sup>; 43 b<sup>iv</sup>; *baudhisatva*, 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iv</sup>; 27 b<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>; 34 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; instr. sing. *baudhisatva*, 11 a<sup>iv</sup>; 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 b<sup>i</sup>; *baudhisatva-na*, 10 b<sup>iv</sup>;

gen. sing., *baudhisatvā*, 31 b<sup>iv</sup>; *baudhisatva*, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>; 11 b<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *baudhisatvā*, 6 b<sup>ii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iv</sup>; *baudhisatva*, 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; 7 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 8 b<sup>i</sup>; instr. plur. *baudhisatvaṃ*, A 1; gen. plur. *baudhisatvāṃ*, 3 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**baudhisatvayāmna**, loanword, Skr. *bodhisattvayāna*, the vehicle of a bodhisattva; loc. sing. *baudhisatvayānā*, 6 b<sup>iv</sup>; 8 b<sup>iv</sup>; 9 a<sup>iii</sup>; 40 a<sup>iv</sup>; *baudhisatvayānā*, 32 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**baudhisatvayāmni**, loanword, Skr. *bodhisattvayānika*, one who is on the bodhisattvayāna, 31 a<sup>iv</sup> (instr. sing.).

**baute**, see *bud*.

**bāy**, to bring, to take; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *bāyāṃ*, A 23.

**baysā**, high, exalted, used to translate Skr. *bhagavat*, as a designation of the Buddha, cf. *Zd. berezat*; nom. sing. *baysā*, 2 a<sup>iv</sup>; 37 b<sup>iv</sup>; 38 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; with suffixed pronoun *ī*, *baysāī*, 12 a<sup>iv</sup>; 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>; instr. sing. *baysā-na*, 23 a<sup>iv</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>; *baysa-na*, 8 a<sup>iv</sup>; abl. *baysā-na*, 19 b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *baysā*, A 25; nom. plur. *baysā*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; 38 a<sup>iii</sup>; acc. plur. *baysā*, 1 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *baysānā*, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; *baysānā*, 1 b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 b<sup>iv</sup>; *baysānā*, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 18; 29; *baysā*, 24 b<sup>i</sup>; the full designation is *gyastānā gyastā baysā*, the venerable of the venerables (the god of gods), the Exalted One; nom. sing. *gyastānā gyastā baysā*, 3 b<sup>iii</sup>; 5 a<sup>i</sup>; 7 a<sup>ii</sup>; *gyastānā gyastā baysā*, 4 a<sup>ii</sup>; instr. sing. *gyastānā gyastā baysā-na*, 6 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. sing. *gyastānā gyastā baysā*, 5 a<sup>ii</sup>; the gen. plur. *gyastānā* is commonly dropped and we find nom. sing. *gyastā baysā*, 4 a<sup>iv</sup>; 5 b<sup>iii</sup>; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>iv</sup>; 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 34 b<sup>iv</sup>; 35 a<sup>i</sup>; 36 a<sup>i</sup>; 37 b<sup>i</sup>; 38 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup>; 41 a<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; A 1; 2; 40; *gyasta baysā*, 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; 16 a<sup>iii</sup>; 18 b<sup>iv</sup>; 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>iii</sup>; 34 b<sup>ii</sup>; 35 b<sup>i</sup>, iii; 36 a<sup>iii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, ii, iii; 42 b<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>iv</sup>; *gyasta baysa*, 8 a<sup>iii</sup>; 27 a<sup>ii</sup>; with suffixed pronoun *ī*, *gyastā baysāī*, 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; 14 a<sup>iv</sup>; 15 b<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>i</sup>; 39 b<sup>iii</sup>; 40 a<sup>iv</sup>; *gyasta baysāī*, 12 a<sup>ii</sup>; 13 b<sup>i</sup>; 21 a<sup>i</sup>; acc. sing. *gyastā baysā*, 5 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 13 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>; 35 a<sup>iv</sup>; *gyasta baysā*, 13 b<sup>iii</sup>; 22 a<sup>iii</sup>; 24 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 a<sup>iii</sup>; 35 b<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>ii</sup>; instr. sing. *gyastā baysā-na*, 6 a<sup>iv</sup>; 8 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 a<sup>i</sup>; 20 a<sup>ii</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; *gyastā baysa-na*, 39 b<sup>iv</sup>;

*gyasta baysā-na*, 7 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>iii</sup>; 18 b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>i</sup>, iii; 32 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 39 a<sup>ii</sup>, iii; *gyasta baysa-na*, 14 a<sup>ii</sup>; 33 a<sup>i</sup>, ii, b<sup>ii</sup>; *gyasta baysa-na*, 16 a<sup>ii</sup>; 33 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; abl. sing. *gyasta baysā-na*, 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; 19 b<sup>i</sup>; *gyasta baysa-na*, 33 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. sing. *gyastā baysāī*, 13 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 30 a<sup>iv</sup>; 34 b<sup>i</sup>, iv; A 3; 6; 30; 40; *gyasta baysāī*, 19 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>iv</sup>; 35 a<sup>ii</sup>, iii, b<sup>i</sup>; *jastā baysāī*, A 4; voc. sing. *gyasta baysa*, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>; 9 a<sup>i</sup>; 12 a<sup>ii</sup>; 15 b<sup>iv</sup>; 16 a<sup>i</sup>; 17 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 18 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 b<sup>iii</sup>; 22 b<sup>iv</sup>; 23 a<sup>iii</sup>; 33 b<sup>ii</sup>; 34 a<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>i</sup>, iii; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; *gyasta baysāī*, 6 b<sup>iv</sup>; 12 a<sup>iv</sup>; 13 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 a<sup>iv</sup>; 22 a<sup>iii</sup>; 24 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 a<sup>iv</sup>; 34 a<sup>i</sup>; *gyastā baysa*, 16 b<sup>iii</sup>; 36 b<sup>i</sup>; *gyastā baysāī*, 8 a<sup>i</sup>; 25 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>ii</sup>; nom. plur. *gyasta baysa*, A 7; 8; 9; 10; 12; 23; *gyastānā baysa*, A 11; *gyastā baysā*, 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; *jasta baysa*, A 14; *jasta baysāī*, A 15; acc. plur. *gyasta baysā*, 30 b<sup>i</sup>; instr. plur. *gyastānā baysānā-jā*, 15 a<sup>iv</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *gyastānā baysānā*, 3 b<sup>ii</sup>; *gyastānā baysānā*, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; *gyastānā baysānā*, 35 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 36 a<sup>i</sup>, ii; A 30 (miswritten *baysa*); 33; *gyastā baysānā*, 35 b<sup>iii</sup>; *gyastā baysānā-jā*, 28 a<sup>iv</sup>. **baysamjānā**, that should be grasped, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; see *baysamj*.

**baysūṇa**, adj., connected with, belonging to the Exalted One, commonly added to nouns, where the Sanskrit text has a compound with *bodhi*; thus *baysūṇe carye*, *bodhicaryāyāḥ*, of the conduct of a buddha, of the life of enlightenment, 2 a<sup>i</sup>; *baysūṇā teṇḍinā*, the eyes pertaining to a buddha, 36 a<sup>i</sup>, ii; *baysūṇā rūysai*, a being connected with exaltedness, a being of exaltedness, a bodhisattva, nom. sing. *baysūṇā rūysai*, 26 a<sup>iv</sup>; 28 a<sup>i</sup>; *baysūṇā rūysai*, 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; *baysūṇā rūysai*, 15 a<sup>i</sup>; *baysūṇā rūysai-na*, 7 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; instr. sing. *baysūṇā rūysai-na*, 6 b<sup>iv</sup>; 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; 9 a<sup>iii</sup>; *baysūṇā rūysai-na*, 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; nom. plur. *baysūṇā rūysā*, 6 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; instr. plur. *baysūṇā rūysā-jā*, A 1.

**baysūṣṭa**, subst., the state of a *baysā*, buddhahood; nom. sing. *baysūṣṭa*, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; 33 a<sup>iv</sup>; acc. sing. *baysūṣṭa*, 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>ii</sup>; *baysūṣṭā*, 16 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>, iii; 33 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; *baysūṣṭā*, A 26; 35; 37; *baysūṣṭā*, A 34;



36; 38; 39; gen. sing. *baysumīsta*, A 41.

**beysedye**, see *biysān*.

**bhajanibhūta**, Skr. loanword, one who has become a vessel for, who has obtained, A 29.

**bhāvā**, Skr. loanword, state, condition, 43 a<sup>1</sup>.

**bhrāntā**, loanword, Skr. *bhrānti*, delusion, 43 b<sup>1</sup>.

**bhūttasamāna**, loanword, Skr. *bhūttasamāna*, the idea of reality, 24 b<sup>1</sup>; *abhūttasamāna*, a non-idea of reality, 24 b<sup>1</sup>.

**bi**, adv., and, also (I), 31 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**bī**, to be, to become, Zd. *bū*; pres. 3rd sing. *bīdi* (I), is, 27 a<sup>ii</sup>; opt. 3rd pers. sing. *ryu* (cf. Old Pers. *biyā*), 25 b<sup>iv</sup>; 33 a<sup>ii</sup>; *ryā*, 37 b<sup>iii</sup>; past 1st pers. sing. *vyi*, 26 a<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. *rye*, A 1; *vyā*, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; *vya*, 25 b<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 26 a<sup>iii</sup>; *vyetū*, 4 b<sup>iv</sup>; *vyitū*, 5 b<sup>i</sup>; *vyeta*, 5 a<sup>1</sup>.

**bich**, to lie down, opt. 3rd pers. sing. *biche*, 38 b<sup>1</sup>.

**biḍā**, see *bar*.

**bidāštā**, probably an adverb, cf. *hāštā*, A 22.

**biḥī**, adv., very, much, Zd. *vahyah*, 15 b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 b<sup>iii</sup>; 24 a<sup>iii</sup>; 36 b<sup>i</sup>; *bihū*, A 3.

**bijev**, to decay; pres. part. *bijevandai*, 13 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**bilsamgā**, subst., the order of mendicants, or collection of monks; acc. sing. *bi-samgā*, 1 b<sup>iii</sup>; instr. sing. *bi-l-samgā-na*, 4 a<sup>1</sup>.

**birās**, to explain, propound; 3rd pers. plur. present act. *birāšīdi*, 29 a<sup>iv</sup>; 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. middle, *birāste*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>; optative 3rd pers. sing. *birāšīyā*, 16 b<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>iv</sup>; fut. part. pass. *birāšāmūš*, 41 a<sup>ii</sup>. iv (-*birām*<sup>o</sup>).

**birāšāmmatīnai**, adj., connected with the expounding, propagation, A 3.

**bisai**, adj., staying, being (I); nom. plur. *biā*, A 3; gen. plur. *biā*, A 33.

**biśā**, adj., all, every, Old Pers. *viśpa*; nom. sing. *biśā*, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 18; 28; 29; with suffixed pronoun *i*, *biśi*, 3 a<sup>1</sup>; acc. sing. *biśā*, 27 b<sup>1</sup>; with suffixed *i*, *biśi*, A 3; nom. plur. *biśā*, 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; 34 a<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 41 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 17; 40; with suffixed *i*, *biśi*, A 21; acc. plur. *biśā*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>; 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; instr. plur.

*biśau*, 15 a<sup>iii</sup>; 22 b<sup>iv</sup>; 26 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *biśānnā*, 1 b<sup>iv</sup>; 6 b<sup>i</sup>; *biśān*, 27 a<sup>1</sup>; A 33; *baśāmnā*, 7 b<sup>ii</sup>; *biśāna*, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>; *harbiśā*, all and every, 10 a<sup>1</sup>; 30 a<sup>ii</sup>. b<sup>ii</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>; A 26; gen. *harbiśāmnā*, 3 b<sup>ii</sup>; *biśi*, used as an intensifying prefix with *pīrmāttama*, highest; *biśi-p*, highest of all, 6 a<sup>iii</sup>; 7 a<sup>iv</sup>. b<sup>iv</sup>; 8 b<sup>i</sup>. ii; 18 b<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 26 b<sup>i</sup>; 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>iv</sup>. b<sup>iii</sup>; 33 b<sup>iv</sup>; *biśa-p*, 6 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**bisivrrāṣai**, subst., a noble male member of a clan, used to translate Skr. *kulaṇutra*; the first part of the word is probably a gen. plur. *bisivrrā*, cf. Zd. *vis*; the last part *ṣai* should be compared with Zd. *ṣācta*; nom. sing. *bisivrrāṣai*, 15 b<sup>iii</sup>; 28 a<sup>iii</sup> (-*vrā*-); 36 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 4; gen. sing. *bisivrrāṣai*, 31 a<sup>1</sup>; 36 b<sup>iv</sup>; nom. plur. *bisivrrāṣā*, 29 b<sup>ii</sup>; the corresponding feminine is *bisivrrāṣaiṇā*, cf. Zd. *ṣāiṇū*; nom. sing. *bisivrrāṣaiṇā*, 15 b<sup>iii</sup>; 28 a<sup>iii</sup> (-*vrā*); A 4; *bisivrrāṣaiṇā*, 36 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. sing. *bisivrrāṣaiṇā*, 37 a<sup>1</sup>; nom. plur. *bisivrrāṣaiṇā*, 29 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**bišta**, subst., death, the end (I), 3 a<sup>1</sup>; A 3. **biśūnā**, adj., of all kinds, manifold, 28 a<sup>1</sup>; 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; 42 a<sup>1</sup>; *biśānnā*, 43 b<sup>i</sup>.

**biysamj**, to seize, grasp, restrain; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *biysamjāre*, A 23; future participle passive, *biysamjāmūš*, 31 b<sup>i</sup>; *biysamjāmūš*, 7 a<sup>1</sup>.

**biysān**, to wake up; 3rd pers. sing. past *beysedye*, 42 b<sup>iv</sup>; past part. *biysādai*, 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; *biysāmda*, A 2.

**brriya**, subst., love, affection (Leumann); instr. sing. *brriyai-ja*, 18 b<sup>iii</sup>; loc. sing. *brriyā*, A 41; *dā-brriya*, in love of the law, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**brriyā**, see *prritta*.

**brū**, adj., earlier, former, cf. Old Pers. *paruva*, 31 a<sup>ii</sup>; *brūhādā*, in the earlier part of the day, in the morning, 4 a<sup>ii</sup>; 28 b<sup>ii</sup> (*brū*-).

**brūn**, to shine; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *brūnāri*, 41 b<sup>1</sup>.

**bud**, to know, to understand, to realize; inf. *bušte*, 38 a<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. present act. *butti*, 15 a<sup>1</sup>; 1st pers. sing. present middle *bve*, 22 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. *baute*, 38 b<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *buāri*, 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 2nd



- pers. sing. past *bustī*, A 34; 35; 36; *bustam*, A 37; 38; *busta*, A 39; past part. *bustī*, 14 b<sup>i</sup>.ii; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>.iii; 33 a<sup>i</sup>.ii; A 26; *busta*, 33 b<sup>iv</sup>; 38 a<sup>iv</sup>; future participle passive *bvāñā*, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>; *bvāmñā*, 41 b<sup>ii</sup>; 42 b<sup>i</sup>.
- buḍarā**, comparative of *bura*, greater, larger, 29 a<sup>i</sup>.ii; 37 a<sup>ii</sup>; with suffixed pronoun *ī*, *buḍarī*, 24 a<sup>i</sup>.
- buddhakṣetra**, loanword, Skr. *buddhakṣetra*, a buddhaheld; loc. sing. *buddhakṣetra*, A 6; 23 (-*kṣetra*); 25 (-*kṣetrā*); gen. plur. *buddhakṣetrā*, A 33; *buddhakṣitrā*, 19 b<sup>iv</sup>; 34 a<sup>iii</sup>; *buddhakṣitrayyūhā*, a display of buddhakṣetras, 20 a<sup>i</sup>.
- buhumāññā**, loanword, Skr. *bahumāna*, respect, esteem, 41 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- bujsa**, subst., merit, virtue; gen. plur. *bujśā*, A 3.
- būnaspā**, subst., apparently used to translate Skr. *dhūpa*, incense; instr.-abl. plur. *būnaspayau*, 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 3 (written *bu-*); *būspayau*, 37 a<sup>i</sup>.
- bura**, adj., great; seems to be used alone in the forms *burā*, 42 b<sup>i</sup>; *buri*, 42 b<sup>ii</sup>, where, however, the meaning is uncertain; often used after pronouns; thus *ci-bura*, as many as, A 17; *cu-burā*, so much as, so great as, used to translate Skr. *yāvant*; nom. sing. *cu-bura*, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *cu-burā*, 9 a<sup>iv</sup>; *cu-bura*, A 24; *khu-burā*, as long as, 14 b<sup>iii</sup>; *ku-burā*, so great as, 9 b<sup>iv</sup>, where the form is nom. sing.; *kustūburā*, wherever, 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; *tūburā*, so much, used to translate Skr. *etāvat*, 44 a<sup>ii</sup> (acc. sing.); *vara-burā*, there so far, so far, 13 a<sup>i</sup>.
- buśāñā**, subst., used to translate Skr. *gandha*, a smell, a thing that can be smelt; cf. Zd. *baoidi*; instr. plur. *buśāñau*, A 3; *buśāñaujsa*, 17 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *buśāñām*, 20 a<sup>iv</sup>; 26 b<sup>iii</sup>; *buśāñā*, 11 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- buysya**, adj., long; *buysye jāñi āyimāñma*, obtainment of long life, A 4.
- bvāma**, subst., knowledge, understanding, cf. *bud*; nom. sing. *bvāma*, 40 a<sup>ii</sup>; 41 b<sup>iii</sup>; *bvāmā*, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- bvaumai**, adj., possessing knowledge, wise, A 2.
- byāta**, subst., recollection, memory, Pers. *yād*; nom. sing. *byāta*, 43 a<sup>i</sup>.ii; A 17; acc. sing. *byāta*, 4 b<sup>iv</sup>; *byāta yañi*, I make recollection, I remember, 26 a<sup>i</sup>; 30 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- byaudā**, found, obtained; nom. sing. *byaudā*, 17 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 18 b<sup>i</sup>; *byauda*, 18 a<sup>ii</sup>; *byauda*, 35 b<sup>i</sup>; nom. plur. *byaudī*, 34 b<sup>i</sup>.iii; with suffixed pronoun *ī*, *byaudai*, 34 b<sup>i</sup>.iv; 35 a<sup>ii</sup>.iii.
- byeh**, to obtain; 3rd pers. plur. present *byehīdi*, 14 a<sup>i</sup>; *byehūdā*, 25 a<sup>iii</sup>; A 22; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *byehe*, A 17; 27.
- byehā**, adv., more, 43 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 3.
- byūhā**, loanword, Skr. *vyūha*, exposition, explanation; loc. sing. *byūhā*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; cf. *vyūha*.
- byūs**, to become light; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *byūstī*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>; past part. gen. sing. *byūsteye* *garī*, when the nights have become light, 27 b<sup>iv</sup>; perhaps borrowed or adapted from Skr. *vyuṣṭa*.

C

- Cādīpyainā**, nom. propr., name of a man, A 41.
- caittiyā**, see *cittiyā*.
- cakravarattā**, loanword, Skr. *cakravartin*, an emperor; nom. sing. *cakravarattā*, 37 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. sing. *cakrā(i.e. cakra)-varta*, 37 b<sup>iv</sup>.
- cañdā**, pron., how much, Phl. *cand*, 36 b<sup>i</sup>; with suffixed *ī*, *cañdī*, 21 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- car**, to walk, to live; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *ciḍa*, A 2. The form is not certain.
- carai**, subst., apparently used to translate Skr. *dipa*, a lamp; cf. Pers. *cirāy*; acc. sing. *carau* *pracaina*, with the help of a lamp, 42 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- carya**, loanword, Skr. *caryā*, wandering, life; gen. sing. *baisūñe carye*, of the bodhicaryā, 2 a<sup>i</sup>.
- ce**, which, of which; see *ci*.
- cedāñma**, subst., thought, way of thinking, 38 a<sup>ii</sup>.
- cehañā**, unidentified word; see *karma*.
- ci**, interrogative pronoun, Zd. *ci*, compare *cu*; nom. sing. *ci*, what? 22 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *ci*, of which? 10 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 29 b<sup>iv</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; *ce*, 38 b<sup>iv</sup>; relative pronoun, nom. sing. *ci*, 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 28 b<sup>iv</sup>;

*cā*, A 16; gen. sing. *ci*, whose, 3<sup>ai</sup>; 10 <sup>bi</sup>; nom. plur. *ci*, those who, 20 <sup>ai</sup>; 28 <sup>aiii</sup>; 29 <sup>bi</sup>; *ci-bure*, as many as, A 17; compare *cu*.

*cī*, conj., if; cf. Skr. *ced*, 10<sup>ai</sup>; 18<sup>ai</sup>; 20<sup>bi</sup>; 31 <sup>bi</sup>; 33<sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 41 <sup>bi</sup>. iii; *cīyā*, and if, 37 <sup>bi</sup>.

*cira*, subst., shedding, cf. Skr. *kṛ*; *āṣki cira*, shedding of tears, 24 <sup>ai</sup>.

*cittyā*, loanword, Skr. *caitya*; gen. sing. *cittyā*, 29 <sup>bi</sup>; *citty*, 22 <sup>ai</sup>; *caittyā*, A 26.

*cīvarā*, loanword, Skr. *cīvara*, a robe; acc. sing. *cīvara*, 4 <sup>aiii</sup>; *cīvarā*, 4 <sup>bi</sup>; 5 <sup>bi</sup>.

*corrā*, pron., of what kind; *corrā mānūānda*, like as, just as, 42 <sup>aiii</sup>; *corrāmma*, as, 41 <sup>bi</sup>.

*cu*, interrogative-relative pronoun; used as an interrogative, which, what; nom. sing. *cu*, 39 <sup>bi</sup>; *cu hārā*, what matter? why? 12 <sup>bi</sup>; 16 <sup>ai</sup>; 38 <sup>bi</sup> (*hera*); with *kiṇa* added, 11 <sup>bi</sup>; 16 <sup>bi</sup>; *cu manā*, a particle of interrogation, 15 <sup>bi</sup>; 16 <sup>bi</sup>; 17 <sup>bi</sup>; 18 <sup>ai</sup>; *cu nara vā*, what now then, used to translate *kaḥ punar vādaḥ*, 14 <sup>bi</sup>; 29 <sup>aiii</sup>; *cu pītā*, the same, A 3; *cu vātā*, 36 <sup>bi</sup>; *cūe* (*cu-e*) *saittā*, what-to thee appears? what dost thou think? 11 <sup>bi</sup>; 12 <sup>bi</sup>; 14 <sup>aiii</sup>; 15 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 16 <sup>bi</sup>; 18 <sup>ai</sup>; 19 <sup>ai</sup>; 20 <sup>bi</sup> (*suaittā*); 22 <sup>bi</sup>; 23 <sup>ai</sup>; 33 <sup>bi</sup>; 34 <sup>bi</sup>; 40 <sup>ai</sup>; *cve setta*, the same, 38 <sup>ai</sup>; *cve sai*, the same, 37 <sup>ai</sup>; used as a relative particle or pronoun; nom. sing. *cu*, 2 <sup>bi</sup>. iv; 11 <sup>bi</sup>; 15 <sup>aiii</sup>; 16 <sup>ai</sup>; 17 <sup>bi</sup>; 18 <sup>aiii</sup>; 19 <sup>ai</sup>. ii, <sup>bi</sup>; 21 <sup>ai</sup>; 22 <sup>bi</sup>. iv; 23 <sup>bi</sup>; 24 <sup>bi</sup>; 27 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>. iv; 28 <sup>ai</sup>; 32 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>. iv; 33 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 34 <sup>ai</sup>. ii, iv; 36 <sup>bi</sup>; 38 <sup>bi</sup>; 39 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 40 <sup>bi</sup>. iii; 43 <sup>bi</sup>; A 3; 4; 6; 18; 20; 21; 22; 23; 24; 25; 27; 28; 29; 30; 33; *tea*, A 17; acc. sing. *cu*, 19 <sup>bi</sup>. iii; nom. plur. *cu*, 9 <sup>bi</sup>. ii, iii; 13 <sup>ai</sup>; 24 <sup>bi</sup>; 25 <sup>ai</sup>; 30 <sup>bi</sup>. iii; 38 <sup>ai</sup>; A 3; in most of these instances it is possible to explain *cu* as a conjunction, or like Skr. *yat*, English 'as regards', 28 <sup>aiii</sup>; in many cases *cu* is probably used as a conjunction, that, when, so that, if, because, 12 <sup>bi</sup>; 14 <sup>bi</sup>; 15 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 16 <sup>ai</sup>. iii; 19 <sup>bi</sup>; 20 <sup>bi</sup>; 23 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 25 <sup>bi</sup>; 27 <sup>aiii</sup>; 33 <sup>ai</sup>; 38 <sup>bi</sup>; 39 <sup>ai</sup>; 41 <sup>bi</sup>; 43 <sup>ai</sup>; with enclitic

pronoun, *cūe*, when his, 33 <sup>bi</sup>; when some one, 29 <sup>aiii</sup>; *cūai*, when now some one, 29 <sup>aiii</sup>; *cu-bura*, as great as, used to translate Skr. *yāvant*; nom. sing. *cū-bura*, 2 <sup>bi</sup>; nom. plur. *cu-burā*, 9 <sup>ai</sup>; acc. plur. *cu-bura*, A 24; *cu-ttira*, how far, how much, 6 <sup>ai</sup>; *cu-ttirā*, 7 <sup>bi</sup>; *cu-ttarā*, 6 <sup>ai</sup>.

## D

*dā*, subst., law, religion, Zd. *dāta*; nom. sing. *dā*, 15 <sup>aiii</sup>; 17 <sup>ai</sup>; 19 <sup>ai</sup>. iv, <sup>bi</sup>. ii; 21 <sup>bi</sup>; 22 <sup>ai</sup>. iv, <sup>bi</sup>; 24 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; 27 <sup>bi</sup>; 39 <sup>bi</sup>; 40 <sup>ai</sup>; A 18; 29; acc. sing. *dā*, 24 <sup>bi</sup>; 28 <sup>ai</sup>; 29 <sup>ai</sup>; A 2; 3; gen. sing. *dā brriya*, in love of the law, 3 <sup>ai</sup>; *dā vira*, in the law, 15 <sup>ai</sup>; 40 <sup>bi</sup>; the fuller form *dāta* is sometimes used; nom. sing. *dātā*, 2 <sup>bi</sup>; 3 <sup>ai</sup>; 39 <sup>bi</sup>; *dātā*, 16 <sup>ai</sup>; 17 <sup>bi</sup>; 19 <sup>bi</sup>; 22 <sup>bi</sup>. ii; with suffixed *i*, *dātī*, 14 <sup>bi</sup>; acc. sing. *dāta*, 1 <sup>bi</sup>.

*dadārā*, see *didirā*.

*dahā*, subst., a man, cf. Zd. *dahyu*; nom. sing. *dahā*, 21 <sup>ai</sup>; 23 <sup>bi</sup>; 28 <sup>bi</sup>; gen. sing. *dahā*, 21 <sup>ai</sup>; cf. *hu-dihuna*.

*daṁvau*, subst., wild animal, used to translate *mrga*, A 26 (probably miswritten for *daivān*, gen. plur.).

*darmaha*, see *dharmaha*.

*dasa*, subst., work treatise, used to translate *paryāya*, A 3.

*dasau*, numeral, ten; loc. *daśvā*, 12 <sup>aiii</sup>; *daśvā*, A 33.

*dastā*, subst., hand, Old Pers. *dasta*; acc. sing. *dastā*, 5 <sup>bi</sup>; instr. sing. *dastā-na*, A 23; uncertain, *dasti*, 42 <sup>bi</sup>.

*dāta*, see *dā*.

*dātīnai*, adj., belonging to, connected with, the law; nom. sing. *dātīnai*, 23 <sup>ai</sup>; *dātī-dāvīne*, i.e. *dātīnai* or *dāvīnai*, 38 <sup>aiii</sup>; nom. plur. *dātījā*, 35 <sup>ai</sup>. iii, <sup>bi</sup>. iv.

*debīśi*, unidentified, A 24.

*deda*, see *di*.

*dharmā*, loanword, Skr. *dharmā*, Law; a conditioned thing; nom. sing. *dharmā*, 32 <sup>ai</sup>. iv, <sup>bi</sup>. iv; 33 <sup>ai</sup>, <sup>bi</sup>; *dharmā*, 17 <sup>bi</sup>; 18 <sup>aiii</sup>; 38 <sup>bi</sup>; 39 <sup>aiii</sup>; nom. plur. *dharmā*, 40 <sup>bi</sup>; instr. plur. *dharmyau-ja*, 17 <sup>bi</sup>; gen. plur. *dharmā*, 2 <sup>ai</sup>; with a postposition,

- dharmām vīra*, in the dharmas, 20 a<sup>iv</sup>; 26 b<sup>iii</sup>; *dharmāmnā vīra*, 11 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- dharmaha**, subst., loanword, Skr. *dharmatā*, the being law or right; nom. sing. *darmaha*, 38 a<sup>iv</sup>; instr. sing. *dharmahajsa*, 38 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- ddharmakāyā**, loanword, Skr. *dharmakāya*, the body of the law, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- dharmaparyāyā**, Skr. loanword, a religious work; acc. *dharmaparyāyā*, 14 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. *dharmaparyāyā*, 16 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- dharmasamāna**, loanword, Skr. *dharmasamjñā*, idea of dharma, 40 b<sup>i</sup>.
- ddharmaviga**, loanword, Skr. *dharmavega*, the excitement of the law; instr. sing. *ddharmaviga-na*, 24 a<sup>ii</sup>.
- dhyāmnije**, adj., belonging to, connected with *dhyāna*, A 38.
- di**, Zd. *dāy*, to see; 3rd pers. sing. present *daittā*, 27 b<sup>v</sup>; 28 a<sup>i</sup>; 42 b<sup>iv</sup>; *dittā*, 28 a<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *deda*, 38 a<sup>i</sup>. ii; 3rd pers. plur. present middle *dyāri*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>. iv; past part. pass. *dya*, 14 a<sup>ii</sup>; 28 a<sup>iv</sup>; future part. pass. *dyāñā*, 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; *dyāññā*, 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; 13 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; 27 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 b<sup>i</sup>. ii; 38 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; *dyāññā*, 38 a<sup>iii</sup>.
- didamāda**, adj., such, of that kind, 20 b<sup>i</sup>.
- didirā**, adj., so much, so many; nom. plur. *didira*, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; acc. plur. *didira*, 28 b<sup>iii</sup>; adverb, so much, so, *didira*, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; *dādirā*, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; *dādārā*, 2 b<sup>iv</sup>.
- didrāma**, adj., such, of that kind, nom. sing. *didrāma*, 30 a<sup>i</sup> (the Skr. has *aśubha*); *dūdrāma*, 29 b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. plur. *didrāmāmān*, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>; cf. *utrāma*.
- dija**, to keep, to preserve, used to translate Skr. *dhāraya*; present 1st pers. middle, *dijai*, 22 a<sup>iv</sup>; 39 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. *dijysle*, A 2; perhaps miswritten *dijysedā*, 43 b<sup>ii</sup>; with suffixed *ī*, *dijysdai*, 43 a<sup>iv</sup>; conjunctive 3rd pers. sing. *dijysāti*, 2 b<sup>iv</sup>; 21 b<sup>i</sup>; *dijysāte*, A 3; 3rd pers. plur. *dijysāli*, 28 a<sup>iv</sup>; 29 b<sup>iii</sup>; 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; *dijysānde*, A 3; imper. *dijyā*, 39 b<sup>iv</sup>; *dijai*, 22 b<sup>i</sup>.
- Dipaṃkarā**, n. pr., the Buddha Dīpaṃkara; gen. or abl. *Dipaṃkarā*, 19 a<sup>iii</sup>; 30 a<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>iv</sup>; *Dipaṃgarā*, 19 b<sup>i</sup>; *Dipakara*, 19 b<sup>iii</sup>.
- diśa**, loanword, Skr. *diśā*, a region, a country;

- nom. sing. *diśa*, 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 29 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 26; *diśā*, 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. sing. *diśā*, 12 a<sup>i</sup>; *diśa*, 29 b<sup>ii</sup>; loc. sing. *diśāna*, 22 a<sup>i</sup>; *diśiñā*, A 26; *diśāñā*, 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; loc. plur. *diśvā*, 12 a<sup>iii</sup>; *diśvā*, A 33.
- dittā**, see *di*.
- dīvina**, subst., a human being, a mortal; perhaps borrowed from Skr. *dehin*; cf. however Old Irish *doe*, i.e. \**dhavio*, a mortal; gen. plur. *divināna*, 44 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- diysdai**, **diysedā**, see *dija*.
- drrai**, numeral, three, Zd. *θrāyō*; acc. *drrai*, 1 b<sup>i</sup>. ii; 5 a<sup>iii</sup>; loc. *drayvā*, 30 a<sup>i</sup>; *drbādra*, in (or, belonging to) the three times, 1 b<sup>i</sup>.
- dravyā**, loanword, Skr. *dravya*, substance, 43 a<sup>i</sup>.
- drūja**, subst., lie, Zd. *drūjō*; nom. *drūja*, 13 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; *drūñjā*, 33 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- duṣkarā**, adj., difficult of accomplishment, marvellous, probably borrowed from Skr. *duṣkara*; nom. sing. *duṣkarā*, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>; 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; *duṣkara*, 24 a<sup>iii</sup>; instr. sing. *duṣkarejsa*, 25 a<sup>ii</sup>.
- dvāsse**, numeral, twelve hundred, A 1; *drāsi*, 4 a<sup>i</sup>.
- dvāvaradirsā**, numeral, thirty-two; nom. *dvāvaradirsā*, 23 a<sup>iii</sup>; *dvāradirsā*, 23 b<sup>i</sup>; instr. *dvāradirsau* (i.e. °*śau*), 23 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup> (written *dvāradiradsāu*).
- dya**, seen, see *di*.
- dyāmma**, subst., view, belief, opinion, 39 a<sup>i</sup>. iii; 42 b<sup>i</sup>; A 23.
- E**
- eysāmnai**, subst., a prince; acc. sing. *eysāmnai*, A 2; voc. *eysāmnā*, A 3.
- G**
- gabhirā**, adj., loanword, Skr. *gabhira*, 1 b<sup>iv</sup>; *gañbhīrā*, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- gāhā**, subst., a stanza, Zd. *gāhā*; acc. sing. *gāhā*, 16 b<sup>i</sup>; 21 b<sup>i</sup>; 36 b<sup>iv</sup>; 40 b<sup>iv</sup>; *gāha*, 23 b<sup>iv</sup>; acc. plur. *gāha*, 38 a<sup>i</sup>; 41 a<sup>iv</sup>.
- Gaṃgā**, n. pr., the river Gaṃgā; gen. or loc. sing. *gaṃgā*, 21 a<sup>i</sup>; 23 b<sup>ii</sup>; 28 b<sup>ii</sup>; *gaga*, A 15.
- gandharva**, loanword, Skr. *gandharva*, a Gandharva; gen. plur. *gandharvām*, A 40; *gaṃddharvām*, 44 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**ganištā**, subst., moisture, translates *saṃsveda*; loc. sing. *ganištā*, 9 bī.

**garā**, subst., mountain, Zd. *gairi*; nom. sing. *garā*, 20 bī; *gara*, 20 bī; instr. sing. *garnam*, A 31; gen. sing. *garā*, A 21.

**garkhā**, unidentified word, 2 bī; perhaps an adverb, altogether; *garkhuštā*, 41 a<sup>iv</sup>; *garkhye*, A 21.

**gitti**, apparently inf. of verb; perhaps corresponding to Zd. *gattē*; *pari gitti*, he might cause to go [1], 27 bī.

**grauna**, subst., a garland; instr. plur. *grauṇyau* (perhaps *grauṇyau*), A 3.

**grūca**, subst., sand, compare English *grits*, Lithuanian *grūdas*; instr. plur. *grūcyau-sye*, (like) the sands, 21 a<sup>i</sup>; 23 bī; 28 bī; *grūcesye-ja*, A 15.

**gūna**, subst., characteristics, marks, Zd. *gaona*; nom. plur. *gūnā*, 23 a<sup>iii</sup>, bī; 27 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *gūnā*, 11 bī; *agūnā*, non-marks, 23 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**guṇaaparamitta**, loanword, Skr. *aparimita*, unmeasured virtue; gen. plur. *guṇaaparamittā saṃcayā*, heap of unmeasured virtues, name of a world, A 2; *guṇaaparamittasaṃcayā*, the same, A 6.

**gurg**, to address; 3rd pers. sing. past *gurgte*, A 2; *gūrte*, 36 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**gūstaijā**, adj., made of flesh; cf. Phl. *gošt*, 34 bī; *gūstiji*, the same, 34 bī; the form is nom. plur.

**gva**, subst., ear; loc. sing. *grānā*, A 26.

**gvāna**, perhaps part. of base corresponding to Zd. *gū*, that can be realized, 42 a<sup>ii</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; *gvānā*, 43 b<sup>iv</sup>; cf. *hugvāna*.

**gyastā**, subst., a venerable one, a god, divine, Zd. *yaxata*; gen. sing. *gyastū*, 29 bī; *gyasta*, 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; nom. plur. *gyasta*, A 40; used as first part of compounds, *gyasta*, 44 a<sup>iii</sup>; common in the phrase *gyastānū gyastā baysā*, the venerable of venerables (the god of gods), the exalted, used to denote the Buddha; see *baysā*.

**gyastūmā**, adj., belonging to the gods, divine, nom. plur. *gyastūmā*, 34 b<sup>iii</sup>; 35 a<sup>i</sup>.

## H

**hā**, adv., denoting the direction towards, cf. Zd. *ā*; A 23; *hā ni bajaiti*, is not

destroyed (1), 41 a<sup>iii</sup>; *hā ni kaštā*, does not come up against, 37 a<sup>iii</sup>; *hā mañānūā*, praiseworthy, 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; *hā rraidā*, 43 a<sup>iv</sup>, bī; *hā yan*, to realize, effect, 24 bī; 28 b<sup>iv</sup>; 41 a<sup>iii</sup>; A 4.

**hacā**, pron., somebody, anybody, A 17.

**had**, to sit, Zd. *had*; 3rd pers. sing. present, *hīstā*, 38 bī.

**haḍa**, adv., thus, so; used like Skr. *eva* in order to add emphasis, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; *haḍi*, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; 13 b<sup>iii</sup>; 22 b<sup>i</sup>; 24 b<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>iii</sup>; 39 b<sup>iv</sup>; 41 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; A 40; *haḍā*, 10 b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 bī; 16 a<sup>i</sup>; 18 b<sup>i</sup>; *haḍe*, 16 b<sup>i</sup>.

**haḍā**, subst., day, in *brū-haḍā*, in the morning, 4 a<sup>ii</sup>; 28 bī; *śvahaḍā*, at noon, 28 bī.

**hādaina**, wandering; see *hamja*.

**hajva**, adj., wise, knowing; instr. sing. *hajva kvaḍā-na*, 3 a<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *hajva*, 13 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**hajvattetinai**, adj., consisting of knowledge; nom. sing. *hajvattetinai*, 35 b<sup>ii</sup>; obl. *hajvattetije*, A 39; nom. plur. *hajvattetiji*, 35 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**hālai**, subst., direction, quarter, place; acc. sing. *hālai*, 5 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>ii</sup>; 41 a<sup>i</sup>; A 2; acc. plur. *hālā*, 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; *hālai-yāstā*, according to Leumann instead of *hālai hāstā*, in the direction, 3 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**hama**, adj., same, united; Zd. *hama*; obl. *hamye*, A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 14; 15; *hamnye*, A 14.

**hamadā**, adv., in any way; at all times, always, 14 b<sup>ii</sup>, iv; 15 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 30; 31; 32; *hamūtā*, 13 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**hamamgā**, adj., like, equal, A 31; written *hāmagi*, A 15.

**hambar**, to fill, Zd. *hampar*; gerund *hamberi*, 15 b<sup>ii</sup>; *hambirā*, 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 36 a<sup>iv</sup>; *hambiri*, 40 b<sup>iii</sup>; past part. *hambaḍā*, A 28; *hambaḍam*, A 32.

**hambis**, to put together, to compose; 3rd pers. sing. past *hambistā*, 2 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**hambisā**, subst., a heap, collection; nom. sing. *hambisā*, 11 b<sup>iv</sup>; 12 b<sup>ii</sup>; 16 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; A 30; 31; with suffixed pronoun *i*, *hambisai*, 24 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 a<sup>ii</sup>; acc. sing. *hambisā*, 15 b<sup>iv</sup>; 29 a<sup>i</sup>, ii; 41 a<sup>i</sup>; instr. sing. *hambisā-na*, 14 a<sup>ii</sup>; 28 b<sup>i</sup>.

**haṁdār**, to support, to favour, *Zd. hamdar*; nom. plur. *haṁdāḍā*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; *haṁdāḍa*, 6 a<sup>iii</sup>; 8 a<sup>v</sup>.

**haṁdāra**, subst., favour; nom. sing. with suffixed *ī*, *haṁdārai*, 36 b<sup>iii</sup>; instr. sing. *haṁdārā-ja*, 6 a<sup>v</sup>; *haṁdāra-ja*, 7 b<sup>i</sup>; *haṁdārā-ja*, 8 b<sup>i</sup>.

**haṁdarā**, pron., another, *Zd. antara*; obl. sing. *haṁdarye*, 19 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *haṁdarānā*, 21 b<sup>ii</sup>; *haṁdaryānā*, 41 a<sup>i</sup>; *haṁdaryān*, 16 b<sup>i</sup>; *haṁdarānu*, 23 b<sup>v</sup>; *haṁdarā*, 29 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**haṁgri**, part., assembled, arrived, present, 5 b<sup>i</sup>.

**haṁgūjsā**, adv., anywhere, A 17.

**haṁjsa**, to go along, to set out, cf. *Zd. hamjam*; present 1st pers. middle, *haṁjsye*, 3 a<sup>v</sup>; present part. *haṁjsedai*, i. e. *haṁjsandai*, 32 a<sup>iii</sup>; instrumental, *haṁjsa-indai-na*, 9 a<sup>iii</sup>; *haṁjsadai-na*, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; 8 a<sup>ii</sup>; *haṁjsandai-na*, 40 a<sup>v</sup>; *haḍai-na*, 8 b<sup>v</sup>.

**haṁjse**, subst., start, effort, A 4.

**haṁkhiysa**, subst., enumeration, counting, cf. *Zd. xšā*; nom. sing. *haṁkhiysā*, A 32; loc. sing. *haṁkhiysā ysāyu*, produced in enumeration, enumerated, 9 a<sup>v</sup>; *haṁkhiysā masā*, as much as can be counted, 31 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**haṁphu**, to be provided with, together with; 3rd pers. sing. past *haṁphve*, 17 a<sup>ii</sup> iii. iv, b<sup>i</sup>; past part. *haṁphva*, 14 a<sup>iii</sup>; 25 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>v</sup>; 28 b<sup>i</sup>.

**haṁrrastā**, adv., all right, altogether, 3 a<sup>iii</sup>; 41 b<sup>i</sup>; 44 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**haṁtsa**, preposition, with, together with, cf. *Zd. haca*; the governed word is put in the instrumental, 4 a<sup>i</sup>; 9 b<sup>ii</sup> iii; 21 b<sup>v</sup>; 29 a<sup>v</sup>; *haṁtsā*, 9 b<sup>ii</sup>; *hatsa*, A 1.

**hanāsā**, subst., conception, idea, 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 42 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**har**, pron., all, Pers. *har*; *har-biśā*, all and every, 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 30 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>; A 26; gen. *harbiśāmnā*, 3 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**harā**, see *hārā*.

**hariys**, to be frightened, to tremble, cf. Pers. *hirās*; 3rd pers. plur. present *hariysāri*, 25 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**hārū**, subst., a merchant, cf. *haur*; gen. sing. *hārū*, 4 a<sup>i</sup>; A 1.

**haṣkama**, subst., a collection, heap; acc. sing. *haṣkamā*, 36 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**haṣṭa**, num., eight, A 3; 4; 6; loc. *haṣṭvā*, A 17.

**haṣṭā**, num., eighty, *Zd. aṣṭāiti*, 30 b<sup>i</sup>; A 8; 18.

**hastama**, adj., best, excellent, *Zd. hastama*; nom. sing. *hastamā*, 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; written, *hamastawimū*, 39 b<sup>i</sup>.

**hāṣṭā**, adv., there, in that place, 5 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; cf. *Zd. arāḍa*.

**hatcañākā**, part., subduing, overpowering, A 2.

**haṭṭha**, adj., true, *Zd. huiṭya*, 27 a<sup>ii</sup> iii, b<sup>i</sup>; 33 a<sup>v</sup>.

**hauda**, num., seven, *Zd. hapta*; instr.-abl. plur. *haudyau*, 15 b<sup>i</sup>; 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 36 a<sup>v</sup>; 40 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 28; 30 (miswritten *haudyām*).

**hauparahaudā**, num., seventy-seven, A 9.

**haur**, to give; 3rd pers. sing. present *hādā*, 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; *hidi*, 11 b<sup>iii</sup>; 36 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>iii</sup>; *hidā*, 12 b<sup>ii</sup>; 15 b<sup>ii</sup>; 16 a<sup>v</sup>; 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 28 b<sup>v</sup>; *heḍā*, A 31; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *haurī*, A 28; pres. part. *haurāka*, 11 b<sup>i</sup>; past part. *haudī*, 6 b<sup>iii</sup>; *haudā*, 7 b<sup>v</sup>; 8 b<sup>i</sup>; A 28; fut. participle pass. *haurānā*, 11 a<sup>v</sup>; *haurānā*, 11 a<sup>i</sup> ii, b<sup>i</sup>; 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 b<sup>i</sup>; 27 a<sup>i</sup>.

**haurā**, subst., a gift; nom. sing. *haurā*, 11 a<sup>i</sup> ii. iii. iv, b<sup>i</sup> ii; 27 a<sup>i</sup>; A 28; *haura*, 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 a<sup>v</sup>; acc. sing. *haurā*, 11 b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>ii</sup>; 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 28 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>v</sup>; A 28; *haurānā*, 15 b<sup>ii</sup>; 16 a<sup>v</sup>; 36 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>iii</sup>; with suffixed *ī*, *haurī*, A 31.

**haurāmma**, subst., giving, bestowing; instr.-abl. sing. *haurānme-ja*, 6 b<sup>iii</sup>; 7 b<sup>v</sup>; 8 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**hauttā**, unidentified, perhaps 3rd pers. sing. pres., keeps, has, 43 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *Zd. hap*.

**hauva**, subst., influence, power, consequence; instr. sing. *hauvi-ja*, A 34; 35; 36; 37; 39; *hauva-ja*, A 34; 36; 38; 39; miswritten *hauviba-ja*, A 38; gen. sing. *hauri*, A 36; 37; 39; *hauva*, A 34; 38; *hauvi-ja*, A 35.

**hauyudā**, that can easily be done, 11 b<sup>v</sup>; see *huyudā*.

**hāva**, subst., excellency; *hāva-anuśamsa*, used to translate *guṇānuśamsa*, A 4.

**hayaramdai**, part., reposing, dwelling, living; nom. plur. *hayaramdā*, A 34; 36; 37; 39; *hayiramdā*, A 38; *hamramyadā*, A 35.



**haysnā**, to wash; 3rd pers. sing. past *haysnātī*, 4 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**herstāya**, unidentified word, perhaps 'at all', 38 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**hi**, emphatic particle, 11 b<sup>i</sup>.

**hāmā**, to become, to be; cf. Zd. *ham-i*, Wxī *hūmūn*; 3rd pers. sing. present middle *hamātī*, 10 b<sup>ii</sup>; *hamele*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *hāmāre*, A 4; 17; 24; 26; *hūmāri*, 41 b<sup>ii</sup>; *hāmāri*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; 13 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 a<sup>i</sup>. ii. iii; 21 a<sup>i</sup>. iv, b<sup>iii</sup>; 28 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 29 b<sup>iv</sup>; *hāmāri*, 25 a<sup>ii</sup>; 2nd pers. sing. conjunctive *hama*, 33 a<sup>iii</sup> (used with the meaning of a future); 3rd pers. sing. *hāmāte*, A 3; 20; 21; 22; 24; 27; 29; miswritten *hāmāte*, A 28; and *māte*, A 23; *hāmāte*, A 6; 18; 25; *hāmāve*, A 16; *hūmāve*, A 17; *hūmātā*, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>; *hāmātī*, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; 14 b<sup>iii</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *hime*, A 26; 29; 30; *himi*, A 28; *hīmā*, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>; 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; 19 a<sup>iv</sup>; 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; 25 b<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 a<sup>ii</sup>; 43 a<sup>iii</sup>; *hamā*, 14 b<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 17 b<sup>ii</sup>; 19 b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>ii</sup>; 29 a<sup>iv</sup>; 43 a<sup>i</sup>; *hame*, 10 b<sup>iii</sup>; 17 a<sup>i</sup>; *hame*, 24 a<sup>i</sup>; A 17; 31; 32; *hamā*, 18 b<sup>i</sup>; *hama*, 18 a<sup>i</sup>. iv; *hamīya*, 26 a<sup>i</sup>; 37 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. past *hamye*, 4 b<sup>ii</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; *hamyetā*, 4 b<sup>i</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *hamya*, 5 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**hārā**, *hīrā*, subst., thing, matter, object; nom. sing. *hārā*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 16 a<sup>i</sup>; *hīrā*, 8 a<sup>iv</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; *cu hārā*, what matter? why? 12 b<sup>ii</sup>; 16 a<sup>i</sup>; *cu hera*, 38 b<sup>ii</sup>; *cu hīrā kiḍna*, 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; *cu hara kīna*, 16 b<sup>iii</sup>; *ci hārā kiḍna*, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 29 b<sup>iv</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup> (*kīna*); *ce herā kīna*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; acc. sing. *hārā*, 27 b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *harā*, 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; *hārā vīra*, in an object, 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; nom. plur. *hāra*, 34 a<sup>ii</sup>. iv; gen. plur. *hīrānnā*, 6 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>ii</sup>; *aharīna*, devoid of objects, used to translate Skr. *anupadhiṣṭa*, 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 29.

**hīna**, subst., army, A 22.

**his**, to be sounded, to be heard; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *hīsi*, A 26.

**hivī**, adj., connected with, belonging to; nom. sing. *hīyai*, A 30; fem. *hīvyā*, 25 b<sup>i</sup>; acc. sing. *hīvī*, A 40; nom. plur. *hīya*, 44 b<sup>ii</sup>; acc. plur. *hīya*, A 3; 4; 6; gen. plur. *hīyām*, A 32.

**hīyauscā**, unidentified word, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**hīyaustyai**, subst., perhaps meaning 'attachment'; nom. sing. *hīyaustyai*, 15 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**hudihuna**, adj., belonging to good men, used to translate Skr. *mahāpuruṣa*, cf. *dāhā*; *hudihuna*, 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; *hudihūna*, 23 b<sup>i</sup>.

**hugvāna**, perhaps, that can be easily realized, 41 b<sup>iii</sup>; see *gvāna*.

**hujśādā**, adj., western, 12 a<sup>ii</sup> (uncertain, perhaps *nihuśādā*).

**hūnā**, subst., a dream, Zd. *χ<sup>a</sup>afna*, Pāli *supina*; acc. sing. *hūnā*, 42 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**hūs**, to sleep, Zd. *χ<sup>a</sup>afs*; pres. part. *hūsam-dā*, 42 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**huṣa**, unidentified word, 3 a<sup>i</sup>; perhaps *hu*, well, and *sa* for *ga*, he.

**huyudā**, that can easily be done, 11 b<sup>iv</sup>; *huyudī*, 12 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *hauyudī*.

**hvaḍā**, past part. of verb corresponding to Zd. *χ<sup>a</sup>ar*, to eat; *hvaḍā khāysā*, after the food had been eaten, 4 b<sup>i</sup>.

**hvaḍāna**, see *hve*.

**hvamāri**, they are; see *hāmā*.

**hvaṃḍā**, see *hve*.

**hvan**, to say, to speak, cf. Zd. *χ<sup>a</sup>an*; 1st pers. sing. present act. *hvāñimā*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. present passive *hvīdā*, 17 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; *hvūlī*, 41 a<sup>iv</sup>; *hvūde*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *hvañāri*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>i</sup>; 44 b<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *hvāñī*, 39 a<sup>i</sup>; miswritten *hvūñī*, 19 b<sup>iv</sup>; *hvāñe*, 20 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 a<sup>ii</sup>; *hvāñā*, 27 a<sup>iii</sup>; *hvāñīye*, 38 b<sup>i</sup>; 2nd pers. sing. imper. *hvāñā*, 13 b<sup>i</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. past *hve*, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>; 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iii</sup>; 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; 12 a<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, b<sup>iv</sup>; 13 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 b<sup>i</sup>. iv; 16 a<sup>iii</sup>; 17 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 18 a<sup>i</sup>. iii; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>. iv, b<sup>ii</sup>; 21 a<sup>i</sup>; 22 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 a<sup>iii</sup>; 24 a<sup>iii</sup>; 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 32 b<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 33 b<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 34 b<sup>ii</sup>. iii. iv; 35 a<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, b<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv; 36 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 38 a<sup>i</sup>; 39 b<sup>ii</sup>. iii; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 41 a<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *hvāñdā*, A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; *hvāmda*, A 14; *hvādā*, 25 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; *hvāda*, A 15; perf. pass. *hva*, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>iv</sup>; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; 34 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 40; *hvata*, 15 a<sup>iii</sup>; 16 a<sup>ii</sup>; 18 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>i</sup>; 23 a<sup>iv</sup>; 33 b<sup>iii</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>. ii. iii. iv; 40 a<sup>i</sup>. iv; gen. *hvae*, 7 a<sup>ii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iii</sup>; 13 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>. iii; 39 b<sup>i</sup>; *hvayai*, 22 a<sup>iv</sup>;



25 a<sup>i</sup>; fut. part. pass. *hvañai*, 10 b<sup>i</sup>.ii; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>.ii; 34 a<sup>iii</sup>.

*hvanai*, subst., saying, words; acc. sing. *hvanai*, A 40; gen. sing. *hvanai*, 7 a<sup>ii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iii</sup>; 13 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>iii</sup>.iv, b<sup>iv</sup>; 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>.iii; 39 b<sup>i</sup>.

*hvāñākā*, part., preaching; *tāhirau hvāñākū-nā*, by the *tathāgata*, 6 a<sup>i</sup>; cf. *hvan* and *tāharai*.

*hvāñāmma*, subst., saying, words; gen. sing. *hvāñāmmā*, 38 b<sup>ii</sup>.

*hvaram*, right; *hvaramecāñā*, to the right, 5 a<sup>iii</sup>; *hvaramecāñā*, 29 b<sup>i</sup>; *hvarandai*, adj., right, 5 b<sup>ii</sup>.

*hv* *ṣṭā*, adj., probably identical with *Zd. hvāṣṭa*, well established, peaceful, 1 b<sup>iv</sup>.

*hve*, subst., a man; nom. sing. *hve*, 14 b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 b<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 33 b<sup>i</sup>; 41 b<sup>iii</sup>; instr. sing. *hvaḍi-na*, 3 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *hvañdā*, 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; 29 b<sup>i</sup>; nom. plur. *hvañḍā*, A 40; gen. plur. *hvañḍāmma*, A 37; 38; 39; *hvañḍāmma*, A 35; *hvañḍāmma*, A 34; 36.

# I

**I**, an enclitic pronoun, usually with the meaning of an accus. or gen. of the demonstrative pronoun. It coalesces with a preceding *a* or *e* to *ai* and with *ā* to *ī*; compare *āyedaī*, A 24; *āyedaṃrjai*, A 33; *dayāi*, 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; 12 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 13 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 b<sup>i</sup>; 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 b<sup>iii</sup>; 21 a<sup>i</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>i</sup>; 39 b<sup>iii</sup>; 40 a<sup>iv</sup>; *biṣī*, 3 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 21; *buḍarī*, 24 a<sup>i</sup>; *byaudai*, 34 b<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 35 a<sup>ii</sup>.iii; *būna-ṣpyau-ṣai*, 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; *būṣpyau-ṣai*, 37 a<sup>i</sup>; *cuaī*, 29 a<sup>ii</sup>; *dātī*, 14 b<sup>ii</sup>; *hañdārai*, 36 b<sup>iii</sup>; *haurī-ye*, A 31; *khūi*, 8 b<sup>iv</sup>; *khuaī*, 22 a<sup>iv</sup>; *khvai*, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 a<sup>i</sup>; 8 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 21; *maranakālī*, A 23; *nāṃmai*, A 3; *pastai*, 36 a<sup>iii</sup>; *pīrīdai*, 29 a<sup>ii</sup>; *pracainai*, 21 b<sup>ii</sup>; *rayāi*, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>; *samkhalunyau-ṣai*, A 3; *ṣāṃnai*, A 23; *Subhūti*, 15 b<sup>iii</sup>; 17 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; 33 b<sup>i</sup>.iv; *Subhūvī*, 17 b<sup>iii</sup>; 18 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 34 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; *ttai*, 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 2; 4; *ttattai*, 22 b<sup>i</sup>; 39 b<sup>iv</sup>; *ttinai*, 3 a<sup>iii</sup>; *ysārī*, A 23; *yudai*, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**i**, 3rd pers. sing. opt. of verb subst., see *ah*. **idā**, 3rd pers. plur. present of verb subst., see *ah*.

**īṣa**, postposition, from, by means of, 42 a<sup>iv</sup>; *īṣaka*, form with, 19 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>iv</sup>; *īṣakā*, 19 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**indri**, loanword, Skr. *indriya*, organ of sense, 41 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**Ārmayāstā**, n. pr., Skr. *Amitābha*, A 25.

# J

**jaḍa**, loanword, Skr. *jaḍa*, a fool; nom. plur. *jaḍa*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; instr. plur. *jadyau*, 39 a<sup>iii</sup>; *jaḍau*, 38 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *jaḍāṇṇā*, 42 a<sup>i</sup>.

**Jambvīya**, loanword, Skr. *Jambudvīpa*, name of a continent, A 3 (loc.).

**jan**, to slay, to hurt, to injure; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *janīdā*, A 24.

**jāsmarā**, loanword, Skr. *jātmara*, remembering one's previous births, A 17.

**jasta**, see *gyasta*.

**jauni**, subst., overpowering, defeat; nom. *jauni*, 18 b<sup>ii</sup>; acc. *jauni*, 19 a<sup>i</sup>.

**jā**, indefinite particle, *Zd. ciθ*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>.iv; cf. *kāmu-jā*, *kuṣṭaijā*, *nāmu-jā*; used as an indefinite pronoun, 23 b<sup>iii</sup>; *cī jā hve*, if any man, 20 b<sup>i</sup>; 33 b<sup>i</sup>; *jā-rac*, adds emphasis, and perhaps contains the particle *vā*, 4 b<sup>iv</sup>; cf. *-jī* in *subjī*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**jī**, to decay, to disappear, *Zd. jyā*; pres. 3rd pers. plur. *jāri*, they disappear, 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; past part. *jya*, A 6; *ja*, A 3; 16.

**Jivā**, n. pr., Jeta; gen. sing. *Jivā*, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 1.

**jīva-nāsāma**, subst., conception of a living being, 18 b<sup>i</sup>; see *nāsāma*.

**jīvasamñā**, loanword, Skr. *jīvasamñā*, the idea of a living being, 14 a<sup>iv</sup>; 25 b<sup>iii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>i</sup> (*-samñā*).

**ja**, a suffix of uncertain meaning, added to nouns and pronouns in order to form an instrumental or ablative. The noun is used in the singular oblique form in 1 b<sup>i</sup>; 3 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 5 a<sup>ii</sup>; 6 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 7 b<sup>i</sup>.iv; 8 b<sup>i</sup>.ii; 9 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>.iv; 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; 18 b<sup>iii</sup>; 25 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 b<sup>i</sup>.ii,iii,iv; 38 a<sup>iii</sup>; A 15; 32; 34; 35; 36; 38; 39; it is put in the instr. plur. in 4 a<sup>ii</sup>; 15 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 17 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 23 a<sup>ii</sup>.ii; 26 b<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; 36 a<sup>iv</sup>; 38 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; A 1; 3; 15; 30; it is put in the gen. plur. 28 a<sup>iv</sup>; with

pronouns we find *kū-ja*, wherefrom, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>i</sup>; *muhuj-ja*, by me, 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 17 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 18 a<sup>i</sup>, iv; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>; 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; 30 b<sup>ii</sup>; *muhum-ja*, A 1; *uhu-ja*, by thee, 6 a<sup>ii</sup> (*aku-ja*), b<sup>ii</sup>; 7 b<sup>iii</sup>; when followed by the enclitic pronoun *ī*, the suffix becomes *jsai*, 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 32.  
*jsā*, to go, Zd. *jam*; conj. 3rd pers. sing. *jsāti*, 3 a<sup>i</sup>; *jsāve*, 38 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
*jsā*, apparently a copulative particle, cf. Old Pers. *cā*, A 6; *jsām*, A 3: 23.  
*jsīna*, subst., life; nom. *jsīna*, A 3; 6; 16; acc. *jsīna*, A 2; 6; 23; 25; gen. *jsīni*, A 4.  
*jsūs* (†), to delight in; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *jsūstā*, 43 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
*jevāka*, unidentified participle, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *grāna*.  
*juna*, subst., turn, time, -fold; acc. plur. *juna*, A 3; 4 (miswritten *ju*); 6; should probably be written *jūna*.  
*jvāka*, subst., life, a living being, cf. Zd. *jra*; *jvāku-vī*, about a living being, 24 b<sup>iii</sup>; *jvāki vīra*, 10 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
*jjajsīni*, adj., whose life is exhausted; nom. plur. *jjajsīnya*, A 3; cf. *jī*.

## K

**ka**, conjunction, when, if, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 3.  
**kalārri**, subst., Skr. *kalirāja*, the kaliking, 25 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**kalpā**, loanword, Skr. *kalpa*, a period; acc. plur. *kalpā*, 28 b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. plur. *kalpāmnā*, 30 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**kāma**, unidentified word, perhaps borrowed from Skr. *kāma*, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**kām̐ma**, pronominal adj., which, Zd. *katāma*; *kām̐mā*, 5 b<sup>iii</sup>; 17 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 3; 6; 22; 27; 28; 29; 33; *kām̐ma*, 5 a<sup>i</sup>; A 16; miswritten *kauma*, A 17; *kāmā*, 26 a<sup>ii</sup>; *kāma*, 17 a<sup>ii</sup>; 25 b<sup>i</sup>; *kām̐*, A 18; 20; 21; 23; 24; 25; gen. sing. *kāmye*, 21 b<sup>iii</sup>; perhaps miswritten *nāmye*, 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; loc. sing. *kāmāmnā*, 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; *kām̐na*, 21 b<sup>iv</sup>; *kāna*, A 26.  
**kāmu-jā**, pronoun, any, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; 13 a<sup>iii</sup>; 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; 19 b<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>iii</sup> (written *nāmuja*); 31 b<sup>iii</sup>; 32 a<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>ii</sup>; *kām̐muja*, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>ii</sup>, iv; 34 a<sup>i</sup>.

**kanā**, subst., a drop; gen. plur. *kanān̐*, A 32.  
**Kanakamunā**, n. pr., Skr. *Kanakamuni*, name of a buddha, A 30.  
**kantha**, subst., a town; loc. sing. *kītha*, 4 a<sup>iii</sup>, iv; with suffixed *hāstā*, *kīlhāstā*, into the town, A 34; 35; 36; 37; 38; 39.  
**karā**, according to Leumann a particle; compare Skr. *kila*; 2 a<sup>ii</sup>; *kara*, 38 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**karma**, loanword, Skr. *karma*, work, action; nom. plur. *karma*, 30 a<sup>ii</sup>; in 2 b<sup>i</sup> we read *karma-ccaiśa*, which I cannot explain.  
**karmaya**, loanword, Skr. *karmatā*, activity, 30 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**Kāsavā**, n. pr., Skr. *Kāśyapa*, name of a buddha, A 30.  
**kāśā**, loanword, Skr. *kāca*, cataract; nom. *kāśā*, 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. *kāśā*, 42 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**kaśto**, 3rd pers. sing. present middle of a verb used to translate Skr. *kamate*, 31 a<sup>iii</sup>; *kaśtā*, 37 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**kaulopānmā**, loanword, Skr. *kolopama*, like a raft, 14 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**khāysā**, subst., food, cf. Skr. *khād*; *hvaḍā khāysā*, after he had eaten his food, after the meal, 4 b<sup>i</sup>; *khāysna-kīra*, eating business, 4 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**khāysmūlai**, subst., bubble (†), lit. belonging to the root of the water (†); nom. plur. *khāysmūlā*, 42 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**khu**, adv., how, Zd. *kaṭha*, Skr. *katham*, 6 b<sup>iii</sup>, 8 a<sup>i</sup>; with suffixed pronoun *ī*, *khūī*, 8 b<sup>iv</sup>; with *vā* and the pronoun *ī* added, *khūai*, 22 a<sup>iv</sup>, or *khvai*, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; 8 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>iii</sup>; used as a particle of comparison, as, like, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>; 16 a<sup>ii</sup>; 20 b<sup>ii</sup>, iii; 42 b<sup>i</sup>, ii, iv; in subordinate sentences, how, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; so that, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; 11 b<sup>i</sup>; 27 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>; 41 a<sup>iii</sup>; 43 b<sup>iii</sup>; with *vā* and *ī*, *khvai*, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; as, so as, 14 b<sup>iii</sup>; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 41 a<sup>iv</sup>; 43 a<sup>iii</sup>; as when, if, when, 14 b<sup>iv</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>, iv; A 6; 23; 25; 26; 30; 31; 32; 40; with *vā* and *ī*, *khvai*, A 21; *khu burā*, as long as, 14 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**kiḍa**, past part. pass. of *kar*, to do; instr. sing. *kiḍ-na*, for the sake of, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 11 b<sup>i</sup>; 29 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; written *kīna*, 16 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 20 a<sup>ii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iv</sup>; 27 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**kīrā**, subst., work, business, Zd. *kairya*, 4 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 b<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *kīra*, A 20.

**kitha**, see *kantha*.

**klaishīnai**, adj., connected with, consisting in the *kleśas*; acc. sing. *klaishīnai*, 19 a<sup>i</sup>; acc. plur. *klaishīnā*, 18 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur. *klaishīnāmā*, 6 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>i</sup>; *klaishīnā*, 18 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**kleśa**, Skr. loanword, defilement, evil passion; gen. plur. *kleśām*, A 2.

**Kṛrakusadā**, n. pr., Skr. *Kṛakucchanda*, name of a buddha, A 30.

**kṣam**, to wish; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *kṣamī*, A 4.

**kṣamauttijā**, adj., consisting in forbearance; cf. Zd. *ṣānmanē*, and suffixes *vat* and *tāt*, literally therefore 'belonging to the state of one who is in possession of forbearance', 25 b<sup>i</sup>; *kṣamauttivje*, A 36; *kṣamauttivji*, A 36.

**kṣamṇā**, loanword, Skr. *kṣaṇa*, a moment; acc. sing. *kṣamṇā*, 14 a<sup>i</sup>.

**Kṣāntavādā**, n. pr., Skr. *Kṣāntivādin*, 26 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**kṣirā**, subst., town, cf. Zd. *ṣīθra*; the form is loc. sing., 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; 44 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**ku**, adv., when, Zd. *kulā*, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>i</sup>; with copulative or emphatic *u*, *kū*, the same, 4 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 5 a<sup>ii</sup>; *kuburā*, how far, as far as, 9 b<sup>iv</sup>; *kū-ja*, wherefrom, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>i</sup>; *kusṭā*, where, A 24; *kūṣṭa*, where, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>; 29 a<sup>iv</sup>; *kusṭā-burā*, wherever, so far as, 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; *kusṭa-ja*, anywhere, 11 a<sup>i</sup>; *kusṭai-ja*, 26 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**kulā**, numeral, a hundred millions, cf. Skr. *koṭi*, 28 b<sup>iii</sup>; 30 b<sup>i</sup>; ordinal *kūlāna*, the hundred millionth, 31 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**kūra**, adj., wrong, false, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>; 20 a<sup>i</sup>; 38 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; *kūrā*, the same, 42 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. Skr. *kava*.

**kūśalā**, loanword, Skr. *kūśala*, bliss; gen. sing. *kūśalā*, 21 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 36 b<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; it is possible that *kūśalāmūla* should be considered as one word; cf. *mū'a*.

## L

**lakṣa**, loanword, Skr. *lakṣa*, hundred thousand, 44 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**lakṣamṇā**, loanword, Skr. *lakṣaṇa*, a mark, a characteristic sign, 13 a<sup>i</sup>.

**lakṣaṇijā**, adj., consisting of marks; instr. sing. fem. *lakṣaṇijā*, 12 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 b<sup>ii</sup>; *lak-*

*ṣaṇija*, 37 b<sup>i</sup>; *lakṣaṇiji*, 37 b<sup>iii</sup>; *lakṣaṇaji*, 37 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**lokapāla**, Skr. loanword, a class of gods; nom. plur. *lokapāla*, A 24.

**lōvadātā**, loanword, Skr. *lokadhātū*, a world; nom. *lōvalāta*, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; *lovadāva*, A 2; *loradā*, A 28; acc. *loradātu*, 15 b<sup>i</sup>; 16 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; *lōvalātā*, 36 a<sup>iv</sup>; loc. *lovadeta*, A 6; 25; *lovadeva*, A 2.

**lovya**, loanword, derived from Skr. *loka*, belonging to the world; the word is nom. sing. fem., 44 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 40.

## M

**ma**, prohibitive particle, not, do not, 13 b<sup>i</sup>.

**ma**, pron., me, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>; 38 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. sing. *maimā*, 3 b<sup>iii</sup>; 25 b<sup>ii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iii</sup>; *mañ*, 21 a<sup>iv</sup>; 25 b<sup>iii</sup>, iv; 26 a<sup>i</sup>; 38 b<sup>ii</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *mā*.

**mahairdī**, loanword, Skr. *mahariddhika*, possessing magical power; gen. plur. *mahairdyāñi*, A 22.

**mahāpuraṣalakṣaṇa**, loanword, Skr. *mahāpuruṣalakṣaṇa*, the marks of a mahāpuruṣa; instr. plur. *mahāpuraṣalakṣaṇyañju*, 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**mahāsahasri**, loanword, cf. Pāli *mahāsahasā*, name of a world; gen. sing. *mahāsahasrre*, 16 a<sup>iv</sup>; *mahāsahasrye*, A 28; *mahāsahasrye*, 15 b<sup>i</sup>; *mahāsahasrya*, 36 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**mahāsamudra**, Skr. loanword, great ocean; nom. plur. *mahāsamudra*, A 32.

**mahāyāñnā**, loanword, Skr. *mahāyāna*, the great Vehicle; loc. sing. *mahāyāñnā*, 8 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 27 a<sup>iv</sup>; *mahāyāñnā*, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; *mahāyāñnā*, 31 b<sup>i</sup>.

**Mañjuśrī**, nom. propr., Skr. *Mañjuśrī*, name of a bodhisattva; acc. *Mañjuśrī*, A 2; voc. *Mañjuśrya*, A 2; *Majusrya*, A 3; *Mañjuśryam*, A 3; *Majusryam*, A 4.

**māmñāmdā**, part., like, as, Pers. *mānand*, 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 b<sup>i</sup>, iv; 33 b<sup>i</sup>; 43 a<sup>iii</sup>; *māmñāmda*, 42 a<sup>iii</sup>; *māñāmdā*, 2 b<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>iii</sup>; 28 b<sup>ii</sup>; 29 b<sup>ii</sup>; *māmñām*, 20 b<sup>i</sup>; *māmñādā*, A 26.

**maññā**, unidentified, perhaps meaning 'notion', 43 b<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur. *maññām*, 43 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**man**, to consider; with *hā*, praise, worship, Zd. *man*; 3rd pers. plur. present, *mañāre*,

38 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; fut. part. pass. *mañāññā*, 22 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 39 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

*maññā*, see *maññā*.

*māṇava*, loanword, Skr. *māṇavaka*, a young man; voc. sing. *māṇavā*, 33 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*maṇi*, a particle, now, indeed, 15 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 16 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 17 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 18 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*māra*, adj., here, 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 8 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 9 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii; 31 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; A 6; *marā*, 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>.</sup>

*Māra*, Skr. loanword, the Evil One; nom. *Mārā*, A 22.

*mārīṇa*, adj., belonging to *Māra*, A 22.

*marapaṇakāla*, Skr. loanword, the time of death; acc. with suffixed *ī*, *marapaṇakālī*, A 23.

*masi*, subst., quantity, Zd. *masah*, used in compounds like Skr. *mātra* with the meaning 'so much as'; *garū mase*, big as a mountain, A 21; *haṅkhīyā-masā*, so much as can be counted, 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *tanka masi*, so much as a farthing, A 28; *uṣmāṇna masi*, so much as a *uṣmāṇna*, 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 37 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*maṣī*, unidentified, perhaps 'behind him', A 24.

*mata*, probably past part. of the base *man*, considered, 10 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*māta*, subst., mother, Zd. *mātā*, 1 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

*mā*, pron., my, me, 18 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 41 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub> (*mī*); 44 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; cf. *ma*.

*mī*, a particle which seems to add emphasis, probably connected with Zd. *mā*; *tau hālai mī*, in one place, 5 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *ttī mī*, then, 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *āṣka mī*, tears, 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; cf. further A 2; 3; 4; 23; 30.

*miḍāna*, adj., merciful; voc. sing. *miḍāna*, 18 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *miḍāṇna*, 5 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 6 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 15 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 16 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 19 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 20 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 22 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 23 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 37 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *miḍāṇnā*, 33 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iv; 36 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 40 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *māḍāṇna*, 32 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.</sup>

*mista*, adj., great, Zd. *masita*; nom. sing. *mistā*, 20 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 26 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 33 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; A 33; instr. sing. *māstā*, 31 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *mistā-na*, 4 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; loc. sing. *māstā*, 4 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *mistā*, 4 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; nom. plur. *mistā*, 3 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 7 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; inst. plur. *mistya*, A 1.</sup>

*muhu*, pron., me, Zd. *maibya*, 18 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 33 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *muhu-ja*, by me, 10 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>;

18 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv; 19 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 30 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *mukhu-ja*, A 1.</sup>

*mūkha*, loanword, Skr. *mūrka*, a fool; instr. plur. *mūkhu-ja*, 38 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

*mūla*, loanword, Skr. *mūla*, a root; nom. plur. *kūsalā mūlā*, or *kūśalīmūlā*, roots of bliss, 21 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; acc. plur. *k. mūlā*, 13 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 36 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; gen. plur. *k. mūlām*, 36 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*mura*, subst., a bird; gen. plur. *murām*, A 26.

*muṣa*, unidentified, perhaps 'afterwards', 42 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; cf. *maṣī*.

*muṣtā*, subst., death, destruction, cf. Zd. *mar*; instr. sing. *muṣtā-ja*, 25 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

## N.

(1) *na*, *nā*, *ni*, negative particle, Zd. *na*; *na*, 2 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 10 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 11 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 12 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iv; 13 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 14 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 17 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 18 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 19 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 20 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 23 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 24 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv; 25 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 26 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 27 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 33 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 34 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 37 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 40 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 41 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 43 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; A 17; 22; 34; 37; 38; *nā*, 11 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 12 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 26 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 41 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; A 17; *ni*, 9 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 10 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv; 11 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 12 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 13 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 14 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 15 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>iv; 18 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 19 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 20 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv; 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv; 25 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv; 26 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 27 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>iv; 28 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 30 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 31 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 32 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii; 33 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 37 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>iv; 41 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 42 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 44 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; A 17; 22; 27; 30; 31; 35; 36; 39; *ne*, A 32; *nai* (not it), 28 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *naiye*, and not, 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *na-na*, 24 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *na-ni*, 25 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *ni-ni*, 24 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *nai-na*, 14 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 15 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; A 17.</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

(2) *na*, *nā*, *ni*, adv. or particle, now, namely, especially in queries; *na*, 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 20 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; *na-ti*, 11 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *na-tā*, 12 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; *nā*, 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 18 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 27 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; *ne*, 12 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *ni*, 2 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 13 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 34 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 37 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; A 24; *nī-tā*, 12 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; cf. *maṇi*, and Zd. *nā*, *na*.</sup>

(3) *na*, particle, perhaps connected with (2) *na*; commonly with the meaning of an instrumental, 4 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii, <sup>iv; 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii, <sup>iii; 8 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>ii, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>iv; 9 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 10 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv; 11 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 14 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 15 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 16 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 18 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 20 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 21 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>iii; 22 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii; 23 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 25 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 26 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 27 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 28 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, <sup>iii;</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

29<sup>a</sup>, 6i. iv; 30<sup>ai</sup>; 31<sup>bi</sup>. iv; 32<sup>ai</sup>. iv, 6ii;  
33<sup>a</sup>. ii, 6ii; 37<sup>ai</sup>; 38<sup>a</sup> (-ne); 38<sup>ai</sup>  
(-na); 39<sup>a</sup>. ii. iii; 40<sup>a</sup>. iv, 6i; 42<sup>bi</sup>;  
43<sup>ai</sup>, 6ii; 44<sup>a</sup>; A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11;  
12; 14; 15; 23; 31; it is used with the  
sense of an abl. in 5<sup>bi</sup>; 19<sup>bi</sup>.  
**nā**, to take; 3rd pers. sing. past *nāti*, 4<sup>ai</sup>. iii;  
3rd pers. plur. *nāndā*, A 40; past part.  
*nā*, 19<sup>ai</sup>. iii. iv, 6i. ii. iv; 41<sup>ai</sup>.  
**nabuṣḍā**, unidentified word, 2<sup>bi</sup>; probably  
3rd pers. sing. pres. of a verb meaning 'to  
sweep away'; cf. Zd. *būj*, *baōša*.  
**nai**, particle, now, related to (2) *na* and  
perhaps derived from *na-ti*, used in  
queries, 15<sup>ai</sup>. iii; 19<sup>ai</sup>. ii; 22<sup>bi</sup>; 23<sup>ai</sup>. ii;  
32<sup>ai</sup>. iii; 33<sup>bi</sup>. iii; 37<sup>bi</sup>; 40<sup>a</sup>.  
**nāma**, loanword, Skr. *nāma*, name; acc.  
*nāma*, 22<sup>ai</sup>. iv, 6i; 39<sup>bi</sup>. iii. iv; A 3; *nāhma*,  
A 6; *nāhmaṁ*, A 3; *nauma*, A 4; with  
suffixed *ī*, *nāhmai*, A 3; often used ad-  
verbially, by name, namely, 2<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 18<sup>ai</sup>. iv;  
22<sup>ai</sup>. iii, 6i; 26<sup>ai</sup>. ii; 33<sup>ai</sup>. iii; 34<sup>a</sup>. i; *nāhma*,  
39<sup>bi</sup>. iii. iii; A 2.  
**namas**, loanword, Skr. *namasya*, to bow  
down to; 1st pers. sing. pres. *nama-*  
*sūnmāi*, 1<sup>bi</sup>. ii. iii; 3rd pers. plur. past  
*namasyādāi*, 5<sup>ai</sup>.  
**namasyā**, subst., perhaps borrowed from  
Skr. *namasyā*, reverence, worship; instr.  
*namasyā-na*, 17<sup>ai</sup>.  
**nāmā**, pron., any one; gen. sing. *nāmye*,  
28<sup>ai</sup>. ii; with the indefinite *ja* in *nāmuja*,  
any, 27<sup>bi</sup>. iii; perhaps miswritten for *kāmā*.  
**ñāp**, loanword, Skr. *jñāpya*, to be made  
known; 3rd pers. sing. opt. middle *ñāpīya*,  
10<sup>a</sup>. i; pres. part. *ñāpaṁdai*, A 23; 26;  
40; nom. plur. *nyāpaṁdā*, 15<sup>ai</sup>. iv.  
**nara**, adv., again, now, 14<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 15<sup>a</sup>. i; 16<sup>ai</sup>. ii;  
29<sup>ai</sup>. iii. iii; 41<sup>bi</sup>. ii; A 22.  
**naram**, to go out, to emanate from; past  
part. *naraṁdā*, 16<sup>bi</sup>. iii.  
**naryajṣāve**, loanword, Skr. *narakajāti*, re-  
birth in hell; loc. *naryajṣāveṇa*, A 17.  
**nās**, to seize, to receive, to conceive, to over-  
power; 3rd pers. sing. conj. *nāsāti*, 16<sup>bi</sup>.  
41<sup>a</sup>. i; 3rd pers. plur. pres. middle, *nāsāre*,  
38<sup>bi</sup>. iv; pres. part. *nāsākā*, 11<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 24<sup>bi</sup>. iv;  
future part. pass. *nāsāṇā*, 8<sup>ai</sup>. ii; 9<sup>a</sup>. i; with  
emphatic particle *ye*, *nāsāṇā-ye*, 30<sup>ai</sup>. ii.

**nāsāma**, subst., seizing, comprehension, con-  
ception, 18<sup>bi</sup>. ii; instr. *nāsāme-ja*, 9<sup>ai</sup>. iv.  
**nāṣṭa**, adv., down, below, 12<sup>ai</sup>. iii (uncertain).  
**naṣṭā**, past part. of verb corresponding to  
Zd. *nī-āh*, to sit down; used as a past  
tense, 3rd pers. sing. *naṣṭā*, 4<sup>bi</sup>. iii; 5<sup>bi</sup>.  
3rd pers. plur. *naṣṭa*, 5<sup>ai</sup>. iv.  
**nau**, num., nine, 43<sup>bi</sup>. iii; *nauvaranau*,  
ninety-nine, A 7; 23.  
**nauhya**, unidentified word, 42<sup>bi</sup>.  
**navāya**, loanword, Skr. *navas*, to put on  
the under garment; 3rd pers. sing. past,  
*navāysye*, 4<sup>ai</sup>.  
**ñāyā**, see *nyāya*.  
**naysa**, numeral, translates Skr. *niyuta*, 30<sup>bi</sup>.  
**nayutta**, loanword, Skr. *nayuta*, a myriad,  
A 7; 8; 9; 11; 12; 14; 15; 23;  
*nayuta*, A 10.  
**nihujṣādā**, see *hujṣādā*, 13.  
**nijan** (i), to destroy, to subdue; 3rd pers.  
sing. opt. *nijīyā*, 43<sup>bi</sup>. iv.  
**nijā**, loanword, Skr. *nija*, own (i), 41<sup>bi</sup>. iii;  
43<sup>a</sup>. i.  
**nijсан**, to bestow, to grant; 3rd pers. plur.  
pres. *nijśānīṇāre*, A 23.  
**nājsaṣ**, to explain, cf. Zd. *caš*; the past  
part. *nājsaḍā*, explained, said, is used in  
the idiom *tū nājsaḍā*, that said, so, which  
translates Skr. *iti*, 9<sup>a</sup>. i; *tū nājsaḍā*, 13<sup>a</sup>. i;  
27<sup>bi</sup>. iii; 28<sup>a</sup>. i; *tū nājsaḍā*, 34<sup>ai</sup>. ii.  
**nirvāna**, loanword, Skr. *nirvāṇa*; loc. sing.  
*nirvāṇa*, 10<sup>a</sup>. i; 44<sup>a</sup>.  
**nāspan**, to produce; 1st pers. sing. opt.  
*naṣphāṇu*, 20<sup>a</sup>. i; 3rd pers. sing. *nāspanhe*,  
34<sup>ai</sup>. iii.  
**niṣṭā**, is not; see *ah*.  
**niṣṭūjā**, adj., derived from *niṣṭā*, cf. Skr.  
*nāstika*, not being, not real, 39<sup>ai</sup>. ii.  
**nyāpaṁdā**, probably pres. part. of *nyāp*,  
to be made known; see *ñāp*.  
**nyāya**, loanword, Skr. *nadī*, a river; gen.  
sing. *nyāya*, 21<sup>a</sup>. i; 23<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 28<sup>bi</sup>. ii; *nyāyā*,  
A 15.  
**nyūvijsa**, adj., north, 12<sup>ai</sup>. iii (uncertain).

O

o, conj., and, or, 9<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 10<sup>bi</sup>. iii; 14<sup>ai</sup>. iv;  
18<sup>bi</sup>. ii; 28<sup>ai</sup>. iv, 6i; 30<sup>bi</sup>. iv; 32<sup>a</sup>. i; 36<sup>bi</sup>. i;  
41<sup>a</sup>. i. iv; o *vā*, and also, or, 11<sup>bi</sup>. ii;



15 *bīii*; 16 *bī*; 21 *a<sup>iv</sup>*; 28 *bī*; 29 *a<sup>lii</sup>*, *bīi*;  
32 *a<sup>i</sup>*; cf. *au*, 38 *bīi*; *o va*, A 2; *ā vā*,  
21 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *au vā*, 38 *bī*.  
**o**, pron., that, yonder; instr. *ona*, in that  
way, thus, A 2; 26; 28; loc. *oṇa*, yonder,  
41 *bī*.  
**orga**, subst., obeisance, worship, 3 *bīi*; A 33.  
**oṣkā**, adv., always, 2 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; cf. *auṣkauṣē*.

## P

**pā**, subst., foot; acc. plur. *pā*, 5 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *pā*, 4 *bīi*.  
**pacaḍana**, subst., used to translate Skr.  
*paryāyena*, in the way, in the manner,  
28 *bīi*.  
**pachīś**, to be completed; 3rd pers. sing.  
pres. *pāda pachīśde*, is completely written,  
A 18; *siyā pachīśdā*, is completely  
known, 3 *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
**padam**, to build up, to accumulate; 3rd  
pers. sing. opt. *padime*, A 31.  
**padamja**, adj. or postposition, perhaps  
meaning 'connected with', or 'on account  
of', 20 *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
**paḍamjasya**, adj., bygone; gen. plur. *pa-  
ḍamjasyānā*, 26 *a<sup>i</sup>*; 30 *a<sup>i</sup>*.*iv*; *paḍamjasyān*,  
44 *bīi*.  
**paḍauysa**, ordinal, first, 2 *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
**padi**, subst., way, manner (1), cf. Zd. *panti*,  
*patā* (1); acc. sing. *ttū padi*, that way, so,  
1 *bīi*; 41 *bīi*; 42 *a<sup>i</sup>*.*iv*; 43 *bīi*; acc. plur.  
*drrai padya*, in three ways, threefold,  
1 *bīi*; *nan padya*, in nine ways, 43 *bīi*.  
**pahausta**, part., 18 *bīi*; perhaps 'was  
dressed in', 'versed in'; cf. *prahausta*.  
**pajsa**, see *pañjsa*.  
**pajsam**, to worship, to honour; past part.  
*pajsamerye*, A 20; fut. part. pass. *pajsa-  
marīya*, 21 *bīi*; 29 *a<sup>iv</sup>*.  
**pajsama**, **pajsam**, loanword, Skr. *pūjā*, with  
indigenous suffix, worship, honour; nom.  
sing. *pajsaṇ*, 29 *bīi*; A 33; acc. sing.  
*pajsama*, 30 *bīi*; *pajsaṇ*, 31 *a<sup>i</sup>*; 37 *a<sup>i</sup>*;  
A 3; 29; *pañjsa*, A 30; *pajsa*, A 33;  
gen. plur. *pajsamānā*, 6 *a<sup>i</sup>*.  
**pajsirīy** (1), translates Skr. *pratiṣṭāya*,  
putting back, 4 *bīi*; the form is the 3rd  
pers. sing. past of an unidentified verb.  
**palaṅgā**, loanword, Skr. *paryāṅka*, squat-  
ting, 4 *bīi*.

**pamāka**, part., measurable, commensurable,  
cf. Zd. *framā*, 11 *bīi*; 12 *a<sup>i</sup>*.*iii*, *bīi*; 25 *bīi*;  
A 30; 31; 32.

**pañcāśai**, subst., a period of five hundred  
years, probably borrowed from Skr. *pañca-  
śatī*; gen. sing. *pañcāśai*, 13 *bīi*; 30 *bīi*.

**pañjsa**, num., five, A 20; *pajsa ee*, five  
hundred, 26 *a<sup>i</sup>*.

**pañjsāsā**, num., fifty, Zd. *pañcāsatem*;  
instr. plur. *pañjsāśau*, 4 *a<sup>i</sup>*; A 1.

**pañsti**, see *par*.

**pañtsāmñā**, that should be placed in front,  
that should be viewed (1), 43 *bīi*; cf.  
*pyaṁtsā*.

**pana**, adv., before, in front, 4 *a<sup>iii</sup>*; 41 *bīi*.

**par**, to make over to another, to abandon,  
give away; to utter; with the infinitive  
of other verbs it forms a kind of causals;  
3rd pers. plur. pres. *parīdi pīdi*, they  
give to write, they cause to be written,  
30 *bīi*; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *parī*, he would  
give away, 27 *bīi*; 28 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *parī gitti*, one  
might leave to go (1), 27 *bīi*; *parī pīde*,  
he would give to write, A 3; 4; 6; 27;  
*pīdi parī*, 3 *a<sup>i</sup>*; 3rd pers. sing. past *pasti*,  
he uttered, A 2; *pañste*, he gave away,  
28 *bīi*; *pasti*, the same, 23 *bīi*; *pañsti*,  
the same, 28 *bīi*; *pasti pīde*, he gave to  
write, A 41; with suffixed *ī*, *pastai*, he  
said to him, 36 *a<sup>iii</sup>*; past part. *pārāhi*  
*pastū*, caused to be attached, attached,  
27 *bīi*. The explanation of some of these  
forms is uncertain.

**parabhūta**, loanword, Skr. *paribhūta*,  
overcome, 29 *bīi*.

**pārah**, to become attached; infinitive (1)  
*pārāhi pastū*, caused to be attached, 27 *bīi*,  
used to translate Skr. *vastupatita*; 3rd  
pers. sing. opt. *pārāhi*, 27 *a<sup>i</sup>*; 40 *bīi*; 3rd  
pers. sing. past, *pārāutti*, 5 *bīi*; past part.  
*pārāutti*, used to translate Skr. *pratiṣṭhita*;  
nom. sing. *pārāutti*, 20 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *pārāutta*,  
26 *bīi*.*iv*; 28 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *avārāutti*, 20 *a<sup>lii</sup>*; *avā-  
rautta* (1), 44 *a<sup>i</sup>*; instr. sing. *pārāutti-na*,  
10 *bīi*; 11 *a<sup>i</sup>*.*iv*; *pārāutti*, 11 *a<sup>i</sup>*; *avā-  
rautta*, 26 *bīi*.

**parāhina**, adj., connected with morality;  
obl. *parāhīye*, A 35.

**parām**, used to translate Skr. *paryāp*, to



get at, to grasp; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *parāṇmūḍi*, 29 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**paramārthā**, loanword, Skr. *paramārtha*, the highest truth, the essence, 2 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**pārāṇma**, loanword, Skr. *pāramitā*, with indigenous suffix; nom. sing. *pārāṇma*, 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; *pārāma*, 25 b<sup>i</sup>; acc. sing. *pārāṇma*, 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *pārāṇmān*, 1 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**paranirvā**, loanword, Skr. *parinirvāp*, to save, to deliver; 3rd pers. sing. perf. conj. *paranirvāye hamāti*, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. perf. opt. *paranirvāye hāmā*, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; futuro part. pass. *paranirvāṇa*, 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>iii</sup>; *paranirvāyāṇa*, 31 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**pāraṣa**, adj., pleasant, probably borrowed from Skr. *pārasādika*; nom. sing. fem. *pāraṣa*, 2 a<sup>i</sup>; *pāraṣa*, 2 b<sup>iv</sup>; *pāraṣa*, 22 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**pārauttā**, see *pārah*.  
**pārayśdā**, unidentified; 3rd pers. sing. present, leads to (1), 16 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**parrūṣka**, unidentified, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**parś**, to show obedience to; 3rd pers. plur. past *parśādū*, 13 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**parṣa**, loanword, Skr. *pariṣā*, *parṣad*, assembly, audience; nom. sing. *parṣa*, 44 a<sup>iv</sup>; *parṣā*, A 40; loc. sing. *parṣaṇa*, 5 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**pārṣa**, pleasant, 2 b<sup>iv</sup>; 22 a<sup>i</sup> (*pārṣa*); see *pāraṣa*.  
**paryeta**, part., returned, 4 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**paś**, to give up, to leave; 3rd pers. plur. present *paśūḍā*, A 3; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *paśe*, 14 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 6; 23; 25; future part. pass. *paśāṇḍā*, 14 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**paṣārā**, subst., night, evening (1); acc. sing. *paṣārā*, at night, 28 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**paṣkauta**, unidentified word, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>; probably perf. part. pass., risen, rising.  
**paṣkyāṣṭā**, adv., afterwards, A 3; 6; *paṣkyāṣṭā*, A 16.  
**paṣṭe**, part of verbal base, cut off, chopped off (older texts *paṣṭūḍā*), 25 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**paṣti**, see *par*.  
**patata**, part., risen, arisen, 5 b<sup>i</sup>; 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**pāṭcā**, adv., again, moreover, A 3; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 26; 27; 28; 33; *pāṭca*, A 14; 15; *vāṭcā*, 5 a<sup>iv</sup>; 36 b<sup>iii</sup>; *vāṭca*, 10 b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 16 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**pāti**, hears, 23 b<sup>iv</sup>; 28 b<sup>iv</sup>; see *pyū*.

**pāttarā**, loanword, Skr. *pātra*, an alms bowl; acc. sing. *pāttarā*, 4 a<sup>iii</sup>; *pāttara*, 4 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**paysān**, to know, to acknowledge, Zd. *paitizan*; 1st pers. sing. pres. middle, *paysāni*, 26 a<sup>i</sup>; past part. pass. *paysāṇda*, 14 a<sup>i</sup>; 28 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**pharā**, adj., much, many, 36 b<sup>ii</sup>; *pharāka*, the same, 5 a<sup>i</sup>; 15 b<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 21 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 3; instr. *pharākyau*, A 1 (written *pharānyau*).  
**phārrā**, subst., fruit, result, 17 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>.  
**phīṣāṇā**, fut. participle pass., that should be brought away from, 26 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**pichaṣṭā**, adj., manifest, A 23.  
**piṇḍā**, loanword, Skr. *piṇḍāya*, in order to collect alms, 4 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**piṇvā**, the same, 4 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**pīr**, to write; infinitive *pīde*, A 3; 4; 6; 27; 41; *pīḍā*, 3 a<sup>i</sup>; *pīḍā*, 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *pīḍe*, A 26; with suffixed *ī*, *pīḍai*, write it, 29 a<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. conj. *pīrā*, i.e. probably *pīrāti*, 24 b<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *pīrī*, 37 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 4; 6; 16; 18; 20; 22; 23; 24; 33; *pīre*, A 21; 25; *pīye*, A 17; past part. *pīḍa*, A 18.  
**pīrān**, to cause to grow, to plant; 3rd pers. plur. past *pīrādāṇḍā*, 13 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**pīrmāttama**, adj., highest, best; nom. sing. *pīrmāttamā*, 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>i</sup>; *pīrmāttama*, 2 a<sup>i</sup>; *biṣāpīrmāttama*, 18 b<sup>iii</sup>. iv; acc. sing. *pīrmāttama*, A 26; *biṣāpīrmāttama*, 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 b<sup>iii</sup>; 33 b<sup>iv</sup>; *biṣāpīrmāttamā*, 32 a<sup>iv</sup>; instr. sing. *pīrmāttama*, 25 a<sup>ii</sup>; *biṣāpīrmāttamā*, 8 b<sup>i</sup>. ii; *biṣāpīrmāttamaye*, 6 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup> (*biṣa-*); 7 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. sing. *biṣāpīrmāttamaye*, 26 b<sup>i</sup>; adv. *pīrmāttama*, 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; used as a post-position, *pīrmāttamā*, beyond, 30 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**pīrūyai**, adj., previous, preceding, former, A 17.  
**piṣai**, subst., a teacher, master, 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**piṣkalā**, subst., placing apart, distribution, display; section, division; gen. sing. *piṣkalā vīra*, in a section (of the earth), 21 b<sup>iii</sup>; acc. plur. *piṣkalā*, 20 a<sup>i</sup>; cf. *aviṣkastū*, not displayed, 20 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**pittā**, according to Leumann, 3rd pers. sing. pres. of *pat*, to fall, 42 bi. ii.

**prabhāva**, loanword, Skr. *prabhāva*, power, influence; instr. sing. *prabhāva-na*, 43 a<sup>iv</sup>, 43 ii; *prabhāva-na*, 30 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**pracai**, loanword, Skr. *pratyaya*; used in the instrumental, *kāśā pracaina*, in consequence of the cataract, 42 a<sup>i</sup>; *carau pracaina*, by means of a lamp, 42 a<sup>iii</sup>; *tye pracainai*, in consequence of that for him, 21 bi; 29 a<sup>i</sup>.

**prahagisai**, unidentified loanword, 42 bi.

**prahajana**, loanword, Skr. *prthagjana*, common, ignorant, people; instr. plur. *prahajañau*, 38 bi<sup>v</sup>; *prahajañau-ja*, 39 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**prahausti**, 3rd pers. sing. past of a verb meaning to put on clothes, 5 bi; cf. *pahausta*.

**prajñai**, adj., derived from Skr. *prajña*, knowing, wise, 27 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**prajñāpārāmma**, loanword, Skr. *prajñāpārāmitā*, transcendental wisdom; nom. sing. *prajñāpārāmma*, 22 bi; *prajñāpārāmma*, 39 bi<sup>ii</sup>; *prajñāpārāma*, 39 bi<sup>v</sup>; acc. sing. *prajñāpārāmma*, 1 bi<sup>iii</sup>; 2 a<sup>iv</sup>; 44 bi; gen. *prajñāpārāmmi*, 21 bi; *prajñāpārāmmē*, 40 bi<sup>v</sup>.

**prañavāñā**, loanword, Skr. *prajñāpyamāna* with indigenous suffix, that can be known; nom. sing. fem. *prañavāñā*, 9 bi<sup>v</sup>.

**prañavyi**, loanword, Skr. *prajñāpta*, ordered, arranged; gen. sing. *prañavyi*, 4 bi<sup>iii</sup>.

**prattikārā**, loanword, Skr. *pratikāra*, reward; gen. sing. *prattikārā*, 11 a<sup>i</sup>; *prattakārā*, 26 bi<sup>v</sup>.

**prayaugā**, loanword, Skr. *prayoga*; instr. sing. *prayaugā-na*, by means of practice, 44 a<sup>i</sup>.

**prrakṣiv**, loanword, Skr. *pratiksip*, to reject; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *prrakṣivī*, 28 bi<sup>v</sup>.

**prravartt**, loanword, Skr. *pravart*, to occur; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *prravarttā*, 24 bi<sup>iii</sup>; *pravarattā*, 14 a<sup>iii</sup>. iv.

**prritta**, loanword, Skr. *preta*, a ghost, A 22; loc. plur. *brriyā*, A 17.

**pudgalā**, loanword, Skr. *pudgala*, a person; nom. sing. (*ārya*) *pudgalā*, 15 a<sup>iv</sup>; *vina pudgalā*, without personality, 34 a<sup>ii</sup>; *pudgalā vira*, 10 bi<sup>iii</sup>; 24 bi<sup>v</sup> (vi).

**pudgalānāsāma**, subst., conception of a pudgala, 18 bi; see *nāsāma*.

**pudgalāsāmña**, loanword, Skr. *pudgala-samjñā*, the idea of a pudgala, 14 a<sup>iv</sup>; 25 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iv</sup>; 32 a<sup>i</sup>.

**pūjā**, loanword, Skr. *pūjā*, worship; nom. sing. *pūjā*, A 33; acc. sing. *pūjā*, 31 a<sup>i</sup>.

**puña**, loanword, Skr. *puṇya*, lucky, meritorious, merit; instr. sing. *puña-na*, 16 bi<sup>ii</sup>; nom. plur. *puña*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; 21 a<sup>iv</sup>, bi<sup>ii</sup>; acc. plur. *puña*, 13 bi<sup>v</sup>; 15 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 16 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 36 bi; gen. plur. *puñā*, 36 bi<sup>iii</sup>.

**puñinai**, adj., consisting of merit, 11 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 12 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 14 a<sup>ii</sup>; 15 bi<sup>v</sup>; 16 a<sup>i</sup>. iii; 24 a<sup>i</sup>; 28 bi; 29 a<sup>i</sup>. ii; 31 a<sup>i</sup>; 37 a<sup>ii</sup>; 41 a<sup>i</sup>; A 30; 31.

**pūrāmma**, subst., the womb, derived from *pūra*, son; loc. sing. *pūrānnā*, 9 bi.

**puṣa**, unidentified, 14 bi<sup>v</sup>.

**pustai**, loanword, Skr. *pustaka*, a book; loc. sing. *pustya*, A 3.

**puysga-jñiñi**, adj., shortlived, having a short span of life; nom. plur. *puysga-jñiñya*, A 3.

**pvai**, to fear, to tremble; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *praidā*, 25 a<sup>iii</sup>; cf. Zd. *bī*.

**pvāma**, subst., hearing; acc. *prāma*, A 34; *prāmma*, A 36; 38; 39; *pvāmma*, A 35; 37.

**pyāla**, subst., fulfilment, attainment, possession; instr. sing. *pyālye-ja*, 12 bi<sup>v</sup>; 37 bi. ii. iii. iv.

**pyaṁtsā**, adj., in front; cf. Zd. *paitiānk*, 4 bi<sup>v</sup>, with *hāstā* added, *pyatsāṣṭā*, in future, A 27.

**pyaura**, unidentified, 43 a<sup>iii</sup>; *pyaurā*, 43 bi<sup>ii</sup>; *pyaurā*, 43 a<sup>v</sup>.

**pyū**, to hear; 3rd pers. sing. present *puṣdi*, A 35; 37; 39; *puṣdi*, A 34; *puṣdi*, A 36; 38; 3rd pers. sing. conj. *pāti*, 23 bi<sup>v</sup>; 28 bi<sup>v</sup>; *pvāte*, A 3; 4; 3rd pers. plur. *pvāde*, A 3; 3rd pers. sing. past *pyūṣe*, 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; imper. 2nd pers. sing. *pyū*, 8 bi<sup>ii</sup>; *pyū*, A 3; past part. *pyūṣṭā*, 3 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 24 bi; A 1.

## R

**ra**, copulative adv. or particle, 2 bi; 5 a<sup>iv</sup>; 14 bi<sup>ii</sup>; 17 a<sup>i</sup>, bi<sup>iii</sup>; 25 bi<sup>v</sup>; 27 a<sup>iv</sup>; 33 a<sup>iv</sup>; 43 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 2; 17; *rā*, 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; *rī*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**rakṣaysa**, loanword, Skr. *rākṣasa*, a demon, A 22.

**raṁṇa**, loanword, Skr. *ratna*, a gem, treasure; instr. plur. *raṁṇyau*, A 28; *raṁṇyau-ja*, 15 b<sup>ii</sup>; 21 a<sup>iii</sup>; 36 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 30; *raṁṇyau-ja*, 40 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**raṁṇinai**, adj., consisting of gems, treasures, A 31.

**rāśā**, probably loanword, Skr. *rājā*, king, 43 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**raṣiyā**, loanword, Skr. *ṛṣi*, a rishi; nom. sing. *raṣiyā*, 26 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**raysā**, unidentified word, perhaps Zd. *razan*; with suffixed *i*, *raysi*, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**rraṣṭa**, adj., right, straight, Zd. *rāšta*; nom. sing. *rraṣṭa*, 41 b<sup>iii</sup>; obl. sing. *rraṣṭā*, 4 b<sup>iii</sup>; used as an adv. *rraṣṭa*, 27 a<sup>ii</sup>. iii; 38 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 2; *rraṣṭā*, 6 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 2; cf. *hamrraṣṭā*.

**rravyipatani**, adj., south, 12 a<sup>ii</sup> (uncertain).

**rri**, subst., a king; nom. sing. *rri*, 25 b<sup>iii</sup> (*kalārri*); 37 b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *rruinda*, 37 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**rispūrā**, subst., the son of a king, a prince; gen. sing. *rispūrā*, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; *rispurā*, A 1.

**rūpakāyā**, loanword, Skr. *rūpakāya*, 23 b<sup>i</sup>.

**rūva**, loanword, Skr. *rūpa*, form, object; instr. sing. *rūvā-na*, *rūvi-na*, *rūva-na*, 9 b<sup>ii</sup>; *ruva-ne*, 38 a<sup>i</sup>; nom. plur. *rūva*, 42 a<sup>i</sup>; acc. plur. *rūva*, 28 a<sup>i</sup>; 41 b<sup>iv</sup>; instr. plur. *rūvyau-ja*, 17 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *rūvā*, 11 a<sup>ii</sup>; 20 a<sup>iii</sup>; *rūvām*, 26 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**rvaidā**, unidentified, perhaps 3rd pers. plur. pres., 43 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>.

## S

**sa**, particle; see *sā*.

**sa**, numeral, hundred, Zd. *satəm*, 30 b<sup>i</sup>; *ssa*, A 3; 4; 6; 16; miswritten *sā*, A 16; *paṣa se*, five hundred, 26 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**sa**, this, that; see *sā*.

**sābhaugī**, loanword, Skr. *sāmbhogika*, belonging to enjoyment, 20 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**ṣada**, loanword, Skr. *śraddhā*; acc. sing. *ṣada*, 28 b<sup>iv</sup>; instr. sing. *ṣadi-ja*, 1 b<sup>i</sup>; *ṣada-ja*, 3 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**ṣadah**, loanword, Skr. *śraddhā*, to believe; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *ṣadahidā*, 24 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**saddham**, loanword, Skr. *siddham*, hail, 1 b<sup>i</sup>; 3 b<sup>ii</sup>; 44 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 1.

**saddharma**, Skr. loanword, the true religion, 13 b<sup>i</sup>.

**śadya**, *śadyi*, see *śamda*.

**ṣahāniya**, adj., full of faith, virtuous, 13 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**sai**, to appear, to shine, Zd. *sad*; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *suittā*, 11 b<sup>iv</sup>; 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 14 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; 18 a<sup>i</sup>; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>ii</sup>; 23 a<sup>i</sup>; 33 b<sup>iii</sup>; 34 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>i</sup>; miswritten *sai*, 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; *suittā*, 20 b<sup>ii</sup>; *setta*, 38 a<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *saidā*, 42 a<sup>i</sup>; past part. *saye*, 28 a<sup>i</sup>.

**ṣai**, particle, even, also, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; 17 b<sup>i</sup>; 25 b<sup>iv</sup>; A 21; 26; *ṣai* (i), 10 b<sup>iii</sup>; *ṣi*, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; cf. however, 15 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**ṣai**, subst., a noble, fem. *ṣaiñā*; see *bisīrrā-ṣai*.

**sāj**, to learn; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *sāji*, 2 b<sup>iv</sup>; 21 b<sup>i</sup>; 41 a<sup>i</sup>; *sāji*, 29 a<sup>iii</sup>; *sājiyā*, 16 b<sup>i</sup>; 23 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 a<sup>i</sup>; past part. *sīyā*, 3 a<sup>i</sup>.

**sakṛttāgāmā**, loanword, Skr. *sakṛdāgāmin*; nom. sing. *sakṛttāgāmā*, 17 b<sup>i</sup>; *sakṛttāgāmā*, 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. sing. *sakṛttāgāmā*, 17 b<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur. *sakṛttāgāmā*, 17 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**Śākyamunā**, loanword, Skr. *Śākyamuni*, a name of the buddha, 33 a<sup>iii</sup>; A 30.

**salāva**, loanword, Skr. *saṁlāpa*, word; instr. plur. *salāyau-ja*, 38 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**salī**, subst., year; *ssa-salī*, a hundred years, a century, A 3; 6; *sā-sālī*, A 16.

**śalo**, loanword, Skr. *śloka*, a verse; acc. sing. *śalo*, 31 a<sup>i</sup>.

**sain**, see *sanu*.

**saṁāhāna**, subst., borrowed from Skr. *saṁādhāna*, profound meditation; loc. sing. *saṁāhāna*, 19 a<sup>i</sup>.

**samās**, to complete, to compile; 3rd pers. sing. past, *saṁāsyē*, 44 b<sup>i</sup>; A 40.

**saṁcayā**, Skr. loanword, heap, collection, A 2.

**śamda**, subst., the earth; gen. sing. *śadyi*, 21 b<sup>iii</sup>; loc. sing. *śadya*, 5 b<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *ysama-śamda*.

**saṁkhaluna**, subst., aromatic powder; instr. plur. *saṁkhalunyan-ja* (?*lutyan* ?), A 3.

**saṁkhyārma**, loanword, Skr. *saṁghārāma*,

a monastery; loc. sing. *saṅkhyerma*, 4 a<sup>i</sup>; A 1.

**saṁna**, loanword, Skr. *saṁna*, exactly, precisely, 6 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>i</sup>.

**saṁñā**, loanword, Skr. *saṁjñā*, idea, notion; nom. sing. *saṁñā*, 10 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>.iii; 24 b<sup>ii</sup>.iii.iv; 25 b<sup>iii</sup>; 26 a<sup>i</sup>; 27 a<sup>ii</sup>; acc. sing. *saṁñā*, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. *saṁñā vīra*, 11 b<sup>i</sup>; instr. abl. plur. *saṁñau-ja*, 26 b<sup>i</sup>; *asaṁñā*, a non-idea, 25 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**saṁtsāra**, loanword, Skr. *saṁtsāra*, the world, 43 b<sup>iv</sup>; loc. sing. *saṁtsāra*, 43 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**saṁttāna**, loanword, Skr. *saṁttāna*, contemplation; loc. sing. *saṁttāna*, 19 a<sup>i</sup>.

**samu**, loanword, Skr. *samam*, in like manner, 43 a<sup>i</sup>.ii; *saṁ*, 42 a<sup>ii</sup>; *saṁ khu*, in like manner as, just as, 42 b<sup>i</sup>.ii.iv.

**sāna**, subst., an enemy, host; acc. plur. *sāna*, 18 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur. *sānāṁnā*, 6 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>i</sup>; *sānāṁ*, 18 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**sarau**, subst., a lion; nom. plur. *sarauva*, A 34; 35; 36; 37; 38; 39.

**sarb**, to rise, used of the sun; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *sarbū*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>; pres. part. *sarbanūti*, rising, eastern, 12 a<sup>i</sup>; A 2.

**sarvāmñā**, loanword, Skr. *sarvajña*, omniscient, 2 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**śāśaṁ**, loanword, Skr. *śāśana*, teaching, 24 b<sup>i</sup>.

**śāstāra**, subst., teacher, master, the Lord, Zd. *sāstar*, or borrowed from Skr. *śāstar*; nom. *śāstārū*, 39 b<sup>i</sup>; *śāstāra*, 22 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**satamna**, ordinal, the hundredth, 31 a<sup>ii</sup>; 37 a<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *sa*.

**satva**, loanword, Skr. *sattva*, a being; nom. sing. *satva*, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>; 31 b<sup>iii</sup>; acc. sing. *satva*, 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *satvā*, 10 b<sup>ii</sup>; 34 a<sup>ii</sup>; *satva*, 24 b<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *satva*, 9 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 10 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 3; 22; acc. plur. *satva*, 10 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur., *satvānū*, 27 a<sup>i</sup>; *satvāṁnā*, 30 a<sup>i</sup>; *satvām*, 9 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 2.

**satvadāta**, loanword, Skr. *sattvadhātu*, the world of beings, 9 b<sup>iv</sup>, the word is feminine.

**satva-nāsāma**, subst., conception of a being, 18 b<sup>i</sup>; see *nāsāma*.

**satvasaṁñā**, loanword, Skr. *sattvasaṁjñā*, the idea of a being, 14 a<sup>iv</sup>; 25 b<sup>iii</sup>; 26 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**śau**, num., one; nom. *śau*, 44 b<sup>iii</sup>; acc. *śau*,

5 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 10 a<sup>iii</sup>; 13 b<sup>iii</sup>; 14 a<sup>i</sup>; 16 b<sup>i</sup>; 21 b<sup>i</sup>; 31 a<sup>i</sup>; 36 b<sup>iv</sup>; 40 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. *śe*, 3 b<sup>iii</sup>; *śi*, 13 b<sup>iii</sup>; loc. *śiṇa*, 44 b<sup>iii</sup>; A 1.

**Śaukrreśiśā**, nom. propr., name of a man or, disciple of Saukra, A 41.

**ṣaṇṇā**, subst., the Lord, the Compassionate One; gen. sing. *ṣaṇṇā*, A 34; 35; 36; 38; miswritten *ṣaṇṇā*, A 37; *ṣāṇṇā*, A 39. The base is perhaps *ṣaṇ*.

**ṣava**, subst., night; gen. sing. *ṣivī*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>; *ṣavi* (?), 28 a<sup>i</sup>.

**seo**, see *ste*.

**śi**, num., second, another, 16 a<sup>iv</sup>; 23 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**śā, śi**, dem. pron., this, that, Zd. *ha*, *aśā*, *śe*; nom. sing. masc. *śā*, 10 b<sup>i</sup>; 32 b<sup>ii</sup>; 37 b<sup>iii</sup>; *śa*, 32 a<sup>i</sup>; 38 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; A 3; 16; 17; *śi*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iv</sup>; 10 b<sup>i</sup>; 11 b<sup>ii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 b<sup>ii</sup>.iii; 15 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup> (cf. however, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>); 16 b<sup>ii</sup>; 17 b<sup>iv</sup>; 18 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 19 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>.iii; 20 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 21 b<sup>iii</sup>.iv; 22 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>.ii.iv; 24 a<sup>iv</sup>; 27 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 32 a<sup>ii</sup>.iii, b<sup>iv</sup>; 33 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv, b<sup>ii</sup>.iii; 34 a<sup>i</sup>.iii.iv; 36 b<sup>i</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; 38 b<sup>ii</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>.iv; 40 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 41 a<sup>i</sup>; 43 b<sup>iv</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 6; 18; 20; 21; 23; 24; 25; 26; 27; 28; 29; 30; 33; *śe*, A 3; 22; 25; 27; nom. sing. fem. *śā*, 18 b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>i</sup>; 24 b<sup>i</sup>.ii; 25 a<sup>iv</sup>; 27 a<sup>ii</sup>; 29 a<sup>iv</sup>; 39 a<sup>ii</sup>; 43 b<sup>i</sup>.

**śā**, a particle of affirmation, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>; 11 b<sup>i</sup>; 16 a<sup>iii</sup>; 17 a<sup>i</sup>.ii, b<sup>ii</sup>.iii; 18 a<sup>i</sup>; 19 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 a<sup>ii</sup>; 31 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>ii</sup>; 37 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 39 b<sup>ii</sup>; *sa*, 17 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 b<sup>iv</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 2; *śi*, 18 a<sup>iv</sup>; *se*, 38 b<sup>i</sup>.

**śi**, see *sai*.

**Śikhā**, n. propr., Skr. *Śikhin*, name of a buddha, A 30.

**śiṇa**, see *śau*.

**śinauhyā**, subst., doubt, A 23; lit. second mind, cf. *śi*.

**śirā**, subst., well being, luck; cf. Skr. *śiva*, German *heuer*; instr. sing. *śirā-ja*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. sing. *śiri*, 27 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *śirā butti*, realizes good things, 15 a<sup>i</sup>; *vañā-śarā vamaśtū*, does reflect about un-auspicious things, 15 a<sup>i</sup> (?); often used as an exclamation or as an adverb, well, good; *śirā*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iv</sup>; 9 a<sup>i</sup>; 29 b<sup>iv</sup>; *śiri*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**śira**, adj., pleased; nom. sing. *śirā*, 44 a<sup>ii</sup>.

*siyā*, see *sā*.

**skāṣīkā**, unidentified, perhaps used to translate Skr. *saṁskāra*, cf. *skaujā*; gen. plur. *skāṣīkāna*, 21 a<sup>i</sup>. We should perhaps read *anaṁskāṣīkāna*, cf. *auṣkaṁsi*.

**skandha**, loanword, Skr. *skandha*; gen. plur. *skandhā*, A 18; loc. plur. *skaddhēvā*, among the *skandhas*, 27 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**skaujā**, unidentified subst., perhaps used to translate Skr. *saṁskāra*; nom. sing. *skaujā*, 43 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *skanjā*, 43 b<sup>i</sup>.

**skaumata**, subst. or adj., things that can be touched, used to translate Skr. *spraṣṭavya*; instr. plur. *skauṁmayau*, 17 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *skauṁmatān*, 11 a<sup>iii</sup>; *skauṁatā*, 20 a<sup>iv</sup>; *skauṁvān*, 26 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**sparakṣastā**, num., sixty-six, A 10.

**sparapamjsāsā**, num., fifty-six, A 11.

**sparatcahausā**, num., forty-six, A 12.

**spārabaista**, num., twenty-six, A 14.

**śrāvakayāna**, loanword, Skr. *śrāvakayāna*, the vehicle of a *śrāvaka*; loc. sing. *śrāvakayāna*, 27 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**Śrāvastā**, name of a town, Skr. *Śrāvastī*; gen. sing. *Śrāvastā*, 3 b<sup>iv</sup>; 4 a<sup>iv</sup>; A 1; *Śrāvasta*, 4 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**srarauttāvanā**, loanword, Skr. *śrotaipanna*; nom. sing. *srarauttāvanā*, 17 a<sup>iv</sup>; gen. sing. *srarauttāvanā*, 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; gen. plur. *srarauttāvanā*, 17 a<sup>i</sup>.

**ssa**, hundred, see *sa*.

**ṣṭa**, to stand, Zd. *ṣšta*; 3rd pers. plur. present *ṣṭāre*, A 32; present part. middle, *ṣṭāna*, standing, being, 11 b<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 35; *ṣṭānna*, A 3; 6; 16; 34; 36; 37; 38; 39; *ṣṭām*, A 34; 35; 36; 37; 38; *ṣṭā*, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>; 44 b<sup>ii</sup>; A 39; with suffixed *i*, *ṣṭāṁnai*, A 23; past part. pass. *ṣṭa*, (is) standing, 38 b<sup>i</sup>.

**ṣṭaiṇa**, adj., female, A 27; cf. *striya*.

**ṣṭāka**, part., that should be produced, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; 20 a<sup>iii</sup>; used to translate *utpādayitavya*.

**stārai**, subst., star; nom. plur. *stārā*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>.

**stye**, subst., time; gen. sing. *stye*, 3 b<sup>iii</sup>; 25 b<sup>i</sup>; see, 4 b<sup>ii</sup>; 5 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**striya**, subst., a woman, Zd. *stri*; nom. sing. *striya*, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>ii</sup>; 28 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. sing. *striyai*, 21 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**Subhūta**, n. pr., Skr. *Subhūti*; nom. *Su-*

*bhūta*, 5 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 8 a<sup>iii</sup>; 9 a<sup>ii</sup>; 12 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 13 a<sup>iii</sup>; 22 a<sup>iii</sup> (*Subhūta*); 24 a<sup>ii</sup>; 32 b<sup>i</sup>; 34 b<sup>iii</sup>, iv; 35 a<sup>ii</sup>, iv, b<sup>ii</sup>; 37 b<sup>i</sup>; 39 b<sup>ii</sup>; 44 a<sup>iii</sup>; *Subhūtā*, 12 a<sup>i</sup>; 31 a<sup>iii</sup>; 32 b<sup>iv</sup>; 36 b<sup>ii</sup>; (with suffixed *i*), *Subhūti*, 15 b<sup>iii</sup>; 17 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 a<sup>ii</sup>; 33 b<sup>i</sup>, iv; *Subhūvi*, 17 b<sup>iii</sup>; 18 a<sup>iii</sup>; 19 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 22 b<sup>iii</sup>; 34 b<sup>i</sup>; 40 a<sup>iii</sup>; acc. *Subhūta*, 25 a<sup>i</sup>; 35 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, iv; 36 a<sup>iii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iii</sup>; *Subhūta*, 32 b<sup>iv</sup>; *Subhūva*, 7 a<sup>ii</sup>; 36 a<sup>i</sup> (*Subhūva*); voc. *Subhūta*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 8 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 10 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, iii; 11 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>, iii. (*Subhūta*); 12 b<sup>iii</sup>; 13 a<sup>i</sup>; 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 15 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, ii; 16 b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 a<sup>ii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 33 b<sup>iii</sup>; 36 a<sup>ii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iv</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 40 a<sup>i</sup>, iv; *Subhūva*, 7 a<sup>iii</sup>; 9 a<sup>iii</sup>; 12 b<sup>i</sup>; 13 b<sup>i</sup>; 14 a<sup>iii</sup>; 18 a<sup>i</sup>; 19 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 20 b<sup>i</sup>; 22 b<sup>i</sup>, ii; 23 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup> (*Subhūva*); 26 a<sup>i</sup>, iv; 27 a<sup>ii</sup>, iv, b<sup>ii</sup>, iv; 28 a<sup>iii</sup> (*Subhūva*); 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 b<sup>i</sup>, iv; 32 a<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 34 b<sup>i</sup>; 38 a<sup>iv</sup> (*Subhūva*), b<sup>ii</sup>.

**subijī**, adv., good, well, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**suhadūkha**, loanword, Skr. *sukhaduḥkha*, luck and misery, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**Suhāva**, loanword, Skr. *Sukhāvati*, the world of bliss, A 25.

**Sumirā**, loanword, Skr. *Sumeru*, name of a mountain, 20 b<sup>ii</sup>, iii; A 21; 31.

**sūtrā**, loanword, Skr. *sūtra*, a *sūtra*; acc. sing. *sūtrā*, 1 b<sup>iii</sup>; 28 b<sup>iv</sup>; 29 b<sup>iii</sup>; *sūtra*, 39 a<sup>iv</sup>; *suṭrā*, A 3; 40; instr. sing. *sūtrā*, 3 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *sūtrā*, 23 b<sup>iii</sup>; 25 a<sup>ii</sup>; 30 a<sup>ii</sup>; loc. sing. *sūtrā*, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; nom. plur. *sūtrā*, 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; gen. plur. *sūtrām*, 13 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>.

**śvahaḍā**, adv., at noon, 28 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**sve**, subst., shoulder, Zd. *supti*; the form is acc. sing., 5 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**syāma**, subst., conception, consciousness, cf. *sai*; instr. sing. *syāme-ja*, 9 b<sup>iii</sup>, iv; *syāmi-ja*, 9 b<sup>iv</sup>.

**syē**, of uncertain meaning in *gruṭṭyau-syē*, which see.

## T

**ta**, thus, 8 b<sup>ii</sup>; see *ta*.

**tanka**, subst., a small coin, a farthing; *tanka masi*, as much as a farthing, A 28.

**taramdara**, see *taramdara*.

**tathāgata**, loanword, Skr. *tathāgata*, a denomination of the Buddha, 38 b<sup>iii</sup>.



**tca**, conjunction, and, 24 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 25 *b*<sup>i</sup>; *tca*, A 17; cf. also *cu*.

**tcahaura**, numeral, four, Zd. *cahvārō*; nom. *tcahaura*, A 24 (*tcā-*); 32; *tcahaurā-haṣṭā*, eighty-four, 30 *b*<sup>i</sup>; *tcahaurahaṣṭā*, A 18; *tcahaurahaṣṭā*, A 8; *tcahaurapatī*, consisting of four *pāda*, 40 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; *tcaurapatī*, the same, 23 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 36 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; *tcaurānpatī*, the same, 21 *b*<sup>i</sup>; *tcaurānpatā*, the same, 16 *b*<sup>i</sup>.

**tcaima**, subst., eye, Zd. *caṣman*; nom. sing. *tcemā*, 35 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 41 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; loc. sing. *tcaīña*, 41 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; nom. plur. *tcaimāññā*, 34 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. ii. iv; 35 *a*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iii. *b*<sup>i</sup>; 36 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; *tcaimāññāñmāññā*, i. e. *tcaimāññā*, 36 *a*<sup>i</sup>; *tcemāññā*, 35 *b*<sup>iii</sup>. iv.

**tcaimauda**, adj., possessing eyes, 27 *b*<sup>v</sup>.

**tcairai**, probably corresponding to Skr. *kārya*, that should be made; *tcairai*, 15 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; *tcaira*, 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; *tcerai*, 29 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; *tcerā*, A 23.

**tcaimna**, abl.-instr. of a relative-interrogative base, wherewith, wherefrom, 30 *a*<sup>i</sup>; because, if, 17 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 18 *a*<sup>ii</sup>.

**tcarām**, subst., means, contrivance (?), cf. Zd. *cārā*; instr.-abl. sing. *tcarāimna*, 38 *a*<sup>v</sup>.

**tcarimai**, adj., uncertain, perhaps Skr. *carama*, last, least, 24 *b*<sup>v</sup>.

**tcerai**, see *tcairai*.

**teira**, subst., turn, time; acc. plur. *drrai teira*, three times, 5 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**tha**, unidentified, 2 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**thu**, pronoun, thou, 13 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 19 *b*<sup>i</sup>. iii; 33 *a*<sup>iii</sup>. 30 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; A 40.

**tā**, suffix or postposition, used to form a kind of locative; *še styē tū*, at one time, 3 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; *tū tū*, and then, 4 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; perhaps connected with *tī*, *tū*, 11 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 12 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iv.

**tivīsci**, unidentified, used to translate Skr. *nyasya*, having put down, A 3.

**tram**, to go; 3rd pers. sing. past *trañdō*, 14 *b*<sup>iii</sup>. iv; *trañda*, 4 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; past part. gen. sing. *ttrañdye*, A 34; 35; 36; 38; 39; *ttadye*, A 37; cf. *vitram*.

**trāysā**, loanword, Skr. *trāsa*, trembling, fear; acc. sing. *trāysā*, 25 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**trisahasri**, loanword, cf. Pāli *tisahassī*, a certain *lokadhātu*; gen. sing. *trisahasrre*, 15 *b*<sup>i</sup>; *trasahasrre*, 16 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; *utrisahasrya*, A 28; *trāsahasrya*, 36 *a*<sup>v</sup>.

**triyasūña**, adj., derived from Skr. *tirya-*

*gyonika*, an animal; loc. sing. *ttaiśūña*, A 17; gen. plur. *triyasūñām*, A 26.

**tsu**, to go, Zd. *ṣu*; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *tsū*, A 24; 3rd pers. sing. past *tsūa*, 4 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *tsuāñdā*, 5 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii; pres. part. *tsuinmañdā* (?), A. 24; *tsūka*, wandering, in *rraṣṭa tsukā*, right wandering, Skr. *sugata*, A 2; *ttāhirau-tsūka-na*, by the tathāgata, 7 *b*<sup>i</sup>; *ttāharā-tsūka-na*, the same, 6 *a*<sup>v</sup>; future part. pass. *tsuñai*, 29 *b*<sup>i</sup>.

(1) **tta**, adv., thus, so, then, cf. Skr. *tāt*, 2 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 3 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 5 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 6 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 7 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 8 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 9 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 10 *a*<sup>v</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 11 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 12 *a*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 13 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 14 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 15 *a*<sup>ii</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, 16 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *b*<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 17 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii, *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iii; 18 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv; 19 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iv, *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 20 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iii; 21 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 22 *a*<sup>iii</sup>. iv, *b*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iii; 23 *a*<sup>i</sup>. ii; 24 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 25 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 29 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 31 *a*<sup>iv</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>. iv; 32 *a*<sup>ii</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 33 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iii. iv; 34 *b*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iii. iv; 35 *a*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, *b*<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv; 36 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 37 *a*<sup>iii</sup>. iv, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 38 *a*<sup>v</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>. iv; 39 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iii; 40 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv; 44 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; A 40; *ta*, 8 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; with *ī* suffixed *ttai*, 41 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; A 2; 3; 4; *tta-tta*, thus, so, 2 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 3 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 7 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 8 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 9 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iv; 11 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 12 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iv, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 13 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 15 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 21 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 22 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 25 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 31 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 32 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 39 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 40 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 41 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 42 *b*<sup>i</sup>. iii; 43 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 44 *a*<sup>i</sup>; A 1; 3; 4; 23; 30; 31; 32; with *ī* suffixed *tta-ttai*, 22 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 39 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; *tta vā*, and so, likewise, 2 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 3 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 42 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

(2) **tta**, oblique base of the demonstrative pronoun *si*, this, that; acc. sing. *ttu*, A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 18; 20; 21; 22; 23; 24; 25; 26; 27; 40; 41; *ttū*, 1 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 9 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 13 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 24 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 25 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 27 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 28 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii, *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 29 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 34 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 39 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 41 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 42 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iv; 43 *a*<sup>i</sup>. iii. iv, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 44 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; A 14; 15; 16; 17; *tvā*, 2 *a*<sup>v</sup>, *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 25 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 30 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 36 *a*<sup>v</sup>; A 3; *tva*, 36 *b*<sup>v</sup>; instr. sing. *ttana*, by that, therefore, 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 17 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 19 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 20 *b*<sup>iv</sup>; 23 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 25 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 27 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 28 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 33 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 37 *b*<sup>v</sup>; apparently miswritten *ttā*, 17 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; *ttina*, by that, therefore, 2 *b*<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 8 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 15 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 16 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 17 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *b*<sup>i</sup>; 23 *b*<sup>i</sup>; 39 *a*<sup>ii</sup>. iii; with *ī* suffixed *ttinai*, 3 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *ttye*, 5 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 11 *b*<sup>iii</sup>; 12 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 16 *a*<sup>iii</sup>; 20 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 21 *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 22 *b*<sup>v</sup>; 25 *a*<sup>ii</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 26 *a*<sup>v</sup>; 29 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; 30 *a*<sup>ii</sup>; 31 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 37 *a*<sup>i</sup>; 41 *a*<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 4; 6; 16; 18; 20; 21;



22; 23; 24; 28; 29; 30; 31; 32; 33; *ttye hvaye* (or *hvayai*) *hvanat*, when that word had been said, 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 8 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 13 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 22 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv; 25 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 32 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.iii; 39 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; followed by the post-position *rīra*, 2 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 21 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 23 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 40 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; loc. sing. *ttiña*, 2 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 5 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; A 2; 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 23; nom. plur. *tti*, 9 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 10 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 13 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 29 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iii; 30 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>.<sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; A 3; 26; *tta*, 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; acc. plur. *tti*, 41 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *tta*, 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; gen. plur. *ttāmnā*, 24 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 30 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; *ttāmnā*, 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *ttāṃ*, 13 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 24 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; A 3; 32.

*ttā*, adv., then, now, 3 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; A 3.

*ttādi*, unidentified word, perhaps verse, passage, 44 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ttadiyu*, probably borrowed from Skr. *tadīya*, his, their, A 3.

*ttāharai*, uncertain word, seems to translate Skr. *Tathāgata*, a designation of the Buddha; instr. sing. *tvāharai*, 34 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; gen. plur. *ttāharā*, 27 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; fuller forms are *ttāharau hvānāki-na*, 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub> (instr. sing.); *ttāharau tsūka-na*, 7 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>, and *ttāharā tsūka-na*, 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub> (instr. sing.). The forms *hvānāka* and *tsūka* are participles of *hvan* and *tsu*, respectively; cf. *hārā*.

*ttājā*, unidentified, 14 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*ttara*, adv., so far, there, 22 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 39 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; *cu ttarā*, *cu ttirā*, *cu ttira*; see *cu*.

*ttāra*, subst., darkness, Zd. *taḥra*, Pehl. *tār*; acc. sing. *ttārā*, 27 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ttāratcacā*, unidentified, 14 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*ttaramādarā*, subst., body; nom. sing. *ttaramādarā*, 20 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.ii.iv; 23 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 33 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.ii; 42 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *taramādarā*, 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; instr. sing. *ttaramādarāna*, 4 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; acc. plur. *ttaramādarā*, 28 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *ttaramādarā*, 23 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 28 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; *ttaradarā*, 23 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; A 27.

*ttatta*, see (1) *tta*.

*ttattika*, adv., therefrom, thence; used to translate Skr. *ataḥ*, 16 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

*ttatva*, loanword, Skr. *tattva*, true state or condition; nom. plur. *ttatva*, 41 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

*tti*, see (2) *tta*.

*tti*, adv., then, and so, 4 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 5 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 26 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 37 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 38 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iii; *tti*, 10 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; A 26; *ttā mā*, 24 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; *ttā rā*, 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 34 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 35 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>.iii, <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv; 36 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>;

41 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 14; 15; *tti rā*, 1 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ttina*, see (2) *tta*.

*ttiña*, see (2) *tta*.

*ttinka*, adj., small, insignificant, 17 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub> (uncertain, cf. *tanka*).

*ttirā*, subst., head; instr. sing. *ttirā-ja*, 5 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ttaiśūña*, see *trīyasūña*.

*ttamdye*, see *tram*.

*ttānmā*, adj., such, so much, 2 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; *ttānmā mānmāndā*, such like, just as, 27 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv; 33 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; *ttānmā mānmāndā*, 43 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *ttānmā mānmānā*, 20 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*ttaraśaya*, loanword, Skr. *trīṣatikā*, a book consisting of three hundred granthas; acc. sing. *ttaraśayā*, 2 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; *ttaraśayā*, 44 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*ttisāhasrī*, see *trisāhasrī*.

*ttiyāṃpi*, loanword, Skr. *trīyānika*, consisting of three vehicles; acc. sing. *ttiyāṃpi*, 1 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ttū*, see (2) *tta*.

*ttūsa*, see *trīṣā*.

*ttūsāttā*, subst., Skr. *tucchatā*, emptiness; nom. sing. *ttūsāttā*, 33 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>; gen. sing. *ttūsāttetā*, 4 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

*ttāṃ*, *ttāmnā*, *ttye*, see (2) *tta*.

*tvā*, see (2) *tta*.

*tvāharai*, see *ttāharai*.

*tvān*, to praise, to do homage to, cf. Zd. *van*; inf. *tvānā*, 5 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>; *tvāndanā*, 29 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*tvārā*, unidentified, 1 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; perhaps connected with *tvān*.

*tvīṣā*, subst., power, strength, Zd. *tvīṣi*; *tvīṣi yanākā-na*, by him who overpowers, 6 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 7 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; *tvīṣa yanūmā*, I overpower, 18 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

U

*u*, conj., and, 2 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 3 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 5 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.ii.iv; 7 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 8 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 9 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 21 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 22 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.iv; 25 <sup>b</sup><sub>iv</sub>; 26 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 27 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; 30 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 31 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>; 39 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.iii; 42 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>; A 1; 2; 3; 31; 33; 40.

*udisāyā*, loanword, Skr. *uddiśya*, with reference to, A 28.

*uhu*, pronoun, thee; instr. sing. *uhu-ja*, 6 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; 7 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>; apparently written *ahu-ja*, 6 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*ukhaysde*, see *ushkays*.

**upekṣa**, loanword, Skr. *upekṣā*, indifference, 42 b<sup>v</sup>.

**upev**, loanword, Skr. *utpādaya-*, to produce; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *upevāri*, 13 a<sup>v</sup>; future part. pass. *upevāmñā*, 9 a<sup>v</sup>; 26 b<sup>ii</sup>.iv; *upevāñā*, 31 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**urmaysda**, subst., corresponding to Zd. *ahuramazdāh*; it is used to translate Skr. *āditya*, the sun; nom. sing. *urmaysde*, 41 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. *urmaysdām*, 28 a<sup>i</sup>.

**uskhays**, to rise, to increase; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *uskhaysde*, A 3; 6; *uskhayysde*, A 3; *ukhaysde*, A 16.

**uskyāsta**, adv., up, above, 12 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**uśmāṁna**, unidentified word, apparently a pres. part. middle or a gen. plur.; seems to translate Skr. *upanīṣad* in its proverbial sense; *uśmāṁna masi*, so much as an *uśmāṁna*; 31 a<sup>iii</sup>; 37 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**ušta**, subst., existence, birth (!); acc. plur. *ušta*, A 17.

**ustama**, adj., last, least, Zd. *ustema*; gen. sing. *ustamiye*, 13 b<sup>i</sup>; *ustamāta*, in the least, even, 31 a<sup>i</sup>; 36 b<sup>v</sup>; 40 b<sup>v</sup>.

**ustamājsi**, adj., last; acc. sing. *ustamājsi*, 13 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>; 30 b<sup>iii</sup>; 33 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. sing. *ustamājsye*, 43 b<sup>i</sup>; *ustamāñjaye*, A 17; *ustamanysye*, 30 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**ustar**, to wipe off, base *tars*; 3rd pers. sing. past, *ustadi*, 24 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**ūtca**, subst., water; instr. sing. *ūca-jea*, A 32; gen. sing. *ūci*, A 32; *ūci*, 42 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**uvāra**, loanword, Skr. *udāra*, exalted, 2 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>v</sup>.

**ūvavā**, loanword, Skr. *aupapāduka*, self-produced; nom. plur. *ūvavā*, 9 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**ūvāysai**, loanword, Skr. *ūpāsaka*, a lay worshipper; nom. plur. *ūvāysā*, 44 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**uysāṁna**, subst., self, reality; gen. sing. *uysāṁñe*, 24 b<sup>iii</sup>; 34 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv; *uysāṁñai*, 39 a<sup>i</sup>; gen. plur. *uysāṁñā*, 39 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**uysāñānāsāma**, subst., conception of a self, 18 b<sup>i</sup>; see *nāsāma*.

**uysdiś**, to explain, Zd. *uz-dats*; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *uysdiśiya*, 21 b<sup>i</sup>; *uysdiśiyā*, 41 a<sup>i</sup>; *uysdiśe*, 29 a<sup>iii</sup>; A 2.

**uysnaura**, subst., a being; nom. sing. *uysnaura*, 42 b<sup>v</sup>; nom. plur. *uysnaura*, 42 a<sup>iii</sup>; gen. plur. *uysnaurāna*, 41 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**ūysya**, loanword, Skr. *upāsikā*, a female lay worshipper; nom. plur. *ūysye*, 44 a<sup>iii</sup>.

## V

**vā**, a particle adding emphasis or implying an assertion, Zd. *vā*; used to add emphasis, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; 4 b<sup>i</sup>; 17 a<sup>i</sup>, b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 b<sup>iii</sup>; *ā vā*, or, 21 a<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>ii</sup>; *au vā*, the same, 38 b<sup>i</sup>; *cu vā*, and who, 9 b<sup>iii</sup>; 23 b<sup>ii</sup>; 30 b<sup>ii</sup>; 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; *cu nara vā*, what now, what should we say, 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 29 a<sup>ii</sup>.iii; *jā-vaē*, 4 b<sup>v</sup>; *lhu vā*, how, 6 b<sup>v</sup>; 31 a<sup>v</sup>; 42 b<sup>v</sup>; *o vā*, and also, or, 11 b<sup>ii</sup>.iii; 15 b<sup>iii</sup>; 16 b<sup>i</sup>; 21 a<sup>v</sup>; 28 b<sup>i</sup>; 29 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; 32 a<sup>i</sup>; *o va*, A 2; *ta vā*, and so, 2 a<sup>iii</sup>; 3 a<sup>ii</sup>; 42 b<sup>v</sup>; *tū vā*, and so, 1 b<sup>ii</sup>; *tū vā*, the same, 31 a<sup>iii</sup>; 34 b<sup>ii</sup>; 35 a<sup>i</sup>.iii, b<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 36 a<sup>iii</sup>; 41 a<sup>v</sup>; A 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 14; 15.

**vajis**, to see, to perceive, cf. Zd. *caš*; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *vajisdi*, 27 b<sup>iii</sup>; *vajsesde*, 41 b<sup>v</sup>.

**Vajrrachedāka**, loanword, Skr. *Vajracchedāka*, the name of a text; nom. *Vajrrachedāka*, 2 b<sup>ii</sup>; acc. *Vajrrachedaka*, 44 b<sup>i</sup>; *Vajrrachedāka*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>; gen. *Vajrrachedakyi*, 2 b<sup>iii</sup>; 21 a<sup>v</sup>; 40 b<sup>v</sup>; *Vajrrachedakyi*, 44 b<sup>ii</sup>; *Vajrrachedakasūtra*, 30 b<sup>iii</sup>; 36 b<sup>v</sup>.

**vamas**, to reflect upon, cf. Skr. *avamś*; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *vamaštā*, 15 a<sup>i</sup>; instr. sing. of pres. part. *ramasākā-na*, 6 b<sup>ii</sup>; 7 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**vamnaviya**, loanword, Skr. *vandanīya*, that should be saluted, 29 b<sup>i</sup>.

**vāmniha**, subst., opportunity (!), A 22.

**vaña**, adv., here, 3 a<sup>v</sup>; A 3; *vamñam*, A 38; probably also contained in *vañādrārysā*, 14 b<sup>v</sup>; *vañāsarā*, 15 a<sup>i</sup>; cf. *vaysñam*.

**vara**, adv., there, then, 5 a<sup>ii</sup>.iv; 27 b<sup>i</sup>; 33 a<sup>v</sup>; 43 a<sup>i</sup>; 44 a<sup>i</sup>; A 2; *varā*, A 17; *vara-burā*, so far, 13 a<sup>i</sup>.

**varāśāma**, subst., obtainment, 42 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**vašgrā**, subst., a thunderbolt, Zd. *vazra*, 2 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**vāš**, to recite, read, Zd. *vac*; 3rd pers. sing. pres. *vāštā*, 2 b<sup>i</sup>; A 39; *vāšta*, A 36; *vāštam*, A 34; 35; 37; 38; 3rd pers. plur. *vāšjda*, 28 a<sup>v</sup>; *vāšjdi*, 29 b<sup>iii</sup>; 30 b<sup>v</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *vāšj*, 3 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; *vāšjyā*, 21 b<sup>i</sup>; 37 a<sup>i</sup>.

**vašiyāṁñā**, unidentified, 42 a<sup>v</sup>.

**vaski**, postpos., for, towards, A 22.  
**vastā**, loanword, Skr. *vastu*, a thing; gen. sing. *vastū*, 10 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**vaṣṭa**, according to Professor Leumann, postposition, extending over, during, for, 28 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**vaśū**, adj., evil, bad, A 22; *vaśū debhī*, evil-doers (1), A 24.  
**vasus**, to become purified, cleansed; 3rd pers. plur. pres. *vasusidā*, A 20; 21.  
**vasve**, part., purified, clean, 14 a<sup>i</sup>; 43 b<sup>iii</sup>; perhaps borrowed from Skr. *viśuddha*.  
**vāṭca**, see *pātca*.  
**vaysñam**, adv., here, A 34; 35; 36; 37; 39; cf. *vañā*.  
**vī**, postposition, added to the genitive in order to form a kind of locative, 24 b<sup>iii</sup>. iv; A 40; cf. *vīra*.  
**vicitra**, loanword, Skr. *vicitra*, manifold; nom. plur. *vicitra*, 42 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**vijs**, to wander, to move (1), cf. Zd. *vañj* (1); 3rd pers. plur. pres. *vijsyāri*, 42 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**vina**, loanword, Skr. *vinā*, without, used with a genitive, 34 a<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 42 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**vipākajā**, loanword, Skr. *vipākaja*, resulting from the ripening (of actions), 43 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**Vipaśā**, nom. propr., Skr. *Vipaśyin*, name of a buddha, A 30.  
**vīra**, postposition, in, on, forms a kind of locative, from *vī*, or perhaps connected with Zd. *upairi*; where the case of the preceding noun can be identified, it is put in the gen.; see *rūvām vīra*, 26 b<sup>ii</sup>; compare 2 b<sup>iv</sup>; 4 b<sup>iii</sup>; 10 b<sup>ii</sup>. iii. iv; 11 a<sup>i</sup>. ii. iv, b<sup>i</sup>; 13 a<sup>iv</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup>; 15 a<sup>ii</sup>; 20 a<sup>iii</sup>. iv; 21 b<sup>i</sup>. iii; 23 b<sup>iv</sup>; 24 b<sup>ii</sup>. iv; 26 b<sup>iv</sup>; 27 a<sup>i</sup>; 28 a<sup>ii</sup>; 39 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>. iv; A 23.  
**virāhya**, loanword, Skr. *virāgita*, or *virādhita*, displeased, 30 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**virājjā**, adj., connected with energy (Skr. *virya*); obl. *virājje*, A 37.  
**vistarna**, loanword, Skr. *vistareṇa*, in full, 21 b<sup>ii</sup>; 23 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**vistā**, to place, cf. Skr. *avasthāpaya*; 3rd pers. sing. past, *vistātā*, 4 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**viṣṭā**, to stand; future part. pass. *viṣṭānā*, 7 a<sup>i</sup>; 8 b<sup>iv</sup>; *viṣṭāṇa*, 8 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**Viśvarābhā**, nom. propr., Skr. *Viśvabhū*, name of a buddha, A 30.

**vitram**, to enter; 3rd pers. sing. past, *vitramādi*, 27 b<sup>ii</sup>; cf. *tram*.  
**vūysai**, subst., a being, commonly in the phrase *baysūmñā vūysai*, a bodhisattva; nom. sing. *vūysai*, 15 a<sup>i</sup>; 26 b<sup>i</sup>; 28 a<sup>i</sup>; 40 b<sup>ii</sup>; instr. sing. *vūysai-na*, 6 b<sup>iv</sup>; 7 b<sup>iii</sup>; 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; 9 a<sup>iii</sup>; 31 b<sup>ii</sup>; 40 b<sup>i</sup>; nom. plur. *vūysā*, 6 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>ii</sup>; instr. plur. *vūysayau-ja*, A 1.  
**vvi**, I was; *vya*, *vye*, *vyeṭā*, *vypitā*, was; *vjā*, might he; see *bī*.  
**vyach**, to view, grasp, understand; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *vyachī*, 34 a<sup>iii</sup>. iv; fut. part. pass. *vyachānñā*, 40 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**vyāraṇa**, loanword, Skr. *vyākaraṇa*, explanation, preaching, 27 a<sup>iv</sup>; with *i* suffixed, *vyāraṇai*, his preaching, 27 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**vyirasā**, loanword, Skr. *vyakariṣyat*, he would have prophesied, 33 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**vyūha**, loanword, Skr. *vyūha*, distribution, arrangement, 34 a<sup>iii</sup>; cf. *buddhakṣitra-vyūhā*, and *byūhā*.

## Y

**yan**, to do; 1st pers. sing. present act. *yanūmi*, 18 a<sup>ii</sup>; *yanūm*, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. present act. *yanidi*, 30 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. opt. act. *yanī*, [29 a<sup>i</sup>]; 31 a<sup>i</sup>; A 3; 29; 30; 33; 3rd pers. sing. past, *yude*, 4 b<sup>i</sup>; 24 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 40; with *i* suffixed, *yudai*, 5 b<sup>iv</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *yudānā*, A 40; 2nd pers. sing. imper. *yaṃ*, 8 b<sup>iii</sup>; 1st pers. sing. present middle, *yaṇi*, 26 a<sup>i</sup>; 30 a<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. *yaṇidi*, 14 a<sup>i</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *yanāre*, A 24; *yanāri*, 41 a<sup>iii</sup>; 3rd pers. sing. conj. middle, *yanāre*, A 4; *yanāti*, 24 b<sup>ii</sup>; 3rd pers. plur. *yanānde*, 3 b<sup>i</sup>; instr. sing. of present part. *yanākīna*, 6 b<sup>i</sup>; 7 b<sup>ii</sup>; past part. *yudā*, 4 b<sup>i</sup>; A 31; *yudi*, A 30; *yude*, A 33.  
**yāṣṭā**, see *hāṣṭā*.  
**yaugā**, probably loanword, Skr. *yoga*; loc. sing. *yaugā*, 2 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**ye**, enclitic pronoun, some one, one, 14 b<sup>i</sup>; 43 a<sup>ii</sup>; A 31.  
**ye**, enclitic particle, seems to add emphasis, in *jā-va-e*, 4 b<sup>iv</sup>; *nāsāñā-ye*, 30 a<sup>i</sup>; *nat-ye*, 38 a<sup>iv</sup>.

**yä**, enclitic conjunction; *cī-yä*, and when, 37 <sup>biii</sup>; cf. *tā* in *tī-tā*, 4 <sup>biv</sup>.

**ysā**, to be born, cf. Zd. *zan*; 3rd pers. sing. present *ysāte*, A 17; past part. *ysā*, born, 9 <sup>bi</sup>; *ysāta*, 9 <sup>bi</sup>; *ysāya*, 9 <sup>bi</sup>.

**ysama**, according to Professor Leumann, the earth, Zd. *zem*; *ysama-šandaina*, by the earth-ground, by the world, 21 <sup>biv</sup>; 29 <sup>bi</sup>.

**ysāmnū**, subst., a knee; cf. Zd. *zānū*, 5 <sup>bii</sup>.

**ysānthā**, subst., birth, existence, Zd. *zantu*; acc. sing. *ysānthā*, 30 <sup>aii</sup>; A 17; *ysathā*, A 6; 25; nom. plur. *ysānthā*, A 17; acc. plur. *ysathā*, 26 <sup>aii</sup>; loc. plur. *ysānthvā*, 30 <sup>ai</sup>.

**ysāra**, numeral, thousand; cf. Zd. *hazāra*, A 18; *ysārā*, 30 <sup>bi</sup>; with suffixed *i*, *ysārī*, A 23; *ysāraṇna*, a thousandth, 31 <sup>aii</sup>; 37 <sup>aii</sup>.

**ysīni**, **ysīniya**, subst., gratification; occurs

in compounds with the past participle of *haur*, to give, and with the subst. *haurāṇma*, gift; thus *ysīniya-hauḍā*, favoured, gratified, 7 <sup>biv</sup>; *ysīniya-hauḍi*, 6 <sup>bii</sup>; *ysīnihaudā*, 8 <sup>bi</sup>; *ysīniya-haurāṇme-ja*, with a gratification, 6 <sup>biii</sup>; *ysīniyā-haurāṇme-ja*, 7 <sup>biv</sup>; *ysīni-haurāṇme-ja*, 8 <sup>bi</sup>.

**ysura**, subst., used to translate Skr. *ātman*, self; *ysurasāṇīa*, the notion of an ego, 25 <sup>biv</sup>.

**ysvanīā**, loanword, Skr. *svadāniya*, that can be tasted; gen. plur. *ysvanīāṇ*, 26 <sup>biii</sup>; *ysvanīā*, 11 <sup>aii</sup>; 20 <sup>aii</sup>.

**ysviše**, unidentified and uncertain, 27 <sup>aii</sup>.

**ysyān**, to produce, Zd. *zan*; 3rd pers. sing. opt. *ysyāṇē*, 15 <sup>biii</sup>; 16 <sup>ai</sup>; 29 <sup>ai</sup>; 36 <sup>bii</sup>; 41 <sup>aii</sup>; *ysyāṇē*, 16 <sup>biii</sup>; 29 <sup>aii</sup>.

**yudā**, see *yan*.

## KUCHEAN FRAGMENTS

EDITED BY SYLVAIN LÉVI (October, 1912)

[These fragments belong to the consignment, No. 149, forwarded to me from Simla, in April, 1907. In the forwarding letter it was stated that they had been 'found at Jigdalik and Kaya, near Kuchar,' by a man of Kuchar, called Sahib Ali. From Sahib Ali's report it appears that Jigdalik lies one day's march from Bai, and that the manuscript fragments were dug out by him from what he calls 'a house', situated in 'the hills' near Jigdalik. The term 'house' is applied by the natives of Eastern Turkestan to what we call a *stūpa*, or shrine; see Sir Aurel Stein's *Ancient Khotan*, vol. i, p. 483. The name Jigdalik, as M. Pelliot informs me, is not uncommon in Chinese Turkestan, and signifies simply a place of oleasters. The material of the fragments is stiffish, whitish paper.—R. H.]

### 1. PRĀTIMOKṢA<sup>1</sup>

Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>1</sup>. (Plate XI, No. 2.)

*Provenance.* — O.N.O. de Koutchar. Trouvé par Sahib Ali dans le voisinage de Bai. *Dimensions.* — 295 × 48 mm. Un feuillet sans marges, à peu près intact, sauf une légère échancreure au bas. Le trou pour la ficelle est percé à 7 cm. du bord gauche. Hauteur moyenne des caractères, 2 mm. Le chiffre de pagination qui probablement se trouvait au bord gauche du verso est perdu.

*Sujet.* — Fragment du Prātimokṣa de l'école Sarvāstivādin, section des fautes *pāyti* (correspondant au *pācittiya* pali); commence à la fin du *pāyti* 70: s'arrête au milieu du *pāyti* 85.

A la suite du texte koutchéen et de la traduction de chacun des articles, j'ai donné :

1<sup>o</sup> [Sv.P.] Le texte correspondant du *Che-soung(-liv) pi-k'iu po-lo-t'i-mou-teh'a*

---

<sup>1</sup> Ce fragment a déjà paru dans le *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, January, 1913, pp. 109-20; on a introduit ici quelques corrections qu'il est inutile de signaler en détail. — On a remplacé la transcription *dh*, antérieurement adoptée, par un *ṭ* dans les mots koutchéens par symétrie avec les transcriptions *k*, *m*, *n*, etc.; on a toutefois maintenu le *dh* dans les mots sanscrits. Les signes du *ṭ* et du *dh*, qui différaient sans doute à l'origine, ont été plus tard confondus dans l'écriture de Koutcha.

*kiai pen*, version chinoise du Prātimokṣa des Sarvāstivādin due à Kumārajīva, vers A.D. 404 (Nanjio 1160; éd. Tōkyō, xvi, 7, p. 43 sq.).

2° La traduction du chinois.

3° [Pāc.] L'article correspondant du Pācittiya pali.

4° La traduction du pali.

5° [Mvṛ.] L'article correspondant du Prātimokṣa des Mūla-Sarvāstivādin, tel qu'il est donné dans la Mahāvīyutpatti, éd. Minayev-Mironov, § 261.

### *Recto.*

- 1 70 se ṣamāne lykawārṣeṁ mpa plāki sa ynāri yaṁ pāyti 71 se ṣamāne meṁki ikāṁpikwalaṁṇe pi onolmettse wasaṁpāt yamaṣṣaṁ pāyti su mā wasaṁpaṁ tāk[am]
- 2 ṣamāni kṣalyi<sup>1</sup> 72 se ṣamāne ṣaṁ ṣar sa keṁ rapanaṁ rāpatsi waṭ waṭkaṣṣaṁ pāyti 73 stwer meṁtea postaṁṇe, ṣ ṣamānettse pudgalyi, k kāko wā<sup>2</sup>
- 3 nalle tumeṁ olya wārpata, r pāyti 74 se ṣamāne prātimokṣasūtar weskemane maṁt weṣṣaṁ mā ṇi, s yeṣa, ṇ aknātsaṁ, ṣ reki sā yamaṣkau
- 4 preku se sūta, r winai abhidhā, rṁ aiykemane tākaṁ pāyti 75 se ṣamāne sīhāntaṁ (w)e [xxx] ṣamāneṁ, ts klausa piṣi kaltr pāyti 76 se ṣamāne

### *Verso.*

- 1 saṁkattse pelaiykneṣṣe wāttare wātko tākaṁ amplākante parra tseṁkeṭa, r pāyti 77 [se ṣamā] ne pañāktettse maṣṣā, t yamaṣṣaṁ pāyti 78 se sa [māne]
- 2 mo, t māla trikelye sa śakse yokaṁ pāyti 79 se ṣamāne<sup>3</sup> katkoṣ preke amplākante kwaṣai ne yitmaṣṣaṁ pāyti 80 se ṣamāne nau, ṣ tsauka [ne]<sup>4</sup>
- 3 sa postaiṁ sītmaṁṇe sa sā, ṁk miyissaṁ pāyti 81 se ṣamāne yaka yaṣi<sup>5</sup> sa lānte kercyen ne yaṁ parna tuyknesa ṣarma meṁ pāyti 82 kuse ṣamāne prā [ti-

<sup>1</sup> Erreur haplographique; corr. *nakṣalyi*.

<sup>2</sup> Corr. *wārpānalle*. Le scribe a omis l'akṣara *rpa* en passant à la ligne.

<sup>3</sup> Sic MS. Lire *ṣamāne*.

<sup>4</sup> La syllabe *ne* est restituée d'après un fragment de la collection Pelliot.

<sup>5</sup> La syllabe *ya*, d'abord omise, a été rétablie après coup au-dessous de la ligne.



4 mo\kṣ po āṇim sa mā klyauṣaṃ pāyti 83 se ṣamāne ayāsse kemesse  
 sucika\ṛ yamaṣṭa\ṛ pāyti 84 se ṣamāne pir mañcā\k yamaska  
 yarm tsa yamaṣalle paṃx

## TRADUCTION

71. Le bhikṣu qui fait route par entente avec des voleurs, des brigands, pāyti.  
 72. Le bhikṣu qui fait l'upasaṃpad d'une personne qui a moins de vingt ans, il est pāyti. Celle-ci n'est pas upasaṃpanna ; les bhikṣus sont à blâmer.  
 73. Le bhikṣu qui de sa propre main creuse la terre ou qui la fait creuser, pāyti.  
 74. L'invitation personnelle d'un bhikṣu pour la conclusion des quatre mois doit être acceptée ; s'il accepte en surplus de cela, pāyti.  
 75. Le bhikṣu qui, en récitant le Prātimokṣa-sūtra, parle ainsi : Ce n'est pas clair pour moi ! J'agis sur le dire des ignorants. Je veux interroger quelqu'un qui sait le Sūtra, le Vinaya, l'Abhidharma, pāyti.  
 76. Le bhikṣu qui se tient à portée d'oreille des bhikṣus tandis qu'ils profèrent (? (w)e[skemanents] ?) des propos violents, pāyti.  
 77. Le bhikṣu qui, quand une affaire de loi du saṅgha est en train d'être réglée sans autorisation, se lève sans rien dire, pāyti.  
 78. Le bhikṣu qui fait mépris du Bouddha, pāyti.  
 79. Le bhikṣu qui boit de l'alcool, des spiritueux, du vin (?), pāyti.  
 80. Le bhikṣu qui, le temps en étant passé, sans autorisation entre dans un village, pāyti.  
 81. Le bhikṣu qui, en se levant d'avance ou par infraction après, fait tort au saṅgha, pāyti.  
 82. Le bhikṣu qui, en mendiant, la nuit, va dans le palais du roi, en dehors d'un motif conforme, pāyti.  
 83. Le bhikṣu qui n'écoute pas le Prātimokṣa de tout son cœur, pāyti.  
 84. Le bhikṣu qui se fait un étui à aiguilles en os ou en corne, pāyti.  
 85. Le bhikṣu qui se fait un lit ou un siège, il faut le faire à la mesure . . .

## LES PARALLÈLES

71. Sv.P. 若比丘·與賊衆議共道行·乃至到一聚落·  
 波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu, de propos délibéré, fait route avec une troupe de brigands, et qu'il va jusqu'à un village, il est *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀc. 66. *Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvīdhāya eka-dikhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantaraṃ pi pācittiyaṃ.*

Si un bhikṣu, en connaissance de cause, se met en route après entente préalable avec une troupe de brigands, et va en leur compagnie ne fût-ce qu'au prochain village, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 75 [71° śikṣāpada]: *steyasārtthagamanam.*)

72. Sv.P. 若比丘·不滿二十歲人與受具足戒·波夜提·是人不得戒·諸比丘亦可呵·是事法爾·

Si un bhikṣu à un homme qui n'a pas vingt ans accomplis donne intégralement les Défenses, il est *po-ye-t'i*. Cet homme n'a pas reçu les Défenses, et les bhikṣus sont à blâmer. Telle est la règle du cas.

= PĀc. 65. *Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ ānavaṣatirassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādeyya so ca puggalo anupasaṃpanno te ca bhikkhu gārayhū idañ tasmīṃ pācittiyaṃ.*

Si un bhikṣu, en connaissance de cause, ordonne une personne de moins de vingt ans, cette personne n'est pas ordonnée, et les bhikṣus sont à blâmer. Tel est dans ce cas le pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 76 [72° śikṣāpada]: *ānaviṃśatiravāṣaṇapādanam.*)

73. Sv.P. 若比丘·自手掘地·若使人掘·若指示言掘·是·皮夜提·

Si un bhikṣu, de sa propre main, creuse la terre, s'il la fait creuser par quelqu'un, si en l'indiquant de la main il dit de la creuser, il est *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀc. 10. *Yo pana bhikkhu pathaviṃ khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya vā pācittiyaṃ.*

Si un bhikṣu creuse la terre ou la fait creuser, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 77 [73° śikṣāpada]: *khananam.*)

74. Sv.P. 若比丘·受四月自恣請·若過是受者·波夜提·除常自恣請·除數數自恣請·除獨自恣請·

Si un bhikṣu accepte une invitation de pleine-liberté (= *pravāraṇa*) pour quatre mois, et qu'il accepte encore au delà, il est *po-ye-t'i*; sauf invitation de pleine-liberté permanente, sauf invitation de pleine-liberté répétée, sauf invitation de pleine-liberté spéciale.

= PĀc. 47. *Agilānena bhikkhunā cātumāsapaccayapavāraṇā sādhitāḥ aññatra punapavāraṇāya aññatra niccāpavāraṇāya . tato ce uttari sādhiyeyya pācittiyaṃ.*

Un bhikṣu qui n'est pas malade doit accepter une invitation de fournitures pour quatre mois, en dehors d'une invitation répétée, en dehors d'une invitation permanente. S'il accepte en surplus, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 78 [74° śikṣāpada]: *pravāritārthātsavā.*)

75. Sv.P. 若比丘·說戒時如是言·我今未學是戒·先當問諸比丘誦修多羅毗尼阿毗曇者·波夜提·若比丘·欲得法利·是戒中應學·亦應問諸比丘誦修多羅毗尼阿毗曇者·應如是言·大德·是語有何義·是事法爾·

Si un bhikṣu, au moment de dire une Défense, parle ainsi : Moi, je n'apprends pas encore cette Défense ; je veux d'abord interroger les bhikṣus qui récitent le Sūtra, le Vinaya, l'Abhidharma ; il est *po-ye-t'i*. Si un bhikṣu désire obtenir le profit de la Loi, il doit apprendre ces Défenses, et aussi il doit interroger les bhikṣus qui récitent le Sūtra, le Vinaya, l'Abhidharma, et il doit leur parler ainsi : Bhadantas ! cette expression, quel sens a-t-elle ? Telle est la règle du cas.

= PĀC. 71. *Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno evaṃ vad'ya . na tārāhaṃ āvuso etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ byettaṃ vinayadharāṃ paripucchāmi pācittiyaṃ . sikkhamāneva bhikkhave bhikkhūnā aññābbaṃ paripucchitabbaṃ paripañhitabbaṃ . ayaṃ tattha sūmāsi.*

Le bhikṣu à qui des bhikṣus disent une formule de la Loi et qui parle ainsi : Je ne m'instruirai pas — longue vie ! — dans cette prescription jusqu'à ce que je questionne un bhikṣu éclairé, porteur du Vinaya ! — pācittiya. Un bhikṣu, ô bhikṣus ! qui s'instruit doit apprendre, doit questionner, doit se demander. C'est là la norme.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 80 [76° śikṣūpada] : *Śikṣopasaṃhārapratikṣepaḥ.*)

76. Sv.P. 若比丘·諸比丘鬪亂諍訟時·屏處默然立聽·作是念·諸比丘所說·我當憶持·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu, alors que les bhikṣus se querellent et se disputent, se tient dans une cachette en silence et les écoute en pensant ainsi : Les bhikṣus, ce qu'ils disent, je veux me le rappeler, il est *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀC. 78. *Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpanuānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭheyya yaṃ ime bhaṇissanti taṃ sossūmi etad eva paccayaṃ kuritvā anaññaṃ pācittiyaṃ.*

Un bhikṣu qui, tandis que les bhikṣus sont en discussion, sont en querelle, tombent en désaccord, se tient à portée d'oreille en pensant : Ce qu'ils diront, je l'entendrai ! avec ce motif, et sans autre motif, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 79 [75° śikṣūpada] : *upaśravatam.*)

77. Sv.P. 若比丘·僧斷事時默然起去·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu, quand le saṅgha tranche une affaire, en gardant le silence se lève et part, il est *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀc. 80. *Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vartamānāya chandaṃ adatrā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkameyya pācittiyaṃ.*

Le bhikṣu qui, alors qu'une affaire à décider est en cours devant le saṅgha, sans donner son consentement préalable, se lève de son siège et s'en va, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 81 [77° śikṣāpada]: *tūṣṇīviprakramaṇam.*)

78. Sv.P. 若比丘輕他比丘·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu manque de respect à un autre bhikṣu, il est *po-ye-l'i*.

= PĀc. 54. *anādariye pācittiyaṃ.*

En cas de manque de respect, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 82 [78° śikṣāpada]: *anālaravṛttam.*)

79. Sv.P. 若比丘飲酒·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu boit de l'alcool, il est *po-ye-l'i*.

= PĀc. 51. *surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ.*

Si on boit des liqueurs alcooliques ou fermentées, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 83 [79° śikṣāpada]: *surāmaireyamādyapānam.*)

80. Sv.P. 若比丘·非時入聚落·不白善比丘·波夜提·  
除因緣·

Si un bhikṣu hors temps entre dans un village sans informer un bon bhikṣu, il est *po-ye-l'i*, sauf raisons.

= PĀc. 85. *Yo pana bhikkhu santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anūpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pariyeyya aññatra tatthārūpā accāyikā karaṇīyā pācittiyaṃ.*

Le bhikṣu qui sans demander l'autorisation à un bon bhikṣu entre hors temps dans un village, à moins d'affaire urgente conforme, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 84 [80° śikṣāpada]: *akūlacaryā.*)

81. Sv.P. 若比丘·請食食前食後行至餘家·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu invité à un repas, avant le repas ou après le repas, va en tournée dans d'autres maisons, il est *po-ye-l'i*.

= PĀc. 46. *Yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabbatto samāno santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anūpucchā purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā kulesu cūrittaṃ ūpajjeyya aññatra samayā pācittiyaṃ . tatthāyaṃ samayo . cīvaradānasamayo cīvarakārasamayo . ayaṃ tattha samayo.*

Le bhikṣu qui étant invité, déjà pourvu d'un repas, sans demander (l'autorisation) à un bon bhikṣu, soit avant le repas, soit après le repas, se met à faire une tournée dans les familles — sauf le temps légal, — pācittiya. Le temps légal,

c'est le temps où on donne la vêtue, le temps où on fait la vêtue. C'est là le temps légal.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 85 [81° śikṣāpada]: *kuḥlacaryā*.)

82. Sv.P. 若比丘·刹帝利王水澆頂·夜未曉未藏寶·  
若過門闕·波夜提·除因緣·

Si un bhikṣu, chez un roi kṣatriya qui a reçu l'onction du sacre, quand la nuit ne s'éclaircit pas encore, quand on n'a pas encore serré les bijoux, dépasse le seuil de la porte, il est *po-ye-l'i*, sans raisons.

= Pāc. 83. *Yo pana bhikkhu rañño khattiyaṃ mudihāvassitaṃ anikkhantarūjake aniggaturatanake pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito indrakilaṃ atikkāmeyya pācittiyaṃ.*

Le bhikṣu qui, chez un roi kṣatriya qui a reçu l'onction royale, quand le roi n'est pas sorti, quand les bijoux [le comm. explique: la reine] ne sont pas sortis, sans s'être annoncé au préalable, dépasse le seuil, pācittiya.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 86 [82° śikṣāpada]: *rājakulārātricarya*. Mais nous possédons ici le texte même de la prescription du Māla-Sarvāstivāda Vinaya, conservée avec son commentaire dans le Māhāṅgikā du Divyāvadāna, p. 543 sq.

*Yaḥ punar bhikṣur anirgatāyām rājanyām anuḍgate 'ruṇe anirhr̥ṣṇ ratneṣu ratna-saṃmateṣu vā rājñāḥ kṣatriyaṣu mūrdhābhīṣikṭaṣu indrakilaṃ vā indrakīlasāmantāṃ vā samatikrāmed anyatra tadrūpāt pratyayāt pāyantikā.*

Le bhikṣu qui, quand la nuit n'est pas encore passée, quand l'aurore n'est pas levée, quand ne sont pas encore retirés les bijoux ou ce qu'on tient pour des bijoux, chez un roi kṣatriya qui a reçu l'onction royale, dépasse le seuil de la porte ou les alentours du seuil, sauf motif conforme, pāyantikā.

La tradition variait donc entre *rājaka*, le roi, et *rajani*, la nuit.)

83. Sv.P. 若比丘·說戒時如是言·我今始知是法說  
戒經中半月半月戒經中說·諸比丘知是比丘乃至  
若二若三說戒中坐·何況多是比丘不以不知故得  
脫·隨所犯罪如法治·應呵令馱·汝大德·汝失無利·  
汝不善·汝說戒時不敬戒·不作是念實有是事·不貴  
重·不著心中·不一心念·不攝耳聽法·從彼事·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu, au moment de réciter les Défenses, parle ainsi: C'est maintenant que j'apprends pour la première fois que cette Loi est énoncée dans le Livre des Défenses, est récitée tous les demi-mois dans le Livre des Défenses. Les bhikṣus savent que ce bhikṣu a siégé déjà deux fois, trois fois, à plus forte raison davantage, pendant qu'on récitait les Défenses; ce bhikṣu ne peut pas, à cause de son ignorance,

obtenir d'être excusé. Selon sa faute, de la manière que la loi prescrit, il faut le traiter : Toi, bhādanta, toi tu as failli, tu n'auras pas de profit, tu n'es pas bien ; quand on récite les Défenses, tu n'honores pas les Défenses ; tu ne penses pas que en vérité il en est ainsi ; tu ne les vénères pas ; tu n'y appliques pas ton cœur ; tu n'y penses pas en concentrant ton esprit ; tu n'écoutes pas et tu ne suis pas la Loi. Par conséquent, *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀC. 73. *Yo pana bhikkhu anvadhamāsaṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vudhessa . idān eva kho ahaṃ jānāmi ayaṃ pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvadhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatīti . taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ nissinna-pubbaṃ iminā bhikkhunā dvittikkhattuṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne ko pana vādo bhiggo na ca tassa bhikkhuno aṇṇātakena mutti atthi yaṃ ca tattha āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ ca yathā dhammo karetabbo uttari cassa moho āropetabbo . tassa te āvuso alābhū tassa te dulladdhaṃ yaṃ teaṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne na sādhu kaṃ aṭṭhikavā manasikarosi . idāṃ tasmā mohanake pācittiyaṃ .*

Le bhikṣu qui, à la lecture du Prātimokṣa tous les demi-mois, vient à parler ainsi : C'est maintenant seulement que je sais que telle est la Loi qui se trouve dans le Sūtra, qui est recueillie dans le Sūtra, qui revient en récitation tous les demi-mois : si les autres bhikṣus savent que ce bhikṣu a déjà siégé deux fois, trois fois, à plus forte raison davantage, pendant la récitation du Prātimokṣa, ce bhikṣu n'est point quitte à cause de son ignorance, il faut lui appliquer le traitement que la Loi prescrit pour sa faute, et il faut de plus l'accuser de folie : Voilà ce que tu as manqué à gagner ; voilà un fâcheux profit pour toi, parce que pendant la récitation du Prātimokṣa tu ne te recueilles pas bien, tu ne t'appliques pas. C'est là le pācittiya en cas d'égarement.

(Cf. Mv. 261. 87 [83° śikṣāpada] : śikṣāpadadravyatōrvyavacārah.)

84. Sv.P. 若比丘·若骨若齒若角作針筭·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu fait un étui à aiguilles en os, en ivoire, en corne, *po-ye-t'i*.

= PĀC. 86. *Yo pana bhikkhu aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā viśāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ karāpeyya bhedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ .*

Le bhikṣu qui fait faire un étui à aiguilles en os, ou en ivoire, ou en corne, pācittiya d'infraction.

(Cf. Mv. 261. 88 [84° śikṣāpada] : sūcigharakasaṃpādanam.)

85. Sv.P. 若比丘·欲作坐牀臥牀·足應高八指·除入陁·若過作·波夜提·

Si un bhikṣu veut se faire un siège ou un lit, la hauteur doit être exactement de huit doigts, sans compter les marches pour y atteindre. S'il dépasse cette mesure, il est *po-ye-t'i*.



= Pāc. 87. *navañ pana bhikkhunā mañcañ vā piṭhañ vā kārayamānena aṭṭhaṅgulapādakañ kāretabbañ sugataṅgulena aññatra heṭṭhimāya aṭṭhaniyā tañ atikkā-mayaṭo chedanakañ pācittiyañ.*

Si un bhikṣu se fait faire un lit ou un siège neuf, il doit le faire faire de huit doigts, en doigts du Sugata, déduction faite des marches posées au-dessous. Si on dépasse cette mesure, c'est un pācittiya de coupure.

(Cf. Mvy. 261. 89 [85° śikṣūpada]: *pāḍakasampālanam.*)

## 2. PRĀYAŚCITTIKA ET PRATIDEŚANĪYA

Hoernle MSS., Nos. 149<sup>3</sup> et 149<sup>4</sup>. (Plate XIX, Nos. 2, 3.)

Les deux feuillets qui portent dans la collection de M. Hoernle les cotes 149<sup>3</sup> et 149<sup>4</sup> mesurent 350 mm. x 77 mm.; le trou destiné au passage de la ficelle qui reliait tout l'ouvrage est à 78 mm. du bord gauche; la hauteur des caractères sans prolongement (*pa, ya*, etc.) est d'environ 3 mm. Ils portent à la marge du verso respectivement les chiffres de pagination 108 et 109, et en effet ils se font suite.

Ils proviennent d'une sorte de commentaire historique sur le Prātimokṣa, analogue au Sutta-vibhaṅga pali, et qui racontait, à propos de chaque prescription, l'épisode qui en avait provoqué l'origine. L'ouvrage se rattache certainement au Vinaya des Sarvāstivādins; j'ai eu l'occasion de le démontrer en détail dans le *Journal Asiatique* (janv.-févr. 1912, pp. 101 sqq.); je me contenterai de rappeler brièvement que le nombre et le classement des péchés qui correspondent aux pācittiyas palis écartent formellement tous les autres Vinayas connus.

Le feuillet 108 s'ouvre au cours d'un récit qui introduit la 89<sup>e</sup> prescription; un second épisode vient, dès la seconde ligne, se greffer sur le récit initial; ce nouvel épisode a pour scène Śrāvastī, pour personnages le Bouddha (paññakte) et Kāḷodāye. En fait, le Vinaya des Sarvāstivādins, tel qu'il nous est connu par la version chinoise de Kumārajīva et Puṇyatrāta, datée de A.D. 404, rapporte deux épisodes à propos du 89<sup>e</sup> *po-ye-t'i*. Il suffira d'analyser le premier récit puisque nous n'en avons que la dernière ligne dans le texte koutchéen; je donnerai la traduction intégrale du second, que nous avons tout entier en koutchéen.

Sv. V. — *Po-ye-t'i* 89. (a) Le Bouddha est à Vaiśālī. En ce temps-là les bhikṣus souillent leur lit de leur semence. Le matin, au réveil, ils lavent la tache et laissent la literie sécher à la porte de leur logis. Avant le repas, le Bouddha passe sa vêtue, prend son vase, entre dans la ville pour y mendier sa nourriture. Il voit la literie souillée qu'on a lavée et qui sèche à la porte des logis. Après le repas, le Bouddha réunit pour cette affaire l'assemblée des bhikṣus. Il leur dit ce qu'il a vu

dans sa tournée en ville et condamne cette pratique inconvenante. Il énonce les cinq désavantages qu'on éprouve à s'endormir l'esprit en désordre, et les cinq avantages qu'on recueille à s'endormir l'esprit en ordre (= Aṅguttara-Nikāya, pañcaka CCX). Puis il autorise l'emploi du *niṣidana*, sans fixer de dimensions. Les *bhikṣus* abusent de cette imprécision pour se faire des *niṣidanas* longs et larges. Le Bouddha les réunit, les tance encore, et fixe les dimensions permises.

(4) Le Bouddha est à *Che-wei* (Śrāvastī). En ce temps-là le Bouddha avant midi passe sa vêtue, prend son vase, entre dans *Che-wei* pour y mendier sa nourriture. Après manger, il entre dans le bois *An-t'o*; sous un arbre, il étend son *ni-chi-t'an* et s'assoit. L'*āyusmat* *Kia-lou-t'o-yi* aussi entre dans le bois *An-t'o*. A l'écart de Bhagavat, non loin, il se met sous un arbre, étend son *ni-chi-t'an* et s'assoit. Or l'*āyusmat* avait le corps très long; ses deux genoux touchaient la terre et ses deux mains tenaient l'étoffe. Il forma ce souhait: Quand donc Bhagavat nous permettra-t-il de faire un *ni-chi-t'an* long d'un empan de Bouddha! Comme cela, ce serait suffisant! Et alors Bhagavat se leva de sa méditation; pour cette affaire il réunit l'assemblée des *bhikṣus*, et il dit aux *bhikṣus*: Aujourd'hui, à l'heure du repas, j'ai mis ma vêtue, j'ai pris mon vase et je suis entré dans la ville pour y mendier la nourriture; puis, après manger, je suis entré dans le bois *An-t'o*; sous un arbre j'y étendis mon *ni-chi-t'an* et m'assis. *Kia-lou-t'o-yi* après avoir mendié sa nourriture vint aussi sous un arbre, et il fit cette réflexion: En quel lieu le Bouddha pratique-t-il en ce moment la voie? je veux y pratiquer la voie. Et j'étais alors entré dans le bois *An-t'o*; sous un arbre j'y avais étendu un *ni-chi-t'an*. Et *Kia-lou-t'o-yi* fit de même. Or cet homme a le corps grand; ses deux genoux touchaient le sol. Et il fit ce souhait: Quand donc Bhagavat nous permettra-t-il de faire un *ni-chi-t'an* d'un empan du Bouddha? Comme cela, ce serait suffisant! Le Bouddha dit aux *bhikṣus*: À partir d'aujourd'hui ceci est la règle et il faut l'énoncer ainsi: 'Si un *bhikṣu* veut faire un *ni-chi-t'an*, il doit le faire à la mesure. La mesure, c'est en longueur deux coudées de Bouddha; en largeur une coudée et demie; la lisière, une coudée en plus. Passé cette mesure, c'est *po-ye-t'i*.'

#### TEXTE KOUTCHÉEN.

##### Feuille 108. Recto.

- 1 (h)ākauwa ~ śeśuwer postarṇ pañākte sāṇ kraupāte ~ ce, u wāttare nāksate ~ xñ kīkraktsi sa ṣam[ā]nettse ~ eñātketse mā<sup>1</sup> ceppille<sup>1</sup>
- 2 mā wsagṣalle ~ prastrāṇ yātka yāmtsi ~ ṇ pañākte Śrāvastī ne mas-  
kitr ~ tsonkai, k pātrai wastsi kamāte Śrāvastī ne pīntwāt yopsa ~

<sup>1</sup> Les syllabes mā et lle ont été fournies par le fragment Hoernle, MS. No. 142.

- 3 śeśuwer postam ~ niṣidam kamāte andhaxe wartto ne masa ompals-  
koññe lamatsi ~ śaulassu Kālodāye pañākte o-  
4 mpostam masa ~ pañākte alyeka kca stām ño<sub>r</sub> niṣidam raksane  
lyama ~ Kālodāye rano alyeka kca stām ñor oppilam-  
5 tsa niṣidam raksane lyama ~ su no rotse kektsen tsa ~ annapi keni<sup>1</sup> sa  
keri teksa ~ tumen weñawā ~ watkassi pi pañākte niṣidam  
6 ñre<sup>2</sup> meñ kalymi raso tsamtsi ~ 11 lamalle<sup>3</sup> sa śamānettsa yamaskemane  
sa ~ yarmamhssu yamaśalle ~ omne se yarmā parkariñe

## Verso.

- 1 sa wirsoñcā ~ pañāktettse raso sa ~ pkante sa śle ywārcā ~ ñre<sub>t</sub> raso ~  
tumen omṣap yāmtr ~ ra<sub>u</sub> paṣṣeñca 11 pañākte Kapilavā-  
2 stu ne maskitr ~ pañāktettse proce<sub>r</sub> Nānde<sup>4</sup> ñe<sub>m</sub> ~ krū sām ne yapi  
sklokacci śamāni ywārcā maskiyentr ~ pañākte wat yopsa  
3 Nānde<sup>4</sup> wa<sub>t</sub> ~ wilakṣāññcā<sup>5</sup> ~ pañākte meñ Nandettse meñ-  
kiṣai ~ śtwāra praroni pañākte meñ meñkiṣai ~ pañāktettse watsi  
4 mpa sū<sub>m</sub> ~ watsi yamaṣṣitr ~ pañākte klyauśa sām kraupāte ~ ce  
śikṣapāt sāmnya ~ 11 maksu no śamāne ~ pañāktettse  
5 wāstsittse yarm tsa watsi yamātr ~ omṣap wa<sub>t</sub> pañāktāññe wātsi  
meñ ~ ra<sub>u</sub> paṣṣeñca ~ omne ce pañāktettse wāstsittse yarmā ~  
6 parkariñe sa ñu rsonta ~ pañāktāññe raso sa ~ pkante sa śka<sub>s</sub> ~ te  
om[n]e pañāktettse wāstsit[ts]e yarmā<sup>6</sup> ~ 90 11 weweñxwa ñā(sa)

## Feuillet 109. Recto.

- 1 śaulassoñcā ñumka ~ ra<sub>u</sub> paṣṣeñcana pelaiknenta ~ om ne ñā<sub>s</sub> ~ makte  
nau(s) 11 11 cai no śaula<sub>u</sub> ssoñcā śtw[ā]ra wrattsai aksaṣṣ<sub>u</sub>xxx  
2 laiknenta artsa ywāra me<sub>ñ</sub> prātimokṣaṣṣe pi sutarttse akṣalñe ne  
ecce katmaskem ~ 11 pa(ñā)kte Śrāvasti ne maskitr ~ omne k<sub>e</sub>  
3 statse prekeṣai ~ Uppalavarna<sub>ñ</sub> āsiyattse ~ yarke peti māka spor-  
ttitr ~ māka śwatsanma kalpāṣi ~ tu śamā

<sup>1</sup> Le fragment 14<sup>9</sup>/<sub>84</sub> porte: kenīns sa.<sup>4</sup> Sic MS. Lire nande.<sup>2</sup> ñreñ 14<sup>9</sup>/<sub>84</sub>.<sup>3</sup> lamalya 14<sup>9</sup>/<sub>84</sub>.<sup>5</sup> Sic MS. Lire kṣa<sup>9</sup>.<sup>6</sup> J'ai déjà publié l'épisode de Nanda (109<sup>bl-vl</sup>) avec une traduction et les textes parallèles dans le Journal Asiatique, 1912, I. 101-116. J'ai pu rectifier ici quelques erreurs que j'avais commises.

- 4 ne,ts past aiṣṣi śwātsi ~ tāy no trite kauṃṣai ~ eśuwacca maskiṭṭ ~  
tumeṃ leswi eṃsanta ne ~ yaka yṇemane nauttai ne klāya ~  
5 karyorttau ksa lyakāte ~ ista klautka ~ śno yākṣa ~ tumeṃ sā,u śe,m  
kauc ersate ne ~ oskai wayāte ne ~ śwātsi wāṅkṣāte ne ~ pañākte  
6 klyauṣa nāksate || maksu no ṣamāne mā alāṣmo eneṅka os ne piṃ-  
twāta,ścā yṇemane ~ aletsai aṣiyai meṃ ~ ṣa,ñā ṣar sa trāsxa-

## Verso.

- 1 lye ~ tsālnalye eñcitr ~ ce,u ṣamānettsa ~ ṣamānettsaṅksaṣalle ~ nak-  
ṣalye sa śaulassoñci kekatkau nesau ~ mā ayāto a-  
2 ksasṣalye ~ cew ike aksaskau ~ se pelaikne wrattsai aksasṣalle ~ u  
|| pañākte Śrāvasti ne maskiṭṭ ~ tanāpate ksa ṣamā-  
3 neṃ aṣiyana ṣpa śwātsiś kakāte ~ tumeṃ Sthulanānda ce,u tanāpateṃ  
śarsāṣṣi ~ samp arāññe ste cwim nauṣa pete ~  
4 caim no agamadhari skente ~ sam no abhidharmike ste ~ sam winasāre ~  
tusa tanāpate kraṣiyate ~ xwa pitkawe (m)ā  
5 mlama,m ~ pañākte klyauṣa nāksate || ṣamāni no masār ostuwaiwenta  
ne kakākaṣ tākau śwātsiśco ~ omne krū aṣiya ṣar(s)e-  
6 maneñña stmausa tāko,yā ~ tane klu pete ~ tane smaññe pete ~ tane  
(s)pa,k pete ~ sāwaxx ṣamāne,ts mantrāka tāko(yā) ××

TRADUCTION.<sup>1</sup>

*Pāyṭi* 89. [Fol. 108 a, l. 1] ... après manger, le Bouddha réunit le saṃgha; il blâme cette affaire; par le fait de ... d'un bhikṣu ... [l. 2] il ne faut pas demeurer (avec) qui s'occupe de faire étalage au grand air (*prastaraṇa*).

Le Bouddha est à Śrāvastī. Le matin il prend son vêtement, et il entra dans Śrāvastī pour mendier la nourriture. [l. 3] Après le repas il prend un niṣīdan et il resta dans le bois Andha pour s'asseoir en méditation. L'āyusmat Kālodaye y fut après le Bouddha. [l. 4] Le Bouddha sous un arbre quelconque étendant le niṣīdan s'assit. Kālodaye aussi sous un arbre quelconque à l'écart [l. 5] étendant le niṣīdan s'assit. Mais il avait le corps grand; des deux genoux il touchait le sol. Alors il dit: Puisse le Bouddha autoriser [l. 6] à ajouter au niṣīdan une coudée à partir de la frange. Le bhikṣu qui se fait de quoi s'asseoir, il doit le faire

<sup>1</sup> La traduction en koutchéen, sans se piquer d'une fidélité littéraire, a résumé le récit avec goût.

à la mesure. Là-dedans, la mesure est en longueur [Fol. 108 b, l. 1] deux coudées, en coudées du Bouddha; en largeur une et demie; des franges, une coudée. Qui fait plus que cela, etc., est paṣṣeṇa (= pāyantika).

*Pāyī* 90. [Fol. 108 b, l. 1] Le Bouddha est à Kapilavastu. [l. 2] Le Bouddha a un frère nommé Nanda. Quand il entre dans l'assemblée, les religieux confus sont partagés en deux: Est-ce le Bouddha qui est entré? [l. 3] ou bien est-ce Nanda? Nanda a deux lakṣaṇa de moins que le Bouddha; il a quatre doigts de taille en moins que le Bouddha. Il se fait faire [l. 4] une robe pareille à la robe du Bouddha. Le Bouddha, l'ayant appris, réunit la communauté; cette prescription est proclamée: Le religieux quel qu'il soit, [l. 5] qui se fait une robe à la mesure de la robe du Bouddha, ou plus grande que la robe du Bouddha, il est en faute. A ce sujet, voici la mesure de la robe du Bouddha: [l. 6] en longueur, 9 coudées—des coudées du Bouddha—en largeur, 6. Telle est à ce sujet la mesure de la robe du Bouddha.

[Fol. 108 b, l. 6] Par moi ont été dites, [Fol. 109 a, l. 1] ô vous qui avez la vie (= āyusmat), les 90 lois de garde, etc. Là-dessus, je . . . comme ci-dessus. Voici, ô vous qui avez la vie, les quatre lois à réciter publiquement; [l. 2] à la fin du demi-mois, dans la récitation du *Prātimokṣa-sūtra*, elles arrivent.

*Pratideśanīya* 1. [Fol. 109 a, l. 2] Le Bouddha est à Śrāvastī; alors c'est [l. 3] une période de famine. La nonne Uppalavarṇā a beaucoup de portions; beaucoup lui en fournissent; elle reçoit beaucoup à manger, [l. 4] et elle le donne ensuite à manger aux moines. Or le troisième jour, elle est affamée; elle perd connaissance; en allant mendier, elle a un vertige dans la rue. [l. 5] Un marchand la vit; aussitôt, se retournant, il appela sa femme. Alors celle-ci vint; elle la relève tant bien que mal, la conduit dans sa maison, lui prépare à manger. Le Bouddha [l. 6] l'ayant entendu blâmer: Tout moine qui sans être malade va mendier sa nourriture dans une maison, et qui d'une nonne étrangère reçoit dans sa propre main [Fol. 109 b, l. 1] à croquer ou à avaler, ce moine doit en faire la déclaration aux moines: Ô vous qui avez la vie, je suis affecté d'une chose répréhensible; ce n'est pas bien; [l. 2] il faut le déclarer. Ce point, je le déclare. C'est une loi à déclarer publiquement.

*Pratid.* 2. [Fol. 109 b, l. 2] Le Bouddha est à Śrāvastī. Un *tanāpate* (dāna-pati) invite les moines [l. 3] et les religieuses à manger. Alors Sthūlanandā donne des ordres à ce *tanāpate*: Celui-ci est un Āraṇyaka<sup>1</sup>; à lui la première portion. [l. 4] A ceux-ci; ce sont des *agamadhari*; à celui-là; c'est un *abhidharmika*; à celui-là; il s'emploie au culte. Le *tanāpate* se fâche et dit: Bavarde, ne [l. 5]

<sup>1</sup> Cette interprétation est garantie par la variante graphique du fragment 3b<sup>u</sup> qui donne sama arāṇṇe. Le *p* de la forme *samp* note simplement l'explosion labiale qui se produit après que la résonance nasale de l'*m* a cessé.

m'embrouille pas! Le Bouddha ayant entendu blâme: Moines! quand je suis invité à manger dans les familles, et que là-dessus une religieuse reste [l. 6] à donner des ordres: Ici une portion de riz! ici une portion de bouillie! ici une portion de condiments! les moines ainsi . . . [le texte s'arrête ici.]

### LES PARALLÈLES.

Le Vinaya pali a aussi, pour le *pācittiya* correspondant, le 89° de la série, un double récit assez différent:

*Pācittiya* 89. En ce temps-là le Bouddha Bhagavat est à Sāvatti dans le Jetavana, le jardin d'Anāthapiṇḍika. Or en ce temps-là Bhagavat a permis un *nisidana* aux moines. Les moines de la Sixaine, disant que Bhagavat a autorisé le *nisidana*, portent des *nisīdanas* démesurés; ils pendent en avant et en arrière des banes et des supports. Les moines qui ont peu de désirs grognent, protestent, s'indignent: Comment les moines de la Sixaine porteront-ils des *nisīdanas* démesurés? Et alors ces moines communiquèrent cette affaire à Bhagavat. Et alors Bhagavat sur cette affaire, sur cette question, réunit l'assemblée des moines et il interrogea les moines de la Sixaine: Est-il vrai, moines, que vous portez des *nisīdanas* démesurés? C'est vrai, Bhagavat! Le Bouddha les blâme: Comment donc, ô fous! porterez-vous des *nisīdanas* démesurés? Voilà qui n'est pas, ô fous! pour donner la foi aux incrédules ni pour augmenter la foi des fidèles. Et maintenant, ô moines! voici comment vous devrez réciter cette prescription: 'Si un moine se fait faire un *nisīdana*, il faut le faire à la mesure. Là-dessus, la mesure est en longueur deux coudées, en coudées du Sugata, en largeur une et demie. Qui dépasse cela, il y a *pācittiya* de coupure (*chedanaka*).' Et c'est ainsi que cette prescription est proclamée aux moines par Bhagavat.

Or en ce temps-là l'āyasmā Udāyi a le corps grand. En présence de Bhagavat, étalant le *nisidana*, il s'assoit tout recroquevillé. Et alors Bhagavat dit à l'āyasmā Udāyi: Pourquoi donc, Udāyi, es-tu tout recroquevillé sur ton *nisīdana*? C'est que Bhagavat a permis aux moines un *nisīdana* très petit. Et alors Bhagavat à cette occasion, sur cette question, fit un entretien sur la Loi, et, s'adressant aux moines: Je permets, ô moines, une frange d'une coudée au *nisīdana*. Et maintenant, ô moines, voici comment vous devez réciter la prescription: 'Si un moine se fait faire un *nisīdana*, il faut le faire à la mesure. Là-dessus, la mesure est en longueur deux coudées, en coudées du Sugata; en largeur une et demie; la frange, une coudée. Qui dépasse cela, il y a *pācittiya* de coupure (*chedanaka*).'

Pour les proscriptions suivantes et les récits qui les accompagnent, j'observerai l'ordre suivant: d'abord le *Sarvāstivādi-vinaya* (version chinoise); puis, comme terme de comparaison, le pali.



Sv. V. — *Po-ye-l'i* 90. Le Bouddha résidait à *Kia-wei-lo-wei* (= Kapilavastu). En ce temps-là, l'āyusmat *Nan-l'o*, le frère cadet du Bouddha, qu'une sœur de sa mère avait enfanté, avait le corps tout pareil au Bouddha, avec trente marques (*lakṣaṇa*) et quatre doigts de taille en moins que le Bouddha. Alors *Nan-l'o* se fit un vêtement de la même mesure que celui du Bouddha. Quand les bhikṣas se trouvaient réunis soit à l'heure du repas, soit après-midi, s'ils voyaient de loin *Nan-l'o* venir, ils se levaient tous pour aller au-devant de lui : 'Voici notre grand chef qui vient !' Une fois rapprochés, ils s'apercevaient que ce n'était pas lui. Les sthāviras tout confus pensaient alors : 'Il est notre inférieur : pourquoi donc nous lever et aller au-devant de lui ?' Et *Nan-l'o* tout confus pensait : 'J'ai donc fait que les sthāviras se lèvent et viennent au-devant de moi !' Les bhikṣus pour cette affaire allèrent trouver le Bouddha et lui firent rapport tout au long. Le Bouddha pour cette affaire réunit le saṃgha des bhikṣus, et lui qui savait la cause il interrogea *Nan-l'o* : 'As-tu véritablement fait cette chose ou non ?' Il répondit : 'C'est vrai, Bhagavat ; je l'ai faite.' Le Bouddha le blâma pour toutes sortes de raisons : 'Que signifie qu'un bhikṣu se fait un vêtement de la même mesure que le vêtement du Bouddha ? A partir d'aujourd'hui il faut raccourcir ton vêtement ; ce kaṣāya, il faut l'étaler et l'arroser d'eau. Bhikṣus ! étalez et arrosez le vêtement de *Nan-l'o*. Et si quelque homme fait comme lui, vous devrez agir de même.' Et il dit aux bhikṣus : 'Pour dix avantages je donne aux bhikṣus une prescription. A partir d'aujourd'hui, il faut réciter ainsi cette prescription : Si un bhikṣu se fait un vêtement de la même mesure que le vêtement du Bouddha ou de mesure plus grande, il est *po-ye-l'i*.' La mesure du vêtement du Bouddha, c'est en longueur 9 empan, en largeur 6 empan. C'est la mesure du vêtement du Bouddha.

*Pācittiya* 92. — En ce temps le Bouddha Bhagavat est à Sāvattthi, dans le Jetavana, le jardin d'Anāthapiṇḍika. Or en ce temps l'āyasmā Nanda, fils d'une sœur de la mère de Bhagavat, est beau, remarquable, séduisant, il a quatre doigts de taille de moins que Bhagavat. Il porte une robe de la même mesure que la robe du Sugata. Les Anciens, les Religieux virent de bien loin Nanda l'āyasmā qui arrivait ; l'ayant vu : 'Bhagavat arrive !' se disent-ils, et ils se lèvent de leur siège. Arrivés à proximité, ils le reconnaissent ; ils grognent, ils protestent, ils s'indignent : 'Comment donc ? l'āyasmā Nanda portera une robe de la même mesure que la robe du Sugata ?' Ils rapportèrent la chose à Bhagavat. Alors Bhagavat interrogea l'āyasmā Nanda : 'Est-ce vrai, Nanda, que tu portes une robe de la même mesure que la robe du Sugata ?' — 'C'est vrai, Bhagavat.' Le Bouddha Bhagavat le blâma : 'Comment donc ? Toi, Nanda, tu porteras une robe de la mesure de la robe du Sugata ? Voilà qui n'est pas fait pour donner la foi aux incrédules, ni pour augmenter la foi des fidèles. Ainsi donc, ô Religieux, récitez cette prescription : Si un religieux fait faire une robe de la même mesure que la robe du Sugata, ou plus

grande, il y a *pācittiya* de coupure (*chedanaka*). A ce sujet, voici la mesure de la robe du Sugata : en longueur, 9 coudées — des coudées du Sugata ; — en largeur, 6 coudées. Telle est la mesure de la robe du Sugata.

La formule qui conclut les 90 *pāyī* et celle qui introduit les 4 péchés suivants ne se trouvent pas dans la version chinoise du Sarvāstivādi-vinaya ; elles sont données dans le Prātimokṣa de cette école traduit par Kumārajīva [Sv. P.]. Le Sutta-vibhaṅga a incorporé, comme le koutchéen, ces formules dans son texte.

Sv. Pr. — Hommes de grande vertu (= *bhadanta*) ! j'ai dit complètement les 90 lois *po-ye-t'i*. Maintenant je demande aux hommes de grande vertu : En ceci êtes-vous purs ou non ? Une seconde fois, une troisième fois même question. Les hommes de grande vertu sont purs en ceci, puisqu'ils gardent le silence. Cette chose, c'est ainsi que je la tiens. Hommes de grande vertu ! Voici les quatre lois *pa-lo-l'i-l'i-che-ni* qui, demi-mois par demi-mois, sont dites dans le *Po-lo-l'i-mo-tch'a*.

P. — On a énoncé, ô āyasmās ! les quatre-vingt-douze lois *pācittiya*. Là je demande aux āyasmās : Est-ce qu'en cela vous êtes purs ? Une seconde fois je demande : Est-ce qu'en cela vous êtes purs ? Et une troisième fois je demande : Est-ce qu'en cela vous êtes purs ? Les āyasmās sont purs en cela ; donc ils se taisent. C'est ainsi que je le tiens. Or voici maintenant les quatre lois *pāṭidesaniya* qui arrivent en récitation.

Sv. V. — *Pratideśaniya* 1. Le Bouddha est à *Che-wei* (Śrāvastī). C'était une période de famine et de parcimonie. La bhikṣuṇī *Hoa-che* (Couleur de fleur = Utpalavarṇā), en raison de son mérite, a beaucoup de connaissances, beaucoup de relations ; elle peut obtenir en abondance vêtements, nourriture, literie, remèdes, qui sont des nécessités. Cette bhikṣuṇī de très bonne heure se lève, passe sa vêtue, prend son vase, entre dans la ville de *Che-wei* pour mendier sa nourriture. Alors elle voit la foule des bhikṣus qui dans *Che-wei* mendent leur nourriture sans en obtenir, elle en souffre et n'est pas heureuse. Et cette bhikṣuṇī, si elle voit que dans le vase des bhikṣus il manque un peu, leur donne un peu ; s'il y manque la moitié, elle donne une moitié ; s'il manque tout, elle donne tout. Le premier jour, la bhikṣuṇī épuisa tout ce qu'elle avait reçu de nourriture mendiée en le donnant aux bhikṣus. De même le second jour, le troisième jour. Comme elle ne prenait pas de nourriture, dans la rue elle perdit connaissance et tomba par terre. Un marchand qui l'avait vue appela sa femme et lui dit : La bhikṣuṇī *Hoa-che* est tombée par terre dans la rue. Va la relever et amène-la. Elle alla la relever et la conduisit dans sa maison. Vite on lui fit une bouillie qu'on lui donna, et alors elle reprit ses sens. On lui demanda : De quoi souffrez-vous ? Quelle maladie vous tourmente que vous êtes tombée par terre dans la rue ? La bhikṣuṇī dit : Je n'ai ni maladie ni

douleur ni peine. C'est parce que je n'avais pas pris de nourriture que j'ai perdu connaissance et que je suis tombée par terre dans la rue. On lui demanda : Vous avez donc mendié de la nourriture sans en obtenir ? Elle répondit : J'ai mendié de la nourriture et j'en ai reçu. Mais comme la foule mendiait de la nourriture dans *Che-wei* sans en obtenir, j'en ai souffert et je n'étais point heureuse. Quand je voyais que dans le vase des bhikṣus il en manquait un peu, je leur en donnais un peu ; s'il y manquait la moitié, je donnais la moitié ; s'il manquait tout, je donnais tout. Et de même le second jour et le troisième jour. Comme je ne prenais pas de nourriture, j'ai perdu connaissance et je suis tombée par terre dans la rue. Les maîtres de maison ayant entendu cette affaire ne furent pas heureux dans leur cœur. Et ils blâmèrent ainsi : Ces *cha-men* (śramaṇa) fils de *Che* (śūkyā) ! ils ne connaissent ni temps ni mesure. Si celui qui donne ne sait pas la mesure, il faut que celui qui reçoit sache la mesure. Cette bhikṣuṇī *Hoa-che* a failli mourir faute de nourriture. Là-dessus il y eut des bhikṣus de peu de désirs, sachant ce qui suffit, pratiquant les *t'eu-t'ou* (dhūta), qui entendant cette affaire ne furent pas heureux dans leur cœur ; ils allèrent vers le Bouddha et lui firent rapport tout au long. Le Bouddha pour cette affaire réunit l'assemblée des bhikṣus ; pour toutes sortes de raisons il blâma les bhikṣus : Que signifie un bhikṣu qui ne connaît ni la mesure ni le temps ? Si celui qui donne ne connaît pas la mesure, il faut que celui qui reçoit connaisse la mesure. Cette bhikṣuṇī *Hoa-che* a failli mourir faute de nourriture. Ayant blâmé pour toutes sortes de causes les bhikṣus, il leur dit : Pour dix avantages je donne aux bhikṣus une prescription. A partir d'aujourd'hui il faut réciter ainsi cette prescription : 'Si un bhikṣu qui n'est pas malade entre dans un village, et que de la main d'une bhikṣuṇī qui n'est pas sa parente il reçoit de la nourriture, ce bhikṣu doit s'adresser aux autres bhikṣus pour leur dire son péché : Vénérables, je suis tombé dans une loi répréhensible et déplacée. Cette loi est regrettable. Maintenant je déclare publiquement que je regrette ma faute. C'est ce qu'on appelle une loi *po-lo-t'i-t'i-che-ni*.'

P. — *Pāṭid.* 1. En ce temps-là le Bouddha Bhagavat est à Sāvattī dans le Jetavana, le jardin d'Anāthapiṇḍika. Or en ce temps-là une des religieuses ayant fait sa tournée d'aumônes à Sāvattī, au moment de s'en retourner apercevant un des moines lui dit : Hé, seigneur ! accepte l'aumône ! — Bien, ma sœur, dit-il, et elle lui remit tout. Il ne lui restait plus assez de temps pour faire une tournée d'aumônes, et elle resta sans manger. Ainsi le deuxième jour . . . le troisième jour, ayant fait sa tournée d'aumônes à Sāvattī, au moment de s'en retourner apercevant un des moines elle lui dit : Hé . . . et elle resta sans manger. Or, cette religieuse le quatrième jour va frissonnante dans la rue. Un seṭṭh, maître de maison, qui arrivait en voiture dans le sens inverse dit à cette religieuse : Écarte-toi, madame ! En se retirant, elle tomba sur la place même. Le seṭṭh, maître de

maison, fit ses excuses à la religieuse : Excuse-moi, madame ; c'est moi qui t'ai fait tomber. — Non, maître de maison, ce n'est pas toi qui m'as fait tomber ; mais c'est que je suis bien faible. — Pourquoi donc, madame, es-tu si faible ? Alors la religieuse raconta l'affaire au seṭh, maître de maison. Le seṭh, maître de maison, conduisit la religieuse dans sa demeure, lui donna à manger ; il grogne, il proteste, il s'indigne : Comment donc ! les bhadantas accepteront la nourriture de la main d'une religieuse ! Les femmes ont grand-peine à obtenir ! Les moines entendirent ce seṭh, maître de maison, qui . . . s'indignait. Les moines qui ont peu de désirs . . . s'indignent : Comment donc ? un moine recevra la nourriture de la main d'une religieuse . . . etc. . . . Est-ce vrai, moine, que tu reçois la nourriture de la main d'une religieuse ? — C'est vrai, Bhagavat ! — Est-elle ta parente, moine, ou étrangère ? — Étrangère, Bhagavat. — Étranger et étrangère, ô fou, on ne sait pas ce qui convient, ce qui ne va pas, ce qui est bien, ce qui n'est pas bien. Comment donc, ô fou, recevras-tu la nourriture de la main d'une religieuse étrangère ? Voilà qui n'est pas, ô fou, pour donner la foi aux incrédules . . . etc. Et voici comment vous devez réciter cette prescription : ' Si un moine, de la main d'une religieuse étrangère qui est entrée dans l'intérieur de la maison, accepte en sa propre main à croquer ou à avaler, et qu'il le croque ou l'avale, ce moine doit le déclarer : Vénérables, je suis tombé dans une loi répréhensible, déshonnête ; je le confesse.'

Le récit du Dharmagupta-vinaya est, comme toujours, étroitement rapproché du pali, mais la religieuse qui motive la prescription est, comme chez les Sarvâstivâdins, Utpalavarṇā.

Sv. V. — *Pratid.* 2. Le Bouddha est à *Wang-che* (Rājagṛha). En ce temps-là il y a un maître de maison qui invite le Bouddha et le clergé des deux sexes pour le lendemain à déjeuner. Le Bouddha accepte par le silence. Le maître de maison sait que le Bouddha a accepté par son silence ; il salue de la tête les pieds du Bouddha, tourne à droite autour de lui et se retire. Rentré chez lui, il prépare toutes sortes de mets excellents. Au matin il installe des sièges, envoie un messenger informer le Bouddha que le moment est venu, que le repas est prêt. Le Bouddha connaît par lui-même le temps. Le Bouddha et le clergé des deux sexes entrent dans la maison du maître de maison et ils s'assoient. Le maître de maison, voyant que le Bouddha et le clergé sont assis, de sa propre main fait circuler l'eau pour annoncer le moment du repas. Et alors une bhikṣuṇī du groupe de *Tiao-la* (Devadatta), en faveur des bhikṣus de la Sixaine, se mit à donner des ordres au *l'an-ye* (dānapati) : Celui-ci est le premier sthavira ; celui-là est le second sthavira ; celui-ci tient les règles (vinayadhara) ; celui-ci est un maître de la Loi ; donne à ce bhikṣu du riz ; donne à ce bhikṣu de la soupe. Les maîtres de maison disent : Nous ne savons pas qui est premier sthavira, qui est second sthavira, qui tient les règles, qui

est maître de la Loi. Il y a ici beaucoup de riz à manger, assez pour en donner à tous. Qu'on ne nous embrouille pas avec des paroles. Si on nous donne des ordres confus : allons, toi, de tes propres mains fais circuler les plats, — alors nous nous arrêterons. Le Bouddha reconnut que la bhikṣuṇī embrouillait tout, et il entendit les maîtres de maison qui blâmaient. Après le repas, pour cette affaire, il réunit l'assemblée des bhikṣus ; pour toutes sortes de raisons, il blâma les bhikṣus de la Sixaine : Que signifie, quand les bhikṣus mangent, qu'une bhikṣuṇī ordonne de donner à manger ? Ayant blâmé pour toutes sortes de raisons, il dit aux bhikṣus : Pour dix avantages, je donne aux bhikṣus une prescription. A partir d'aujourd'hui, il faut réciter ainsi cette prescription : 'S'il arrive, ô bhikṣus, qu'un maître de maison invite à manger chez lui, et qu'alors une bhikṣuṇī, montrant du doigt, ordonne : Donne à ce bhikṣu du riz ; donne à ce bhikṣu de la soupe, alors les bhikṣus doivent dire à cette bhikṣuṇī : Attends un peu que les bhikṣus aient fini de manger. Si parmi les bhikṣus il n'y en a pas un pour dire à cette bhikṣuṇī : Attends un peu que les bhikṣus aient fini de manger, alors tous ces bhikṣus doivent s'adresser au reste des bhikṣus et leur dire : Vénérables ! nous sommes tombés dans une loi répréhensible et déplacée. Cette loi est regrettable. Maintenant je déclare publiquement que je regrette ma faute. C'est ce qu'on appelle une loi *po-lo-l'i-l'i-che-ni*.'

P. — *Pāṭid.* 2. En ce temps-là le Bouddha Bhagavat est à Rājagaha au Veļuvana, dans le Kalandaka nivāpa. Or en ce temps-là les moines sont invités dans les familles, et y mangent. Les religieuses de la Sixaine sont là qui donnent des ordres pour les moines de la Sixaine : Donnez ici de la soupe ; donnez ici de la bouillie. Les moines de la Sixaine mangent autant qu'ils veulent ; les autres moines ne mangent absolument rien. Les moines qui ont peu de désirs . . . s'indignent : Comment donc ! ces moines de la Sixaine ne remettront pas à leur place les religieuses qui donnent des ordres . . . etc. . . Est-il vrai, moines, que vous ne remettez pas à leur place les religieuses qui donnent des ordres ? — C'est vrai, Bhagavat. — Le Bouddha Bhagavat les blâma : Comment donc, sous, vous ne remettez pas à leur place . . . Voilà qui n'est pas fait pour donner la foi . . . Et voici comment vous devrez réciter cette prescription : 'Les moines sont invités dans les familles et y mangent. Alors si une religieuse reste là avec des airs de commander : Donnez ici de la soupe ; donnez ici de la bouillie ; — ces moines doivent écarter cette religieuse en lui disant : Reste à l'écart, sœur, tant que les moines mangent. S'il ne vient pas à l'idée d'un seul moine d'écarter cette religieuse en lui disant : Reste à l'écart . . . les moines mangent, alors ces moines doivent déclarer : O vénérables, nous sommes tombés dans une loi répréhensible, déshonnête ; nous le confessons.'

Le Dharmagupta-vinaya donne, comme d'ordinaire, un récit presque identique à celui du pali. Mais le lieu de la scène est à Śrāvastī, comme dans le koutchéen,

tandis que le Sarvāstivādi-vinaya et le pali placent tous les deux la scène à Rājagṛha. Le koutchéen seul désigne nommément Sthūlanandā comme la religieuse coupable.

En somme, le koutchéen présente dans tous les cas une rédaction originale, abrégée et allégée, du Vinaya des Sarvāstivādins. Évidemment le bouddhisme avait atteint une vie propre et une culture propre dans la région du parler koutchéen.

### 3. PRATIDEŚANĪYA.

Hoernle MS., No. 149, Add. 33.

Un petit fragment, coté 149, Add. 33, donne quelques restes d'une rédaction du 1<sup>er</sup> et du 2<sup>e</sup> pratideśanīya très voisine, mais légèrement différente. Elle sert tout au moins à compléter quelques lectures.

#### *Recto.*

- 1 sṣxente saṣa mā lipītar ne ⁂ e
- 2 lleka ksa karyorttau lyakāte istaḥk
- 3 maṣane ceḥu oṣaṣṣi nāksante ne
- 4 se ṣamāne (a)lāṣmo eneṅka

#### *Verso.*

- 1 x[pa]ñākte Śrāvast[i]xx maskītaḥr ⁂ tanā
- 2 sama arāmhīe ste cwiḥm nauṣṣ pete ⁂
- 3 tanāpate kraṣiyate oṭ weñā teḥṣ
- 4 xāḥ ṣamāni ostwaiwenta ne śwātsi

Note additionnelle.—Pendant que ce texte était en cours d'impression, le texte sanscrit du Prātimokṣa des Sarvāstivādins a été publié par M. Finot dans le Journal Asiatique, 1913, II. 465–557.



# VOCABULARY TO KUCHEAN FRAGMENTS<sup>1</sup>

## A

**abhidhārm**, transcription du sanscrit *abhidharma*. Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**abhidharmike**, emprunté au sanscrit *ābhidharmika*, tenant de l'*abhidharma*. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**agamadhari**, nomin. plur. de *agamadhare*, emprunté au sanscrit *āgamadhara*, qui possède les āgamas. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**aṅsi**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. fréquent. de *ai*, *ay*<sup>o</sup>, donner. Fr. 1, 109 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**aiykemane**, partic. moyen de *aiś*, *aik*, savoir. Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**aknātsaṃs**, cas oblique plur. de *aknātse*, ignorant; [d'où le dérivé *aknātsaṃs*, ignorance (= *ajñāna*)]. Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.  
 [Composé d'*an-*, négatif, qui a perdu son *n* devant *kn*, et de *knā-*; cf. v. h. a. *knān*, lat. (*g*)*nōsco*, etc.; sur A. *knān* (*puk knānmām* 'sarvavidrān'), v. SS. 931.]  
**akṣaṣāṇe**, récitation, énonciation (= *uldeśa*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*ne*, loc.).  
 [Cf. peut-être lat. *aiō*, *ad-agium* et les mots apparentés, notamment arm. *ašem*, je dis, *ar-ac* 'maxime'.]  
**aksaskau**, 1<sup>re</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *aks*, réciter, énoncer (= *deś*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 [v. *akṣaṣāṇe*.]  
**aksasāṣalle**, part. futur passif de *aks*, *akṣ*, réciter, énoncer (= *deśanīya*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>i</sup>, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
*aksasāṣalle*, id. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.  
*aksasāṣalye*, id. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**alāṣmo**, malade (= pāli *gilāna*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>vi</sup>; Fr. 3, a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 [Cf. *alāṣkemane* 'étant malade', Journ. As., 1911, ii. 121, et MSL. xviii. 18.]

**aletsai**, étranger, alienus. Forme oblique féminine de *alecce*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>vi</sup>.  
 [v. *alyeka*.]  
**alyeka** ([*a*]leka, Fr. 3, a<sup>ii</sup>), autre (*anya*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 [v. Journ. As., 1911, ii. 149.]  
**amplākante**, participe, précédé de la particule négative *an-*, de *plak*, demander, convenir. Cf. *plāki* (= pali *anāpucchā*). Fr. 1, b<sup>i</sup>.  
 [v. *plāki*.]  
**andha(ce)**, emprunté au sanscrit *andha*, n. pr. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**āñm**, âme, esprit. Fr. 1, b<sup>iv</sup> (-*sa* instrum.)  
 [Cf. lat. *animus*, *anima*, etc., et v. *onolne*.]  
**annapi**, tous les deux (= *ubhaya*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup>.  
 [v. MSL. xvii. 286.]  
**arāmñe** et **arāññe** (= *āraṇyaka*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup> et Fr. 3, b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**artsa**, absolutif de *ars*, finir (= *anu*<sup>o</sup>), à la fin de. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**aśiya**, religieuse (= *bhikṣuṇī*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>v</sup>, 109 a<sup>iii</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*ttse*).  
*aśiyai*, forme oblique. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>vi</sup>.  
*aśiyana*, cas régime plur. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**ayāṣṣe**, d'os (= *asthimaya*), adj. dérivé, au moyen de l'affixe <sup>o</sup>*ṣṣe*, du mot *ayā(s)*, os. Fr. 1, b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**ayāto**, convenable (= pāli <sup>o</sup>*sappāya*) ou agréable (= sanscrit <sup>o</sup>*sampreya*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.

## C

**cai**, cas sujet plur. de *ce*, ceux-ci. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**caim**, id. de *ce*, démonstratif. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 [v. MSL. xviii. 414.]

<sup>1</sup> Les remarques étymologiques, enfermées entre crochets, sont dues à M. Meillet. Fr. = fragment.

**ce**, adj. démonstr. celui-ci. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup>, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.

[cf. scr. *tya-1*]

**ce<sub>u</sub>**, ce; cas régime du démonstratif *ce* (= *tad*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup>. (*ce<sub>u</sub> wātare*), nomin. sing. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>; Fr. 3, a<sup>iii</sup>. (*ce<sub>u</sub> . . . āksagalle*), acc. sing. masc. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**cew** (= *ce<sub>u</sub>*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**cwim** (= *cwi*), cas régime du démonstratif, + m. v. MSL. xviii. 416 sq. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>; Fr. 3, b<sup>ii</sup>.

## E

**ecce**, adverbe, correspondant au préfixe sanscrit *ā*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup> (*\*katmaskem*).

[Cf. scr. *ati* ou lat. *ad*.]

**eñatke**, *loc.* Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup>.

**eñcitr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. subj. de *eñc*, *eñk*, prendre (= *pratigrh°*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.

[Cf. gr. *ēvekyōv*, etc.; v. *eneika* et *eñsanta*.]

**eñeñka**, excepté. Postposition qui semble bien s'analyser en *en* (= *a* privatif) et *eñka*, absolutif de *eñk*, prendre (littér. = non compris). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 3, a<sup>iv</sup>.

**eñsanta**. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup> (*\*ne*). Participe présent de *eñkaskau*, rac. *eñk*, au féminin? ou 3<sup>e</sup> pers. plur. médio-passive de ce verbe? cf. MSL. xviii. 15.

**ersate**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *er-s*, soulever. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup> (*\*ne*).

[Cf. gr. *ὀρνυμαι*, *ὀρούω*, arm. *yarnem* (imp. *ari*), etc.; l'*e* initial peut représenter *o* ou peut-être *a*; l'élément *-s* est suffixal, v. MSL. xviii. 28.]

**eñuwacca**, affamée; fémin. de l'adj. *eñuwacce*, formé de *e(n)* privatif, *ñuw*, manger + suff. *ces*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>.

[Sur la chute de *n*, v. MSL. xviii. 24.]

## I

**ikam**, vingt (= *vimśati*). Cf. *ikanipikwalanñe*.

[v. MSL. xvii. 290 et suiv.]

**ikampikwalanñe**, adj. composé formé, au moyen de l'affixe *nñe* (= *ññe*), de *ikam*,

vingt + *pikwala*, années, plur. de *pikul* (= *vimśativarṣa*). Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>.

**ike**, point; lieu (= *pada*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>. **ista[k]**, aussitôt; ensuite. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 3, a<sup>ii</sup>.

[Cf. lat. *statim*?]

## K

**kakākaṣ**, participe à redoublement de *kāk*, inviter (= *nimantr°*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>v</sup>.

**kakāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *kāk*, inviter (= *nimantr°*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**(k)ākauwa**. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup>.

**kāko**, invitation. Subst. tiré de *kāk*, inviter (= *pravāraṇā*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

**Kālodāye**, n. pr. emprunté au sanscrit *Kālodāyi*. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iii</sup>. iv.

**kalpāṣṣi**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. fréquent. de *kalp*, obtenir (= *labh°*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup>.

**kaltr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *kal*, se tenir, s'arrêter (= *sthā°*). Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>.

[Cf. *kalātsi*, 'tenir', qu'on hésite à séparer de *kall*, 'avoir', cf. arm. *kalay*, qui sert d'aoriste à *unim*, 'j'ai'.]

**kalymi**, bout (= *anta*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup>.

[v. MSL. xvii. 294.]

**kamāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. présent de *kam*, prendre (*ādā*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>. iii.

[Cf. bom. *γέντο*, il a pris, cypr. *ἀπόγεμε ἀφελκε* et *ἵγ-γεμος συλλαβή*, Hes. gr. *γάγ-γαμον*, filet (de pêche), *ῥ-γμος*, javelle, *γέμω*, etc.; ombr. *gomia*, grauidas, v. sl. *žimo*, je presse, etc.]

**Kapilavāstu**, n. pr. emprunté au sanscrit (*kapilavastu*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>i</sup> (*\*ne*).

**karyorttau**, marchand (= *vanij*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 3, a<sup>ii</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *kṛtīnāti*, il achète, gr. *πρίασθαι*, etc.]

**katkoṣ**, partic. passé de *kat-k*, tomber, passer (= *preke* = *vikāle*). Fr. 1, b<sup>ii</sup>.

[Cf. lat. *cado*, etc.]

**katmaskem**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. plur. prés. de *kat-m*, arriver (= *gam°*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup>.

[v. *kekatkau*.]

**kauc**, en haut. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>.

**kaumṣai**, journée, dérivé de *kauñ*, jour. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>.

**kca** (cf. *ksa*), particule d'indéfini (*alyeka kca* = *anyatama*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>aiv</sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 419.]

**kekatkau**, nomin. sing. masc. du part. parfait de *kat-k*, arriver à, tomber dans (= *āpad*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bi</sup>.

[Cf. lat. *cado*, etc.]

**kektso**[*ñ*], corps (= *kāya*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup> (<sup>°ntsa</sup>).

**keñ**, terre (= *prthivī*). Fr. 1, <sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup>; Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>.

[Cf. lit. *žēmē*, v. sl. *zemlja*, gr. *χαμαί*, av. *zam-*, et gr. *χθών*, scr. *kṣam-*, lat. *humus*.]

**kemeṣṣe**, de corne (= *viṣāṇamaya*). Adj. dérivé au moyen de l'aff. <sup>°ṣṣe</sup>, du mot *keme*, corne. Fr. 1, <sup>biv</sup>.

[Cf. un groupe de mots qui indiquent des objets courbes : av. *kamarā-*, ceinture, gr. *καμάρα*, voûte, lat. *camurus*, *camerus*; lit. *kuñpas*, courbé; gr. *κάμπτω*; etc. ?]

**keñi**, genou (= *jānu*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup> (<sup>°sa</sup>).

[Cf. gr. *γόινυ*, etc. Var. *kenine sa*; même forme au duel *e* issu de *o*.]

**kercye**, palais. Fr. 1, <sup>b<sup>iii</sup></sup> (<sup>°n ne</sup>, loc.).

[Cf. got. *gards*, maison, v. angl. *geard*, enclos, v. sl. *gradŭ*, enclos, ville, scr. *gṛhāḥ*, maison, etc.]

**keṣṭa**, faim, famine (= *durbhikṣa*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup> (<sup>°tse</sup>).

[Cf. la racine scr. *ghas-*, manger ?]

**kikratsi**, infinitif employé comme substantif. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup> [répandre ?].

[Cf. gr. *κεράννυμι*, etc. ?]

**klausā**, ouïe, portée d'oreille (<sup>°śruti</sup>, <sup>°śrava</sup>), dérivé de *klyau(s)*, entendre. Fr. 1, <sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

[v. *klyauṣam*.]

**klautka**, absolut. de *klaut-k*, tourner, retourner. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>.

[v. *kaklau*, Journ. As., 1911, i. 460.]

**klāya**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. de *kl*, tourner, tournoyer, se trouver mal. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

[Cf. scr. *cdrati*, hom. *περιτελλόμενος* et *περιπλόμενος*, v. sl. *kolo*, etc.; v. *kaklau*, Journ. As., 1911, i. 460; ou plutôt cf. lit. *guliti*, *gulti*, se coucher, *guliti*, *gulėti*, être couché, gr. *βάλλω*, et surtout scr. *glāyati*.]

**klū**, bouillie de riz (= *odana*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

[Cf. lat. *glūs* ?, et ceci appuierait l'hypothèse que l'*u* de *glus* est un ancien *u*.]

**klyauṣa**, absol. de *klyau(s)*, entendre. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>, 109 <sup>a<sup>vi</sup></sup> <sup>b<sup>v</sup></sup>.

**klyauṣam**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *klyau(s)*, entendre. Fr. 1, <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 113; et cf. *klausā*.]

**kraṣiyate**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *kraṣiy*, s'irriter. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>; Fr. 3, <sup>b<sup>iii</sup></sup>.

**kraupāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *kraup*, réunir. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup> <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

**krui**, si, quand (= *yadi*, *yadā*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>b<sup>ii</sup></sup>, 109 <sup>b<sup>v</sup></sup>.

**ksa** (cf. *kea*), un quelconque. Indéfini masc. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup> <sup>b<sup>ii</sup></sup>. Fr. 3, <sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 419.]

**kwasaī**, village (= *grāma*). Fr. 1, <sup>b<sup>ii</sup></sup> (<sup>-ne</sup>, loc.).

[Cf. got. *gavi*, région, ossète *γau*, village, arm. *gavar*, canton; sur ces mots, v. Feist, Etym. Wört. d. got. Spr. (1909), s. v. *gawi*.]

## L

**lamalle**, verbal de *lam*, s'asseoir; qui doit s'asseoir. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>vi</sup></sup> (<sup>°sa</sup>). Var. *lamalye*.

[*Lam* est à analyser en *ly* + *m*; v. inf. *lyama* et cf. s. v. *stmausa*.]

**lamatsi**, infinitif de *lam*, s'asseoir. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>iii</sup></sup>.

**lānte**, roi (= *rāja*). Fr. 1, <sup>b<sup>iii</sup></sup>.

**leswi**. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup>.

**lipitar**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *lip*, oindre. Fr. 3, <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup>.

[Cf. scr. *lip*, etc.]

**lyakāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *lyk*, voir. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>; Fr. 3, <sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup>.

[v. Journ. As., 1911, i. 462 et suiv.]

**lyama**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. (?) de *lam*, s'asseoir. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>iv</sup></sup> v.

[v. sup. *lamalle*.]

**lyka**, plur. de *lyak*, voleur (= *caura*). Fr. 1, <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup>.

## M

**mā**, négation (= *na*, *an*). Fr. 1, <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup> <sup>b<sup>iv</sup></sup>; Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a<sup>ii</sup></sup>, 109 <sup>b<sup>i</sup></sup> <sup>iv</sup>; Fr. 3, <sup>a<sup>i</sup></sup>.

[Généralisation, unique en indo-euro-

péen, de la négation prohibitive, indo-iran.  
*mā*, gr. *μή*, arm. *mi*.]

**māka**, beaucoup (= *bahu*). Fr. 2, 109 *a*<sup>iii</sup>.  
 [Cf. gr. *μέγας*, etc.]

**maksu**, pron. et adj. indéfini, quiconque  
 (*yah kašcit*), nom. sing. Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>iv</sup>,  
 109 *a*<sup>i</sup>.

[La seule particule à laquelle on puisse  
 penser pour rendre compte de la particule  
 qui précède l'indéfini dans *ma-ksu*, *ma-kte*  
 et qui se retrouve dans *masār*, et sans  
 doute dans *mantrāka*, est gr. *μέν*, *μά*,  
 scr. *sma*. v. MSL. xviii. 419.]

**makte**, comme (= *yathā*). Fr. 2, 109 *a*<sup>i</sup>.

**māla** (?). Fr. 1, *b*<sup>ii</sup>.

**maim**<sup>o</sup> (*mant*), adverbe, ainsi (= *evam*).  
 Fr. 1, *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**mañcāk**, emprunté au sanscrit *mañcaka*,  
 lanquette. Fr. 1, *b*<sup>v</sup>.

**mantrāka**, ainsi (= *evam*). Fr. 2, 109 *b*<sup>vi</sup>.  
**masa**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor., probablement  
 même racine que le verbe *mask* (= *vihar*<sup>o</sup>).  
 Fr. 2, 108 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*.

**masār**, quiconque, quand. Fr. 2, 109 *b*<sup>v</sup>.  
**maskitr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. du verbe  
*mask*, être. Fr. 2, 108 *a*<sup>ii</sup> (= *viharati*).  
 Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>ii</sup>, 109 *a*<sup>ii</sup>, *iv* *b*<sup>ii</sup>; Fr. 3, *b*<sup>i</sup>.

**maskiyentr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. plur. prés. (?) du  
 verbe *mask*, être. Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.

**maṣṣāt**, manque de respect (= *anādara*).  
 Fr. 1, *b*<sup>i</sup>.

**mein**, affixe de l'ablatif. Fr. 1, *a*<sup>iii</sup>; Fr. 2,  
 108 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

**meñ** (cf. *meñā*), mois (= *māsa*). Fr. 1, *a*<sup>ii</sup>  
 (*stwer meñtsa*).

[Cf. gr. *μήν*, etc.]

**meña** (cf. *meñ*), mois (= *māsa*). Fr. 2,  
 109 *a*<sup>ii</sup> (*yvarca*).

[Cf. gr. *μήν*, etc.]

**meñki**, adv. moins (= *ūna*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 1, *a*<sup>i</sup>.

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 112.]

**meñkišai**, moindre (= *ūnatra*), dérivé  
 de *meñki*, moindre. Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

[Cf. Journ. As., 1912, i. 112.]

**miyissām**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *miy*,  
 frauder, nuire. Fr. 1, *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

[Cf. v. h. a. *mein*, faux, trompeur, v. isl.  
*mein*, dommage, scr. *māyā*, tromperie,  
 illusion, etc.]

**mlamam** (2<sup>e</sup> pers. impér. de *mlamam*  
 (*ml + m*? cf. s. v. *lamalle*), embrouiller?).  
 Fr. 2, 109 *b*<sup>v</sup>.

**moṭ**, alcool (= *madhu*). Fr. 1, *b*<sup>ii</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *mādhu*, gr. *μέθυ*, v. h. a.  
*metu*, etc.]

**mpa**, postpos. du sociatif (= *sārdham*).  
 Fr. 1, *a*<sup>i</sup>.

## N

**ñā**, thème oblique du pronom de la 1<sup>re</sup> pers.  
 sing. *ñāsa* (= *mayā*) instr. Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>vi</sup>.  
*ñās* (= *mahyam*), dat. Fr. 2, 109 *a*<sup>i</sup>.

**naḥṣalye**, blâmable (= *garhya*). Partic.  
 futur passif de *naks*, blâmer. Fr. 2, 109 *b*<sup>i</sup>  
 (*sa*, instrum.). *naḥṣalyi*, cas sujet plur.  
 Fr. 1, *a*<sup>ii</sup>.

[Journ. As., 1911, i. 455.]

**nāksate**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *nāks*,  
 blâmer. Fr. 2, 108 *a*<sup>i</sup>, 109 *a*<sup>vi</sup> *b*<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 3, *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**Nande** (*nānule*), n. pr. emprunté au sanscrit  
 (*nanda*). Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>ii</sup>, *iii.*

**naus**, avant (= *purah*). Fr. 1, *b*<sup>ii</sup>; Fr. 2,  
 109 *a*<sup>i</sup> (= *pūrvam*); Fr. 3, *b*<sup>ii</sup>.  
*nausa*, adj., antérieur, premier. Fr. 2,  
 109 *b*<sup>iii</sup>.

[Cf. *nai*, un.]

**nauttai**, rue (= *rathyā*). Fr. 2, 109 *a*<sup>iv</sup> (*ne*).  
**ne**, postposition indiquant le lieu. P. ex.

Fr. 1, *b*<sup>ii</sup> *kvaṣai ne*, dans un village.  
 Fr. 3, *a*<sup>i</sup> *b*<sup>v</sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 403.]

**ñem**, nom (= *nāma*). Fr. 2, 108 *b*<sup>ii</sup>.

[Cf. gr. *ὄνομα*, etc.]

**nessau**, 1<sup>re</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *nes*, être  
 (= *as*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 2, 109 *b*<sup>i</sup>.

**ñis**, nom. du pronom de la 1<sup>re</sup> pers., moi  
 (= *aham*). Fr. 1, *a*<sup>iii</sup>.

**niṣidañ**, emprunté au sanscrit *niṣīdāna*,  
 uatte pour s'asseoir. Fr. 2, 108 *a*<sup>iii</sup>, *iv*, *v*.

**no**, particule d'opposition (= *tu*). Fr. 2,  
 108 *a*<sup>v</sup> *b*<sup>iv</sup>, 109 *a*<sup>i</sup>, *iv*, *vi* *b*<sup>iv</sup>, *v*.

[Cf. v. sl. *no*, et surtout *nū*, mais, scr.  
*nu*, etc.]

**ñor**, au-dessous (= *adhas*). Postposition  
 (*stām ñ*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 2, 108 *a*<sup>iv</sup>.

[Cf. arm. *nerkhoy*, dessous, en bas, gr.  
*ἐνepoi*, *ἐνepθε*, *νέpθε*, *νέpepos*, etc.]

**ñre**, fil, frange (= *daśā*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>i (<sup>o</sup>*men*); 108 <sup>bi</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*ta*).

[Cf. v. h. a. *snuor*, lien, cordon, et *nāan*, coudre, gr. *véw*, *vḗma*, lat. *neo*, irl. *snāim*, j'entrelace, *snāthe*, fil, scr. *snāyati*, il entoure de licou, il habille.]

**ñu**, neuf (= *nava*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bv</sup>i.

[v. MSL. xvii. 289.]

**ñumka**, quatre-vingt-dix (= *navati*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>ai</sup>.

[v. MSL. xvii. 289 et 291.]

## O

**oīya**, adverbe (= *uttaram*). Outre. Fr. 1, <sup>aiii</sup>.

[Cf. v. lat. *ollus*, lat. *uls*, *ultrā*, etc.; v. sl. *lani* (de *\*olui*), l'an passé, etc., et tout le groupe de B, *alyek*, autre, lat. *alius*, etc.]

**om**, cela (= *ta*). <sup>o</sup>*ne* = *tatra*. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>i <sup>bv</sup>.vi, 109 <sup>ai</sup>.ii <sup>bv</sup>. Cf. *ompostam*, *ompalskoñne*, *omṣap*.

[v. Journ. As., 1912, 115.]

**ompalskoñne**, extase (= *dhyāna*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>aiii</sup>.

**ompostam**, après. Postposition (*pañākta* <sup>o</sup>). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>.

**omṣap**, cf. *omṣap*, en surplus (= *atireka*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bi</sup>.

**omṣap**, cf. *omṣap*, en surplus (= *atireka*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bv</sup>.

**onolme**, créature (= *pudgala*). Fr. 1, <sup>ai</sup>.

[Sans doute mot comparable pour le sens à lat. *animal*; cf. scr. *ānilaḥ*, vent, et tout le groupe de lat. *animus*, *anima*; v. *āñm*, souffle.]

**oppilamntsa**. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>.

**orotse**, grand (= *mahat*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>.

**os**, maison. Forme abrégée, devant <sup>o</sup>*ne* du mot *ost*. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>i.

[v. Journ. As., 1911, i. 115; trace de thème en -u dans *ostuwaive*? cf. scr. *vāstu*, *vāstu*, gr. *fástru*.]

**oskai**, à la maison, dérivé de *ost*, maison. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>.

**ostassi**, les gens de la maison. Cas sujet plur. de *ostasse*, dérivé de *ost*.

**ostuwaive**, *ostuwaive*, famille (= *kula*).

Dérivé de *ost*, maison. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bv</sup>.

Fr. 3, <sup>biv</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*nta ne*).

**ot**, alors. Fr. 3, <sup>biv</sup>.

[Cf. lat. *at*, etc.]

## P

**pañāktañne**, adj. dérivé de *pañākta*, le Bouddha (= *saugata*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bv</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*viastā*); 108 <sup>bvi</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*raso*).

**pañākta**, le Bouddha. Fr. 1, <sup>bi</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 <sup>ai</sup>.ii.iii.iv.v, <sup>bi</sup>.iii.iv.v.vi; 109 <sup>av</sup>, <sup>bii</sup>.v; Fr. 3, <sup>bi</sup>.

**parkarñe**, longueur (= *dirghatra*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup>i (<sup>o</sup>*sa*); 108 <sup>bvi</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*karñne sa*).

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 115.]

**parna**, en dehors de (= *aññatra* pali). Fr. 1, <sup>biii</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *paras*, allem. *fern*, etc.]

**parra**, en silence (= *tuṣṇim*). Fr. 1, <sup>bi</sup>.

**passēñca**, partic. prés. de *pa*, garder (= *pāyantika*, du verbe *pā*, garder). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bi</sup>. *passēñcana*, nom. plur. (<sup>o</sup>*pelai-kneuta*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>ai</sup>.

**past**, adverbe et préverbe; ensuite, de nouveau. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>, *past aissi*.

[v. MSL. xviii. 7; la forme est intéressante au point de vue phonétique; *past* est la forme très abrégée, traitée comme un mot accessoire, du mot qui sous sa forme pleine est *postam* ou *pest*.]

**pātrai**, emprunté au sanscrit *pātra*, scibile. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>aii</sup>.

**pāyti**, nom d'une catégorie de fautes (= *pāyantika*; pali *pācittiya*). Fr. 1 <sup>ai</sup> et <sup>pass</sup>.

**pelaikne**, loi (= *dharma*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bii</sup>; 109 <sup>ai</sup> (<sup>o</sup>*nta*, nom. plur.).

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 114.]

**pelaiyknēsse**, adj. dérivé, au moyen du suffixe <sup>asse</sup>, du mot *pelaiyknē*, *pelaikne*, loi (= *dharma*). Fr. 1, <sup>bi</sup>.

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 114.]

**pete**, portion de nourriture, plat. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>biii</sup>.vi; Fr. 3, <sup>bii</sup>. *peti*, nom. plur. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>aiii</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *pītūḥ*, lit. *pētūs*, repas?]

**pi**, particule de limitation. Fr. 1, <sup>ai</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 <sup>av</sup> (*waikassī pi*); 109 <sup>aii</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *āpi*, gr. *ἐπι*, arm. *ew*, aussi?]



v. Smith, 'Tocharisch,' p. 13, et aussi MSL. xvii. 285.]  
**pikul**, année; plur. *pikwala*. Cf. *ikañ-pikwalaññe*.  
**pikwala**, plur. de *pikul*, année. Cf. *ikañ-pikwalaññe*.  
**pilsī**, ? (à portée de ? = *upa°* ?). Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**piñtawāt**, emprunté au sanscrit *piñḍapāta*, tournée d'aumônes. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>. *piñt-wāta-sāi*, datif. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>vi</sup>.  
**pir**, emprunté au sanscrit *pīṭha*, escabeau. Fr. 1, b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**pitkawē**, bavard. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>. Cf. *pitmaiwalñe* = *pralāpa*, dans Journ. As., 1911, ii. 128 et 130.  
**pkante**, largeur (= *tiryak*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>i</sup> (<sup>sa</sup>); 108 b<sup>vi</sup> (id.).  
**plāki**, subst. tiré de *plak*. Convention (= *sanivīlhāna*). Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>. (Cf. *amplā-kante*.)  
 [Cf. lat. *placet*.]  
**po**, tout. Fr. 1, b<sup>iv</sup>.  
**postañ**, après (= *paścāt*). Fr. 1, b<sup>iii</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup> (postposition: *śeṣauwer postañ*, après le repas).  
 [Cf. lat. *post*, etc.; v. MSL. xviii. 7.]  
**postaññes**, datif de *postaññe* (= *pravāraṇā*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>. Le mot *postaññe* est tiré, au moyen de l'afixe *ññe* des abstraits, de l'adverbe *postañ*, après, parce que la cérémonie de la *pravāraṇā* vient après les quatre mois du *varṣa* (saison des pluies et de la retraite au couvent).  
**prarom**, cas oblique pluriel de *prāri*, doigt (= *aṅgulī*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iii</sup>.  
**prastrām**, étalage. Emprunté au sanscrit *prastaraṇa*. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**prātimokṣa**, transcription du sanscrit *prātimokṣa*. Fr. 1 a<sup>iii</sup>, b<sup>iv</sup> (*prātimokṣ*).  
**prātimokṣāsse**, adj. formé, au moyen du suffixe *°sse*, du mot *prātimokṣā*, emprunté au sanscrit *prātimokṣa*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**preke**, temps (= *kāla*). Fr. 1, b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**prekesai**, époque, saison, dérivé de *preke*, temps. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup>.  
**preku**, 1<sup>o</sup> pers. sing. impér. de *prek*, demander. Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**procer**, frère (= *bhrātār*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
 [v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 111.]

**pudgalyik**, emprunté au sanscrit *pudgalika*, individuel. Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

## R

**ra**, particule d'affirmation, indiquant la suppression d'une formule déjà énoncée (= *ityādi*, *peyyāla*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>i</sup>, 109 a<sup>i</sup>.  
 [Journ. As., 1912, i. 114.]  
**raksane**, participe de *rak-s*, étendre. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iv</sup>. v.  
 [Cf. gr. *ῥάγω*, got. *-rakjan*, etc.; pour la formation, v. MSL. xviii. 18.]  
**rano**, aussi. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
 [v. Journ. As., 1911, i. 460.]  
**rapanañ**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *rap*, creuser (= *khan°*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**rāpatsi**, infinitif de *rap*, creuser (= *khan°*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.  
**raso** (cf. *rso*), coudée (= *vitastī*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup>, b<sup>i</sup>, vi (<sup>sa</sup>); plur. *rsonta*, vide s. v. *rso*.  
**reki**, parole (= *vāc*). Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.  
 [Ā. *rake*; v. sl. *rekg*, *rěži*; cf. SS., 933 et suiv.]  
**rso**, forme réduite de *raso*, coudée; cf. *wirsoñcā*. *Rsonta*, plur. de *raso*. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>vi</sup>.

## S

**sa**, postpos. de l'instrumental. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>, ii.  
**śakso** p. Fr. 1, b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**sam** (*sama* Fr. 3, b<sup>ii</sup>), cas sujet masc. du démonstratif *se, su*, avec *-m* (v. MSL. xviii. 417). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>. Cf. *samp* infra.  
 [Cf. scr. *sā*, gr. *ó* et v. lat. *sum*, *sos*.]  
**sām**, égal (= *sama*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 [v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 113.]  
**śamāne**, cas sujet sing. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>, iv, b<sup>i</sup>, iv; Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iv</sup>, 109 a<sup>vi</sup>; Fr. 3 a<sup>iv</sup>.  
**śamāni**, cas sujet plur. Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>ii</sup>, 109 b<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 3, b<sup>iv</sup>.  
 Formes obliques:  
**śamānettsa**, sing. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup>, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**śamānettsē**, sing. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup>.  
**śamāneñts**, plur. Fr. 1, a<sup>iv</sup>; Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iv</sup> (*śamānet*). Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.  
**śamāneñ**, plur. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.  
**samp**, autre notation de *sam*, *sama*, 'celui-ci'. Cf. la note 1 de la page 13.  
 Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>.



**sān**, communauté. Emprunté au sanscrit *saṅgha*. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub> <sup>biv</sup>. Cf. aussi la variante *sāṅk*. Forme oblique: *sañ ne*. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bii</sup>.

**sañ**, pronom possessif de la 3<sup>e</sup> pers. (= *sva*). Fr. 1, <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

*sañā*, adj. poss. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a</sup><sub>vi</sub>.

[Cf. lat. *suos*, etc.; pour le suffixe, v. Journ. As., 1911, i. 464.]

**sāṅk**, la communauté. Emprunté au sanscrit *saṅgha*. Fr. 1, <sup>bii</sup>. Cas oblique *sāṅkattse*. Fr. 1, <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

**sānm**, passé passif de *sānm*, proclamer. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>biv</sup>.

[Journ. As., 1912, i. 113.]

**ṣap**, plus; dans *omṣap*, q. v.

**ṣar**, main (= *hasta*). Fr. 1, <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>; Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a</sup><sub>vi</sub>.

**ṣarma**, cause (= *pratyaṣa*). Fr. 1, <sup>biii</sup>.

**ṣarsāṣṣi**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. opt. de *ṣars*, ordonner (= *vyavaśās*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>biii</sup>. Cf. *Ṣarṣemaneñña*.

**ṣarṣemaneñña**, partic. féminin. sing. de *ṣars*, ordonner (= *vyavaśās*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bv</sup>. Cf. *Ṣarsāṣṣi*.

**sāu**, celle-ci, cas sujet féminin. sing. du démonstr. *su*. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>.

[v. *sam*; cf. v. lat. *sa-psa*.]

**śaulassoñcā**, voc. plur. de *śaulassu* (= *āyusmantak*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub>.

*śaulassoñcā*. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

[Sur *śaul*, vie; cf. gr. ζῷ, etc., v. Smith, 'Tocharisch', p. 16.]

**śaulassu**, vivant (= *āyusmat*); cas sujet sing. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

**se**, ce (= *idam*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>vi</sub> (<sup>o</sup>*yarmā*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub> (<sup>o</sup>*pelaikne*).

**se**, pron. relatif (= *yaḥ*). Fr. 1, <sup>a</sup><sub>i-iv</sub>; Fr. 3, <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

[Cf. scr. *syā*, v. pers. *hya*!]

**śem**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. absolu de *km*, venir. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 3.]

**śeśuwer**, avoir mangé (= *bhakta*); infinitif à redoublement de *śu*, *śūw*, *św*, manger. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>i</sub> <sup>iii</sup>.

[Si *ś* repose sur gutturale, comme dans *śaula*, vie, A. *śol*, on est tenté de

rapprocher sl. *živati*, mâcher (prés. *živō* et *živō*), v. h. a. *kiuwan*, pers. *javād*, il mâche.]

**śikṣapāt**, prescription. Emprunté au sanscrit *śikṣāpada*. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>biv</sup>.

**śilnāntam**, lire peut-être *śilnānta*, qui serait le pluriel d'un mot *śilnā*, dispute, querelle (= *kalaha*, *virāda*). Fr. 1, <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

**śitmalyāṇo**. Fr. 1, <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub> (*-sa*, instrum.), infraction.

**ṣkas**, six (= *ṣaṭ*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>bvi</sup>.

[v. MSL. xvii. 287.]

**skente**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. plur. prés. de *s-k*, être. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>biv</sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 28.]

**sklokacce**, confus; dérivé de *sklok*, confusion. Fr. 2, 108 <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub> (*-cci*, cas sujet pl.).

**ślo**, avec (= *sa*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub> (<sup>o</sup>*ywāroā*).

**smāññe**, bouillie (= *sūpa*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bvi</sup>.

**śno**, femme, épouse (= *patnī*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>av</sup>.

[v. MSL. xviii. 25, note.]

**spa**, et; copule enclitique. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

[v. Journ. As., 1911, i. 460.]

**spak**, assaisonnement. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bvi</sup>.

**sporttīr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *sport*, fournir. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>a</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

[On peut songer au groupe très diversifié de gr. σπείρω, lat. *spargo*, etc.; cf. *spārtalīe*, Journ. As., 1911, ii. 149.]

**śrāvasti**, emprunté au sanscrit (<sup>o</sup>*ne*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub>, 109 <sup>a</sup><sub>ii</sub> <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>; Fr. 3. <sup>b</sup><sub>i</sub>.

**stām**, arbre (= *vrkṣa*). Fr. 2, 108 <sup>a</sup><sub>iv</sub>.

[Cf. v. sax. *stamn*, v. h. a. *stam*, et irl. *tamon*, tronc.]

**ste**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *s*, être. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub> <sup>iv</sup>; Fr. 3. <sup>b</sup><sub>ii</sub>.

[v. *skente*.]

**Sthulanānda**, nom propre d'une religieuse; emprunté au sanscrit *sthūlanandā*. Fr. 2, 109 <sup>b</sup><sub>iii</sub>.

**stmausa**, participe féminin. sing. de *st-m*, se tenir (= *sthā*). Fr. 2, 109 <sup>bvi</sup>.

[l'm de *stam*- est un élément de formation, comme dans *lyama*, v. sup. s. v. *lamalle*, et *katmaskem*, ils arrivent, à côté de *kekatkau*, vu ci-dessus; on peut donc rapprocher le groupe du lat. *stāre*.]

**śtwāra** (cf. *śtwer*), quatre (= *catuh*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iii</sup>, 109 a<sup>i</sup>.

[v. MSL. xvii. 287.]

**śtwer**, quatre (= *catuh*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

[v. MSL. xvii. 287.]

**su**, pronom démonstratif (= *saḥ*). Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup> (cas sujet masc.).

[Cf. scr. *sā*, gr. *ś*, got. *sa*; v. le neutre *tu*.]

**sucīkar**, emprunté au sanscrit *sūciṅgha*, étui à aiguilles. Fr. 1, b<sup>iv</sup>.

**sūtar** (cf. *sutar*), emprunté au sanscrit *sūtra*. Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>, iv.

**sutar** (cf. *sūtar*), emprunté au sanscrit *sūtra*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>ii</sup> (*utse*, cas oblique).

**śwatsi**, nourriture, aliment (= *bhakta*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup> (*śwatsanma*, plur.).

[v. *śeśuwer*?; Smith, 'Tocharisch', p. 17. rapproche *śaul*.]

**śwātsi**, infinitif de *śwa*, *śuw*, manger. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iv</sup>, v; Fr. 3, b<sup>iv</sup>.

*śwātsiśeo*, datif de l'infinitif. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>.

*śwātsiśeo*, datif emphatique de l'infinitif. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>v</sup>.

[v. *śeśuwer*.]

## T

**tākam**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *tāk*, être. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>, iv b<sup>i</sup>.

**tākau**, 1<sup>re</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *tāk*, être. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>v</sup>.

**tākoya**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. optat. de *tāk*, être. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>vi</sup>.

**tanāpate**, bienfaiteur. Emprunté au sanscrit *dānapati*. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>ii</sup>, iv; Fr. 3 b<sup>i</sup>, iii.

*tanāpatein*, cas régime. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**ta-no**, locatif sing. du démonstratif *te*, *tu*. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>vi</sup>.

**tāy**, cas sujet féminin. sing. du démonstratif; celle-là. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iv</sup> (*no*).

**te**, adj. et pron. démonstratif; celui-là. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>vi</sup> (*yarmā*).

**teksa**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. de *tek*, toucher (= *spṛś*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup>.

[Journ. As., 1911, ii. 147.]

**trā(sa)lye**, à croquer (= *khādanīya*), partic. futur passif de *trās*? Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>i</sup>.

**trikelye**. Fr. 1, b<sup>ii</sup> [*sa* ?].

**trite**, troisième (= *trītiya*). Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iv</sup>. [MSL. xvii. 286.]

**tša**, affixe de dépendance. Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

**tsālnalye**, à manger (= *bhojanīya*). Partic. futur passif de *tāḥ*. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>i</sup>.

**tsamtsi**, infinitif de *tsam*, ajouter. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup>.

**tsaṅkaṅe**. Fr. 1, b<sup>ii</sup> (*sa*. Cf. peut-être *tsaṅkaik*, le matin).

**tsenketar**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. moyen de *tsenk*, se lever (= *utthā*). Fr. 1, b<sup>i</sup>.

[Cf. lit. *stēngtis*, s'efforcer; v. isl. *stinga*, piquer, v. h. a. *stanga*, perche ? en tout cas l'un des mots du grand groupe de (*s*)*th*, être debout, se tenir.]

**tsaṅkaik**, le matin (= *prātar*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**ttse**, affixe du génitif. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>, etc.

**tu**, démonstratif neutre (cf. *su*), cela (= *tat*); *tu*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup> (accus.).

Cas obliques :

*tu-mein*. Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup> b<sup>i</sup>, 109 a<sup>iv</sup>, v b<sup>iii</sup>.

*tu-sa*. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>iv</sup>.

[Cf. scr. *tūt*, gr. *tó*, got. *þat-a*; v. le masculin *sa*.]

**tuyknesa**, de cette façon; locution adverb. formée de *tu*, démonstr. + *yākne*, façon + *sa*, affixe d'instrum. Fr. 1, b<sup>iii</sup>.

## U

**Uppalavarnañā**, nom d'une religieuse; emprunté au sanscrit *Utpalavarnā*. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup>.

## W

**wāṅksāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *wāṅks*, donner, apporter, préparer ? Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup> (*ne*).

**wārpanalle**, partic. futur passif de *wārp*, accepter, goûter (= pāli *sādiyy*). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

**wārpatar**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. subjonctif moyen de *wārp*, accepter, goûter (= pāli *sādiyye*). Le présent fait *wārpātār*; Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.

[Cf. *Revue celtique*, 1913 (vol. xxxiv), 142.]

**wārseñ**, plur. oblique de *wārse*, brigand (= *stena*). Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>.

**wartto**, bois, parc (= *vana*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>iii</sup> (<sup>°ne</sup>).

**wasampāñ**, emprunté au sanscrit *upa-sampanna*, ordonné moine. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>.

**wasampāt**, emprunté au sanscrit *upa-sampad*, ordination. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>.

**wastsi** (cf. *wātsi*), vêtement (= *civara*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup> b<sup>iii</sup>. iv. v.

[Cf. lat. *vestis*, etc.]

**wātsi** (cf. *wastsi*), vêtement (= *civara*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup>. vi (<sup>°ttse</sup>); ib. (<sup>°mem</sup>).

**wat** (cf. *waṭ*), on (= *vā*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>ii</sup> (*pañākte wat yopsa*).

**wat**, ou (= *vā*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iii</sup> (*nande wat*), 108 b<sup>v</sup>.

[Journ. As., 1911, i. 457.]

**waṭkaṣṣaṃ**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *wāt-k*, ordonner de (= <sup>°aya</sup> causatif). Fr. 1, a<sup>ii</sup>.

**waṭkaṣṣi**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. optatif de *wāt-k*, *waṭ-k*, ordonner, faire faire. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup>.

**wātko**, partic. de *wāt-k*, ordonner. Cf. *waṭkaṣṣaṃ*.

**wāttare**, affaire (= *artha*, etc.). Fr. 1, b<sup>i</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>i</sup>.

**wayāte**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *way*, conduire, emmener. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup> (<sup>°ne</sup>).

[Cf. scr. *vēti*, lit. *vejū*, etc.]

**weñā**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. de *weñ*, dire. Fr. 3, b<sup>iii</sup>.

**weñawā**, passé de *weñ*, dire (*vac*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>v</sup>.

**weskemane**, partic. moyen de *weñ*, dire (= *vac*<sup>o</sup>, *vad*<sup>o</sup>). Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.

**wessaṃ**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. du prés. de *weñ*, dire. Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.

**weweñuwa**, plur. du part. à redoublement de *wen*, dire (= *uddiṣṭa*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>vi</sup>.

**wi**, deux. Cf. *wirsoñcā*.

[MSL. xvii. 285.]

**wilakṣāñāñcā**, ayant deux marques (*wi*, deux + sanscrit *lakṣaṇa* + suffixe *ñcā*, possessif). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>iii</sup>.

**winai**, emprunté au sanscrit *vinaya*. Fr. 1, a<sup>v</sup>.

**winasāre**, nom d'agent tiré de *winas*, rendre hommage. Fr. 2, 109 b<sup>v</sup>.

**wirsoñcā**, ayant deux coudées; adj. composé

de *wi*, deux + *rso*, coudée + *ñcā*, affixe du possessif. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>i</sup>.

**wratṭsai**, respectivement? (= *prati* [*de-sāñiya*]). Fr. 109 a<sup>i</sup> b<sup>ii</sup>.

[De la famille de lat. *uerto*, *versus*.]

**wsaṣṣalle**, part. futur passif de *ws*, *was*, habiter (= *vastavya*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>.

[Scr. *vāsati*, got. *wisan*.]

## Y

**yaka**, absolutif de *yak*, demander, mendier. Fr. 1, b<sup>iii</sup>; Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>.

**yākne**, *ykne*, façon. Cf. *tuyknesa*.

**yākṣa**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. de *yak*, appeler. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>v</sup>.

**yam**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *yn*, aller. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup>.

[Cf. gr. *ειμι*, lit. *einū*, etc.; SS. p. 926.]

**yamasalle**, partic. futur passif (= *kara-ñyā*) de *yam*, faire. Fr. 1, b<sup>vi</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup>.

**yamaska**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. subj. (i) de *yam*, faire. Fr. 1, b<sup>v</sup>.

**yamaskau**, 1<sup>re</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *yam*, faire. Fr. 1, a<sup>iii</sup>.

**yamaskemane**, part. prés. moyen de *yam*, faire (<sup>°sa</sup>). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup>.

**yamaṣṣaṃ**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de *yam*, faire. Fr. 1, a<sup>i</sup> b<sup>i</sup>.

**yamaṣṣitr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. fréquent. moyen de *yam*, faire. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup>.

**yamastar**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. moyen de *yam*, faire. Fr. 1, b<sup>v</sup>.

**yamātr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. subj. de *yam*, faire. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup>.

**yāmtr**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. subj. de *yam*, faire. Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>i</sup>.

**yāmtsi**, infinitif de *yam*, faire. Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>ii</sup>.

**yapi**, 3<sup>e</sup> pers. sing. opt. de *yap*, entrer (= *praviś*). Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>ii</sup>.

**yarke**, suffisance, abondance. Fr. 2, 109 a<sup>iii</sup>. [v. *yarm*.]

**yarm** (cf. *yarmā*), mesure (= *pramāṇa*). Fr. 1, b<sup>v</sup>; Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup> (<sup>°ta</sup>).

[v. Journ. As., 1912, i. 114.]

**yarmā** (cf. *yarm*), mesure (= *pramāṇa*). Fr. 2, 108 a<sup>vi</sup> (*se yarmā*); Fr. 2, 108 b<sup>v</sup>. vi (*wātsi tte yarmā*).

<b>yārmarāssu</b> , ayant la mesure (= <i>pramānika</i> ). Fr. 2, 108 a <sup>vi</sup> .	<b>ynemane</b> , partic. moyen de <i>yn, yan</i> , aller. Fr. 2, 109 a <sup>iv</sup> (fémin.); 109 a <sup>vi</sup> (masc.). [MSL. xviii. 19 et 26.]
<b>yaṣi</b> , nuit (= <i>rātrī</i> ). Fr. 1, b <sup>iii</sup> (- <i>sa</i> , instrum.).	<b>yokaṁ</b> , 3 <sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de <i>yok</i> , boire. Fr. 1, b <sup>ii</sup> .
<b>yātka</b> , absolutif de <i>yāt, yāti</i> , s'occuper à (= <i>bhāvay</i> <sup>o</sup> ). Fr. 2, 108 a <sup>ii</sup> .	<b>yopsa</b> , 3 <sup>e</sup> pers. sing. aor. de <i>yap</i> , entrer (= <i>praviṣ</i> <sup>o</sup> ). Fr. 2, 108 a <sup>ii</sup> b <sup>ii</sup> .
<b>yeṣaṇ</b> , clair. Fr. 1, a <sup>iii</sup> .	<b>ywarca</b> (cf. <i>ywārcā</i> ), demi (= <i>ardha</i> ). Fr. 2, 109 a <sup>ii</sup> ( <sup>o</sup> <i>meñā</i> ).
<b>yitmaṣṣaṁ</b> , 3 <sup>e</sup> pers. sing. prés. de <i>yit-m, yāt-m</i> , entrer (= <i>praviṣ</i> <sup>o</sup> ). Fr. 1, b <sup>ii</sup> .	<b>ywārcā</b> (cf. <i>ywarca</i> ), moitié (= <i>ardha</i> ). Fr. 2, 108 b <sup>i</sup> ii.
<b>ynāri</b> , subst. tiré de <i>yn</i> , chemin (= <i>mārga</i> ). Fr. 1, a <sup>i</sup> .	

## A BILINGUAL FRAGMENT IN CHINESE-KHOTANESE

Hoernle MSS., Nos. 142 and 143. (Plate XXII.)

### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

THE two parts of this fragment, shown on Plate XXII, belong to two separate consignments, Part i to No. 142 and Part ii to No. 143, which were forwarded to me from Simla, in May 1903 and January 1904 respectively. In the forwarding letter it was stated that they had been purchased from Badruddin, Aksakal of Khotan, and that they were believed to have been discovered in the Takla Makan Desert in some, not further specified, locality. Regarding the probable identity, however, of this locality, see the Introductory Remarks, on pp. 2 and 85. That, in any case, they come from the same locality is shown by the circumstance that they make up a nearly continuous whole, as may be seen in Plate XXII. Either of the two parts, when received by me, was broken in several pieces, as indicated by the dotted lines. Part i consisted of two pieces (*a* and *b*); Part ii, of three pieces (*a*, *b*, *c*). Their material, in its present condition, is thin, hard, brownish, rather brittle paper, which has every appearance of its discoloration and brittleness being due to exposure to the heat of fire. They were first described by me in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1906, p. 696.

The total fragment measures 250 × 393 mm., or about 10 × 15½ inches. Its width of 250 mm., or about 10 inches, is practically the same as that of the Chinese Roll, shown as No. 1 in Plate 191 (p. 176) of Sir Aurel Stein's *Ruins of Cathay*, volume ii. That roll is inscribed with the complete Chinese version of a Buddhist religious text; and each column numbers seventeen Chinese ideograms. In our fragment, too, each complete column of Chinese writing contains seventeen ideograms. This agreement, in both respects, is striking; and considering that the manuscripts come from different, widely separate, localities (the Chinese roll from

Tunhuang, our bilingual fragment probably from Khadalik), it seems to suggest that there existed a kind of standard in the width of material and the number of ideograms in a column. On this basis it follows that our fragment must be a very small portion of a roll which originally must have been of very considerable size to accommodate the extensive text of the *Śatasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā*. In its present condition the fragment does not permit of being bent or rolled; but its brittleness and discoloration indicates that this is due to its paper having, at one time, being subjected to the action of heat which caused it to be scorched.

The term 'bilingual' is applied to this fragment merely to indicate that it bears on its two sides writing in two different languages and scripts: Chinese on the obverse, and Khotanese on the reverse. Whether the texts inscribed on the two sides are in any way related to each other remains to be discovered. Both obviously are portions of some Buddhist religious text. That on the obverse has been determined by its editors to belong to the *Śatasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā*. Whether the portion inscribed on the reverse belongs to the same work has not yet been discovered. It is certainly not identical with the portion inscribed on the obverse, though, seeing that the *Śatasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā* is a rather extensive work, it may still turn out to be another portion of its text, which may have been either wholly in Khotanese, or (what is more probable, see below) in Sanskrit interspersed with Khotanese. On the other hand, it may also be a portion of a quite different religious work.

Immediately after receipt of the whole fragment, it was submitted by me to Professor Chavannes, for the purpose of examining the Chinese text. His reading of it, and partial translation by Professor S. Lévi, were first communicated to me on February 3, 1904; but no identification of the text was at that date attainable. The late Dr. Bushell, to whom the Chinese text was next submitted, concurred (Feb. 13, 1904) with Professor Chavannes' reading, and at the same time pointed out that in Bunyiu Nanjio's 'Catalogue of the Buddhist Tripiṭaka', col. 199, there was enumerated a *Sūtra*, No. 874, which comprised in its title four of the ideograms of our Chinese text, viz. col. i, nos. 14-17; col. v, nos. 13-16; col. ix, nos. 11-14. About two years afterwards the laborious researches of Professors Chavannes and Lévi were rewarded by the discovery of the source of the Chinese text in the Sanskrit Original of the *Śatasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā*, as explained by the former in the remarks introducing his edition of the text. Their joint discovery was announced in the *Séance* of the *Académie des Inscriptions et Belle-Lettres*, on May 25, 1906. Their edition, now published, was communicated to me early in June 1906.

The Khotanese text, on the reverse of our fragment, on which I had been working myself, was communicated by me in September 1908 to Professor Leumann,



who had been already, with much success, turning his attention to the decipherment of the still almost 'unknown' Khotanese language (see *Journal of the German Oriental Society*, vol. lxii, pp. 83 ff.). He very kindly sent me, in October 1908, a provisional reading of the text with some valuable short notes. That reading coincided, in the main, with my own provisional reading. The revised reading, now published by me, reflects, of course, the present state of our knowledge of the Khotanese language. Those of Professor Leumann's annotations which are utilized in my edition are acknowledged by the addition of his initial (L.).

The identification of the Khotanese text, owing to its very fragmentary condition, offers peculiar difficulties. Nevertheless, the similarity of what is intelligible in it with certain passages of the text published by Professor Leumann in his *Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur*, pp. 88 ff., suggests a certain probability. That text is the original Sanskrit version of the *Adhyardhaśatikā Prajñāpāramitā* interspersed, at certain points, with passages in Khotanese which commend the beneficial effects of reading that work, or hearing it read. Our text clearly contains a similar commendation; and the conclusion suggests itself that the Roll, of which our fragment alone survives, contained the Sanskrit text of some religious work interspersed with Khotanese commendations of its religious efficacy. That religious work may very well have been the *Śatasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā*; and in that case we should have here a fragment of a more strictly bilingual roll. Some of the Rolls of the Stein Collection, which have been examined by me, are inscribed on their reverse side with Khotanese texts, either *Sūtras* or *Dhāraṇīs*. The latter, however, do not contain commendatory passages of quite the same description. It seems more probable, therefore, that the text on the back of our Roll was, not that of a *Dhāraṇī*, but of a *Sūtra*. However, my suggestion of its having been the *Satasāhasrika Prajñāpāramitā* is not intended to indicate more than a bare possibility.

Obvers: UN FRAGMENT EN CHINOIS DE LA ŚĀTASĀHASRIKĀ  
PRAJÑĀPĀRAMITĀ

PAR ED. CHAVANNES ET SYLVAIN LÉVI

Le texte qui nous a été soumis par M. Hoernle est tracé sur papier; les deux fragments dont il se compose appartenaient à une série continue de 23 lignes qui contenaient chacune 17 caractères; aucune des lignes n'est complète, mais les colonnes se juxtaposent immédiatement les unes à la suite des autres; sur cette étendue plus large que haute, on ne voit aucun indice de division par page; or, la pratique ordinaire des Chinois donnant à la page plus de hauteur que de largeur, il paraît évident que le passage entier n'a pu former une page unique; d'où il suit que ce texte n'était pas divisé par pages, mais était écrit sur un rouleau continu qui se développait de bout en bout; l'usage de ces rouleaux ayant disparu presque aussitôt après la diffusion de l'imprimerie au dixième siècle de notre ère, notre manuscrit ne saurait descendre à une époque plus basse.

D'autre part nous avons reconnu que le texte reproduit littéralement la version publiée en 659 p. C. sous la direction de Hiuan-tsang.<sup>1</sup> La date de ces fragments se trouve donc comprise entre la fin du septième siècle et le commencement du dixième.

Le contenu de ce passage est assez insignifiant: il eût été difficile d'en reconnaître l'origine, n'eût été la mention au vocatif de Subhūti 善現 qui figure au premier plan dans les multiples recensions de la Prajñā pāramitā. Même avec ce précieux indice, il a fallu dépouiller le colossal fatras de la Pāramitā en cent mille stances formant quatre cents chapitres pour déterminer la provenance exacte de ces fragments. Nos efforts ont abouti et nous avons retrouvé notre texte dans le chap. cexxxv (éd. de Tōkyō, 1881, vol. viii, fasc. 2, p. 62 v°).

La recherche du passage correspondant dans l'original sanscrit nous a conduit à une constatation qui n'est pas sans intérêt. La version chinoise, en cet endroit comme en bien d'autres, s'écarte de la recension sanscrite provenant du Népal; nous avons comparé dans toute sa longueur le chapitre xxvi du sanscrit à la section correspondante (chap. clxxxii-clxxxiv) du chinois et partout nous avons remarqué la même divergence; le sanscrit est le plus court, ou, pour mieux dire, le moins prolixe. Nous ne pouvons donc pas mettre en regard de notre passage chinois un texte sanscrit rigoureusement équivalent; cependant de part et d'autre la ressemblance est assez complète pour que presque tous les termes chinois s'expliquent directement en sanscrit.

<sup>1</sup> On relèvera une singularité sans importance dans la colonne 20 de notre planche où le texte de *Hiuan-tsang* ne fournit que 16 caractères au lieu de 17; peut-être le scribe avait-il répété par erreur un des mots qui devaient figurer dans la lacune.

i	ii	iii	iv	v	vi	vii	viii	ix	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiv	xv	xvi	xvii	
1	善	現	四	无	所	畏	清	淨	故	預	流	果	清	淨	預	流	果
1	清	淨	故	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故	若	四	无	所	畏
2	清	淨	若	預	流	果	清	淨	若	一	切	智	智	清	淨	无	二
3	无	二	分	无	別	无	斷	故	四	无	所	畏	清	淨	故	一	來
4	不	還	阿	羅	漢	果	清	淨	一	來	不	還	阿	羅	漢	果	清
5	淨	故	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故	若	四	无	所	畏	清
6	淨	若	一	來	不	還	阿	羅	漢	果	清	淨	若	一	切	智	智
7	清	淨	无	二	无	二	分	无	別	无	斷	故	善	現	四	无	所
8	畏	清	淨	故	獨	覺	菩	提	清	淨	獨	覺	菩	提	清	淨	故
9	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故	若	四	无	所	畏	清	淨	若
10	獨	覺	菩	提	清	淨	若	一	切	智	智	清	淨	无	二	无	二
11	分	无	別	无	斷	故	善	現	四	无	所	畏	清	淨	故	一	切
12	菩	薩	摩	訶	薩	行	清	淨	一	切	菩	薩	摩	訶	薩	行	清
13	淨	故	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故	若	四	无	所	畏	清
14	淨	若	一	切	菩	薩	摩	訶	薩	行	清	淨	若	一	切	智	智
15	清	淨	无	二	无	二	分	无	別	无	斷	故	善	現	四	无	所
16	畏	清	淨	故	諸	佛	无	上	正	等	菩	提	清	淨	諸	佛	无
17	上	正	等	菩	提	清	淨	故	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故
18	若	四	无	所	畏	清	淨	若	諸	佛	无	上	正	等	菩	提	清
19	淨	若	一	切	智	智	清	淨	无	二	无	二	分	无	別	无	
20	斷	故															
21	復	次	善	現	四	无	礙	解	清	淨	故	色	清	淨	色	清	淨
22	故	一	切	智	智	清	淨	何	以	故	若	四	无	礙	解	清	淨
23	若	色	清	淨	若	一	切	智	智	清	淨	无	二	无	二	分	无
	別	无	斷	故	四	无	礙	解	清	淨	故	受	想	行	識	清	淨

The unenclosed area shows the surviving portion of the text

Nous donnerons d'abord la traduction du texte chinois (cf. p. 391); sous chaque ligne nous ajouterons en italiques les équivalents sanscrits garantis soit par le passage original de la Śatasāhasrikā, soit par l'usage constant. Nous publierons ensuite la partie correspondante, quoique non identique, de la Śatasāhasrikā sanscrite qui est encore inédite.

Ô Subhūti! Les quatre vaiśāradyas<sup>1</sup> étant purifiés, le fruit de srotaāpanna  
*Subhūte vaiśāradya viśuddhyā [srotaāpannaphalaviśuddhiḥ]*  
 est purifié; le fruit de srotaāpanna étant purifié, la qualité de science d'omniscient  
*srotaāpannaphala viśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir*  
 est purifiée. Pourquoi cela? Si les quatre vaiśāradyas sont purifiés, si le fruit de  
*iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca srotaāpan-*  
*srotaāpanna* est purifié, si la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée, c'est  
*naphalaviśuddhiś ca sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś*  
 qu'il n'y a là ni dualité, ni division en deux, ni séparation, ni coupure.  
*cādāvyam etad advaidhikāram abhinnam acchinnam ||*

Les quatre vaiśāradyas étant purifiés, les fruits de sakṛdāgāmin, d'anāgāmin  
*vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā [sakṛdāgāmy anāgāmy-*  
 et d'arhat sont purifiés; les fruits de sakṛdāgāmin, d'anāgāmin et d'arhat étant  
*arhatphalaviśuddhiḥ sakṛdāgāmy anāgāmy-arhatphalaviśuddhyā*  
 purifiés, la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée. Pourquoi cela? Si  
*sarvākārajñatā viśuddhir iti hi*  
 les quatre vaiśāradyas sont purifiés, si les fruits de sakṛdāgāmin, d'anāgāmin et  
*vaiśāradya viśuddhiś ca sakṛdāgāmy anāgāmy*

<sup>1</sup> Les quatre vaiśāradyas sont énumérés dans la Mahāvīyutpatti § 8 et dans les Dictionnaires numériques *Kiao-tch'eng-fa chou* (éd. de Tōkyō, vol. xxxvii, fasc. 3<sup>a</sup>, p. 74 v<sup>o</sup>) et *Ta ming san ts'ang fa chou*, ib. xxxvii, fasc. 1, p. 73 r<sup>o</sup>. Ce sont: 1<sup>o</sup> l'intelligence directe de tous les dharmas: sarvadharmābhisambodhivaiśāradya — 一切智; 2<sup>o</sup> la connaissance de l'épuisement de tous les écoulements: sarvāśravakṣayañāna v<sup>o</sup> 漏盡; 3<sup>o</sup> l'analyse décisive de la condition de ne pas être autrement pour les dharmas d'obstacle: antarāyikadharmānanyathātvanīścitavyākaraṇa v<sup>o</sup> 說障道; 4<sup>o</sup> l'exactitude de l'introduction au moyen de sortir pour arriver à la perfection complète (en chinois: pour mettre fin aux souffrances): sarvasampadadhigamāya nairyāṇikapratipattatātvā v<sup>o</sup> 說苦盡道. — On remarquera que les Chinois ne traduisent pas littéralement le terme vaiśāradya, lequel signifie en sanscrit 'habileté, spécialement acquise par l'expérience'; ils lui donnent pour correspondant l'expression 無所畏, qui, traduite mot à mot, signifie: 'il n'y a pas lieu de craindre.' Le Dictionnaire numérique *Ta ming san ts'ang fa chou* justifie cette équivalence par un passage du *Ta tche tou louen* où le Bouddha énumère les quatre vaiśāradyas et ajoute à propos de chacun d'eux: 'C'est pourquoi j'ai obtenu la tranquillité, j'ai obtenu de n'avoir pas lieu de craindre.'

d'arhat sont purifiés, c'est qu'il n'y a là ni dualité, ni division en deux, ni séparation,  
*arhatphala viśuddhiś cśālvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ*

ni coupure.  
*acchinnaṃ ॥*

Ô Subhūti! les quatre vaiśāradyas étant purifiés, la Bodhi des Pratyeka-  
*Subhūte vaiśāradya viśuddhyā pratyekabuddhabodhi-*  
 buddhas est purifiée; la Bodhi des Pratyekabuddhas étant purifiée, la qualité de  
*viśuddhiḥ ॥ pratyekabuddhabodhi viśuddhyā sarvākārājñātā-*  
 science d'omniscient est purifiée. Pourquoi cela? Si les quatre vaiśāradyas sont  
*viśuddhir iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca*  
 purifiés, si la Bodhi des Pratyekabuddhas est purifiée, si la qualité de science  
*pratyekabuddhabodhi viśuddhiś ca sarvākārājñātāviśuddhiś*  
 d'omniscient est purifiée, c'est qu'il n'y a là ni dualité, ni division en deux, ni  
*cśālvayam etad advaidhikāram*

séparation, ni coupure.  
*abhinnaṃ acchinnaṃ ॥*

Ô Subhūti! les quatre vaiśāradyas étant purifiés, la conduite de tous les  
*Subhūte vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā sarvabodhisattva*  
 Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas est purifiée; la conduite de tous les Bodhisattvas  
*mahāsattvacaryāviśuddhiḥ ॥ sarvabodhisattva*  
 Mahāsattvas étant purifiée, la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée.  
*mahāsattva caryāviśuddhyā sarvākārājñātā viśuddhir*  
 Pourquoi cela? Si les quatre vaiśāradyas sont purifiés, si la conduite de tous  
*iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca*  
 les Bodhisattvas Mahāsattvas est purifiée, si la qualité de science d'omniscient  
*sarvabodhisattvamahāsattvacaryāviśuddhiś ca sarvākārājñātāviśuddhiś*  
 est purifiée, c'est qu'il n'y a là ni dualité, ni division en deux, ni séparation,  
*cśālvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ*  
 ni coupure.  
*acchinnaṃ ॥*

Ô Subhūti! les quatre vaiśāradyas étant purifiés, l'anuttara samyak sambodhi  
*Subhūte vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā sarvabuddhānuttarasamyaksambodhi-*  
 de tous les Buddhas est purifiée; l'anuttara samyak sambodhi de tous les Buddhas  
*viśuddhiḥ ॥ sarvabuddhānuttarasamyaksambodhiviśuddhyā*  
 étant purifiée, la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée. Pourquoi cela? Si  
*sarvākārājñātāviśuddhir iti hi*  
 les quatre vaiśāradyas sont purifiés, si l'anuttara samyak sambodhi de tous les  
*vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca sarvabuddhānuttarasamyaksambodhiviśuddhiś ca*

Buddhas est purifiée, si la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée, c'est qu'il n'y  
*sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś* *śādvayam*

a là ni dualité, ni division en deux, ni séparation, ni coupure.

*etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥*

Derechef, ô Subhūti! les quatre pratisaṃvids<sup>1</sup> étant purifiées, la forme est  
*Punar aparaṃ Subhūte pratisaṃvidviśuddhyā rūpaviśuddhiḥ ॥*

purifiée; la forme étant purifiée, la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée.  
*rūpaviśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir*

Pourquoi cela? Si les quatre pratisaṃvids sont purifiées, si la forme est purifiée,  
*iti hi pratisaṃvidviśuddhiś ca rūpaviśuddhiś ca*

si la qualité de science d'omniscient est purifiée, c'est qu'il n'y a là ni dualité,  
*sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś śādvayam etad*

ni division en deux, ni séparation, ni coupure.

*advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥*

Les quatre pratisaṃvids étant purifiées, la sensation, la désignation, les  
*pratisaṃvidviśuddhyā vedanā saṃjñā*

composants, la connaissance sont purifiés.

*saṃskāra vijñāna viśuddhiḥ ॥*

Śatasūhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā, MS. de la Bibliothèque Nationale, Dév. 74<sup>2</sup>,  
 3<sup>e</sup> partie, B (volume X de la collection), p. 228<sup>a</sup>.

vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā rūpaviśuddhiḥ rūpaviśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir iti  
 hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca rūpaviśuddhiś ca sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś śādvayam  
 etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥ vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā vedanāviśuddhir  
 vedanāviśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca vedanā-  
 viśuddhiś ca sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś śādvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ  
 acchinnam ॥ vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā saṃjñāviśuddhiḥ saṃjñāviśuddhyā sarvākāra-  
 jñatāviśuddhir iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca saṃjñāviśuddhiś ca sarvākārajñatā-  
 viśuddhiś śādvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥ vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā  
 saṃskāraviśuddhiḥ saṃskāraviśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir iti hi vaiśāradya-  
 viśuddhiś ca saṃskāraviśuddhiś ca sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś śādvayam etad advaidhi-  
 kāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥ vaiśāradyaviśuddhyā vijñānaviśuddhir vijñāna-  
 viśuddhyā sarvākārajñatāviśuddhir iti hi vaiśāradyaviśuddhiś ca vijñānaviśuddhiś  
 ca sarvākārajñatāviśuddhiś śādvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnam ॥

Nous n'avons pas les mêmes raisons que les pieux scribes de la Prajñāpāramitā  
 pour répéter indéfiniment la même formule. Elle est reproduite encore, *mutatis*  
*mutandis*, avec les termes *cakṣuḥ*, *śrotra*, *ghrāṇa*, *jihvā*, *manāḥ*; avec *rūpa*, *śabda*,

<sup>1</sup> Pour les *pratisaṃvids* et leurs équivalents chinois nous pouvons nous contenter de  
 renvoyer à l'article d'Eitel, *Handbook of Chinese Buddhism*.



*gandha, rasa, sparśa, dharma*; avec *caḥsurvijñāna, śrotravijñāna, ghrāṇavijñāna, jihvōvijñāna, kāyavijñāna, manovijñāna*; avec *caḥṣaṃsparśa, śrotrasaṃsparśa, ghrāṇasaṃsparśa, jihvāsaṃsparśa, kāyasaṃsparśa, manasaṃsparśa*; avec *caḥṣaṃsparśa-pratyayavedanā, śrotrasaṃsparśapratyayavedanā, ghrāṇasaṃsparśapratyayavedanā, jihvāsaṃsparśapratyayavedanā, kāyasaṃsparśapratyayavedanā, manasaṃsparśapratyayavedanā*.

La même série est reprise ensuite avec le terme *pratisamvid* substitué au terme *vaiśāradya*, à commencer par :

pratisamvidviśuddhyā rūpaviśuddhī rūpaviśuddhyā sarvākārājñātāviśuddhir iti hi pratisamvidviśuddhiś ca rūpaviśuddhiś ca sarvākārājñātāviśuddhiś eśādvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnaṃ ||

Tout ce développement fait partie du xxvi<sup>e</sup> parivarta de la Śatasāhasrikā, qui occupe 258 pages du manuscrit de la Bibliothèque Nationale, et que l'Aṣṭasāhasrikā résume en deux pages (185-187 de l'éd. de la Bibl. Indica, jusqu'à : atha khalv āyusmān Śāriputro bhagavantam etad avocat | gambhīrā bhagavan Prajñāpūramitā). Les éléments de nos formules sont condensés en une page de l'Aṣṭasāhasrikā (viii<sup>e</sup> parivarta, pp. 186-87) :

yā Subhūte rūpaviśuddhiḥ sā phalaviśuddhiḥ yā phalaviśuddhiḥ sā rūpaviśuddhir iti hi Subhūte rūpaviśuddhiś ca phalaviśuddhiś eśādvayam etad advaidhikāram abhinnaṃ acchinnaṃ iti hi Subhūte phalaviśuddhito rūpaviśuddhī rūpaviśuddhitāḥ phalaviśuddhiḥ | evaṃ vedanāsaṃjñāsaṃskārāḥ | yā Subhūte vijñānaviśuddhiḥ sā phalaviśuddhiḥ | etc. . . . ut sup.

punar aparāṃ Subhūte yā rūpaviśuddhiḥ sā sarvajñātāviśuddhiḥ yā sarvajñātāviśuddhiḥ sā rūpaviśuddhir iti hi Subhūte . . . etc. . . . ut sup.

## Reverse : A FRAGMENT IN KHOTANESE OF A BUDDHIST SACRED TEXT

BY A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

The Khotanese text of the fragment is written in the cursive type (p. xiv) of the Gupta script. There are, however, some peculiarities in the present case which deserve notice: (1) Ornate forms of vowels, or other marks, occasionally alternate with the ordinary forms. Thus we have three times an ornate form of *ā* in *hṡā* l. 4, *svām* l. 5, *ātām* l. 13, by the side of the ordinary form of that type of *ā* in *āmna* l. 4, *hṡā* l. 8, *kā* and *yām* l. 10, *mā* and *yām* l. 15, *pvā* l. 16, *kā*, *yām*, *pvā* l. 17, *ysām* ll. 18, 19, *yām* l. 21. Again we have an ornate form of *e* in *de* l. 3, *e* l. 6, *śe* l. 8, *pve* and *ke* l. 9, *tte* ll. 17, 21, by the side of the ordinary form *e* in *jve* l. 6, *me* l. 9, *svem* l. 16, *pe* l. 18; and the ordinary forms of *ai* in *drai* l. 7, *ñai* l. 14,

*j'ai* and *mai* (corr. *mī*) l. 17, as well as of *au* in *au* l. 2, *ysau* ll. 3, 5, 13, *pau* l. 4, *šyau* l. 6, *hau* l. 7, *ñau* and *tyau* l. 10, *nau* l. 16. With *ai* and *au* the ornate form never occurs. With the vocalic double dot, the ornate form of *ā*, with a tailed second dot, is far more common than the simple form. Good examples of the tailed variety are *nā* ll. 3, 21, *ysā* l. 4; of the simple variety, *dā* l. 5, *mā* l. 7; of both, side by side, *dādā* l. 8. Sometimes the distinction is not so clearly marked. The ordinary form of the subscript 'apostrophe' (to use Professor Leumann's term in *Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur*, pp. 1, 58) appears here, not in the form of an inverted arc, which is used, e.g. in the calligraphic script of the Khotanese Vajracchedikā (Plate V in *ba* 2 *a*<sup>1</sup>, *kā* 2 *a*<sup>11</sup>, &c.), but in a form which closely resembles the ordinary Nāgarī sign of avagraha; e.g. in *ba* ll. 2, 4, 14, 18, 19, *ka* l. 16, *prā* ll. 16, 17. But once, in *śa* l. 8, it occurs in an ornate form which practically duplicates the ordinary form.<sup>1</sup> It may be added that the long *ū* is made in two ways: the ordinary form is seen, e.g. in *ysū* and *mū* ll. 4, 11; but a second form occurs in *pyū* l. 12, and this form is seen exaggeratedly in *tū* ll. 4, 9.

(2) The well-known difficulty about distinguishing between the similar signs for *t* and *n*<sup>2</sup> is obviated in the present case by the attachment of a rightward slanting stroke to the left limb of the sign for *t*. This appendage is very prominent in *tañ* l. 13, *śtañ* l. 18, and *tū* l. 21, and somewhat less so in *śta* ll. 2, 19, *tta* l. 4, *rta* l. 7, *tta* l. 8. But it is sufficiently noticeable even in *tta* l. 14, *tr* l. 15, and *tte* ll. 17, 21.

(3) Interpunction is marked in two ways: either by the usual two parallel vertical bars, as in ll. 1, 3, 7, 8, 10, 14; or by two dots disposed in the form of the visarga, as in ll. 1, 12, 16, 18. Once the two signs are combined, in l. 14, where the double dot is followed by the double bar in a much larger and ornate form, apparently in order to mark the end of a paragraph.

With regard to the language of our fragment, the alternations in the manner of spelling two words also deserve notice. We have the alternatives, *balysa* ll. 2 (twice) and 9, and *baysa* ll. 2, 4, 18 (thrice), 19. Similarly there are the alternatives *aysmū* ll. 16, 18, and *aysūmū* ll. 4, 11. Professor Leumann, in his Notes, points out that these alternative spellings point to two stages in the development of the literary language of Khotan, an older represented by *balysa* and *aysmū*, and a younger characterized by *baysa* and *aysūmū*. The elision of *l* from the older

<sup>1</sup> The question of the interpretation of this subscript mark is fully discussed by M. Pelliot in *Un fragment du Suvānaprabhāsa Sūtra en Iranien Oriental* (Paris, 1913), pp. 22 ff.

<sup>2</sup> See Professor Sten Konow's 'Zwei Handschriftenblätter in der alten arischen Literatursprache aus Chinesisch-Turkistan' in *Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, vol. xlix (1912), pp. 1129-30.

form of the word *balysa* is marked by the subscription of the 'apostrophe', or arc, below the syllable *ba*. For a fuller treatment of this subject by Professor Leumann, his dissertation *Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur* (Strassburg, 1912), pp. 57-8, may be consulted. Our manuscript would seem to be referable to a period when the spelling usages of the Khotanese script were still in a more or less unsettled condition. There is, however, with regard to the use of that 'apostrophe' mark, some laxity, or blunder, in the usage of the scribe of our Khotanese text. In l. 2 it is wrongly added under the syllable *bal*, and in l. 17 it is wrongly omitted under the syllable *pvā* of *pvāñā*, which should be written *pvāñā*, as compared with *pvārā* in the same line. In this connexion, also, the merely graphic variation of *bīśa* l. 3, and *bāśa* ll. 5, 13, 16 may be noticed. Also the rare occurrence of *rr* in the superscript position may be noticed in *varrtāñmū* l. 7. For another instance of the superscript *rr*, in the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, see pp. 142, 147.

With regard to the execution of the writing in our fragment, it may be noticed that it is occasionally imperfect, when the ink did not take sufficient grip of the rough surface of the paper, or when it became blotted before it had fully dried. Thus in l. 1 the downstroke of *r* in the akṣara *rū* of the first *ārūva* is interrupted, as compared with the same *rū* in the second *ārūva*. Similarly the upper portion of the initial vowel *a* at the end of l. 3 has not formed. In l. 7, *varrtāñmū*, the distinctive slanting stroke of the left limb of *t* has not fully formed. On the other hand, in l. 1, the visarga mark of interpunction after *manā* has become wiped into two parallel level strokes. Similarly, in l. 11, the first of the double dot over *yaū* has been wiped into a stroke. In this connexion it may also be noted that the cancellation of a letter is indicated by surrounding it with a circle of dots. Thus at the end of l. 15, a badly shaped akṣara *dā* has been cancelled, and thereupon re-written in better shape. For a similar practice, in the Sanskrit Vajracchedikā, see footnote 5 on p. 179, and footnote 7 on p. 182.

## TRANSCRIPT.

- 1 *ārūva-jsa manā* : *dā ārūva-jsa (manā)* ॥ ×× .....  
 ..... [25]<sup>1</sup>  
 2 *au hastāñmyaṁ balysāñña balysāñstam* <sup>2</sup> *varāññā baysūm(ñā)* ॥ *ayamū*  
*upevārā* <sup>3</sup> ..... [20]

<sup>1</sup> The bracketed number indicates the number of dots, or lost akṣaras.

<sup>2</sup> Read *balysāñstam*.

<sup>3</sup> Supplied from l. 18.

- 3 (d)āmāḍā ide ॥ bisāmñā sarva-satvāmñā uysnaurāmñā ax ..... [23]
- 4 (hvā)ña rāsū upauttāna baysūñāna<sup>4</sup> aysāmūna khuburā āmna ttū .... [21]
- 5 svām manā ttām-buḍā bāsāmñā sarva-satvāmñā uysnaurāmñā has[t]am  
x ..... [21]
- 6 (tañ) jsvena mañām xxx<sup>5</sup> x[n]ilām mi ॥ biśyau<sup>5</sup> māxau ..... [25]
- 7 [na] varrtāmñā ॥ drai padya ttaradarāna tcatau padya (bā)śāna drai  
padya aysmūna<sup>6</sup> ..... [12]
- 8 (na) ttam śena tta dādāna rūvā<sup>7</sup> ॥ tta hvāña rāsū khu<sup>8</sup>x ..... [23] ba-
- 9 lysāmñā dām pveme keṇa ttū parāhi nāx ..... [28]
- 10 sañ ॥ manā mahāyāmñāu tyau<sup>9</sup> sa b(uḍ)[y]au na lām ..... [28]
- 11 aysāmū panā ..... [29] x . . x  
taha xx
- 12 ..... [32] xna pyuṣṭi yanāmā :  
bāx
- 13 ..... [17] na : Buddha-dharma ha . . . baḍna ātam-  
mna bāsū sarva-satva uysnaura
- 14 ..... [17] (h)v(āñ)a rāsū tta mähā baysa himā manā :<sup>4</sup> ॥  
bija padā hvañai ॥ cuburā
- 15 ..... [15] hvāñīya<sup>10</sup> cu vaña vāṣṭa u sa . . . namau  
gambhirā paramārthā tryāmñi dā<sup>11</sup> dā

<sup>4</sup> The akṣara *na* is a minute interscript, having originally been omitted. So also the double dot interpunction in l. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps false for *biśyau*. The original might also be read *viśyau*.

<sup>6</sup> This supplement is based on a MS. of the Avalokitēśvara Dhāraṇī (5<sup>th</sup> = 16<sup>th</sup>) of the Petrovski Collection. The sense of the whole context could be surmised with the help of Mahāvīyutpatti, No. 91' [L.]. See also Professor Leumann's *Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur*, p. 128, ll. 27 ff.

<sup>7</sup> The original might also be read *ūvā*.

<sup>8</sup> Placed below the line.

<sup>9</sup> Probably read *tyau*. The original might also be read *nyau*.

<sup>10</sup> *hvāñīya* restored on the basis of the verses quoted by Professor Leumann, l. c., p. 134, l. 12. So also *śau nauhā* on the basis of ib. p. 95, l. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Cancelled.

- 16 ..... [16] (sa)m pvr̥i : vasver̥na sam̥ t̥āndna s̥au<sup>10</sup>  
 nauh̥i na aysm̥na b̥ās̥i uṣṭam̥ñi saka
- 17 ..... [15] baysām̥ (nū) mahāyām̥ dā pvāñi tte padam̥ja  
 jsaimi<sup>12</sup> āna mara m̥h̥i i haḍā pvr̥i pr̥i
- 18 ..... [21] bḁysūm̥stām̥ st̥i baysūñi aysm̥  
 upevār̥i : u baysām̥ña baysūstām̥x
- 19 ..... [20] bḁysām̥ña baysūsta varast̥i xāx uvāra  
 pram̥ ..... [7]
- 20 ..... [20] rx<sup>13</sup> i haḍā sam̥ba i .....  
 ... [15]
- 21 ..... [21] n̥i yām̥ñi tte-tt̥i dr̥x .....  
 ... [15]

The text is too fragmentary to admit of any consecutive translation. But see the Vocabulary for detached translatable phrases, s.v. *āna*, *bija*, *biṣa*, *drai*, *hastan̥ma*, *namau*, *panā*, *pyūṣṭi*, *tta*, *vasve*.

<sup>12</sup> Or *mai*. The original has both vowel marks, *ai* as well as *i*; the latter apparently correcting the former.

<sup>13</sup> Only the superscript *r* of a ligature survives.

# A BILINGUAL FRAGMENT IN TIBETAN-KHOTANESE

Hoernle MS., No. 143 a. (Plate XVII, No. 2.)

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

THIS fragment belongs to the consignment, marked 143 a, forwarded to me from Simla in January 1904. In the forwarding letter it was stated to have been 'obtained from Badruddin, Aksakal of Khotan', and to have been found in a locality not specified, but 'certainly somewhere in the Takla Makan, not very far from Khotan'.

It is the surviving portion of an inscribed sheet of soft, coarse native paper. On the obverse the lower edge cuts through a line of Khotanese writing, showing that the lower portion of the sheet, of unknown size, is lost. The surviving portion is practically complete, and measures  $263 \times 170$  mm., or  $10\frac{3}{4} \times 6\frac{7}{8}$  inches. The only damage which it has suffered is a small hole in the middle, and two small pieces torn out along the left half of the upper edge. Neither damage affects the Tibetan writing, but the Khotanese inscription is injured. The fact that the hole comes right in the middle of the fifth line of the Tibetan writing without causing any loss, but only separating the two syllables of the word *ban-de*, shows clearly that the memorandum was written on the surviving scrap of the Khotanese document.

The obverse bears a document written in the Khotanese language, and in Cursive Gupta characters. On the reverse there is inscribed a Tibetan memorandum of seven lines, in what is known as the *U-can* type.

The term 'bilingual' is applied to this fragment with a like reservation to that explained on p. 388 with reference to the Chinese-Khotanese bilingual fragment. Perhaps eventually the Tibetan Memorandum may turn out to be an official record of the execution of the order in the Khotanese document.

## Obverse: A KHOTANESE DOCUMENT

EDITED BY A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

This document is written in the Cursive Gupta script of the ordinary kind. The only point which deserves to be particularly noted is the shape which the



well-known double dot (see p. 221) takes in our document. It is never made in the form of a distinct pair of dots, but, cursively running into one, it occasionally (seven times) takes the shape of a simple arc (as in *busāna*, l. 4), but more commonly (about twenty-six times) of an arc indented in the middle and sweeping downwards to the right of its consonant (as in *jaārū*, l. 5). In both shapes it may be seen side by side in *ṣāhmāñā*, l. 3. Written in this way, it is not uncommonly found in cursively written Khotanese documents, such as those published by me in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vols. lxvi and lxx (Extra Number), of 1897 and 1901.<sup>1</sup>

It may be added that the shapes of the subscript 'apostrophe' (as in *āṣṣiri*, l. 2), the consonant *t* (as in *baṭi*, l. 3), and the interpunctional vertical double dot (at the end of the address in l. 1), are the same as those in the Chinese-Khotanese bilingual fragment (p. 395). There is also a curious horizontal double dot, which marks the commencement of the letter, before *āṣṣiri* in l. 2.

The black ink of the writing is on the whole very well preserved. In a few places, it is much faded, though in most such cases the intended writing is unmistakable. These faded letters are marked by underlines in the transcript. Crabbed, and hence doubtfully read, letters are printed in italics.

The contents of the fragment is a Khotanese *pīḍakā*, i. e. writing, or scrip (from *pīḍā*, written), apparently an official communication.<sup>2</sup> Its address would seem to have stood in the mutilated first line; and it seems to have had some reference to an *āṣṣiri* (Sanskrit *ācārya*) or Buddhist monk, called Surendra. But its general purport is not yet intelligible, the meaning of many words being still unknown, and, in fact, in some cases even the delimitation of a word being uncertain. Hence, for the present, no more than a provisional transcript can be offered. As far as possible, however, the words with their ascertained or suggested meanings<sup>3</sup> have been included in the Vocabulary, p. 405.

## TRANSCRIPT.

1 . . . . . *tā ḍastau hvā[ṣṣy]au . . . ḍuyani:*

2 . . . . . *āṣṣiri Surendra*  
*kṣi a hvāṣṣyau-pūri pā-*

<sup>1</sup> In these early publications it was confounded with the mark of the vowel *o*, to which it is not unlike. Its identity was first recognized by Prof. Sten Konow, and pointed out in JRAS., 1914, p. 341. The medial vowel *o*, in fact, is of comparatively very rare occurrence in Khotanese. A similar cursive variety is the tailed double dot, see p. 396.

<sup>2</sup> A cursively written document, published in my Report on Central Asian Antiquities (in JASB., vol. lxx, Ex. No., p. 37), ends with the statement: *ṣi pīḍakā prahmān himā khu-hā Brīyāsi u Budaśām haṁguṣṭā viśtārā*, i. e., this scrip is the guarantee with respect to which Brīyāsi and Budaśām are the contracting parties, or joint signatories.

<sup>3</sup> For some of these I am indebted to the kindly help of Prof. Sten Konow.

- 3 ḍai velakā āmna audā ṣi-buri uvaysi batī-jśām ṣtām māñā gistai u pajsū  
āvāysai bimye kva drai jūmna ma ttu hastā hvai
- 4 yiki <sup>4</sup> drāma drāmā ahā busāna salā hve cu pūrā na-ni hā busidā  
sañ eṣṭyai si kṣīra vaṣū bādā ṣṭi lvāṣṭyām
- 5 tām gvavāmna ni vistātai vañā tāmī ṣali binuṁdara tsuāi si kīrā-va  
yanīm khu pyamtsā-ṣṭa jve himi cu-va jsārā byaudai
- 6 ime tvī tvī tī vāṣṭa hajsaudai uṣam-pūrā mara kṣīrāmna jā sux[ā] śīrī  
hiya mijle hiyau sti khu-vā binuṁdara ām-
- 7 na ātū vara biśa āmnaī byaudai erram <sup>5</sup> pā hvarām dasta rrā niśāñā-ye  
i pā ci niśātai ttye mijle vavā tāgu ttyau-ja
- 8 jampha pravā <sup>6</sup> panata u pañtsai bista serya thauna hājīstādū u ṣraṣṭe <sup>7</sup>  
āṣīrī-yī vinīya-bhatā gvārā nate pīḍakā
- 9 paderindā si cu-vā pracā <sup>6</sup> panamāñde aysī hvā gvaṣē ime ranām ttañdī  
drai kūsa gavam hauryaḍā u drai kūsa mau u ḍan
- 10 bistā chām u ṣi nihā āṣīrī vinīya-bhatā tāgu chām hirī nau haudā uṣam-  
pūrā Sudatta āṣīrī <sup>8</sup> pūrā natāra <sup>9</sup> sīrye
- 11 śātcau yasga thauna tāgu nai drai thauna hatsa stāñdā vañā  
hvāṣṭyāñpūrā vinau mau kṣaṣṭa cyā mau haudā stūrā jsārā  
ksā <sup>10</sup> kūsa

Reverse : A TIBETAN MEMORANDUM.

EDITED BY LIONEL D. BARNETT.

The text of the Memorandum, written in fairly good script of a somewhat cursive style of *dlu-can* type, runs as follows :

- 1 Om : ched · po · blon · rgyal · bzañ · gyi · ñam · noñ · sa · indzad · pañi ·  
 bag · tsas · gñis · gyi · gla <sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps *yidi*, made.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps *cvarā*.

<sup>6</sup> Both readings seem quite clear in the original; still probably in both lines either *pravā* or *pracā* must be read.

<sup>7</sup> With the exception of *stā*, all the letters are too indistinct to be read with any confidence; perhaps *dā* and *ṣra* should be *chā* and *bra*.

<sup>8</sup> Here spelt without the subscript apostrophe.

<sup>9</sup> The second akṣara has a quite peculiar shape; *tā* is a mere conjecture.

<sup>10</sup> Perhaps *kai* or *kāi*.

<sup>1</sup> *gla* seems to be cancelled; but what probably happened is that the first line originally ended with the interpunctional bar after *gyi*. Afterwards *gla* was added across the bar, and a fresh bar inserted after *gla*, which means 'wage', and is an integral part of the sentence.

- 2 pan · de · ched · po · stagi · rgyal · mtsan · gi · tshan · la · phab · paḥi ṽ  
 myin · smral ṽ<sup>2</sup> nas · phul ·
- 3 lañ · lña ṽ par · mog · no · geḥdra · sig ṽ pan · de · no · geḥdra · śil ṽ  
 ban · de · nog · su · bol ·
- 4 ban · de · galo · na · še · chi ṽ ban · de · nog · rgyu · bad ṽ mar · śi ·  
 koñ · baḥ ṽ ban · no · ga · chi ṽ ban · de ·
- 5 nog · śur · dvaji ṽ ban · de · no · geḥdradra ṽ ban · [hole] de · yi · śa ·  
 bad ṽ tshe · ya · paḥ ṽ li · suḥe
- 6 śa · tsadzūgo ṽ li · gutsag ṽ li sur<sup>3</sup> · dad ṽ bog · ma · rgyan ṽ li · mañ · bod ṽ  
 sdud · sna · pan · de
- 7 nog · su · ber ṽ<sup>4</sup> bsdu · ste · bul ṽ

TRANSLATION.<sup>5</sup>

As a fee [due] from fear of acting culpably against the mind of the excellent High *Blon rgyal*, the [following] names, having been clearly set forth, were entered at the office of the Bande the High *sTag gi rgyal mtshan*, and gifts made:—five kine were bestowed upon Bandes severally, viz. *Par mog no geḥdra sig*, *Bande no geḥdra śil*; coats and caps, having been collected, were presented in various collections to Bandes severally, viz. *Bande galo na še chi*, *Bande nog rgyu bad*, *Mar śi koñ baḥ*, *Ban no ga chi*, *Bande nog śur dvaji*, *Bande no geḥdradra*, *Bande yi śa bad*, *Tśh ya paḥ*, *Li suḥe*, *Sa tsadzūgo*, *Li gutsag*, *Li sur dad*, *Bog ma rgyan*, *Li mañ bod*.

## NOTES.

The circumstances of this distribution of gifts are not clear. The recipients may be either officials of state or ecclesiastical functionaries. The names *Blon rgyal* (Sanskrit *Mantri-rāja*) and *sTag gi rgyal mtshan* (Sanskrit *Vyāghradhvaja*) seem to point to state officers. Possibly the circumstances are similar to those mentioned in the Khotan tablet published by Professor Rapson, where an interpreter of dreams reports that further offerings of cows are necessary to propitiate a god<sup>6</sup>; or they may be proceedings in the administration of a garrison.

<sup>2</sup> The interpunctional bar is inadvertently drawn through the following *n*.

<sup>3</sup> Read li · sur.

<sup>4</sup> Read ber · ṽa.

<sup>5</sup> I have to acknowledge with gratitude the help that I have received in the study of this document from the Rev. A. H. Francke. Special observations by Mr. Francke are marked by his initials.

<sup>6</sup> See 'Specimens of the Kharoṣṭhi Inscriptions discovered by Dr. Stein at Niya'; N. iv. 136, Large Wedge, l. 5; in the Report of the Fourteenth International Congress of Orientalists in Algiers, 1905.

Line 1. *Ched po* is apparently the classical *chen po*, contaminated with the adjective *che ba* and the substantive *ched*; possibly it is a mere error, as in line 2 the *d* of *ched* is written in such a way that it seems half altered to *n*.

*Noñ sa mdzad pañi* is for the literary *noñs par mdzad pañi* (A. H. F.).

On *bag tsas* see Jäschke, Dictionary, p. 364. *gñis* apparently refers to the two components of the compound word *bag tsas* (A. H. F.).

L. 2. *smral* is either for *smras*, or for *spral*, the causative of *hphral ba*; *spral chas* is used in the sense of 'distinct enunciation' (A. H. F.). Possibly *smral* is a contamination of the two words *smra* and *spral*. A like difficulty arises in line 3, *bol*, which (unless it forms part of a name) must have the same sense as *bul* in line 7; the vowel *o*, unless it is a mere vulgarism, suggests contamination of *hbul ba* with *hbogs pa*. Perhaps both *smral* and *bol* are instances of purely graphic abbreviation of compounds such as *smra spral* and *hbogs hbul*. *Myiñ*, the modern *miñ*, shows the same archaic *y* that appears consistently before *i* and *e* in the fragments and inscriptions of Endere found by Sir Aurel Stein.

L. 3. *Nog* evidently has the meaning of *rname*, but etymologically it is obscure. Is it possible that it is an abbreviation—either dialectal or merely graphic—of *sna tshogs*? Compare the Western *os* for *chos*.

L. 5. The vowel in the syllable *li* in all the four cases where it occurs here is denoted by the ordinary supralinear vowel-sign reversed, in the same form as is commonly used to denote the vowel sound in the Sanskrit ऋ, thus ॠ. This appears to indicate a peculiar foreign pronunciation here, and I have accordingly marked it by double dots.

Minor dialectal errors similar to those found in the fragments and sgraffiti of Endere appear in *gyi* for *gi* and *kyi* (lines 1, 2), *mlsan* for *mtshan* (line 2), *lañ* for *glañ* (line 3), *ža* for *žra* and *bul* for *hbul* (line 7), besides the varying spellings *pande* and *bande*.

# KHOTANESE VOCABULARY

By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

(A and B refer to the Chinese-Khotanese and Tibetan-Khotanese fragments respectively, and the numerals to lines. K. = Prof. Konow's 'Zwei Handschriftenblätter aus Chinesisch-Turkistan' in *Sitzungsber.*, Preuss. Akad. d. Wiss., 1912, p. 1127; K.<sup>2</sup> = Prof. Konow's 'Fragments of a Buddhist work, in *Memoirs*, ASB., vol. v, p. 13; K. Voc. = Prof. Konow's Vocabulary, ante, p. 330; L. = Prof. Leumann's 'Zur nordarischen Sprache und Literatur'; P. = M. Pelliot's 'Un fragment du Suvarṇaprabhāsa-sūtra en Iranien Oriental' in *Études Linguistiques*, Fasc. iv; R. = Prof. Reichelt's 'Das Nordarische' in *Indogermanisches Jahrbuch*, vol. i, 1913; Rep. = My Report on the British Collection of Antiquities from Central Asia, in *JASB.*, vol. lxx, 1901, Ex. No.; S. = Baron von Stäël-Holstein's 'Tocharisch und die Sprache I'. The references are to pages and lines in these publications.)

## A

**ahā**, B 4, uncertain.  
**āna**, sitting, abiding, A 17; in the phrase *āna mara mūhā ī haḍā p̄xāra*, staying here from me on this day they hear; also spelled *ānna*, A 4; B 3, 6; *ānnai*, B 7; K. Voc.; L. 105<sup>33</sup>; but *āna*, K.<sup>2</sup>; P. 116 translates 'ainsi'.  
**ārūva**, loanword from Skr. *arūpya*, Pāli *āruppa* (Childers 58 a), formless, incorporeal, A 1 (twice). See P. 100.  
**āsīrī**, titular designation of a Buddhist monk (syn. Skr. *ācārya*), B 2, 6, 10; with *yī*, B 8.  
**ātammna**, A 13, uncertain.  
**ātū**, B 7, uncertain.  
**udā**, till, B 3; K. Voc.  
**avāysai**, B 3, uncertain.  
**aysī**, 1. pers. pron., I, B 9 (i. e. *aysā* with encl. *ī*); cf. *aysu*, K. 1133; K. MASB.  
**aysmū**, mind, thought (syn. Skr. *citta*), nom. sing. *aysmū*, A 18; instr. sing. *aysmūna*, A 16; also spelled *aysāmū*, A 11, *aysāmūna*, A 4. See *drai*, *hastanma*, *tūna*, *vaṣve*.

## B

**bāḍā**, time, B 4; K. Voc.  
**baḍna**, A 13; perhaps mutilated for *ham-baḍna*, fully (Skr. *saṁbhr̥tana*, L. 48<sup>10</sup>).

**balya**, later *baysa*, rendering the Skr. *bhagavat*, the blessed one, grand one, lofty one (cf. Skr. *brhat*), an epithet of Buddha; nom. plur. *baysa*, A 14; gen. plur. *baly-sāmna*, A 9; in the phrases *baly-sāmna dānā p̄reme keṇa*, for the sake of hearing the law of the Blessed Ones, and [*bay-sām*]nā mahāyām dā p̄rāna, to be heard is the law of the Great Vehicle of the Blessed Ones. For a full discussion of this word see P. 109 ff.  
**balysāña**, A 2, or later *baysāña*, A 18, 19, der. of *balya* or *baysa*, always preceding *balysūsta*, A 2, or *baysūsta*, A 18, 19; unless it be a clerical error for *baly-sāmna* or *balysūna*. See *hastanma*.  
**balysūsta** (erroneously *balysāusta*), A 2, or later *baysūsta*, A 18, 19, or *baysūmsta*, A 18, der. of *balya* or *baysa*, grandness, loftiness (cf. Skr. *brhattva*). See *hastanma*.  
**bāsā**, speech (cf. Skr. *vacas*), instr. sing. *bāsāna*, A 7. See *drai*.  
**batī**, B 3, uncertain.  
**baysūña**, der. of *baysa* (*balya*, q. v.), belonging to a grand one; acc. sing. *baysūna*, A 18; instr. sing. *baysūnāna*, A 2, or *baysūmāna* [na], A 2. See *hastanma*.  
**pīja**, second (cf. Skr. *dvītiya*, Prāk. *biṭṭiya*), second, A 14. In the phrase *bija padā*

*hvañai*, to be said a second time, or in another way.

**binuṃdara**, B 5, 6, uncertain.

**biśa**, all, B 7; gen. plur. *biśāmnā*, A 3; instr. plur. *viśyau*, A 6, where the original text apparently has *biśyau* or *viśyau*; also spelled *bāśa*, nom. or obl. *bāśā*, A 13, 16, gen. plur. *bāśāmnā*, A 5; in the phrase *biśāmnā* (A 3, or *bāśāmnā*, A 5) *sarvasatvāmnā uṣṇaurāṇā*, of all beings, (i. e.) of all human beings.

**bista**, twenty, B 8; *bistā*, B 10.

**buḍa**, much, many, apparently the same as *bura*, q. v.; comparative *budārā*, K. Voc., *budaru*, K.<sup>1</sup> 1134, K.<sup>2</sup> (Skr. *bahutara*); in *tām-buda* (= *tāmbura*, Skr. *tāvat*), so much, so long, A 5; plur. instr. *bud̐yau*(?), A 19.

**Buddha**, Buddha, A 13, with *dharma*, q. v. **bura**, much, many, implying quantity, affixed to pronouns *khu*, *cu*, *gi*, q. v.

**busāna**, B 4; *busādā*, B 4, apparently a 3. plur. pres. with *sañ*, as in *īla sañ*, p. 274, 42 a<sup>11</sup>; uncertain.

**byaudai**, found, obtained, B 5, 7; K. Voc., K.<sup>2</sup>

## C

**chām**, B 10, uncertain.

**cī**, conj., if, B 7; K. Voc.

**errām**, rel. pron.; cf. *errā* K. Voc., *errāmā* K.<sup>2</sup> 27.

**cu**, relative-interrogative pronoun, who, which; *cu*, A 15; *cu-bura*, quantitative (Skr. *yāvat*), as much, as many, nom. sing. *cuburā*, A 14; *cu-ra*, B 5; *cu-rā*, B 9.

## D

**dā**, law, religion (Skr. *dharma*); nom. sing. *dā*, A 1, 15, 17; perhaps *dām*, A 9: see *balysa*.

**dādāna**, A 8; perhaps connected with *dī*, or *da*, to see; with *rūvā*, figure; cf. K. Voc., L. 105<sup>2</sup>, 119<sup>2</sup>.

**dāmdā**, A 3, uncertain; perhaps incomplete *×dāmdā*.

**dasta**, hand, B 7.

**dau**, B 9, uncertain.

**dharma**, loanword from Skr. *dharma*, law, religion, A 13, with *buddha*, the Law of Buddha. See *dā*.

**drai**, three, with *jūnna*, threefold, B 3; with *kūsa*, three drums, B 9, 10; with *thauna*, three garments, B 11; with *padya*, three ways, A 7; in the phrase *drai padya taradarūna teahau padya kūśāna drai padya aysmūna*, in three ways by the body, in four ways by speech, in three ways by the mind. See Mahāvīyutpatti, No. 91. Cf. *dr̐rai*, K. Voc., P. 35, L. 119; K.<sup>2</sup> 28.

**drāma**, drachme (?), B 4, reduplicated distributively.

## E

**eṣṭyai** (with *si*), B 4, uncertain.

## G

**gaṃbhīra**, loanword from Skr. *gaṃbhīra*, profound, nom. sing. *gaṃbhīrā*, A 15. See *namau*.

**gavañ**, B 9, uncertain.

**gistai**, B 3, uncertain; perhaps a past part., cf. K. Voc. *gūti*.

**gvārā**, B 8, uncertain; also in Rep. 37, doc. 1, ll. 4, 11.

**gvaṣci**, B 9, uncertain; also in Rep. 38, doc. 5, l. 3.

**gvavāṃna**, apparently gen. plur. of *grava*, B 5, uncertain.

## H

**hā**, B 4; *hā*, B 10; emph. or expl. particle.

**haḍā**, day, A 17, 20. See *āna*.

**hajsaudai**, B 6, uncertain.

**hastā**, elephant, B 3; K.<sup>1</sup> 1135.

**hastāmma** (usually *hastama*, Skr. *sattama*), best, excellent; acc. sing. fem. *hastānmyaṃ*, A 2, 5, qualifying *balysūsta*; in the phrase *hastānmyaṃ balysāna balysūstaṃ varāṣṭā b̐ysūmñū aysmū upevārā*, 'they give rise to the grand thought of attaining the excellent grandness of the Grand Ones (Buddhas),' repeated in A 18 with *ṣṭā* for *varāṣṭā*. See L. 94<sup>2</sup> 95<sup>2</sup> 96<sup>2</sup>, K.<sup>1</sup> 1135, K.<sup>2</sup> 30; cf. instr. sing. fem. *hastāmmīna* (*kūśīna*), P. 9.



hatca, together with, B 11; apparently the same as *haintsa*.

haudā, past part., given, B 10, 11; *haurjadā*, B 9; cf. K. Voc. *haur*.

himi, 3. sing. pres. of subst. verb *himā* or *hāmā*, is, B 5; *himye*, 3. sing. past, was, B 3; perhaps also *himā*, A 14; also Rep. 37, doc. 1, l. 10.

hiri, thing (I), B 10, cf. L. 54<sup>e</sup>, P. 13, 14.

hiya, belonging to, B 6; *hiyau*, B 6; cf. K. Voc. *hivī*.

hvan, to say, declare; 2. sing. imp. *hvāna*, say!, A 4, 8, 14, always with *rāsā*; 3. sing. opt. *hvāñya*, he may declare, A 15; see L. 134<sup>12</sup>; fut. pass. part. *hvañai*, to be said, A 14; see *bija*. Perhaps connected with it, *hvā*, B 9; *hvai*, B 3; *hve*, B 4.

hvarām, dexter, B 7.

hvāstyām, B 4, 11; *hvāstyau*, B 2; with *pūra*, perhaps pr. n.; cf. *hvāstā*, K.<sup>1</sup> 1135, K. Voc., K.<sup>2</sup> 31.

## I

i, 1. pers. of 3. pers. or dem. pron. *sa*, cf. L. 63<sup>10</sup>; *es* loc. sg., in this, A 17, 20, B 7. See *āna*.

ime, perhaps 1. sing. pres. of verb subst. *ah*, I am, B 6; *ime*, B 9, cf. L. 116<sup>e</sup>; *ile*, 3. plur. pres., they are, A 3. See K. Voc., P. 98, 101.

## J

jā, encl., B 6; *ji*, B 7; *ju* (in *jre*), B 5; cf. L. 114<sup>e,9</sup>, Rep. 37, doc. 1, l. 10.

jampha, B 8, uncertain; also in Rep. 37, doc. 1, l. 10.

jsa, obl. post-position, A 1, B 7; *jsām*, B 3; K. Voc.

jsaimī, A 17, uncertain.

jsārā, 3. pl. pres. of *jsā*, they go (I), B 5, 11; also in Rep. 37, doc. 1, l. 5; cf. K. Voc., *jsā*; L. 133<sup>15</sup>.

jsvena, A 6, uncertain; cf. *jsvāka*, K. Voc.

jūmna, time, fold (with *drai*), B 3; cf. L. 52<sup>11</sup>.

## K

keṇa, for the sake of, A 9; cf. *kiṇa*, *kiḍna*,

*kālēna* (Skr. *kṛtena*); K. Voc., L. 134<sup>11</sup> <sup>11</sup>. On the vocalic changes, cf. L. 117<sup>10, 11</sup>, K. Voc., *ttātāna*, *ttātīna*, *ttātena*.

khū, as, how, B 5; *khū-vā*, B 6; *khū-bura* (Skr. *kīyat*, *yāvat*), how many, as many, nom. sg. *khuburā*, A 4, (8 1).

kirā, work, B 5; cf. L. 71<sup>21</sup>; R. 23; K.<sup>2</sup> 32.

kṣā (or *kṣ*), six, with *kūsa*, six drums, B 11; perhaps *kṣī*, with encl. *i*, B 2, 11; cf. K.<sup>1</sup> 1136 *kṣai*.

kṣaṣṭa, sixty, B 11; cf. S. 484.

kṣīra, land, B 5; gen. plur. *kṣīrāmna*, B 6; cf. L. 113<sup>e</sup>; K.<sup>2</sup> 33.

kūsa, drum, B 9 (*bi*), 11; cf. S. 483, P. 105.

## M

māhā, obl. form of 1. pers. pron., from me, A 14, 17; cf. *muhu* or *muhun* (*jsa*), K. Voc. See *āna*.

mahāyāmna, loanword from Skr. *mahāyāna*, the Great Vehicle (of Buddhist doctrine), instr.-abl. plur. *mahāyāmñau*, A 10 (for *mahāyāmnyau*); also apocopated *mahāyām*, A 17; see *balysa*.

manā, emphatic particle, A 1 (*bi*), 5, 10, 14. Cf. *mani*, K. Voc.

mañām, A 6, uncertain; K. Voc.

mara, adv., here, A 17, B 6; cf. Rep. 38, doc. 5, l. 2, K.<sup>2</sup> 33. See *āna*.

mau, B 9, 11 (*bi*), uncertain.

mī, obl. form of 1. pers. pron. (I), A 6; spelled *mā*, L. 65<sup>15</sup>, K. Voc.

mijle, B 6, 7, uncertain.

## N

na, emph. particle, even, A 14; perhaps B 4. See *vasve*.

namau, loanword from Sansk. *namo*, hail!, A 15; in the phrase *namau gambhīrā paramārthā tryāñni dā*, hail to the profound highest truth, to the law of the three Vehicles.

nāte, 3. sing. perf. of *nā*, he has obtained, B 8; cf. L. 116<sup>20</sup>, 120<sup>11</sup>.

nauha, moment (syn. Skr. *muhūrta*); obl. *nauhā*, A 16, or perhaps instr. *nauhāna*,

in the phrase *śau nauhā*, in one moment, as in L. 95<sup>2</sup>, cf. ib. 89<sup>7</sup>, 93<sup>15</sup>, 94<sup>18</sup>. See *rasre*.

**ni**, neg. particle, not, B 5, (with *hā*) B 4, (with *hā*) B 10; *nai*, B 11; or perhaps emph. or interrog.; cf. K. Voc.

**niśāñā**, B 7; *niśātai*, B 7; apparently fut. and past part. of *niśā*, uncertain; cf. L. 71<sup>35</sup> ff.

## P

**pā**, foot, B 7; K. Voc.; R. 24.

**pada**, way, manner, or time; obl. sing. *padā*, A 14, see *bija*; obl. plur. *padya*, A 7, see *drai*.

**pādai**, B 2, uncertain.

**padamja**, perhaps relating to, connected with, A 17, in the phrase *tye padamja*, connected therewith. Cf. *padamgya*, K.<sup>1</sup> 1136 (L. 52<sup>39</sup>), K.<sup>2</sup> 34.

**pademdi**, B 9, uncertain; cf. L. 102<sup>21</sup> *padinde*.

**pajsū**, B 3, uncertain.

**pañtsai**, in front, B 8, with *ī* encl.; cf. K. Voc.

**panā**, fragment of a word meaning 'giving rise to', in the phrase *aysāmū panā*, giving rise to the thought, A 11.

**panata**, he arose, B 8; *panamāinde*, they arise (?), B 9; cf. L. 122<sup>1</sup>; K.<sup>2</sup> 35.

**parāha**, virtue, piety (syn. Skr. *śīla*), obl. sing. *parāhi*, A 9. See L. 6<sup>24</sup>, 122<sup>10</sup>; K. M.ASB.

**paramārtha**, loanword from Skr. *paramārthaka*, greatly significant, containing the highest truth, obl. sing. *paramārtthā*, A 15. See *namau*.

**pidakā**, scrip, document, B 8; also in Rep. 36, doc. 1, l. 1; from *pidā*, written, L. 134<sup>11</sup>.

**pracā**, B 9, or *pravā*, B 8, with *pana*<sup>o</sup>, uncertain.

**pūrā**, son, B 4, 6, 10 (*biā*); *pūri*, B 2.

**pvāñā** (corr. *pvāñā*), part. fut. pass. of the verb *pyūg*, to be heard, A 17, see *balya*; 3. plur. pres. *pvārā*, they hear, A 16, 17, see *āna*; part. past pass. *pyūṣṭi*, heard, A 12, in the phrase *pyūṣṭi yanāmū*, we make (it) heard. See P. 118, K.<sup>2</sup> 36.

**pvārā**, see *pvāñā*.

**pveme** (corr. *pveme* ?), abstr. noun, hearing, A 9; see *balya*. Cf. *pveña*, P. 98, and *pvāma*, K. Voc.

**pyamtsā-ṣṭa**, in future, B 5; also in Rep. 36, doc. 1, l. 3; cf. K. Voc.

**pyūṣṭi**, see *pvāñā*.

## R

**rana**, jewel, gen. pl., *ranām*, B 9; cf. L. 50<sup>35</sup>, K. Voc. *rañina*, P. 114.

**rāsā**, A 4, 8, 14, uncertain; always after *hvāña*, q.v.; apparently a vocative, for *rūsa*, cf. K. Introd., ante, p. 233.

**rrā**, king (?), B 7.

**rūva**, loanword from Skr. *rūpa*, form, figure; acc. sing. *rūrū*, A 8; K. Voc., P. 117.

## S

**sa**, emph. particle (?), A 10.

**saka**, A 16, uncertain.

**salā**, year, B 4; *salī*, B 5.

**sam**, with *busūlā*, B 4; cf. K. Voc.

**samba**, A 20, uncertain.

**sañpūrā**, B 6, 10, pr. n. (?). See *uñānpūrā*.

**sañtāna**, loanword from Skr. *sañtāna*, continuous train of thought, instr. sing. *sañtānāna*, A 15. The reading is uncertain though the tail of *t* is just visible. See *rasre*.

**sarva**, loanword from Skr. *sarva*, all, always with *satva*, q.v.

**śātcau**, B 11, uncertain.

**satva**, loanword from Skr. *satva*, a being, nom. plur. *satva*, A 13; gen. plur. *satvāñmā*, A 3, 5; always with *sarva*, and tautologically with *biā uynaura*. See *biā*.

**śau**, numeral one, A 16, with *nauha*, q.v.

**śēna**, A 8, uncertain; perhaps connected with *śi*, second, other; K. Voc., L. 135<sup>29</sup> ff.

**serya**, B 8, uncertain, in *serya-thauna*, perhaps under-garment, cf. Pers. *zer*.

**ṣi**, dem. pron., this, that, B 10; in *ṣi-buri*, that much, B 3.

**si**, after a verbal form (?), B 4, 5, 9; cf. P. 117.

**śirye**, good (?), B 10; cf. K. Voc. *śirū*, P. 101 *śirye*.

**sta**, B 7; *sti*, B 6; *stādā*, B 8; *stāmdā*, B 11; forms of auxil. verb.  
**ṣṭa**, standing (upon), consisting (in), B 5, 11; *ṣṭi*, B 4; *ṣṭā*, A 18, with *baysūn-ṣṭān*, q.v. See *hastanma*.  
**ṣṭamāṇā**, B 3; loc. sing. of *ṣṭāma*, standing, condition (? Skr. *sthiti*).  
**sturā**, B 11, uncertain.  
**Sudatta**, B 10, proper name.  
**Surendra**, B 2, proper name.

## T

**tcabau**, numeral four, A 7, short for *tcabhaura*. Cf. R. 25. See *drai*.  
**thauna**, garment, B 8, 11 (*biś*); cf. L. 134<sup>33</sup>; R. 23, 30; see Rep. 38, doc. 5, l. 2; *peṇmīnā thauna*, woollen cloth (Pers. *pashmīnā*).  
**tī**, emph., B 6, cf. L. 107<sup>18</sup>, 27.  
**tryāmni**, loanword from Skr. *tri-yānika*, consisting of three Vehicles, A 15; K. Voc. See *namau*.  
**tsuai**, he went (with emph. *ī*), B 5; cf. P. 122; R. 25.  
**ta**, this, that, oblique form of the dem. pron. *ṣa*; with *ī* encl. *trī*, B 5, cf. L. 64<sup>32</sup>; acc. sing. masc. *ttu*, B 3; *ttū*, A 4, 9; nom.-acc. sing. neut. *ttā*, A 8 (*biś*), 14; also adverbially, thus (Skr. *evam*); instr. sing. masc.-neut. *ttāna*, A 4, in the phrase *ttāna baysūnāna aysūmūna khuburā āṇna ttū*, with that grand thought as many as being that . . .; loc. sing. *ttāmi*, B 5 (!); gen.-loc. sing. *ttye*, A 17, 21, B 7; acc. plur. *ttā*, A 21; instr. plur. *ttayau*, A 10, B 7; gen. plur. *ttān*, A 5, B 5.  
**ttāgu**, B 7, 10, 11, uncertain.  
**ttaradara**, body; instr. sing. *ttaradarāna*, A 7. See *drai*.

## U

**u**, and, B 3, 7, 8, 9, 10.  
**upau**, A 4, uncertain; perhaps separately *u pau*.  
**upevārā**, 3. plur. pres. of verb *upev*, they give rise to, A 18; L. 108<sup>39</sup>. See *hastanma*.  
**uṣāmpūrā** (!); see *ṣāmpūrā*.

**uṣṭamñā**, der. from *uṣṭa*, birth (syn. Skr. *jāti*), A 16; K. Voc. See *vasve*.  
**uvāra**, loanword from Skr. *udāra*, exalted, A 19. See P. 97, 98.  
**uvaysi**, B 3, uncertain.  
**uysnaura**, a human being, nom. plur. *uysnaura*, A 13 (constructed with sing. *bāsū*, hence read either *bāsū uysnaurā*, or *bāsā uysnaura*); gen. plur. *uysnaurāṇnā*, A 3, 5. See *biśa*. Cf. K. Voc., P. 121.

## V

**vaña**, here, A 15; B 5, 11; K. Voc.  
**vara**, there, B 7; cf. Rep. 37, doc. 1, l. 9, doc. 5, ll. 1, 2.  
**varāṣṭa**, what is attained, attainment; obl. *varāṣṭā*, A 2, 19. From the verb *varāś*, to attain, K. Voc. See *hastanma*.  
**varrtāmā**, apparently 1. sing. pres. of an uncertain verb, A 7.  
**vasta**, loanword from Skr. *vastu*, thing, A 19; but reading uncertain; perhaps *vasva*.  
**vāsta**, 3. sing. pres. of verb *vāś*, he reads, A 15.  
**vāṣṭa**, B 6, uncertain.  
**vaśū**, bad, B 4; K. Voc.  
**vasve**, pure, instr. sing. *vasveṇna*, A 16, in the phrase *vasveṇna sam[tānāna ś]au nauhā na aysmūna bāsū uṣṭamñā*, with pure sustained contemplation even for one moment with (his) mind in all births.  
**vava**, B 7, uncertain.  
**velakā**, B 3, perhaps pr. n. of locality.  
**vinau**, Vinaya or without (!), B 11; cf. L. 66<sup>33</sup>, 43<sup>38</sup>; K. 1139 *vinai*.  
**vinīya-bhatā**, loanword from Skr. *vaineyabhṛti*, maintenance of one who may become a convert, of an 'enquirer', B 8, 10; cf. Dvy. 36<sup>21</sup> *vaineya-prābhṛta*.  
**viśyau**, see s.v. *biśa*.

## Y

**yanīm**, 1. sing. pres. of verb *yan*, I do, B 5; *yanāmā*, 1. plur. pres., we do, A 12; see s.v. *peññā*.  
**yāmñā**, loanword from Skr. *yāna*, vehicle, A 21.  
**yasga**, B 11, uncertain.  
**ye**, encl. particle, B 7; *yī*, B 8; cf. K. Voc. *ye*.

## LIST OF ADDENDA

P. 23, l. 8, Add : 'see also Dīgha Nikāya, Text, vol. i, p. 37, Translation (*Dialogues of the Buddha*), pp. 50 ff.'

P. 34, l. 27, in stanza 5, read: 'Blameless One' for '(white) elephant'. Also cancel footnote 9, and substitute as follows:—

<sup>9</sup> *Nāga*, blameless. Its etymology, as a compound of *na* and *āgas*, is explained in the Sutta Nipāta (PTS. ed., p. 96), where verse 518 asks *nāgo ti katham paruccati*, 'why is he [Buddha] called *nāga*', and verse 522 replies *āgum na karoti kiñci loke, nāgo tādi paruccate tathattā*, 'he commits nothing blameable, for that reason such a one is called *nāga*'. The form *nāga*, for *nāgas*, is analogous to, e. g., *Mṛgaśira*, a by-form of *Mṛgaśiras*, &c.; and the form *āgum*, in verse 522, is analogous to, e. g., Pāli *saṃjju* for Sanskrit *saṃjyas*, &c. (see Professor Müller's Pāli Grammar, p. 6). In early Buddhist writings the word is not infrequently used as an epithet of Buddha and his bhikṣus. Thus it occurs five times in the Sutta Nipāta, in verses 421, 518, 522, 573, 1058, and in the Pātimokka xiii (as quoted in P. Dy., p. 255), &c. In the latter place, Childers translates 'chief'; so also Fausböll in verse 421 (see SBE. x. 68), but there the correct translation is, 'I [the King who speaks], adorning the army-house, will [there] give [thee, i. e. Buddha] at the head of the congregation of [thy] Blameless Ones (i. e. the bhikṣus) wealth' (*nāga-saṅgha-purakkhato*). The other word *nāga*, 'elephant', is used as an epithet in the sense of 'eminent', but, in that case, always at the end of a compound; see Amarakośa, kh. iii, śl. 59, *uttara-pade śreṣṭhārtha-gocarah*; so also the Śāṅkhalapadruma, quoting the Medinikośa. In the Buddhist acceptance, the word *nāga* does not appear to be noticed in any Sanskrit kośa or dictionary.

P. 35, footnote 12, add the reference Sutta Nipāta (PTS. new ed.), verses 518 and 521.

P. 203, between the entries *nāga* and *nāda* insert 'Nāga, Blameless One, an epithet of Buddha, II. 6<sup>a</sup>iii.'

### CONTRIBUTED BY DR. THOMAS.

Pp. 88–92. I have succeeded in tracing this passage in the Tibetan Bkaḥ-hgyur (Mdo., vol. 9 (X), foll. 1–115, of the India Office copy), where the work is entitled Pratyutpanna-buddha-saṃmukha-avasthita-samādhi-nāma-mahāyāna-sūtra, though the colophons, all except the last, present the title Bhadrāpāla-pariprechā-samādhi. The passage occurs on fols. 65<sup>b</sup>iii–68<sup>a</sup>iv, in chapter (*leḥu*) 14, entitled Dharma-bhāṇaka: there is also a division into *ham-po*'s of which No. 4 contains the passage. The first part of the text is much fuller in the Tibetan, so that it is not practicable to cite all the divergences. The following points of reading may be noted:—

Obv. ll. 6–7; *kaḥ pravādo* (sic): *smos-kyāñ-ci-dgos*.

l. 8, probably read *ekā* for *eun*, and translate 'like taking one from the sands of the Ganges'.—*Corāḥ* for *ghorāḥ*, 'him thieves injure not'.

l. 9, *narā na heṭhenti praduxṭa-cittā* in place of *na sukarō*.

l. 10, *prāvartta bhavel* is rendered *hjug byed*, 'set on foot'.

Rev. l. 1, *vasantas te tasya aranye gatasya saḥāyatūm sevām ca kurvanti*. 5 *Yakṣāḥ piśācāḥ tejohārīṇaḥ bhayānakāḥ*.

l. 2, *jihmā*=*spa-yañ hgoñ*, 'jealous'.—*bhavel vipannam*.—*Na karṇarogo na ca kāyarogāś ca*.

ll. 3, 4, *yanyāsa*, &c., as in l. 2, om. *śreṣṭhāṇi* and *śāntām*.

Rev. l. 4, Translate (verse 9) : 'Devas, Nāgas, Kuśmāṇḍas, Asuras, Mahōragas protect him ; even the wicked have faith in him'.

ll. 4-5, 5-6, 6-7, 'who, knowing by heart, teaches to others'.

l. 7, *tathā* for *atha*.—'In his mind is not disturbance or hunger, (*bhreṣa*)'.

l. 8, *acintikā tasya guṇā bhavanti*.

l. 9, 'except for the ripening of former karma' (*cinā vipākena purāṇakena*).

l. 10, *viśārasūtrā* ; and *carime kṣayam* (te ?).

Pp. 93-97. The Mahāparinirvāṇa-sūtra is to be found in the Bkäh-hgyur, vol. 9 (VIII), fols. 1-231 of the India Office copy ; and the passage occurs on fols. 209<sup>vii</sup>-211<sup>aii</sup>. The following points of reading arise :—

Obv. l. 2, *yāvad adya aham*.

ll. 4-5, *trpyate* (sic).

l. 6, *antardhānasya anyāny api nimittāni*.

l. 7, *upācṛtāyā* *apakra-jākārtham* [*meghā*].

Rev. l. 1, om. *uṣmam*.

l. 2, *meghā varṇanti tataḥ*.

l. 3, *raipulya*.

ll. 3-4, *tad ilānīm ayaṁ sūtralōkhas tathāgatājñeyam āgataḥ*, 'the obtaining of this Sūtra has passed into the knowledge of (only) the Tathāgata' ; cf. *ājñeya* in l. 2.

l. 5, *tathāgata-pratyekabuddha*.

l. 6, *prabhūtaśya*, 'large'.

l. 7, *devatā*]-*pūjā*]-*nimittam*.

Pp. 100-103. The Ratnadhvaṇya appears in the Tibetan Bkäh-hgyur, Mdo, vol. 9 (X), fols. 304-455, under the doubtless more correct title Mahāsaṃnipāta-ratnaketu-dhāraṇī. The passage is found on fols. 326<sup>li</sup>-327<sup>li</sup>, in chapter (*ham · po*) II, entitled Purāvṛtta, where we may note the following points of reading :—

Obv. l. 3, add 'in the great Kalpa *Śaṇ · ba · ḥchaṇ · ba* (*Prabhā-dhara, Prakāśa-dhara* ?), when the life of creatures was 68,000 years'.

l. 4, add *vidyācaraṇa-sampannaḥ sugataḥ lokavid sattu-damyu-sarathih anuttaraḥ deva-nara-deśikah* [*buddho bhagavān*], which is implied by the *yāva* of the fragment.—*Pañcakaṣṭhya kāle* (*śūṅga-ma-lia-ni-duṣṇa*).

l. 5, *saṃayena*] *caturdvipēndraḥ cakravartī*]-*rājā*.

Rev. l. 1, add *nānā-dhūpelhyaḥ*.

l. 2, om. *aparimitena, punar api*, and read *trih pradakṣiṇīkrtya*.

l. 3, *śrabhujagatī-guṇābhipūjita* ; om. *kali* ; *saptadhaṇair jagat-hita-kara*.

l. 4, *sāntamatih* (by error, *ṣi* for *ṣib*) ; *sarvajagati tamohara praśama-pratipa-kara* ; *maraja-jarā-jāti-śoka-jetr*.

l. 5, om. *sarva, tr*.

l. 7, *satpuruṣa*] *bodhisattvaḥ* ; *bharatī*] *kāni trīṇi*] *aḥhyāsayena* ; *asadrśa*]-*[duḥkha* ?

Pp. 108-116. Of the Suvarṇaprabhāsa the Tibetan Bkäh-hgyur presents in the Berlin copy (see Dr. Beck's catalogue) three versions, of which the first is from the Chinese. The two first recur in the India Office copy, namely in *Rgyud*, vol. 9 (XII), fols. 1-208 and 208-385 respectively. The rendering from the Chinese is naturally of less value than the other for textual comparison ; but it is by no means useless.

(1) This passage is to be found on fols. 288<sup>aii</sup>-298<sup>ai</sup> (= 91<sup>aii</sup>-92<sup>aii</sup>) at the end of chapter VIII (*Hiraṇyavati-parivarta*) and beginning of chapter IX (*Sūnyatā-parivarta*). The following points of reading may be noted :—

Obv. l. 2, Both renderings begin 'Then the Bhagavān, having uttered that Dhāraṇī, again for the benefit of those Bodhisattvas, Mahāsattvas, Devas, men, &c., assembled round him, in order to show the nature of the excellent, true Sūnyatā, at that time uttered these verses'.

l. 6, *saṃgrāma* (not so the Chinese).

Rev. l. 2, *sparśeṣu* (?), (*reg-pa-dag-la*) ; *anatikrāntāḥ* = *praviṣṭāḥ*.

l. 3, *saṃgrāma* (not so the Chinese).



Rev. l. 4, 'as a bird, attached to the six indriya's, knows the viṣaya's of the indriya's, so the mind', &c. But the Chinese does not here bring in the bird.

l. 5, Both versions give *yatra ca yatra*, (*dhān-po-gaṅ-gai-du*).

l. 6, 'makes its own the knowledge of that indriya' (no negative); Chinese, *nīścitta* (*śes-med*) for *nīścēṣṭa*; *abhūta* = *asrabhūta*; *parikalpa-samudbhava*.

(2) This passage occurs in fols. 354<sup>a</sup><sup>iii</sup>–354<sup>b</sup><sup>vi</sup> (= 167<sup>b</sup><sup>v</sup>–168<sup>b</sup><sup>iii</sup>), being the end of chapter XXI (Susambhava; Chinese Rāja-Susambhava), and the beginning of chapter XXII (Deva-yakṣa-parirakṣaṇa-kṣetra-dhārāṇi). The following readings may be noted :—

Obv. l. 1, *saddharma*.

ll. 2–3, om. *atha—āmantrayāmāsa* (which, however, occurs in the Chinese).

l. 5, *parijñāta*.

ll. 5–6, the Chinese adds *nigame* and *parcate*.

Rev. l. 2, *ya iccheṭ*.

l. 3, the Chinese omits *cihārāṇi tenam eva ca*.

l. 4, *gaṇa-sāgaram* (not so the Chinese).

l. 6, *praveṣṭavya* (Chinese, *śrotavya*).

### LIST OF ERRATA

P. 19, left col., l. 3 from bottom, read *pratilom-* for *pratilaṁ*

P. 62, footnote 10, read *parivāritah*, p. 39.

P. 90, ll. 1, 2, probably read [*ekō gṛhato na tāpam a*] *jñiḥ kurute na śāstram*.

P. 90, l. 4, in place of the crosses, read *te taxya te* [*jena*], as confirmed by the Tibetan.

P. 90, l. 7, in place of the crosses, read *avigī uṭha yakṣa-rākṣasā te taxya tejo na*, from the Tibetan.

P. 95, footnote 14, read 'der' for 'des'

P. 99, footnote 17, add 'Utrasta, &c., with a single *t*, however, are regular Pāli

P. 103, ll. 16 and 20, insert 'I' before 'say'

[spellings']

P. 106, l. 3, read *sthāma-lalavān*

P. 113, l. 14, read *rā-* for *rū*

P. 120, l. 10 from bottom, read 'banner' for 'flag'

P. 120, l. 17, from bottom, insert comma after 'renunciation'

P. 124, l. 4, read *āsūda* for *āsai a*.

P. 125, l. 4, read 'Rishis' for 'Rishis'

P. 127, l. 2, read 'Dr-' for 'dr-'

P. 128, right col., l. 7, read *Dṛdha-* for *Dhṛdha-*

P. 129, footnote 27, add 'also allowed by the Tibetan'

P. 130, right col., ll. 2, 3, read *a* [*yaṁ*], and [*śadaśūti* for *śadaśūti-*

P. 131, right col., l. 3, read *sarvārāc-cakram*

P. 132, l. 5, for 'the world with its' read 'and the whole circle consisting of the

P. 134, right col., l. 9 from bottom, read *mahāśatvā*

[world of']

P. 196, read \**a-gacchati* with asterisk.

P. 207, read *Mahāyāna* for *Mahāyāna*

P. 214, l. 3, read 'Stein MSS. Ch. 00275 and Ch. xlv. 0012. A'

P. 289, l. 4, read 'Stein MS., Ch. xlv. 0015'

P. 351, right col., l. 5, dele comma before *Sambhūti*

P. 365, l. 11, read  $\frac{4}{5}$  and  $\frac{5}{6}$ .



1. Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>b</sup>. VINAYA TEXT, FOL. 90. REVERSE  
*Scale about*

2. Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>b</sup>. AJANAHIYA SUTRA. REVERSE  
*Scale about*

3. Hoernle MS., No. 149<sup>b</sup>. UPALI SUTRA. OVERSE  
*Scale about*



வாய்க்குந் தவிர்த்துப் புகழ்பெய்து  
 னாருள் நான் இன்னும் உன்னை நினைந்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௧ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௨ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௩ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௪ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௫ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௬ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௭ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௮ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௯ ||  
 அந்தமில்லாத கண்ணிர் மீட்டி  
 யொழுகுவது உன்னை நினைத்து  
 வருகின்றேன். || ௧௦ ||

1. HOERNLE MS., NO. 149<sup>3</sup>. PRAVĀRAṆA SŪTRA, FOL. 132. REVERSE

Scale a' out

*(Faint handwritten Tamil script)*

2. HOERNLE MS., No. 149<sup>3</sup>. CANDRÔPAMA SŪTRA, FOL. 23. REVERSE

Scale about, }

[illegible]

3. HOERNLE MS., No. 149, ŚUKA SŪTRA, FOL. 56. REVERSE

$$S: a'_{in} \rightarrow a'_{out} \}.$$

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

4. HOERNLE MS., No. 150<sup>III</sup>. MAHĀPRATYAṄGIRĀ DHĀRAṢĪ, FOL. 6, + OBTVERSE

Size about 1/2



[illegible]

1. No. 149, Overst.

HOLLERLE MSS. OF THE SAṂGĪTĪ SŪTRA

2. No. 149<sup>1</sup>, Reverse.Scale about  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

*Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely from a manuscript.*

3. No. 149<sup>1</sup>, (IVTKEE)

HOLZKE, MRS. of the CARPENTERS STORE

4. No. 149, REVERST.

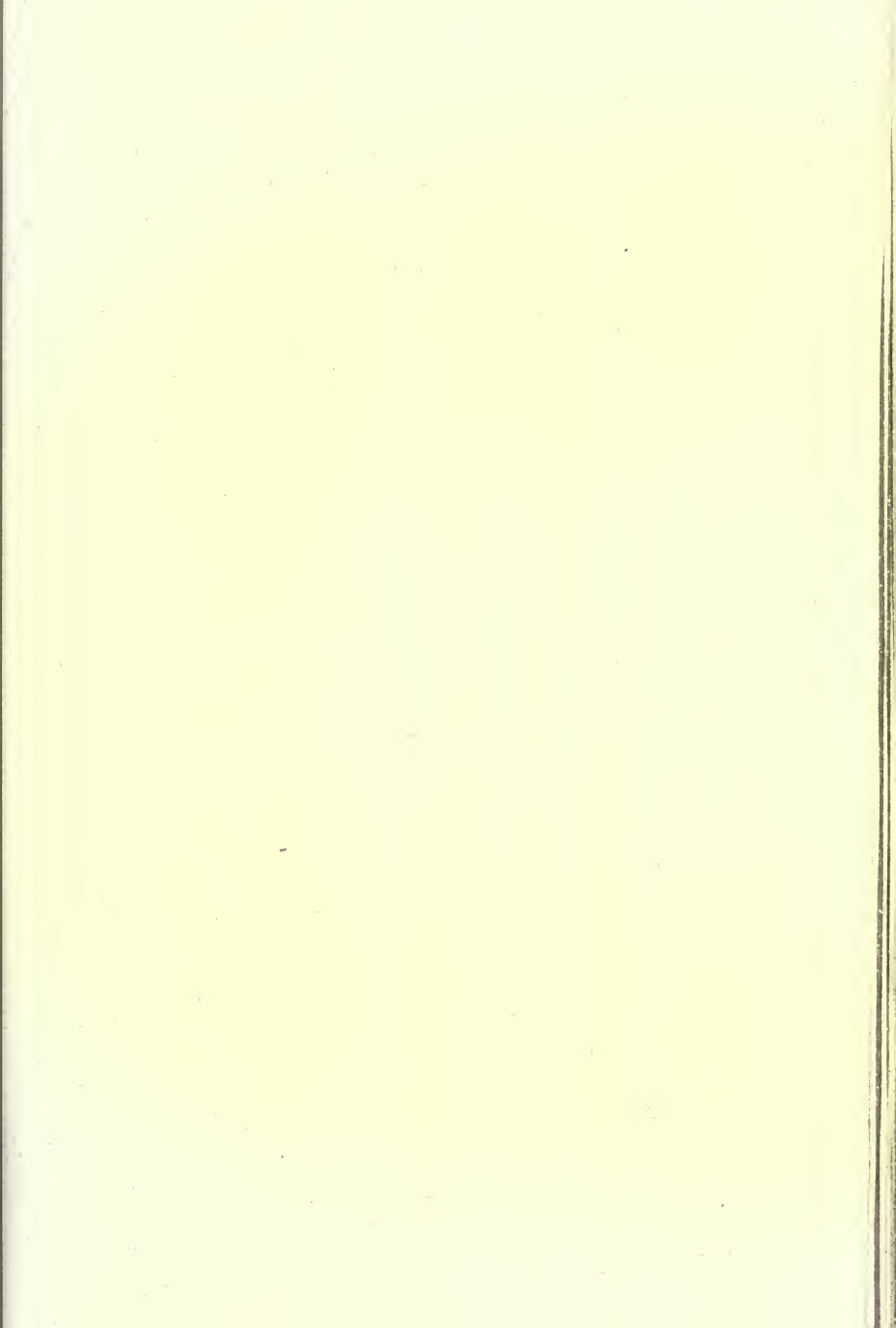
*Siale a'out*  $\frac{1}{2}$

[illegible]









Vol. 5

Fol. 4

Fol. 3

Fol.

Fol. 1

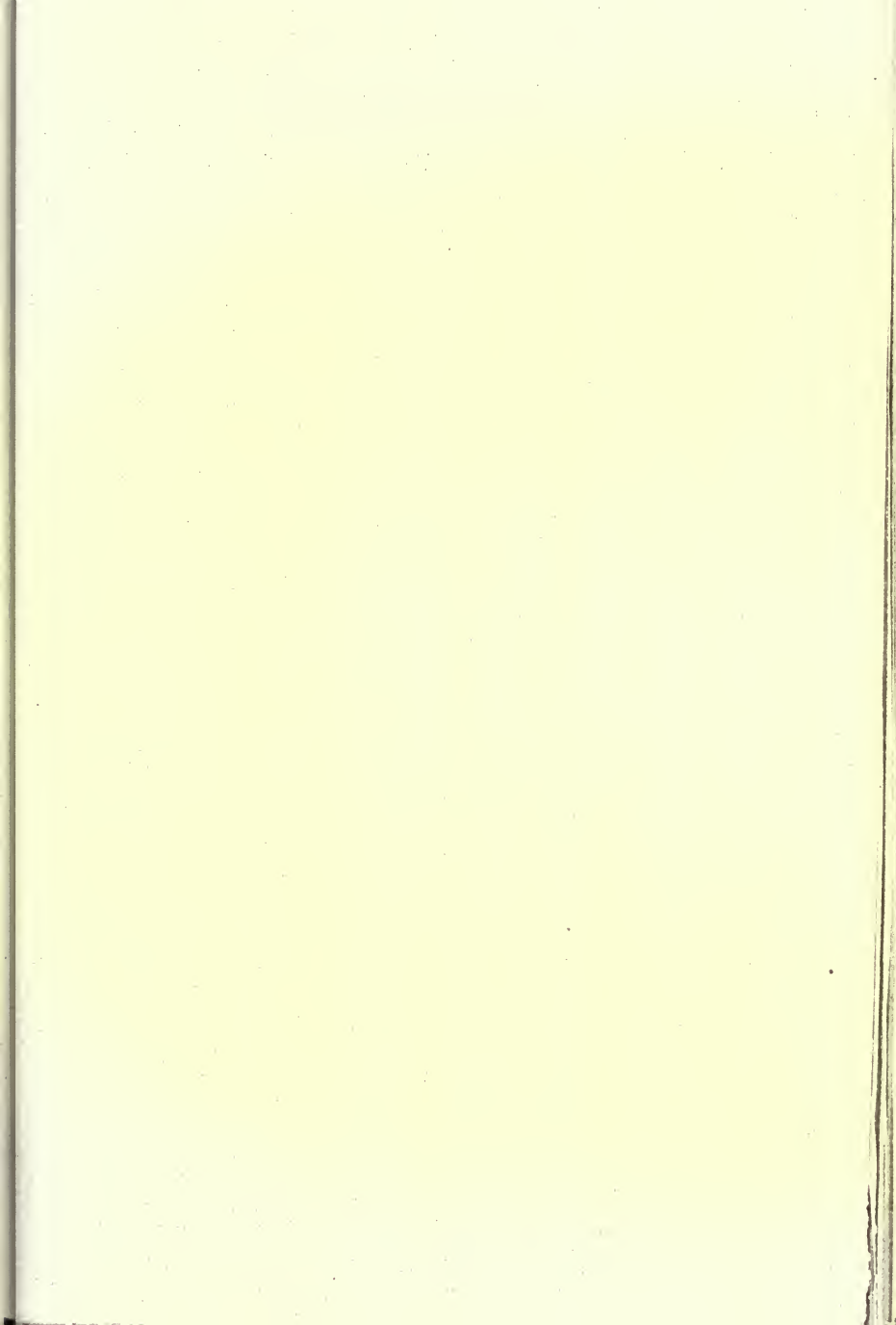
Vol. 5

Fol. 4

Fol. 3

Fol.

Fol. 1













[illegible]

১৯২৬ খ্রিঃ - ক) বিপ্লবের উদ্দেশ্যে গণপুত্র  
 প্রকাশিত হইল, বঙ্গদেশের  
 জনসাধারণের মঙ্গলার্থে।  
 ১৯২৭ খ্রিঃ - ক) বিপ্লবের উদ্দেশ্যে  
 গণপুত্র প্রকাশিত হইল, বঙ্গদেশের  
 জনসাধারণের মঙ্গলার্থে।

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

श्री गुरुभ्यो नमः ।  
 अथ भक्तियोगः  
 ॥ १ ॥

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]



[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]









Fol. 40

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

Fol. 42

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

Fol. 44

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

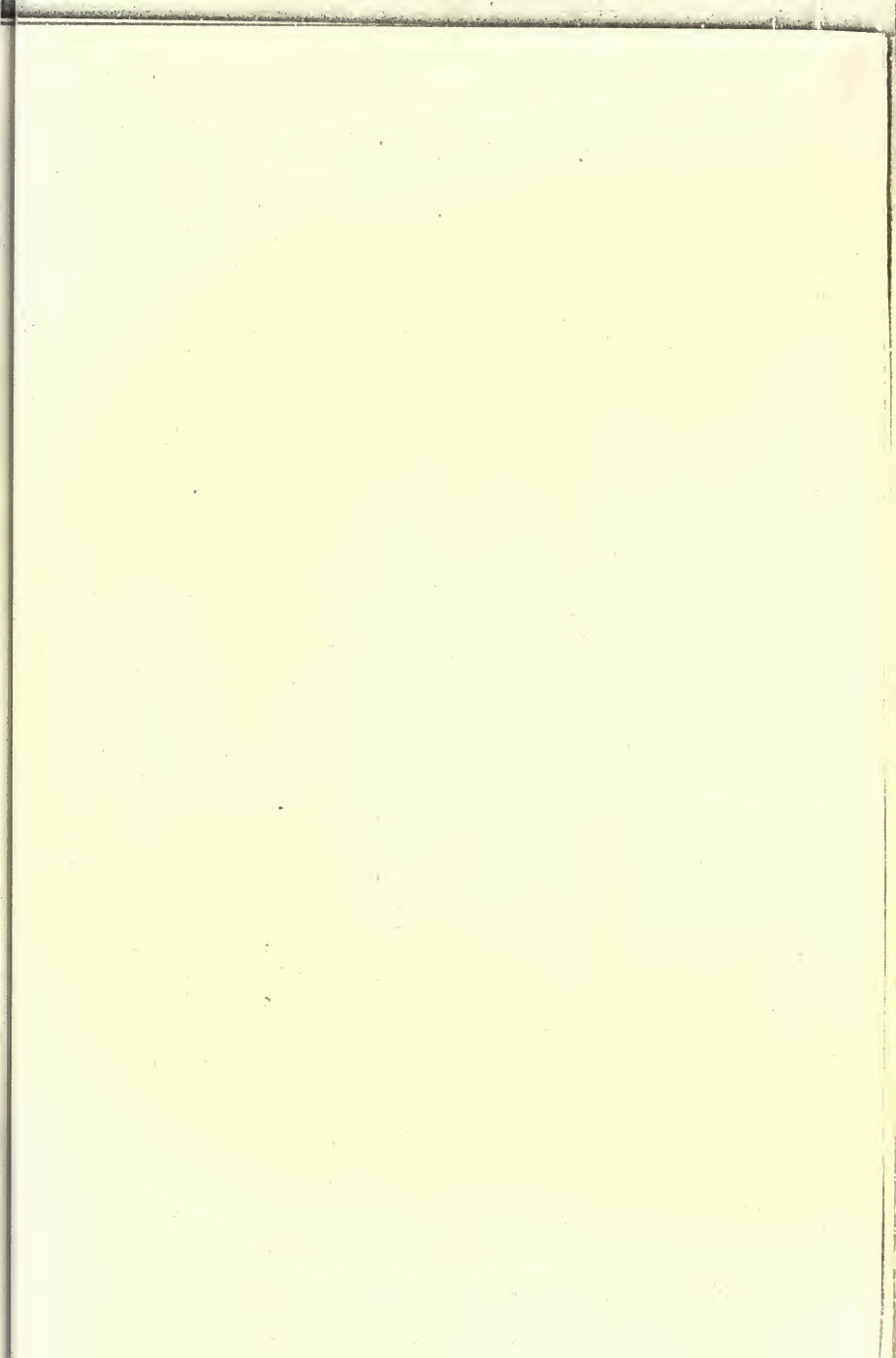


I. STEIN MS., CH. 00275. VAJRASHEKHA PRAJNAPARAMITA

Scale about

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ अथ श्रीकृष्ण  
 उवाच ॥ धर्मक्षेत्रे कुरुक्षेत्रे  
 समवेता युयुत्सवः ॥  
 मामकाः पाण्डवाश्चैव  
 किमकुर्वत संजय ॥



[illegible]Fol.  
11[illegible]

f. ol.  
12

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ ३ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ ४ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ ५ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ ६ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ ७ ॥  
 श्रीमहादेवाय नमः ॥ ८ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ ९ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १० ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ ११ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ १२ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ १३ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ १४ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ १५ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ १६ ॥  
 श्रीमहादेवाय नमः ॥ १७ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ १८ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १९ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २० ॥

Fol.  
13

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ ३ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ ४ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ ५ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ ६ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ ७ ॥  
 श्रीमहेश्वराय नमः ॥ ८ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ ९ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १० ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ ११ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ १२ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ १३ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ १४ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ १५ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ १६ ॥  
 श्रीमहेश्वराय नमः ॥ १७ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ १८ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १९ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २० ॥

Fol. 14

[illegible]

16.

[illegible]

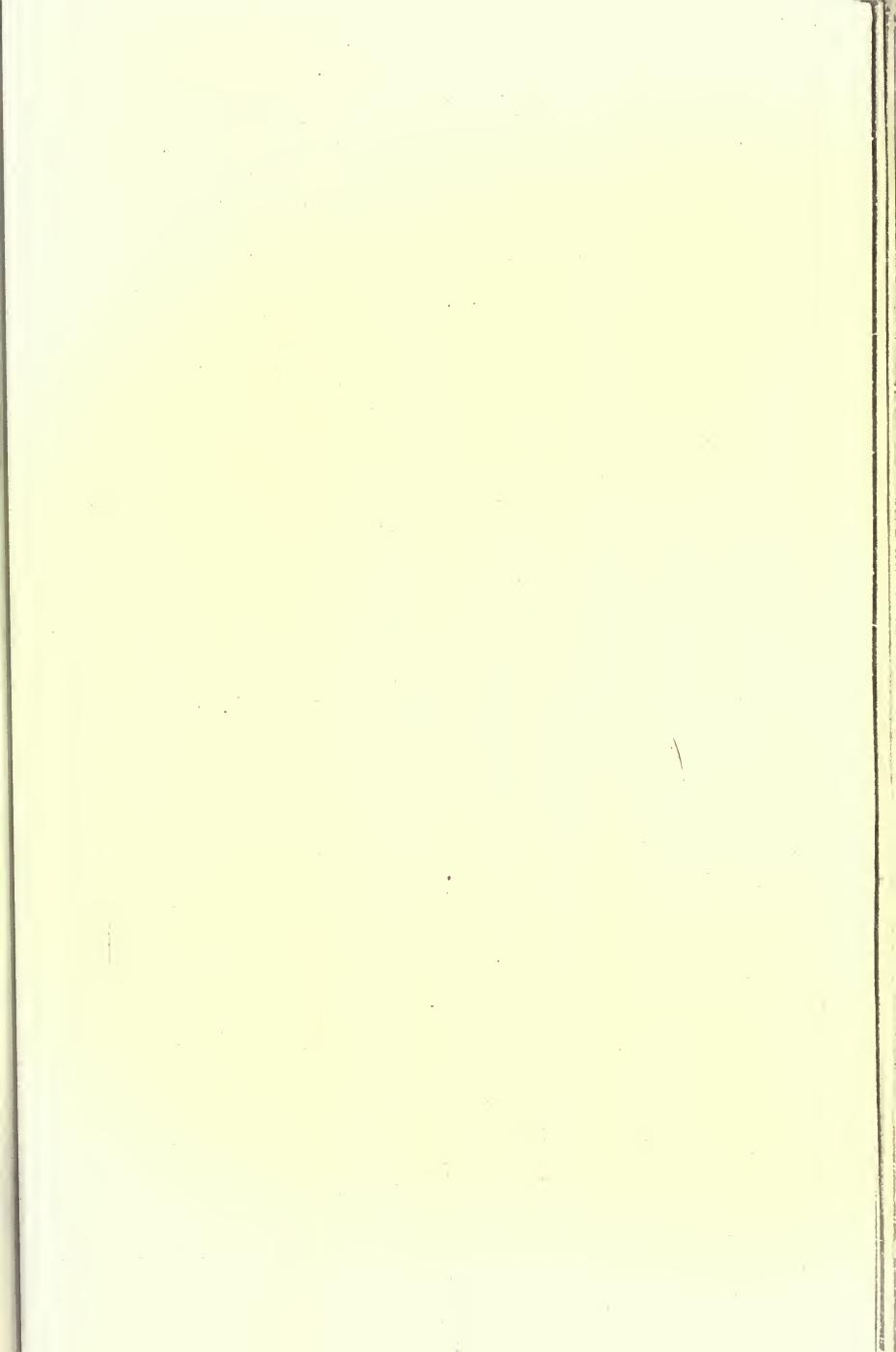
ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ २ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ३ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ४ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ५ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ६ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ७ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ८ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ९ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १० ॥

[illegible]

பித்திரெலகுரபிபிதாசுமரபிதாசு  
 உலகுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசு  
 உலகுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசு  
 உலகுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசுமரபிதாசு

[illegible]







[illegible]

fol. 41

[illegible]

Fol. 39

॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥

61 fol.

[illegible]

Fol. 12

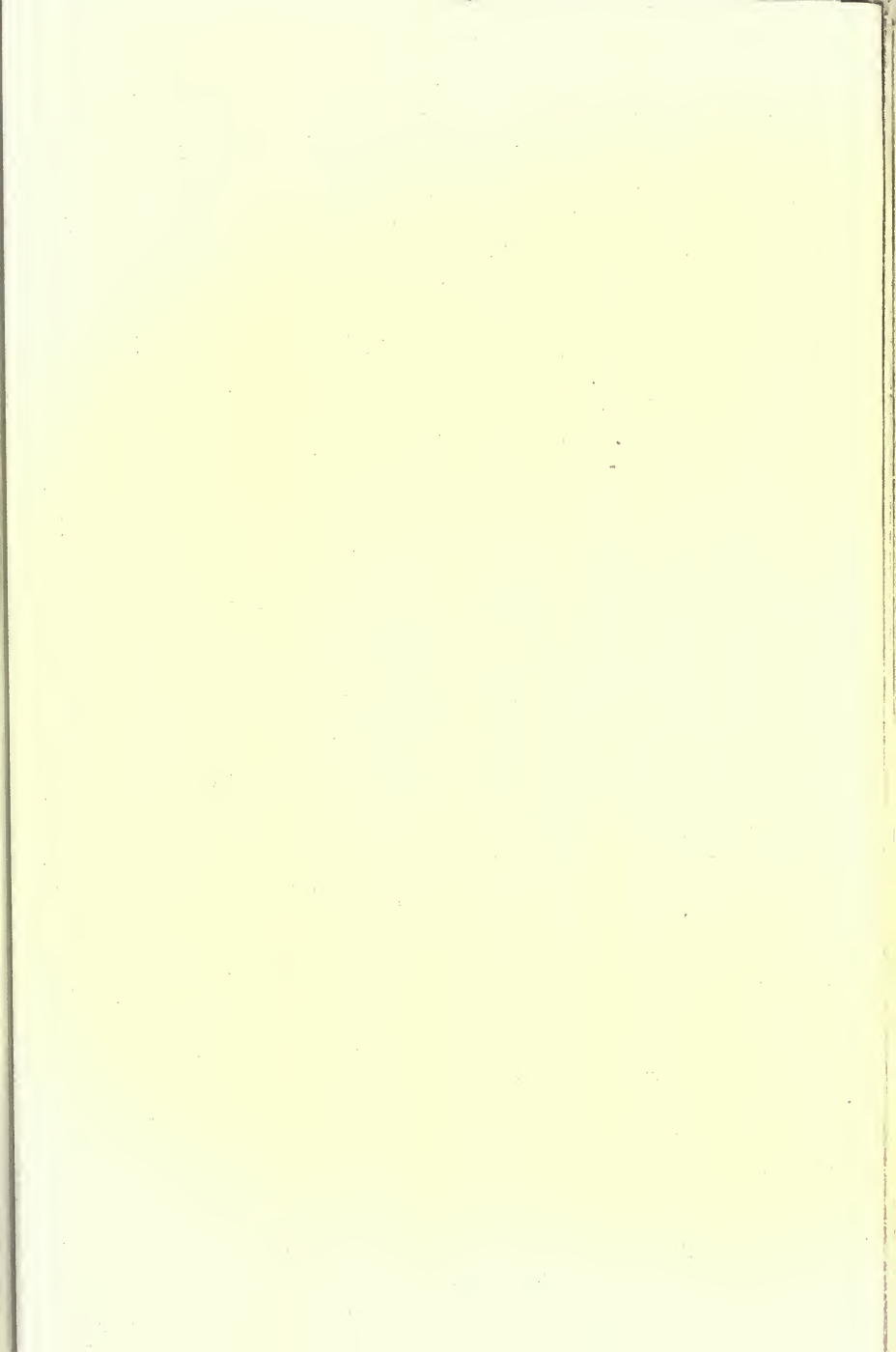
[illegible]Fol.  
17[illegible]

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥  
 श्रीमद्भगवद्गीता ॥ अध्यायः प्रथमः ॥ अर्जुनसंवा  
 दः ॥ १ ॥ अर्जुन उवाच ॥ द्रुपदमुनिर्वाक्यं वद  
 नः ॥ २ ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ २ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ३ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ४ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ५ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ६ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ७ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ८ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ९ ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १० ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णार्जुनसंवादे ॥  
 अथ श्रीकृष्ण उवाच ॥  
 द्रुपद उवाच ॥  
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ १ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ ३ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ ४ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ ५ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ ६ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ ७ ॥  
 श्रीमहेश्वराय नमः ॥ ८ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ ९ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १० ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ ११ ॥  
 श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः ॥ १२ ॥  
 श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ १३ ॥  
 श्रीविष्णवे नमः ॥ १४ ॥  
 श्रीशिवाय नमः ॥ १५ ॥  
 श्रीब्रह्माय नमः ॥ १६ ॥  
 श्रीमहेश्वराय नमः ॥ १७ ॥  
 श्रीनारायणाय नमः ॥ १८ ॥  
 श्रीरामाय नमः ॥ १९ ॥  
 श्रीकृष्णाय नमः ॥ २० ॥



[illegible][illegible]

VAJRACCHEDIKĀ PRAJÑĀPĀRAMITĀ

*Scale about 1.*

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100

[illegible]

*[A single vertical column of handwritten text in Devanagari script.]*

[illegible]

*(Faint handwritten notes or bleed-through from another page)*

[illegible]



[illegible]

۱۰  
 ۹  
 ۸  
 ۷  
 ۶  
 ۵  
 ۴  
 ۳  
 ۲  
 ۱

[illegible]

*[A single column of handwritten text from folio 9v.]*

[illegible]

*[Faint handwritten notes or bleed-through from another page.]*

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 8

۱۰  
 ۱۱  
 ۱۲  
 ۱۳  
 ۱۴  
 ۱۵  
 ۱۶  
 ۱۷  
 ۱۸  
 ۱۹  
 ۲۰  
 ۲۱  
 ۲۲  
 ۲۳  
 ۲۴  
 ۲۵  
 ۲۶  
 ۲۷  
 ۲۸  
 ۲۹  
 ۳۰  
 ۳۱  
 ۳۲  
 ۳۳  
 ۳۴  
 ۳۵  
 ۳۶  
 ۳۷  
 ۳۸  
 ۳۹  
 ۴۰  
 ۴۱  
 ۴۲  
 ۴۳  
 ۴۴  
 ۴۵  
 ۴۶  
 ۴۷  
 ۴۸  
 ۴۹  
 ۵۰  
 ۵۱  
 ۵۲  
 ۵۳  
 ۵۴  
 ۵۵  
 ۵۶  
 ۵۷  
 ۵۸  
 ۵۹  
 ۶۰  
 ۶۱  
 ۶۲  
 ۶۳  
 ۶۴  
 ۶۵  
 ۶۶  
 ۶۷  
 ۶۸  
 ۶۹  
 ۷۰  
 ۷۱  
 ۷۲  
 ۷۳  
 ۷۴  
 ۷۵  
 ۷۶  
 ۷۷  
 ۷۸  
 ۷۹  
 ۸۰  
 ۸۱  
 ۸۲  
 ۸۳  
 ۸۴  
 ۸۵  
 ۸۶  
 ۸۷  
 ۸۸  
 ۸۹  
 ۹۰  
 ۹۱  
 ۹۲  
 ۹۳  
 ۹۴  
 ۹۵  
 ۹۶  
 ۹۷  
 ۹۸  
 ۹۹  
 ۱۰۰

ಪ್ರಾಚೀನ ಭಾರತೀಯ ವಾಸ್ತುಶಿಲ್ಪದ ಇತಿಹಾಸ

一、二、三、四、五、六、七、八、九、十、十一、十二、十三、十四、十五、十六、十七、十八、十九、二十、二十一、二十二、二十三、二十四、二十五、二十六、二十七、二十八、二十九、三十、三十一、三十二、三十三、三十四、三十五、三十六、三十七、三十八、三十九、四十、四十一、四十二、四十三、四十四、四十五、四十六、四十七、四十八、四十九、五十、五十一、五十二、五十三、五十四、五十五、五十六、五十七、五十八、五十九、六十、六十一、六十二、六十三、六十四、六十五、六十六、六十七、六十八、六十九、七十、七十一、七十二、七十三、七十四、七十五、七十六、七十七、七十八、七十九、八十、八十一、八十二、八十三、八十四、八十五、八十六、八十七、八十八、八十九、九十、九十一、九十二、九十三、九十四、九十五、九十六、九十七、九十八、九十九、一百。

一、二、三、四、五、六、七、八、九、十、十一、十二、十三、十四、十五、十六、十七、十八、十九、二十、二十一、二十二、二十三、二十四、二十五、二十六、二十七、二十八、二十九、三十、三十一、三十二、三十三、三十四、三十五、三十六、三十七、三十八、三十九、四十、四十一、四十二、四十三、四十四、四十五、四十六、四十七、四十八、四十九、五十、五十一、五十二、五十三、五十四、五十五、五十六、五十七、五十八、五十九、六十、六十一、六十二、六十三、六十四、六十五、六十六、六十七、六十八、六十九、七十、七十一、七十二、七十三、七十四、七十五、七十六、七十七、七十八、七十九、八十、八十一、八十二、八十三、八十四、八十五、八十六、八十七、八十八、八十九、九十、九十一、九十二、九十三、九十四、九十五、九十六、九十七、九十八、九十九、一百。

[illegible]





Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 12

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 13

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 14

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 15

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 16

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.

Fol. 17

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a medieval manuscript. The text is arranged in a single column and appears to be a continuous passage of prose or a list of items.



REVERSE

2. HOERNLE MS., No. 143. a. KHOLIANESE-TIBETAN OFFICIAL DOCUMENT

OSERVE

Scale about 1

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7

17. 21. 1

Fol. 15

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

Fol. 16

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12

1. STEIN MS., CH. XLVI. 0015.

APARIMHAYUCH SÜTRA

Scale about 1



1. ...  
 2. ...  
 3. ...  
 4. ...  
 5. ...  
 6. ...  
 7. ...

1. HOERNLE MS., No. 148. SADDHARMA PUNDARIKA, FOL. 253, OBVERSE

Scale about 1

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

2. HOERNLE MS., No. 142, S.B. 12  
OBV. SADDHARMA PUNDARIKA

3. OBVERSE

Scale about 1  
HOERNLE MS., No. 142, S.B. 35

4. REVERSE

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...













1. STEIN MS., D. III. 4. VAIKACHEDIKA IN SANSKRIT. FOLIO 14 b

Scale about 1

Handwritten Sanskrit text in Devanagari script, arranged in approximately 12 horizontal lines. The script is dense and characteristic of classical Indian manuscripts.

Handwritten Sanskrit text in Devanagari script, arranged in approximately 12 horizontal lines. The script is dense and characteristic of classical Indian manuscripts.

2. HOERNLE MS., NO. 143. S.A. 4. MAHAPARINIRVANA SŪTRA. REVERSE. Scale about 1

Handwritten Sanskrit text in Devanagari script, arranged in approximately 12 horizontal lines. The script is dense and characteristic of classical Indian manuscripts.





REVERSE  
K'HOTANESE TEXT

PART I

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11  
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

HOERNLE MSS., No. 142, 143  
CHINESE-KHOTANESE DOCUMENT

Orig. size 250 x 393 mm., or 10 x 15½ inches

PART II

xxiii xxii xx i xxviii xxvii xxvi xxv xxiv xxiii

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10  
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

PART II

OVERSE.  
CHINESE TEXT.  
PART I

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10  
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21










BL            Hoernle, August Friedrich  
1415        Rudolf  
H6            Manuscript remains of  
1916a        Buddhist literature found  
v.1          in Eastern Turkestan



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



